



REVERENDISSIMO IN CHRISTO PATRI AC DOMI-

no D. Iohanni Cantuariensi Archepiscopo, & totius Anglia primati, ac Metropolitano, domino suo colendissimo gratiam & pacem exoptat.



Apienter a Sophocle scriptum est mundum esse since in indian coopi, quod vt Paulus testatur adeo luculenter dopera eius, nimirum & in all ne dive diseput sui delenter dopera eius, nimirum & vt nedum oculis conspici, imo & manibus facile contrectari possint. Nam cum in mirifica cœlorum, terræ, marise, pulchritudine, bonitate, ordine & motu, eius sapientiæ

vestigia elucescant : imprimis vero in hominum consociatione quenda conseruandag; apparent. Etenim cum propter multiplices humanæ mentis errores, cordis deprauationem, & voluntatis aucrsionem, que secuta sunt primi parentis lapsum, tanta donte omnes & fingulas naturæ humanæ facultates innaferit, vt nihil nifi labi, nescire, errare, decipi,& in exitium ructe hominum genus possit: sapientissimus ille Grecorum Socrates, apud divinum Platonem in his quos de republica scripsit libris, intelligit & diserta inductione ab ipsa vniuersali experientia sumpta demonstrat: equos ab equis, boues a bobus, capras a capris, oues ab ouibus regi millo modo posse; seda præstantiori natura & humana: ita hominum genus fine divina presentia nullo modo gubernari potest. Ideo bonus ille rerum opitex hominum quali tutelæ procurationem fuscipiens, res humanas non modo curat, vrumetiam ea prouidentia, qua præterita, præfentia & futura, cernit, homini falutaria confilia Suppeditat, actiones fortunat, distortas cogitationes, affectibus prepedita confilia & iniustos conatus damnat euertit & punit. Et ve cutius res hominum agantur iple - sele, clam per cinitates obanibulans fingula speculatur, aliorum confilia regit, aliorum vero observat ad vindictam, immanem improború audaciam retundit, & diabolorum furores coercet. Quam ob causam hominum coetus potestatis & obedientia docendi & discendi judiciorum, & multorum cum multis contractuum, officijs archius colligauit. Nertros autem huius confociationis familiam, ecclefiam & regnum effe

Epistola Dedicatoria.

esse voluit; quarum altera sua secunditate generis humani propagationem suppeditaret, & specei conservationem perpetuaret. Altera vero veram fapientiam, dei agnitionem, veros cultus, ac denique suppellestilem omnium dostrinarum & bonarum artium taquam in arce repositam, custodit fidem & veram inuocationem. bonos mores & falutem montrat, rationibus, commonefactionibus & objurgationibus tanquam fræno hominum cupiditates yndique diffuentes obstruit. Regnum vero autoritate & dignitate conspicuum, robore & potentia instructum taquam in summo loco positum eminet, vi quos neque paterna autoritas, neque docentium diligentia, in officio retinere potest:vi & via peruulgata legu cohibeantur. Quæ cum inter & ordine coherent, suauisimum diuinæ sapientiæ, bonitatis sustitiæ & water odorem, generi humano reddunt : Sin abrumpantur hæc societatis vincula, patrum docentium & legitime imperantium autoritatem labefactari & humana retro conversa rucre & concidere necesse est. Vt autem hæc manifestius cernerentur voluit ille sapiens rerum opitex sua ipsius imaginem in iplo patrum, docentium & magistratui vultu insculpi. & insculptamelucere. Muniuit his propugnaculis deus generis humani societatem, ve ad eum tanquam ad fontem boni in natura hominum falus referretur, ve naturæ intelligentes autorem huius opificij, & colligationis hominu inter se celebrarent, colerent, innocarent, ci cofiderent, & abeo folo penderent. Verum infem ifte mendax & www.hac vincula humanæ focictatis anud omnes & omni atate dissoluere, & abrumpere conatur. Parricidiis, idolomania, seditionibus, clandestinis consilijs proditionibus samiliam, ecclesiam, & cinitatem implet : In parentes qui primum legitimi imperij gradum tenet contemptum excitat, odijs, schismate, orin, & hærefi, ecclesiam vndig; turbat, respublicas ciuitatum euersionibus vastat, sanguine irrigat, cædibus contaminat, regna funditus cuertit, & orbi vastitatem affert, prole impia, leuibus ingenijs, rurbulentis ciuibus. * * in hominum cordibus delet, veram religionem corrumpit, officium & obtemperationem debitam magistratibus ex ciuium animis euellit, impietate, ambitione, prauis consultoribus, malorum consuetudine fraterculis, Iesuitis, & perduellibus. Harum pestium testis est, & vetus & recens historia omnium imperiorii, retumpub. & gentium. Sed imprimis florentilsima

Epistola Dedicatoria.

tissima Gallia, Europæ decus, quæ totos hos 30. annos intestinis dissidijs exarsit; & facta est immanis sauitia, & pontificia truculentiæ laniena, hominum luxu, ambitione & impietate perditorii domicilium, scelerum omnis generis sentina, rapinarum & hominum rapidorum receptaculum, malorum lerna, & teterrimi odoris camarina. Cum autem in otio minime otiofus esse vellem, & magnopere cuperem carifsima patria excidium cognoscere, caufas, progreffus, periodos & cuentus rerum gestarum exquirere, www.quadamad priuatum vium annotaueram: vt tantarii calamitatum causas exquirentibus satisfacerem, vt deplorare patriæ interitum, & vt ad dei timorem me infrectione tatarum pocenaru excitarem. Tandem approbatione & iudicio amicorum maiore, diligetia rem aggressus sum, & vt plurimum ex his libris qui Gallice ijidem de rebus feripti funt, transtuli; ex varijs regui Henricoru 3.8 4. declarationibus, edictis, proferiptionibus, proclamationibus, apologijs, accusationibus, articulis, & multoru Epistolis, & id genus scriptis narrationes plurimum auxi, & perpetuam rerum explicationem consarcinaui sperans hunc meum laborem bonis viris gratisimum futurum.

Hæ narrationes tot funt conciones de ira diuina in contemptores euangelij, & cos qui cæca ambitione, aut praua aliqua cupiditate incitati civitates, respublicas, regna, & imperia concutiunt legitimis magistratibus oblistunt, orbis pacem turbant, humanæ societatis neruos resecant. Hæ narrationes pœnas à lege divina propositas, & mercedem impietati debita, homines scelestos subiffe digito monstrant. Præsentiam vero diumam in conservanda. & liberanda ecclesia, sidem promissionum, timentibus dei iudicia ratam certamos permanere. Anglica vero & vernacula lingua rem descripsi, aspera quidem & inculta, sed qua proprietate homini peregrinolicuit, vt lectores etiam ineruditi indicia dinina admirari, & timere discerent, euangelium reuerenter amplecti, & vitæ nouisate poenas peccatis debitas, retardare & auertere, magistratibus diuitius constitutis, se qua decet observantia subijcere, reipublica & ecclesia pacem, non temerè ira, odio, morositate, libidine aut ambitione turbare, & disciplina laxare: deniq: mortales vt discant iustiriam moniti, & no temnere dinos. Si quid autem videatur acerbius dictum id no ni veram nobilitatem & familias de republica,

A 3

Christiana

Epistola Dedicatoria.

Christiana benemeritas, dictum boni viri autument. Nam vt est verus dictum le' ipa, ami, ca loi alla, huiulmodi mycterilmis larcalmis & acerbioribus verbis degenetes à vera nobilitate mores impictatem, hypocrifin, ambitionem, libidines, seuitiam, & immanitatem (acrosanctorii regum læsam, & violatam maiestatem, a perduellibus, & produoribus, facri istius (fi dijs placet) fcederis taxaui. Definant igitur malefacere malefacta ne audiat sua. Existimo enim nullis satis atrocibus verbis rebellionis crimen, defectionem, & conjurationem in maiestatem regiam a sacri istius scederis, autoribus & principibus excitată exprimi posse. Quod si violatæ ma. iestatis crimen summum in toto genere humano malum, malis verbis tanguam proprijs epithetis ornauerim, veteres oratores Demosthenem, AEschinen, & præcipue Ciceronem autores habeo. imo iplum Christum & Apostolos, Petrum, Paulum, Iacobum & Iohannem, qui acerbis verbis impios insectantur. Quos eo confilio secutus sum, ve atrocia flagitia, atrocibus verbis monstrata omnibus exectanda proponerem. Vt enim acutis morbis, acutam curationem adhibere solent medici, ita similem in genere humano. non antè auditam defectionem, & Christianis regibus & principibus seruiturem, aut exitium minitante islius scederis conjuratione non fatis odiofis verbis regni legitimi amantibus odiofam reddere conatus sum, non vt foedus istud curare (curatione enim non patitur) sed vt quantu in me esset alios a similibus malis auertere & renocaré. Calumnias vero pontificiorfi, & coram qui funt cuangelij & legitima potestatis hostes haud moror. Mihi vero satis probe Satisfactu erit, si bonis quibus placere studeo, satisfecero, & exepla in hac narratione proposita alsos cautiores efficere possint : ne in eoldem errores prolapfi ealdem subeant pænas. Tuz vero sapientiæ huius narrationis iudicium permitto : vt quicquid hic narratif fuerit tuo iudicio ster cadatue. Quod tuis auspicije vt testimoniu mez in te gratitudiris & observantiz in lucem prodeat, & vt pro tua benignitate & fauore, quo & bona & bonos omnes excipere foles, equi bonique consulas, te magnopere oratum velim Octob. vigelimo. 1591.

> Tui examimo observantissimus. A. C.



To the Christian

Reader.



VIly (the glorie of the ancient Rome) definesh the biftorie to be a witnesse of time, and a remembrance of things that are past; this is to say somewhat, but not enough. For it is a witnesse and record of the execution of Gods instice in renenging the corrupt indgements, unclease affections, and wicked deedes of men, and of Gods good will and fatherly goodness in desending, delivering, and rewarding the inst. Therefore (Christian Reader) I have to warne thee

of three things; of the use, order, and locution of this bistorie: desiring thee to reade this, not onely to delight thine affection in seeing this man doe prose-rously and commended for his provosse and vertue, and another dispraised according to the desert of his actions; but specially to consider the presence of God in governing the one, and prospering him, in doing prositable things for the desence of a sust cause and his countrey: and the sudgement of God, which according to the threatnings of his law, doth leade the wicked to punishment: if not at all times and after all ill actions, yet most commonly and at length, alwaies doth make him swallow downe the dregges of his wrath. Feare therefore and keepe thy selfe within the bounds of that vocation, which the laws of God hath prescribed thee.

The greatest part of this Historie is translated out of French, which was set soorth concerning these affayres of the boly League, encreased much out of the seedes of actions, dispersed in the declarations, ediles, proscriptions, apologies, aduertisements, agreements, articles and letters written by the Kings Henry the iij; and iiij; now raigning, and other noble men acquainted with

the publique affayres and estate.

The latter part of the Historie, to wit, from the death of Herry the third, is a gathering of suoh enents as have been published from time to time. And as for the distressing of Paris, and the horrible famine there, I have for the most part followed the report of Pedro Corneio a Spanyard, which was then in the citie during the siege thereof, which doth report it after a more incredible sort then I dare lay downe.

Of fuch things which I doe suspect, I doe note the uncertaintie thereof by

TO THE READER:

the word of report, following therein that famous Historiographer of our time

John Sleyden.

I have written this Historie in forme of Annales, reducing the actions of enery severall years into a sundrie books, save onely the first, which is a collection of the secret practises of many yeres, to bring that state to that confusion which we see it now. The new Popish Kalender bath brought some dinersitie in the date of dayes, moneths and yeares, some following one Kalender, and some another: yet I have reduced it to the old so farre as I could do it.

For a smuch as the rebellion of the boly League is the greatest conspiracie that ever was beard of against all Christian Kings and Princes, threatning all of bondage and subversion, and first put in we in the kingdome of France, as most six to recease the same, by reason of the dissentions long cotinued there, wrought by the wilest men and meanes that ever were heard of, having attempted of atchieved most haynous of outragious murthers, I have thought good to decke the partiet with sitles and ornaments sit for such decdes, to wit, with sharpe words to expresse more effectually the greatnes of the offences, protesting not to touch the noble samilies of (hristendome, whom I reverence, but the degenerating of them, who having put aside the robes of true Nobilitie, are become slaves of all treacheries and rebellions, and have clothed them selves with dishonour and infamile: to the end that the Christian reader

may by the fignification of grienous Epithetes, comprehend the greatnes of such transgressions as doo boyle in such men, and learne to anoyde the societie of all damned congregations of Corah, Dathan and Abiram.

ally size de 15 make frim fredlam dame the dree ees of his midt h. Feare therefees and a ray thy fille with in the bonash of that coestion polices the laye of

so an engage and after all ill actions, yet made, mountaing



The latter part of the Elistenic towart, from they like of Henry the shind

me a part foliated the report of Pedro Cordells a Spanyard, Sphickwesthau in the cites decises the first thereof publish dot breport it after a more inerts.

a Of fact stings which I do fashed, I do note the one mintie thereof by

dible for then I dies by delvine.



THE TRAGICAL HISTOrie of the civill VV arres raised vp in the Realme of France.

THE FIRST BOOKE.



Laude of Vandemont, otherwise of Lorragne, came into France in the time of Lewis the pit.in, a manner with a wallet and a staffe, that is to say, a beggerly gentleman, in comparison of the great revenewes which he and his have had afterward in France. For all his revenewes when he came into France, was not about the sp. franks. He began to growe under King Francisthe first, by crouching and capying and

bouble viligence: buber whom, after that all offices hav been bestowed, be obtained to be the Kings Faulkner, at the suite of other Roble men. That was an office given before that time to Gentlemen of small accompt. Notwithstanding p valenes of his degree in Court, he was be bolden with a suspicious eye by King Francis, carying in his mind a certaine presage of that which bath happened afterward. For when he had marked with a wife producte the sawcines of him and his children, hee bettered his subgement concerning them in these words; That they will turne his children into their doublets, and his subjects into their shirts.

The years 1515. in the absence of the Duke of Guelders, he had the charge of the Swizzers, which King Francis had byzed top his tourney to Millaine.

The years 1 5 2 3 the Logo Trimouille left him the government of Burgondie.

The peare 1 5 2 7, at the fuite and intercellion of Mobile men, the King erected his Willage of Guize, situated uppon the river Oyfe in the contines of Vermandoyse, into a Duchie.

Dis Chilozen were the Dukes of Gnize, Anmale, the Marquile D'albenf, the two Malling Briefs of Lorraine and Gnize,

28

Chell

These Faulkners viv so apply their vulines, partly with flattering, partly with the aliance of lagrand Seneschal, which was the Paramour of Ring Henry the second, and the Duke D' Aumale maried her daughter, as good as the mother, but especially by the facilitie, or rather sond nelle of the saide Henry the second, that within sewe yeares they obtayned in land and pensions one milion of Frankes, beside their Civill and Ecclesiastical offices, vignities e livings, which did amount to so much. But specially they advanced themselves greatly in the time of Ring Francis the second, by reason of their aliance with him, who had married their Nace the Queene of Scots.

In his time they disposed of all things after their owne willes. For the King sawe nothing but by their eyes, heard nothing but by their mouthes, did nothing but by their hands; so that there remained nothing but onely the wearing of the Crowne byon their owne heads, and

the name of King.

I. Booke.

In this great prosperitie they lacked nothing, neither will not meanes to attaine to their intent, but that the Mobilitie of France was a perilous blocke in their way, which they could not lep over, for to ascende to so great and high seate of Paicitie, and in thead of a veluet cap to wears a Crowne of pure golo.

In this profeerous successe it hath happened to them as the 1910. nethe is, Set a begger on horsebacke, and he will ride vatil he breake.

his necke : which the tragicall end of them bath berifted.

But they fearing no luch blodie euents, and intending to turne their mafter out of the house, and to leaze on the pollellion, and to lodge them-

felues therein, they bled cumning and policie.

The first steppe to reach to that which they intended to get, was a breame in this fulling of Fortune, bnaccustomed to them or theirs. For they in their dreame, breamed and sawe in a vision, that they were descended from Charles the great, and consequently that they had right to the Crowne, and that Capet (who had disposses their auncestors) (as they say) and his posteritie, which now entoy it, are but bsurpers.

But confidering that to enter into any action of law about fuch a matter, would be a vangerous courle, and that a peaceable flate would rather belpe them backward, than forward; and that fuch a fift would bee caught rather in a troublefome, than in a cleare water, the freame must

needes be firred.

The occasion of the time fell out fitly to further their intent, and to eronble the state: They therefore take the distension of Religion to co-lour the same: (than the which they thought no better could be deutled) for the people was alreadie in islands one against another through the diversitie of religion. Unto this opportunitie came many belying caus

fes, as the minoritie of the house of Valors, the ambition and atheisme of the Q. Mother, the great credite and power which the parties themselves hav gotten alreadie afore hand in the Realme: the facilitie of rather inconflancie of Anthonic of Burbon King of Nanarre: and last of all, the heavie from arones of the Constable, and Annas of Monmorency: which things conspiring together sitly to further their bestres, they thought it was time in stead of Atheisme to put on Popish supersition, and their ambition should runne for burning seale of Poperie. This part they take not for any religion which they cared for, but being the stronger and more fauourable side, by the which they might get both credite and strength.

By these meanes the civil warres being easily stirred up, they thought all by one meane both to weaken the Mobilitie, and to oppresse the house of Burbon, which being made away, they supposed either that they could easily subvert the house of Valoys, being all children and cle to survive

them, and as then to make an open claime to the Crowne, and a service

The civill warres being by them and their meanes begun, they have entertained them from time to time. And when through wearines or weakenes of their part they have come to peace, they have through treacherie to manured it, that peace both been more domageable to the profectors of the Golpell, than open warre; as it may appeare by the murthers which they procured and performed at Paris, and in other Cities in France the yeare 1572.

After the which murther , they allo procured King Charles the ir.to imprison the King of Nauarre, the Prince of Conde, and afterward Mon-

ficur the Kings vongell brother.

The King of Nauarre bauing been kept prisoner with a garde the space of the pearers and more, at length in the pearer 576 went south out of Paris to hunting in the Forcest of S. Germayne enfaye, accompanied with a great number of Catholike Gentlemen, among whom was also the Duke Espernon. When he came to the Forcest hee opened his minde but o them that hee was not determined to seturne to the Court, The Gentlemen considering his hard intertainement, and the greatness of his person, were so farr from compelling him to returne from whence he came, that they profered to conduct him wheresoever he would, and so they brought him to the Towne of Alenson 45. leagues from Paris, where was a great number of them of the resource Religion, whether also be had requested the Gentlemen to accompanie him.

Shortly after his arriving there, when the reformed Church had affembled together, the faid King in the face of the faid congregation, confessed that for feare of beath he had consented to the abominations of poperie, and with many teares bery feruently prayed to God to forgive

him, exhorted the Church to take heede, not to followe his frailtie, willling them not to be offended with his fall, and with an earnest invocation of Gods most holy spirit, promised ever hereafter (by Gods grace) constancie and stedfastnes in the confession of the trueth.

1576.

After a long and wofull warre (the particular accidents whereof A here omit, as haftening to my purpole, and referre the reader in that respect to luch treatiles as are of purpole written concerning those matters) at length a peace was concluded about the 27. of July 1576. which was sworne byon by the King, by the King of Nanarre, Monsieur the Kings onely brother, the Prince of Conde, and Casimire, & other Robles with the lifting by of their hands.

The King, to wit, Henry the 3. to thew how well pleased be was with this peace, willed and commanded, that it should bee called his peace, because be bad graunted it with his owne will and proper motion.

The King of Nauarre then had not onely a full cause, but also oppositunitie to complaine of divers infuries done but him, at and after the murther of Paris, and also to demaund amends so his great loss, yet he never moved one word, least by any private commodities of his owne,

the peace fould bane ben bindered.

By that conclusion of peace the King graunted eight Cownes (befive them which they held before) but o them of the reformed religion, to
bee governed under his obedience by the King of Nauarre, for the space
of sire yeares. It was agreed also at the request of the resormed religion,
that the King should call the States of the Realme, to confirme this

peace, and to reftore the ancient Dignitie of that kingbome,

These States were so cunningly handled, that it did almost fall to the otter budoing of them of the religion. For the Guizes, with the collusion of the King, made such meanes as none other might be admitted to the same States, than the professed enemies of the Gospell. For they caused convocations to bee assembled in the severall provinces, who appoputed such, as were farre from peace, with secret instructions to bee presented at the saide States, without making the Cownes, Cities, or

Commonalties privie to the fame.

They also caused infamous Libels to be printed and proposed in their several convocations, benouncing open warre but them of the resormed religion, and but all that would not consent to the budding of them. Furthermore, they beuised also the meanes to interrupt that peace, which of late concluded by their consent, and pet so politickly, that the causes should not bee sounde in themselves, but in the professors of the Gospell. For they procured infinite injuries and biolences to be done but to them of the Religion by their partakers, boying that through dispaire and impatiencie they would breake the peace, and so the King would

arme the Duke of Gnize against them, that in the meane time having 1576. the Kings power in band, be might growe in authozitie, and the King Decteale.

Immediatly after the conclusion of peace made, the Guiles perceiuing that thele three noble Princes had anopbed their clames, (for the King of Nanarre was gone into bis kingbome, the Brince of Conde bab anoi. Deb into Germanie, Monficur bab bin let at libertie) without any bone to bring them againe within their reach, and that not onely they were a terroy but allo mould be great lets to their brifts and that they mere able to cut them out more worke, than they would be able to patch as long as they (bould live, confidering the name, rome, authoritie and power that thep were of, both in France and with fortaine Mations : To the ende that at the States appoynted they might opprelle thele Brinces , with the reft of the kaobilitie which would not take part with them; to ground a fure foundation byon a frong Councell, then fent they their acent the Bifhon of Paris, and the abuocate David (a worle man bib not live then byon the earth) to Rome the boly Citic, to take good aduite and fpiritual counfell of their abottly father.

The Bilhon of Paris and David with him came to Rome, the Schoole of all murthers, treasons, poplonings and flaughters, against all the Brinces and States of Chriftenbome. Chere affembled all the fchole. mafters and teachers of the Sciences about faibe. I meane the Carbi-· nalls, among whome Sir Hugh bon companion Clicar of Rome, (for fa

was his right name afore be was Hope) was the forman.

There was great complaints framed against the King, Monfieur bis brother, the King of Nanarre, the Brince of Conde, against all the boule

of Burben, and the Bobilitie of France.

The King of Namere and the Prince of Conde were beretickes and relaple. The King and his brother, with a great number of the Mobilitie, if they were not beretickes, yet were they fauourers of beretickes, they caused berefies to grow and to take rote, by making peace with beretickes, to the beter ouerthome of boly Church of Rome. And that it was high time that Sir Hugh (Wirar of Rome) (hould provide for fome speedie remedie to preuent the mischiefe.

There it was fewed (torender the King and all the Princes obions) bow the boule of Capet had alwaies withfron the boly Church of Rome. and that they had supported in old time the Valdenfes and Albigeoys, and wow that either they are joyned with the Hugonets, or els are faudurers

of them.

But on the contrary libe , the boule of Charles the great (which was wrongfully bispoffeffes of the Crowne)by the Bapali blefling, bab a fpeciall grace given them to beipeboly Church, and has left yet fome luftie1575.

bubs, which are they of the house of Gmie, in whom is all the hope of holy Church, to rote out the bereticks, and to restope all things. The sable of this Popish blessing beere about mentioned, is in the Chronicles of

Rhegimon a Monke of &. Benet.

1. Booke.

In the time of Pipin father to Charles the great, Srephen Bope of Rome being a factious and turbulent man, through his ambition bin trouble lealy. And when Arftulphe King of the Lombards (a nation not bled to bee controulled by Briefts) went about to chaffige bim, fied into France, to flirre Pipin (which a feme yeares before had blurped the Crowne of France by the being of Bope Zachary) againg the layo Ar-Stulphe. This Bove being at S. Denis nigh Paris, fell brainsicke, and In his ficknes the biuell belubed bim with an entufialme, making bim to fee in a biffon Peter and Paule before the bigt Altar in their Surpleffes. by the which (as be fayo) be knewe them. Then came in S. Denis with a leane face, bauing a Cenfor in bis band, whom Peter and Paule fent to the fapt Stephen to heate bim, who charged bim to ballowe the fapt Church. Bove Stephen tould this bifton to them which were mefent there, and bring about to rife out of his bed to bo what he was comman-Ded, they land buto him that be boated. But after be had tolo this follie to Pipin, the 12. of August 752, be announted Pipin King of France and Berte, and with his Bowith bleffing fangified all the Barons & Bobles of France, binding them with an oath never to chole King of France but of that rafe of Pipin. Thus goeth the fottifh fable of the brainlicke entulialme Hope Stephen. The Guiles fayning to have befrended out of that tale by the belpe of this fable, belides the Determinations, fer bomne concerning other States of Chaffenbome, it was concerning France thus accreed. That the house of Caper, which was the house of Valors and Burbon, with the reft of the principall Mobilitie, mut needes be roo. ted out, and that thefe luftie buds of Charles the areat must have their turne; and for to bring to palle thele things, the wofull Tragebie muft be thus played.

The Guizes muft kindle the fire.

The Pricits, Friers and Jeluites thall blowe it with the bellowes of rapling and febition.

The Ring hall fit fill bntill bis brother and the Burkons come to

their triall.

The Pope thall play the Monarcho. This Monarcho was of late peares a franticke Italian, well knowne both in Germanie and England, who imagined that all the Kings of the earth were his bassals: so Sir Hugh Utcar of Rome, atteth a farre off, will not drawe nigh the fire, and imagineth that all is his: wherebyon he condemneth the Valoys and Burbons and the Mobilitie of France, to the flaughter,

The name of the States thall be vied and waite bypon the Guizes to play the hangman, and when all things be in a readines, the King, all the Princes and Mobilitie thall be call into the fire, there to be confumed and pettroped.

When all this is happily performed, there will be a newe heaven and a newe earth. For the Guizes, and Sir Hugh bon companion Ulcar of Rome, and all his bands, Ganimedes and Chaplaines thall have all, and may take their patimes with their Curtizans, without any feare of con-

troulment of the Hugonets.

here followe the acts of this Cragebie, or the lumme of the ferres Counfell of Rome holden, contaming the meanes how to befrop the kingbome of France, as they were believed by Sir Hugh unto his stage

plapers.

First, the house of Guile and their partakers thall procure new Commotions in the Realme, and intertaine warres. They thall also league the Mobilitic with their other to perfecute the Gospell, and that they thall not acknowledge any other Captaine and head of the League but onely the Duke of Guize.

2 The King Gall be counselled to fit fill, and to take no care for such bproces : but to let the Duke of Gaize alone, for he knowerh well how

to handle the matter.

The King hall fend bis mother to Monfier ber fonne, to perfwade

him to come to Bloys to the States.

4 In the meane time the King hall goefrom Paris into a place of fure accesse, and voice of suspicion, where he shall entile by sappe promises, by sappe meanes and sappe words, the King of Nanarre, the Prince of Conde, if it may be done; whom he shall receive with as much entertainment and courteste, as he may shewe them. So the King was made a fule at Rome by a sort of beggetly friers and godles rabble. But in the meane while that the King shall shewe such sapped courtestes to his brother and the Princes of his bloud, the Gme shall retire from the Court with to kens of discontented minds.

Thefe things being a working, the King shall assemble the States at Bloys, and such as bee benoted to the League shall bee fent to the several provinces, to picke out such Deputies as may bee well taught and skilfull to play their parts.

6 During thefe fitres, the Friers and Icluites, fhall moue bp the

people to uprozes, by fevicious Sermons against the Hugonets.

of able men, and by appoputed Captaines it thall be ordered what wear poins be most fit for them, and in their flyining they shall warne them to protite such weapons.

B 4

8 The

8 The States holding thall fweare to oblerue and obey whatforner fhall be concluded, and fhall binde themfelues and their commonaities to

beare the charges of the play.

o But if Monfieur, the Ring of Nanarre, the Brince of Conde, and De thers of the boule Burbon, be not appeare, they thall bee conbemnes of contumacie, and as Rebels. And furthermoze, all other who fall feeme to oppole themfelues againft the States, fall be executed if they can be taken, and if not, remarde to be appounted to fuch as fall hill them.

10 All thele things being thus compaffed, the States fall be fmorne

to the Sea of Rome, and to observe the Councell of Trent.

11 Requeft alfo fall be mabe to the King by the States, that in cafe any man fould refift thefe wocebings, bee fhall appoput the Duke of Guize bis Generall to purluethem by all meanes to beath.

12 Det the morrote Palle Priefts muft come once more bypon the Rage, and there they thall caufe their Captaines to muffer them of the confpiracie, and to make them readie to march when the affemblie of the

States is once begun.

12 All thefe things being fo brought to paffe, the States fhall nicke out Minos and Rhadamanthus to enquire and judge of the life and pent of Monfieur, for joyning bimfelfe with the Dereticks, and to make his. processe, after the naturall and godly example of the King of Sparne. which facrificed Charles of Austrich bis naturall fonne a Prince, (a. Brince of great hope) buto Moloch the Boll of the Beluites.

14 When Monlieur is condemned, the forces ferretly gathered fhall

march to frengthen the execution.

1 . Then immediatly the confpired Souldiers Ball fet boon the Hu-

gonets in all Provinces, without any refpect of perfons.

16 The Duke of Guize, that great Captaine, p great Charlamaigne. with his power thall beftrop all, thall take the King and his mother, ep. ther put them in Bonkeries, or els to rio them out of this world, accor-Ding to the Pronerbe, Juntog's Acera. By this wee fee that the King. long agoe was condemned at Rome either to be a frier. or els to be flaine by a frier.

So all thefe things thus bappily bone, loe the Duke of Guize fall baue all, and in fo boing the Crowne thall returne to the bleffed frocke of Charlamaigne, and he and his fuccessors bencesouth shall holne the Crowne of France of the Apostolike fea, and shall abolish the prerous tines of the French Church. Valete & plandite Calliopius recenfui.

How I men you got Sir Hugh got mafter Gicar, feeing pou bette fo wel fped, let by baue a fine To Deum landamus, and a bemure folemne Broceffion, and all in your Pontificalibus, fuch as wee had for the noble and famous bictorie of the Spanyards against the Englishmen before Can.

li the 29, of July 1 5 88, And after a fweete Balle of that boly what which appeared to your predecessors at the Councell of Laterane, in the pifible forme of an Dwie, goe againe to fchole with your Chaplaines. and let be knowe of you what the Hugonets will be all that while : 03 els feeing you have that power to kinde and to lufe. I may you binde them hand and fore, that we may make quickly an end of them, or els enery one will fay (to the great flaunder of boly Church) that Sir Hugh is a great Pa?? . for not being able to performe all that he taketh bypon In Italio bim to bo.

And of all loue be good to mafter Francis of Lorrayne, beuile fome good meanes that when the Crowne is let boon bis bead, the beauines thereof hould not put him to paynes, and perhaps breake his necke. And then what would the world fay, belbrew you Sir Hugh, for in following. pour counsell we have loft a great Captaine and a newe King, and then-

be fure that you will neuer be god after.

But now to freake in fabneffe, by thefe inftructions, according to the which all the civill warres baue been Directed ener fince the peare 1576. untill the beath of the last Duke of Guile, me may judge what wifebome and bleffings are to be expeded from Sir Hugh and his Chaplaines.

Embileft thefe things were at working in Rome, the Guiles follower Divers maves to interrupt the peace ; but now by the returne of David from Rome, with thefe aforelaide inftructions, they went to morke fubfantially, and by the collusion of the King, they made fuch meanes as none might be abmitted to the States, but the profeffed enemies of the reformed Churches. For they caufed private convocations to be affembled in the feuerall Provinces, which appoputed fuch as were farre from meace, were of the confpiracie of Guize, having their fecret infructions to be prefented at the States, without making privile to their counfels; any Townes, Cities of Commonalties.

They fpread abroad , that the Coid of peace could not bee publifhen. not domitted in Cownes and Cities, than the which nothing was more

Defired of all forts of men, except onely them of the confuiracie.

They caused also infamous Libels to be printed and proposed intheir: feuerall convocations, being of fuch men, as knowing the reports to bee: most falle, pet were readie to make themlelues to be true. As that they of the reformed religion requefteb the exercise of the fame, not for fatilip. ing of contenting of their confciences, but for the maintenance of factious and practizes against the King, and to fortife themselves, that byon oppostunitie, they might thake off the poke of obedience bue to the Bing.

They fpread abroad allo, that they of the reformed religion had furprizes Dachorite, and many Colones and Forts in Poytow, Xaintlonge, Guyen Languedock, and Daulphine, and that they bad committed fundyp.

murthers

murthers and cruektes oppon the Catholikes, and therefore in the fame affemblies they bid benounce warre buto them of the reformed religion, and to all them which would not confent to their budoing.

They procured infinite number of iniuries and violences to bee done by their partakers every where, to them of the religion, hoping through impatiencie, to cause them to breake the Coia of peace, so that the causes being found in them, the King arming the Duke of Guize, should encrease his secret enemies authoritie, and becay his owne.

Marwithstanding these manifolde miuries proffered unto them of the religion, and the breaking of the peace, they of their part observed the E. Diet of pacification, without molesting the Catholikes, but some onely

byon the defensiue,

The Guiles halting lo much as ever they could, their enterprises (by their parcakers) procured many Comnes and Provinces to rebell and to breake the peace, precending that they of the religion fought the op-

prellion of the Cleargie.

Belives the practizes afore mentioned, thele god hulbands being loth to leave any from buffired, that happily might any way further their deviled plot, did not flicke to attempt even contrary meanes. For in like case they followed the olde tricke of Barcocab, they went about closely and under hand, to drawe into their League them of the reformed religion, promising them the efercize of their religion, according to the

Cour of peace, and more if they would.

They folicited also Iohn Casimier Prince Palsgrave to enter in league with them, promising to do nothing against the reformed religion, and to deliver him Townes in their governments for pledges. And herein if they could have effected their desire happily, they would not have pretended so rigorous a course against them of the resommed religion, as asterward they did, when they perceived that they of the resormed religion did smell, detect, and abhoreatheir treacherous ambition, and that they were taken forbed cozda. If they might have prevailed with the resommed, they would have some suppose fome plausible Common-wealth. For their intent here in was (not that they cared or regarded any religion) but to bring the King and the Princes of the blood into harred, and the people into a missing of the government.

And feeing their offers were releded by the reformed, they betermined to rate them out, affuring themselves generally of the Catholikes, buter colour of seale of Poperie which they sayned more and more.

And to begin, the Q. Mother (according to the Golpell brought from Rome by David, as is about fayd) was fent to bring Monfier ber fonne to the States at Bloys, which the performed.

Pany fayte words were frent, many fayte promiles ginen, and man

mp fore threatnings were betered, either to entice, or els to enforce the King of Nanarre and the Prince of Conde, to the States at Bloys. But they refused their companie, knowing well what their meaning was. During this time, they were very bulle to make Leagues and confederacies, and to erectevery where fraternities, which they called of the holy Ghost, by such meanes to fortifie themselves, as they preceded, against the Peretickes, but indeede to conspire the subversion both of the King and of the Burbans, which could not bee done (as they thought) without the rooting out of the professor of the reformed religion.

The feetet Councell of Rome courd not bee kept so close, but that the King of Nauarre had intelligences what was paked at Rome, and therefore sendeth a Gentleman of his to the King, with remembrances to adulertise him of the conspiracie already concluded at Rome, against him and his estate. Monsieur his brother in like manner informed him, that there were things passed at Rome, against him, his Crowne and state.

Iohn Calimier Prince palatine out of Germany, lenbeth in like manner advertisements buto the King about the same matter: and besides
by Praillon giveth him notice of the drifts of the Leaguers, which were
to let the free holding of the Grates, by corrupting of the Deputies, and
by letting that none of the Princes of the bloud, or any that have cause
of complaying, might appeare with free accesse.

Thus the Guizes furthering their busines by all meanes (as is about sapp) in the Provinces, so, the making of a trong league with as many as they were able, they procured the towns of Montmarfon in Gaseome, to revell against the King of Navare: which he shortly after surprized in one night, and brought the inhabitants to their ductic without any bloud shedding.

By their meanes also the Towne of Rause, in the Countie of Armisgnake, belonging to the King of Nanare, as the sape King have entered into the Towne, without any misseust, with eightene Gentlemen, the partakers of Guiethere let the Percullis fall at his beeles, and setting uppon him one offered the Caliner at his birast. But the sape King neverthelesse seaso bypon a Cower with his companie, and made way to the rest of his traine to enter into the sape Towne, not suffering any of the inhabitant's to be put to death, but onely him which had senelled the Caliner at his breast, and that at the earnest successful suffering any of the Towne, accusing him with vinces other erimes.

In January the King sendeth an Amballado, to the Printe Calimier Palatine of Rhine, named Vilaquier, to excuse his doings with lyes, surmises and slaunders, as that they of the resonance religion had seased by you divers, and had committed murthers and cruckies by on the Catholikes, and that they required not the excreize of the religion so; any conficted.

1578

1. Booke.

lcience, but for fathion lake only, and that his States will not luffer bim January, to execute the Evid of peace.

Unto this mellage the Prince Calimics anfwered, as ferwing how the King was abuled by the States, which were none other but fuch as were enemies of his effate, and perturbers of the peace biber the name of the States : and laftly willeth bim not to calt bis Realme into a mile.

table flame of civill warres for other mens pleafure.

The Prince Casimier also sendeth Butrich bis Ambastador to the King, to perswave him (if possible were) to entertaine the peace which was made fo folemnely, which be affo willed to be called his peace, The lapo Amballator had audience at Bloyr the 23.of februarp.

The 7. of Barch enfuing, the land Burrich Amballabon, furremozen in his Pafters name, the lands, Lordhips, pentions and offices which the King had given bim at the concluding of the peace, for as much as the Guizes had fpread abroad both though France, Germany, and other countries, that the lato Prince (in confideration and refpect of his particular molite) was prejudiciall to the publike commoditie of his Souldiers.

The parity Prietts about this time tooke the names of able men; Souldiers were every where fecretly muffered, according to Sir Hugh his counfell, as is aforelaid. The Jefrits allo began to take the matter in hande, to further confpiracies by rapling Sermons, who by thefe meanes crept to beepely into the Kings favour, that be meferred the famcieft of them, and them who could thunber most furtoufly against the reformed religion, to Bilhoppickes, Abbeyes, Brebends, and other fat Benefices ; nourifbing in his bosome from time to time the firebrands. to let him and his Realme in combustion at the first opportunitie.

The Guizes feeing they could not win them of the religion to fauour their boings, but rather that their agents were taken forben cozba, conlibering also that they were not able to have their belire byon them, fearing greatly the King of Manarre, whole wifebome, bertue, and valour they knewe well, goe about to make him to fome batefull, and to others contemptible. Therefore the Apmirall Villars, father in lawe to the Duke de Mayne, railed by bpon bim the old lpe and flander reported of the Chillians of the Primitive Church, by the Pagans, (to the end that Sathan might bee like to bimfelle) to wit, that the fapo King being at Agen, in the night, the candles thould be put out. That falle report was fpread abroad throughout France, afore that any man had beard of it in the Citie of Agen. It was allo reproued for a most falle le by many Moblemen and Lavies of both religions which were then prefent.

Mow, the conclusion or rather collusion of the States, was that they required the Edic of peace to bee renoked, the exercise of the reformed

religion inhibited, and Poperie to be fet by every where.

The

Febru.

In

The King was as belirous to graunt them, as they to require the 1578. breach of the peace : wherebyon fearefull perfecutions mere raifed by e. nery where; great cruektes effected in biuers places byon them of the religion, and open warre benounceb.

and for as much as the condemnation and execution of Monfieur could not be brought to pake as pet, for many collberations, it was kept slofe, and peferred to a fitter time. But fpecially for that be might be a good inftrument to be occupied againft the King of Nauerre, and them

of the reformed religion.

Therefore they thought good to make him and the Duke of Guize Benerall ouer the Kings forces. Dim I fap, to give the more authoritie to the actions and enterprises with greater terroy. The other was topneb in Commiffion to meuent what might bappen, that Monficur fonit not in any wife favour the King of Navarre, not his partakers any whit at all.

The King of Navarre having fuch power as he could make in Guyen, Drepared bimfelfe oppon the befenfine; and bauing a mightie power of Germaines reabie to enter into France, his enemics bearts mere forfic-

what coled, and began to faint.

On the other libe, the King wanting money, nothing was bone, By this expedition, & a great terror of the Germaines, bauing feazed France, the King now theweth bimlelfe as befrous of yeare, as he was not long before of warre, and fendeth bis Bother to the King of Namarre to treat for peace. How old Catie must theme fome Italian fuggling on els fare. well Poperie. After much chopping and chaunging of words, the bartraine was made. The King of Navarre being at Nerack in Gafcome, peceined the peace, with fome rettructions of the former Coict, abhorring

the flaughters of the Mobilitie, and oppreffions of the people.

This peace being concluded at Nerack, the Guizes toke it bery gries woully, as bupyoficable for the abuancing of that myfterie which bib lye bioden in their braine : and alfo for that the King went about to reforme many abules, brought in by warre, and to restore the Mobilitic, to cafe the people of biners charges. For the Guiles mouto have all thele abufes to continue, that in time it might ferue for an olde cloake to couer withall their treacherous wifts, as they bid afterward at the riling of them in armes 1585. Diffibence and fealoufies therefore bib growe baptie betweene the King and the Guizes. But the King to obtaine his intended purpole, thought good to pacific them, calleth them to the Court, booth affigue them great pentions, bestoweth great gifts and bonors bupon form. Det they having alwaies a hartburning, tickleb with their accu-Ben them; foralmuch as they feared him more than the King.

1579-

In the years 1579 the Guizerlent Frier Claude Mathew (alimie Ico luice of Pontomallen in Larrance) to Reme to put Sie Linghto wicke, and to lap volume forme news direction to occurs the learner Countries of Rome, leeing that the former beurles had failed and and any one, next the

Frier Claude from thence cooke his tourney into Spayme, to give fome aboftly counfell to Dom Philippo rey defpagna. Dut of this vopame came the expedition of Italians and Spanparos into Ireland; binger the lead bing of Lauteine Saunders, which there byed mad manbring in & woods From thence allo came the luftie flight of Locuts the Teines ineo Enia land, buber the banner of their General! Campion to roote out the Bof. vell, and to plant Poperie, if it could be done. But iffict to worke fome bufie peece of worke to ber Bateftie, that the Guizes in the meane time might work more furely in France, without hope of any bely out of Eneland to the Bing, and to the Bing of Navarre, at to them of the reformen religion, if they hould fland in any neede. The Guizes of their part mere noticie, but by fundate practizes hab renewed the civil warres ; and by the Kings confent Monfieur his trother ond the Duke de Mayne were in Commillion for the conducting of the Kings Armies : which thing they bid as well as they could, with as great preparations as might be. but pet without boing any harme. But because the common repost went that Monfieur thould paffe into England, and from thence thould no take noffellion of the Dukcheme of Brabam, which was offeret bim by the States of the Lowe Country, they were content pet once agains to winke at peace, that they might be riv of him, boping that be would ne. wer returne into France to trouble them.

Cherefore in the peare 1580, Monficur (before betooke his tournep) was fent to the King of Nauare, which both met at Flexe, a Cowne in Perigord, fituated opposite fluct of Dradogne, where they concluded a peare, not much barping from the former. Which thing being bone,

Monfieur haften to his tourney,

Dow this being done, Frier Mathew (the Guizes Jourstuant) of meere benotion must needs post to Rome per once agains to britte the Stewes, and to advertize Sir Hugh what was past in France; to knowe of him bow the Guizes hould worke uppon this present occasion. There sir Hugh staped somewhat his wiscome, along hee would give answere, knowing not well what counsell to give of to follower because his Armado in Ireland, under the combuct of Captaine Saunders Doctor of spilitarie Discipline, and his Locusts; where the leading of the lustic Campion, had speed but so so, and have weether enterestimment. His brainst therefore was winter to perusit his Chimeroste, so that it this dustipe Sir Hugh must take counsell of Dan Philippophy despand. Therefore mass served over the world Page with you makes prier into

Spayns

Spenne to eate a peny worth of Raphanis, Upon this bard militances 1780. of fortune, Sir Hugh thought good that Dom Philippe (bould play Xerfixes, and whileft be is a preparing the founcible Armado, meanes Goula bee mave to bo away both Monfieurand the Printe of Orener, that by the beath of the one, the Low Countreps thould be left headleffe & bnable to refift the pette Duke of Parma; and by the others beath, the brifts of the Guizes might be cally executed in France. The producing of & beath of the Brince of Orence was committed to the pette Duke of Parma, mette fonne to the boly man Pedro Aloifio, who for his veligion, vz. bis Cabominable and mondrous whose bomes, was hanged at the windowe of his owne boule, a boly Barty, and baffare fonne to Sir Alexander Farnelo Citar of Rome, called otherwife Paulus tertius, Chis Duke of Parma acquitted bimfelfe mettly mell of his tharge, as fhall bee farm bereafter. The beath of Monficur was bibertaken by the Guiler that what if ODD himlelfe mould not kill bim they would be it, which they the of marke have hostoned the life of alle performed in time?

Frier Mathew Jefuit (carrier of the Court of the Gailes) returning out of Spayne, fell licke at Barbaste in Gafcoyne, not for any lurfet which be coke in Spayne, ercept it were for eating to little. The poore Barbo. mer there was to ficke that he would have eaten any kinde of meste if he could have had it. Buttis good Baffers die fo otet bin chat decorbing to bis moleffion be afflicted his boute with latting out of theofure to pell! Downe his courage, trait when her thould come into the Stewes to give schoffly counfell to the Curtizans, be thoule to any thing to the bifere. Dite of holy Church, and to the flaundring of the holy order of Acfuics : for fuel falling as he vied in that tourney would bointeater mitatles in theeping a Frierchaff, than all the weeping which the Jefilites boo ble tan be.

The King fending his brother into Brabane, betermined to appoput him a Counfell, But the Kings Counfell being in a manner all Leaguers, appopnted bin two manner of men, one to accompanie bim, and the other to counfeit bim. Chep therefore proutoes that furb counfell Mouto be given bim, as eteber thous atrogether noulell bim in all fitthie life, or els fijeuld worke fuch meanes as might biffonor bin, or put bim. in banger of his life. Another companie was appopured him of vertuous Boble men of both religions, onely to accompanie bim to counte. mance the matter, but not to counfell him.

Monfieur therefore in this equipage of men of lo lundrie colours and : 1582: qualities, takert his tourney dirtt inco England, and from thence into Bredam the peare 1382 chere to bee inuetteb of that Dunebome of the boty Empore, which was ouch and fumpenoutly performed, Mibileft Mondour lototnerb in the Lots Countrey, the partakers of

the Guiles thinking & time long, were bery importunate to fet the Duke forward about the bulines which be knewe .confidering the good opport tunitie of the ablence of Monlieur. Forif be (bould returne (fapother) and finde all things peaceable, it would bee bard for them to worke am thing: for as much as Monfigur hab knowledge of their prifts, who affur realy would fecke to overthrowe all, and being in France of fuch power. mould goe nigh to bo it. To thefe and like perfmalions the Duke of Guile mag mont to answere, that bee will enterprize nothing openly. whileft the King bab any brother ; but if be could fee one day the laft of the boule of Valors to lie upo the Chrone, be mamifed them with a round oath to fet his band to worke fo furely, that if he bib not carrie away the whole pet be boned to have a good part of the cake. In the meane time the Guiza began to fell the most part of their offices, and to gather great fummes of woney, making their reckoning fortly to have all and to bil. pole of all. But thinking the time long, that neither ficknes, not the fortune of warre had thorened the life of Monficur, which greatly they belired, they betermined to be that which God would not to, and to ere. cute Sir Hughs foirituall counfell.

There was one Salcedo a Spanpard, which before had escaped the gibbet of Roan, for copning falle copne, with his falle gold and fluer becoughe by Alchimie, flet into Spayne, and from thence into Lorragne, where the Guiles biered bim for are thouland Crownes (which they paped bim at IV ancie in Lorrayne) to murther Monfieur. This Salcedo therefore having his money and his leffon without the booke, went into France, moffered bis feruice to Monfieur afore be went into the Lowe Countrey, and at the recoverie of Cambray hewed fome token of bester ritie and in the Low Countrey bib all that could be to creepe into area. ter fauour with Monlicur. But withall entered in familiaritie and communication with the rongest some of Egmond, for which cause the lays Egmond began to be suspected both of Monsieur and the Wrince of O. renge : who being examined by the lapt Prince about Salcedos familiaritie, answered that their communications were about Alchimie. The Brince with a certaine prelagious minbe replied, that he feared that a more bangerous Alchimie would enfue of their familiaritie: abmonished the fapo Egmond to call to remembrance the bealing of the King of Spayne with bis father. The Prince of Orenge and Monfieur Departed from Intwerpe to Bridges in Flanders, where they arrived the 17. Day of Februarie.

Now, this conspiracie benised at Rame, consirmed in Spayne, brought from thence by frier Machewothe pardoner, let in readines to Nancis in Lorrayne, the Duke of Parma advertized thereof, thought good with one dayes worke to dispatch these two noble princes: De thought good

to hing somewhat of his owne, least the Leaguers onely thous have the 1582.
glorie of this murther: therefore to Salcodo he towned two companions,
knowing that a firing twifted is not so easily broken. These two fellowes
were Francisco Baza an Italian, of the band of Fernando Gonzago (which
mas in the Campe of the petie Duke of Parma) and a Mailon.

During the time thele two princes were in Bridges, Salcedo avanced bimfelfe to neere Monfieur, that upon suspiction he was apprehended: then kaped there in the Court without the layd Italian and the Mallon tarping for Salcedo. This Italian expecting with great defire when Salcedo thould come forth, asked of another whether Salcedo were within till. Answere was made that he was, being asked the question whether hee knewe Salcedo. When the Courtier was gone in agains, the Italian entring in seare would have sed; but being subdenip layd hold on, was examined, and confessed the whole conspiractic. Salcedo which would not know the Italian before, now when he was accused by Baza, sayd that the sayd Baza was a muletier and a sper. But Baza answered, he would she we before Salcedo his face such profes of this matter, that his occlaratios should be found true. The malcontent Wallon sed away.

The 24. of July the young Egmond bring brought to the Court to Inly.24. Monfieur, & perceiuing how Salcedo had acculed him, remealed all what-former Salcedo had opened butto him, Upon which confession Egmond that committed prisoner to the Abagistrate of the towne.

The se Francisco Baza the Italian was examinen oppon the Racke, 28

The 30.this besperat Italian with a unife which he had crastily gotten, 30 art troke himselfe in the belie nigh the naucil, and after in the break on the left side, and so killed himselfe. And immediatly after, by the Pagi-Arate of the Citie, was condensed for a murtherer and a Craytor.

The Mallon malcontent names Nicholas Hugo, alias de la borde, be-

ing afterward taken and examined, confelled the confpiracie.

The King understanding what was done, purposed and attempted, sent two of his Counsell into the Lowe Countrey to Bridges, to bying the said Salcedo into France, tooke the paynes in his owne person to examine him, and having by the said Salcedo his owne consession knowne what was intended at Naicie, attempted at Bridges, caused the sayd Salcedo to be combenned of treason by the Court of Parliament of Paris, and by their sent the sayd Spanpard Salcedo was drawne and topne with source Dogs ses. There were also some prisoners at Paris about that matter.

About the same time, or not long after, one Moosicur de Muy being mounded at the liege of Fere, the Duke of Guize went out of Paris in post to be his ghottly father, and to give him some good ghostly counsell, not to

tell tales out of the fchole, not to difcouer boly myferies.

Ų

The

1582.

The Architecton of Toul in Lorreyne, named des Rosers, had witten a booke of genealogies of the Lorreyns, bringing them out of the belly of the boule of Erry, to the befacing and vialowing the polletion of the crowne by the Valoys. About the same time the King sendeth the president Brulard to make his process, and by him was condemned of high treason; but afterward by intercession made, was quited by recanting and condemning his booke before the Ringes counsaile.

The Gayzes being thus bilappointed of their diffees with the loffe of 6. thouland crownes, faint not for all p, but follow on their courier for thep must needs to be an end of Monsieur whom they thinks to be such a blocke in their way, as they cannot overlease without stumbling dangerously.

There was a boly woman in Paris, by name Medam fainte Genonieue, who was so holy, that both the King Henry the third, and Monsieur his brother, would often times goe a pilgrimage to ber with much Romish benotion, but with little hanely, she must be the feat for the advancing of the holic League, and byholding of the holy Church. The Gny est therefore to spice well, must offer a candell to that Daint of Paris, to bit god to them, and to doe for them that which God would not doe, at their earnest prayers to repaire to Monsieur, which was then at Chast contierry, byon the river of Marne in Brie; and that she should have with her boxes of Concernes.

This bleffed Airgin therefore take her iournep to Monsieur ward with her halp boxes with her : this was the more welcome to Monsieur, because he had not liene her of a long timer he being otherwise somewhat pensine, for missing of his purpose in the low Countrep, and for the loss of his credit, which he left behinds him at Antwerps, yet so, the verteating of him selfe with his olde acquaintance, they must danquet cogether, and have a god merry day once ere they depart. Shin same south with her holy boxes, where halp dregges of Rome had biene, out of the which she gave him a bole so have of vigetion, that it vid him nagod : so, k vid lies heavie upon his heart, that he never lest domitting of blod as long as there remained life in him, and in like maner as his brother Charles the ninth bid before him: he died the 10. Day of July, on the which day his fasher Henry the second died 24, yeares before.

As some as the King was certifred of the beath of his brother, he sendeth the Duke de Espernon to the King of Nanarre, to advertise him that be beld him for his some and true heire of the Crowne in France, in cale

be both bereafe without iffue.

Bucto come to the matter : now here is a bleffer bales worke for the Guyes and holy Church. Up mafter frier, and get you to Rome the boly Citie suce againe, to Sir Hugh, to thew him what god lucke wir have, and that all thinges to happen as wie would have them: but that

me

1582:

be baut neve of his gholly counfaile.

as well as he could, they of the Gayze with their partakers do dispearle themselves into all parter of the Realme, to allure Cownes and Cities, but especially them that were Palecontentes, to their benotion: after the which progressed of theirs with importunacy, they do procute the King to call the assembly of the states of the realme at Bloys, to the which they had altogether laboured their fauners, and such as did before nothing more then the decay of the King, and increasing of the Gayzes.

In the fame affembly, that the King might hane the blame himfelle of

the breaking of the peace, it was requefted,

First, that the evict of pacification spould be remoked; and the exercise of

the reformed religion forbibben.

Decombly, that the King of Nanaro, the Prince of Conde, and all the nobilitie professing the same religion, hould be exiled out of the realme, & all others of the same profession thousand be entouced either to abilite, on els to bepart forthwith out of the Realme.

Chiroly, that the 8. townes which were given them for 6. yeares, thould be put into the kinges handes, alleaging that the time was expired.

The king being belirous to entertaine his subjectes in peace, knowing well the frutes of civil warre, bislowed the states, promising sportly to altemble the best, wifes, and most experienced of his realme, to have their abuse for the reformation of all thinges.

About the same time of the states beeing at Bloys, the king of Nauere sendeth new advertisementes to the king, about the intent and open practices of the league, willing him to have some care of himselfe, and the weth

bim the melent banger that be ftwb in.

After the returns of Frier Mathew from Rome, the Bariefuits in the latter end of Deptember held a certaine Dynobe of Claudestine conventicle in Paris, in the which the laid Frier Mathew as president, bit rule the rost, having receased direction of Sir Hugh vicar of Rome, where accepting to the laid directions, they lap downe the methode to stirre by the coles, to ratie by sevicious and rebellious in all partes, but especially to increase the batred of all men against them of the religion, but namely against the king of Nanarre, and the Prince of Conde, and so, that end they some an infamous libell, as more amply halbe shewed.

The king according to his promife made to the States at Bloys, in the latter end of the pears 1 584. called (at Saint Germayn in Faye) his this fell and bell learned Senators of all his parliamentes, there to them him the bell and readiest meanes to ease the people, and to restore the realine

to fome god fate.

On the other five, the king of Nanare, confidering that the time ap-

1584. pointed to furrender the 8. townes committed to his cultudy, was expired, and that the rage of his enemits was rather increased then diminished, and that their meanes, their factions and their surie was now greater then ever it had beine, and that imminent daungers were at hand rassembled a mixting of the Robilitie, which professes thereformed religion at Montaulban, a strong City in Quercye, where Monsieur Belieurs (one of the kinges counsaile) was present to provide for their common affaires.

Decemb.

And whereas the king of Nanarre his enemies had fread abroad, both by falle rumors and libels, that immediatly after the beath of Monfieur, he was returned to the Catholike religion, and was gone to Spalle: the faid king of Nanarre therefore to fatility all men against that falle rumor, and flaunder, protested openly that he knew the truth to be on his side, and that by Gods assistance he would stand to the profession and beforee of the reformed religion, but o the end, and that he would acknowledge none other fortune but oncly that.

There by the common avuile of all that affembly, it was thought god; that confidering the great daungers which fame to theaten them of the reformed Religion, and generally all France, a supplication thousable presented to the king, that of his miere favour & clemencie be would continue the king of the said Cownes to the king of Nanare for certains

peares more.

Elponthis conclusion the Lopd Canal, with other veputies, were lent to the King at the allembly which was at Saint Germain, and thewing the cause of their comming to the king, and complaining of divers iniuries vaily done to them of the reformed religion, by the leaguers: the 11.0f December the king granted them the keping of the loid towness for 2, peared longer, charging them that for iniuries done to them, they should not seke to revenge their owne cause, for breaking of the peace. But that they would shew their grafes to the King of Navarre, who thereupon should

make meanes to him for amendes.

Ethiles all these thinges were working on every live, the king of Nauarre, seing that neither so many advertisementes from every part of
Erance geven to the king, neither that which he himselfe saw, namely the
partialities, societies, fraternities, leagues, confederacies, and pieparations of the house of Gnyze, divany whit move of warne the king to lake
to himselfe and to his affaires (which thing he might easily have none in
time.) The sath king of Navarre had sent the Lord de Segar Pardillan superintendent of his bouse to the Dusane of England, the king of Demarke,
the Princes electors, the Lands-grave of Hessen, and to other States of
Germany son this causes: first to compound the controverses about certaine articles of religion not as yet agreed upon in the resonned Churches,
I the enemies of the commetante might not visione them by that oceasis.

L

Sic

Secondly,to renue the ancient friendfhip and allaumce in that fort,

as it bad bene of old.

Chiroly, to delpose a summe of money in Germany, in such oper that thereby be might there proude succour, if he were assaulted by his enemies. The said Lord Perdillane returned home to the king of Nanarre in December 1584, when the king divholo his counsaile at Saint Germayn, The end of the first Booke.



THE SECOND BOOKE.



Dw when the Guyzes bo that niere their time, to bring forth that moniter of treason which they had conceaved: they have many secret conferences with Duke of Parma, petp sonne to Peter Aloy se Pharnese the Popes bastard, hanged at his windowes by his owne subjectes for his execuable life. Also with Bernardine Mendoze, & Giouan Bardachino the king of Spaine his Coriero: the Bishop of Cominges, bastard sonne to the

Lord Lansake, playing Dromo betweene them. Hor a Stage play can not bave good grace to make the people laugh, except there be a popish prictic to play the Devils part. All this whispering among them was about a great summe of money, which the king of Spaine should lay out for to beginne the play 1 and least the sayd king of Spaine should be colened of his money, the Duke of Gny Teto deliver him the dukedome of Britayn, he Cityes of Bourdeaux, and Marfeilles: and so, the personmance thereof, he should send some of his children to the Duke of Savoy in hostages.

Cheretope now the Gnyze is as full of Spanish pistolets, as a Dogge is full of Fleas (as the Proverbe is, when wer will signify great about dance of thinges). De grueth great summes of this Spanish liberality to bis partakers, but specially to discontented persons. De profereth also of this Spanish money to many, which neither require it, neither would have of it. But all mendio exceedingly wonder whence should come this plenty, seeing that it was well knowen, that he was deeply indebted.

Now when all thinges liemed to be in arcadines, to begin the traged bie, the Frees of the lociety of Bariefe the locerer, named by cutting those Acluits, bo play the prologue: for they Reppe by into Pulpits cuery

C 3

where,

1585. where . whom they have turned to trampets and brommes of the Deuill, to blow and found the alarme of febition and rebellion.

There they bo them the becay of popery, which they call the Catholike faith: they bo vige the mileries of every degree to proceed from the Hugonocts and their favorers (meaning and in a maner openly veclaring the king.) They do propound in greathangers which bid hang over the heads, of the Catholikes.

There they bid cell, how that there was a certaine confederacie of the Hugonoets with the heretikes of Germany, England, Denmarke, and

Swifferland, to opppeffe the Catholike Church.

It is fair before that in September last, there was holden a certapne conventicle of conspirators against Christendom in Paris by the Bariefuits, commonly called the Fefuirs, where they sogged a certaine infamous its

bell, to ferue them for a ficebrand of the febition .

There they lay and lye all at once, that the 14, day of December 1584, ther was concluded at Magdebourge in Saxanie, that the kings of Navarre and Denmarke, the Quiene of England, the Princes of Germany, the Princes Palgrane, and Orenge, the Landigrane of Hossen, they of their Emballadors should appeare at Basil the next moneth of Pap following. Where is to be noted the impudencie of these lying Fryers. For the Princes Palgrane and Orenge were dead, the one a whole years before, the other they had procured to be murthered in Holland by one of their owne Actuits 6, moneths before. But these two Princes they should raise up by the Boriesu their master, whom these Conjurers sounds in their Pannaphlets to appeare at Basil.

They affirmed allo in the laid infamous libels, that the Ring of Namere thould have taken armes the 18.0f Appell, the years 1585, which in

here man the time appointed for the League to rife by.

Chep affirmed allo, that the king of Nanarre had promiled in the affemblic of Montaniban, that in case be should furniue the king, and that his might attaphe to the Crowne, he would rute out of France all popish redigion, and depicte them of the last religion of all tate, dignity and autority.

They faid also that the ministers had persmaden the hing of Manare to revenge the murther of Paris, and that it was concluded, that out of enery towns and citie 3, of the chestell Burgeles thousand be betimered to re-

quite the faid murther.

Thepoin reade their forged lipes in their Pulpica, where thep omittee no point of Ponkish railing rhetoricke in their fermans, to firre upehe people to sedition and warre against them of the reformed religion. They erpe out, they rage and sume, saying that now the time is come, that how thereof (so by this word they meane, the prior, pompe, and holupture

cheir belpe, of neuer. They be exhort the people both in their Dermons, and private conference, and in their spriving of the people, to some with the Leaguers, made them great momises of heavenly rewardes, they excolled the noble buds of Charlemaigne, meaning the Gayzes, which have budgetaken the describe of holy Church against the sorce and accompress of heretikes, and savorers of them. They meached also sheir valure, their wisedome, their would be to rote out the heretikes out of all France, baving such Captaines to manage the warres.

About the beginning of this peare 2585, there was a Bachiler, of rather a longer of diminitie in Sorbonne, which byed a holy Partir in this wife (let gwd men indge.) This Divine had holden in disputation publikely in the Colledge of Sorbonne this Cheologall proposition, ful of Acluitical divinity, which he dedicated to the Abbot of Clary, bastard sonne to the Cardinall of Lorreine: that was, to wie, Chat it was lawfull for any man private of otherwise, to depose of kill on Ring of Prince, which

were wicked, euill men, or beretikes.

The king hearing of this new and ftrange kinde of Divinitie arqued now of late into the land, was greatly offended, and intended to call this

Bachiler to accompt ; but be was meuented by thefe meanes,

For they which had made him to speake with Billolets of Spaine, hired a good fellow like wife with Billolets, which flew this vivine with all his vivinity in the court of the Colledge: which ad done, fled a moided, leaft he who had fet both of them to worke for Billolets should be viscosed.

Thus the Prologue being to well played, and the harms of the beholbers to prepared: the Duke of Gayes also with his pittolets having brawen the Palcontes to helpe to playe the reft: and the principall Authors themselves almost readie to come forth. There rested one practice more to be let downe before the entrance, which was as followeth.

Betweene the rivers of Charante, Become, and the townes of Niert, Fonteney, and Relmond, cituated bypon the Decan sea, Ipetha Countrey talled Annix, pertaining to the government of Rochel; the River Source comming bowne from Niert, alone it falleth into the sea, meeting with an other river running from Fonteney, devideth it selfe into many channels, which do make divers Jlandes, commonly called the Ilandes of Maran, by the name of the chiefe towne there called Portmaran. At every accesse into those Ilandes, there are softes builded byon the channels of the says river.

The third day of February the Minister of Maran being at Rochel, Febr. 3. was advertised by the lecters of a friend, that there was greater and more cruell preparation of warre against the reformed religion, than ever had

C 4

bán

1585. been afore time: and also that there were drifts to seaze byon the Mes of Maran, the Castle and other Fores, if it were not loked to. For the Guize intending shortly to bring to light their intents beretofore bidden in the darkness of their brayne, and aforehand to seaze byon as many places of importance as they could; determined by all meanes to seaze byon Rochel, which had been alwayes a great eye-sore to them. But knowing well that Rochel could not bee surprized, they hoped to bring to passe by warre that which could not bee done by treason nor surprize, and therefore they concluded to take these Islands afore hand, out of the which they supposed greatly to moself, and in the end to blocke in the sayd towns of Rechel.

The Gmiles had purpoled to raile their infurrection the 18.0f Appill. But the spirit of ambition of do disquiet them, that without taking any rest they thought a day to be a yere; which impatient abiding caused them to absinge their time, and to anticipate from the 18.0f Appill to the 4.0f

March.

Mar. 4.

15

Therefore now the Gmes Leaguers (for so shall they be called bereafter) with their leagued came south uppon the stage the 4. day of Parch, which had been a facall day to that house to worke mischiefe. For 25, yeres Francis Duke of Gmes, father buto this last, upon the same day committed the cruell murther of Vasie, which was the breach of the Coist of January, and the ground of all the civill warres which have sollowed. The Leaguer and leagued (I say) came smath galloying in troupes in energy part of France, but specially in Normandie, Picardie, Brie, Champaigne, and about Paris. They seare upon Townes, Cities and Fortresses, upon the Kings money, and upon everything which might duchem gwd. They surprized Compeigne, Guyssons, Chalons, Toul, Mexicos, Montroul, Peronne, and divers other places in divers Provinces.

The King on the other live vellrous to keepe his realme in peace, with the god avuile of his Denators, affembled at D. Germaine, for a beginning to ease the people, had remitted seven hundred thousand frankes, vicharging also vivers offices, which were greatly chargeable, and himberfull to the people, and intended to do a great deale more hereafter, giveing himself whose to restore his realme in his former flourishing estate, but hearing of this subden taking of armour, at the first was greatly as mazed thereat; pet afterward did beare it with great patience, to see what

end thefe newe tumults and attempts would come to.

The 19, day of Parch the Leaguers being in armous, and dooing all parts of hostilitie upon the Kings subjects, supposing that all France not onely would tremble at the found of their Trompets, but so would take their part, were fouly disappoputed. For in some places they were laughed to scorne; in some other were relifted; and by some were well braten so a beginning.

and

And among all others which milled of their purpole, Monsieur des Roches, according to the determination of the Leaguers, (as is aforesayu)
sent to Maran a certaine triend of his named Gareune (who heretofore
in the somet warres had commanded there under the sate Monsieur des
Roches) to stage upon the Castle, with the helpe of sine Bouldiers disguised in Parchants apparell, whom he had brought with him, hoping there
also to have the belpe of certaine Papits of the Cowne, but specially of
him who had the Castle in kieping named Piguard, a Popish souldier;
which in times past had been in garrison there, and had married a wife in
the Cowne. But the watchfull diligence of them of the Religion there
dwelling was such, that they discoursed him the same night, and chased
him away with his Parchants.

About the latter ends of Parch, the King perceiving the drifts of the Leaguers to procked to great outrages, and that his long inflering might greatly further their deliperatnes, the 28. of Parch writeth to his officers every where, certifying them that the Armes were not taken by his commandement, forbiddeth all men to take any Armes bereafter, commandeth them who have alreadic taken to lay them downe, chargeth his officers to lay hand on them which do refuse so to do, and to proceed against them by order of laws as against rebels, if they can be apprehended, and willeth the Covernours of Cownes and Provinces to set down them as upon Craptors.

The King also armed the Dukes Legens and Espernen, with authorities and power to let spon the Leaguers, who defeated their companies in diners places. The Parihall Byron also was appointed with certaine horimen to rive in the country about Paris, and to let huon as many as could be found.

Parfhall Maignon gouernour of Bourdeaux, putteth out of the Cafile Tromper the Lopo Vailbac, Conernour of the lapb Cafile, for being one of the Leaguers, and log having intelligences with the King of Spayne.

These beginnings of the Leaguers being as per voubefull; not so well frequenced, not so lucky as they hoped it would have been, not per so well repressed and prevenced as the King might have vone, if he had had good counsell, or might have followed his owne. These beginnings (M say) being but wavering, e such as might procure them a great fall, they thought that it was high time to bestirre themselves about their busines, and to toyns policie with such small power as they had, least that in galloping ower hashily, they should fall and breake their neckes. For considering that to wrap the Realme of sustines into new troubles, against the Kings will, without rendering a probable reason, would procure to them a their house more hatten, than they were able to sustain, they sabour to be swo things; to mit; to derive the hatten byon them whom they had determined to be

28.

23/1993

1484.

31

from and then to freke to main the king in proceffe of time to their faction.

as at length they bid, as it thall appears bereafter.

Co coner therfore their ambittous rebellion buber fome colour of right. they his their fhame baber a Caromals bat; for they bring inbpon o flage the Carpinall of Boarbon, as the author of this Cragebie, whereon they make him play Getas part. Db regem me efe opportnit. I man of great yeares, to contend with his Mephew the King of Navarre, about the Are moz of Achillis afoze bis beath. And for because the Carbinalis bat would not warrant this clayme and rebellion, they goe about to fabowe it with fonte colour of pietie and tuftice (which indeede were trobben buber foote by themfelues, and by the warres and tumults which they had kindled, for fered and intertapned five and twentie peares together, to bring to palle thefe their now manifest intents) they fet fourt a peclaration contaming plaulible caules among men of all begrees, of their taking of Armes, bearing bate the 21. of Warch.

Talbere note bow the Guizes baue bib cheit treafon binber & Carpinals . name, and the Carvinali taketh the cloake of religion and inflice : fo they abuling that olde Moble man as a Geta of flaue, be make bim freake in

fuch fort as followeth. .

But be not thinke (grentle Beaber) that I fpeake burenerently of that mobile 192ince tiffued out of fuch an ancient and noble rafe, but to flewe the bnabuiled facilitie of that man, who fuffered bimfelfe to be fo abufed, as to become a flant and a Geta buto the ambition of other men, and by the Tame meane bath fet bis Countrep, (in the which bie Dio beare fo many bonozs bis naturall and latofull Brince, bis boufe, bis kindred and famile tie lo bongrable, ancient and famous, in a milerable combuttion and baunger to be rated out, for a bayne imagination to become a King. But to returne to the purpole.

First, they make him require the abolithing of the reformed religion. and that the flablibing of the Catholike religion may not bee interrupted bereafter, whatfoever alteration may happen in the fuccession of the Crowne, they all of them (I meane the Leaguers) naming themselves faifip (only except the Carbinall Bombon) 19 tinces of the blad, Da require that a Catholike fuccello, may be nominated , which to bee the Carbinall bimlette, because be bab (as they supposed) but tem peres to time, and there-

fore was not like to frant long in their way.

Secondly, they bo require that the K. of Nanarre, the Prince of Conde, and their beires may bee beclared incapable to faccerbe to the Crowne, in cafe the King Could bye without iffue, alleaging that they are beretickes and relays. And note, that for the reft of the Brinces of Bourbon to wit. the Carbinatt Vendofine, the Carles, Brinces, and Countie of Soyffons, they be exclude them from the fuccellion of the Crowne, because they are

fonnes

formes of an hereticke, or otherwise contemptuously passe them over, as not able to buckle with them. The house of Mospension is beyond the p. March. degree of aguation. The King himselfecaupot tive long, for they will provide so that: therfore the conclusion is easily to be inferred. The Crowne is fallen in the laps of the pieces of France, they must proceed to election of a newe King. And who should bee elected (I pray you) but Passer. Francis of Lorreyne?

Thirdly, they do quarrell with the king for favouring the Duke Effernon: as though the king may not favour, but whom the Leaguers thail appoint him. The saule they be pretend is, that Effernow is a favorer of beretikes, that is to fay: he is to faithfull to the king for their turne.

Fourthly, they bo alleage, that the Clergie, Robilitie, and Commons are charged with intollerable bondage and exactions, whom they would re-

flore to their old bignity and liberty.

The king had geven the government of Pronance to Monfieur the Aprile great 182002, who had published the edict of peace according to the kinges commaundement, and caused it to be expectely odserved in his government of Pronance. But the Leaguers had drawen to their conspiration great number of that Countrey with Spanish pistolets, and specially among others, two noble men, to wit, Monfieur de Santes and Vines.

Thele two applyed the market for the League in Pronance with Spanish pittolets, and won on their fibe the Conful of Marfeiller named Dan-

rius, and a Captaine of the towne named Boniface,

The 9-day of Appill thefee two beads of fedition came in the evening to the daye of one Boniface, brother to this Captaque aforenamed, who was the kings receaver in p countrep, with fained letters from Moheurgreat Prior, which was at Aim the bead cowne in Promoce. The fain Boniface the kinges receaver came to the doze, his owne wife corrying the Candel before him, who was immediatly flaine by the fain Captaque his owne brother, the Confull Darius and their company at his owne doze, and in his wines prefence. This exploit done, the Parricips himself with few of his owne company, went by to rankake the house, and rifted all that was there to their lyking.

from thence with a company of levitious people armen, they went to the boules of them of the reformed religion, whom they lead with great violence, and a great number of philoners into the comes of spaint loin,

aftermary made great banocke of thepy good and a great a sense of the

The roday they take and them more, manip, one namer Chionille, and the other Antony Lambalence which they cruelly murthered randafter that their bodyes had been mained though the Cristes, at length they were call bottone over the mailes into the same victh, being the face of them inho mere betained priloners in Saint lobes tower, intending to diffust the

April.

13.

vilvatch the rett in like fort the moroto, or hortly after.

They I, bapthe febitious leage boon o fort of Notire Dame de la garde, and mote letters to Monfieur Vines, praying bim to come in all ball, with fome forces to take the coune to the ble and keping of the League. monifing bim their allifance.

The Duke of Nevers a man of his owne Countrey , to wit, an Italian bis then lurke in Anignon, and had mocured 4. Gallepes of the Duke of Florence to be in readines in the bauen, unber the colour to gog to a marp. arreinto Italy : at the first newes to batte batten out of Anignon, and with his companie topning to Monlieur of Vines, to have made that towns fure for the hyngof Spaine according to their agreement, when they coleneb him of Lis Bitolets, orelle to fome pery Duke of linky.

There was a certapue man in the Cicp of great wealth, credit & power, namen Boukier; for feare of this man many of the chiefelt citizens, by reason of some parcicular bilbleatures, Canbing in great biffruft of him, & Suppoling that now be would take occasion to be reuengeb of them, flebbe into the Abbey of Saint Fifter . But Boukier, confibering the baunger that the towne Robe in , and the common perill of them all, fent to them that hav fled into the fair Abbey , abuertyling them thatthe time bid not require to call to remembrance prinat infuries, affured them of his good willand fafety ofhis part, and required their affiftance in kerping the faib towne in the kinges obedience, and to lake to the common meleruation of chemfelues.

Chefe fearfull Citizens being fo reconciled, and encouraged by this maighty occasion, and toyning together, went to know of the laid Conful Darius, & Captaine Boniface, by what authority they bib that which they han bone . And when they answered to have bone it by the commaunde ment of the grand 1910, and could them nothing for it , they were apprehenben: and the fame bay letters were diffratched to the grand with beingthen at Aix, to abuertise bim of the intended and attempted creaton, and what bab paffed there.

The 12. Day the graund Polo came from Aix to Marfeilles with 12 2. hundred borfes , and a Chamber of the Barliament of Pronance, who be holo their court therealgong authined to anogenee a first count morte.

Ther a. Dap, the late Chamber (after bue examination of the fact, and entheric knowledge and profes of the offences there committed) pronounced fentence of beath against the fair or beads of the treason , to Darius & Boniface which out of hand were executed. Allo they fet at Hibertle them of thereformet religion, with community mention both flore to kepe the kinges enit, and lo by thele meaner the cowne was vetforred from banger of changing of matterpiche proptefrom seath, and onceing , and the cumult cealed. This fperby execution of greatly weaken and menent the mono

monopols of the League in the countrie of Prononce.

1785.

20

About the 15. Day the Leaguers halling to fease byon as many towned and bouldes as they could in all France, to make their part frong, as April 13. well by force as faction, but fpeciatly in Belgik, where they could bo more then in any part of France, therethey committed great cruelties in many places, where having the opper band, they were withflobe : namely inthe towne of Chaftilion bypon thertuer Marne in the countrey of Brie, they murthered as well the Catholikes as the Hugonets, because they made refiftance acrainft chem . Mitthe of diament

About the 20, pap the Leaguers bir prefent their afforiation, which they had fet forth in writing to many Roblemen and Bentlemen , buber the name of the King, requiring them to allow of it, and fubfcribe to it. But contrary to their expediation, many refuled to to to : and bivers who had allowed it, confidering more deply in the matter, & perceiving their incentes abiured and forlwhe it, with protestations let forth in writing, & minted, wherein they bo open the lecret thoughtes of the Leaguers, and Leagueb.

First, they be protest that they be acknowledge none other faith then that, in the which they have been bantized, which then they nin momile to belieue and befend , and to that promife they be fand fill.

Scrondly, thep do refule and condemne all manner of affociations. unber what foener color, which binde them to obay any other then their. Souetapgne.

Thirdly, they do them the League to bee nothing elfe, but the circumwention of the king, the confusion of the State, a bangerous alteration of Realme, the bringing of ancto Brince of a frange blob: and finally carp. eth with it felle a profcription, bauocke, and bonbage of all god men in all beares.

About the 22, of Amill, the King of Nanarre in filence beholving the rage of this League, and their Declaration publiffee, in the which they hab made him the obted of their infurrection , fent the Lordes Clairvant, and Chaffincourt with letters to the King, in the which he complaineth of the inturies of the Leaguers proffered unto bim in their beclaration, requiring juffice to be bone for the laps iniuries bone unto bim . De offereth alfo bis feruice & power to the King, for to repreffe the traiterous intentes. and attempts of the faib Leaguers.

About the 20, of Amill the King willeth the fait Lordes Clairvant & Chassincourt to give this gentle answere to the King of Nanarre from him . That he both bold the lays King of Nauarre as his fonne, and heire of his crowne : willerh bim allo to arme bimfelfe with parience, e to caufe the evid of peace to be obleruer by them of the reformed Religion. furthermore, that bee acknowledgeth the miftes of the Leaguers, afweil a gaing

30 2. Booke. The Tragicall Historie

1585. gainst his own person, as against the late Ming of Nauarre, but hopeth that he shal be able himselfe alone to represe their furies, and to punth them well for their besertes.

Maye top their belettes.

The lecond day of May the King by evid and proclamation both conbemmethe Leaguers and Leagues, guilty of bigh treason, commaundeth his evid of partication to be proclaimed a new in all partes of the realme, charging all men byon paine of beath to obay and kiepe it inviolably.

At the fame time alfo the King anfwered to cuery point of their becla-

ration of the faid Leaguere, rebeerof the fumme followeth.

First, the Ring protesteth of his Catholike Religion, and calleth to witnes his actions, bicopies, baungers, and labours taken for the lame.

Decondly, he themeth that the peace was made, and approoused by the counsell of the Cardinall (in whose name they do seeme to autorize their rebellion) and of the rest of the Leaguers, not to favour beretikes (as bee tearnes them) but to restore the decayed state of the realme, to assuit them of the resonant religion in convenient time with greater spees.

Thirdly, he beclareth how he bath fauoped the Cleargie, in giving them liberty to call movinciall counsels, and to refigme fuch abuses, as the ciuill warres had brought in, how he bath also preferred the morthiest fart to the best Ecclesialicall livinges, and bath restored to their livinges them

who were bispollelled thereaf by the former civill warnes.

Fourthly, that the Leaguers have no canfe to complaine for the gening of offices. For his presectflors and he after them, have bettomed upon the Guyzas the best fort, and most honorable signifies, and that in great number, when the Princes of his blood have been neglected.

fiftly, that it is to force nature, and tyme to compell him by biolence of armes to appoint a fuccessor, his being alive in strength, health, and flo-

wer of his age, and not out of hove to have iffue .

Latt of all, be complayment that this new commotion is very unit and out of fealon, confidering that he was now earnedly bent and occupped to rettope the Probilitie to their ancient honor and dignity, and the people to their due liberty. But by this leanie of armes they have topped his goding proceedings, and have taken the way to oppresse and rut out the Clear, gy. nobility and people.

About the same time also the King sent Ambastabops into sopreine countries, and commaunded his optimary Ambastabops in the courtes of sopreine Princes, to geve them knowledge of the micked incentes, and trap.

terous accemptes of the Leaguers.

The Leaguers in a shore space had scattered abroad the Pistolets of Spaine, and about the beginning of June they began also to take money, and therefore thought good to supply the mant of Pistolets with French crownes, which is somewhat purer gold; so, they exacted in divers places areas.

7 une 3.

great and excelline summers of money upon the towners and cities, which they had either secured to their faction, or otherwise surprised. As by one we may gather the rest. Bongs being a small comme in Xamilonge situated upon the fall of the river Dordonne, into Garonne, a towne leagued and extreamly addicted to the Leaguers, was by them raunsomed to ten thousand crowners, and afterward the inhabitantes so cruelly intreated, that in deaping by night over the malles, were ensorted to steale away so, feare of worse, supposing them selves to have sped well in escaping with their lines.

About the fame time the Lord Beint Luke, gouernog of Browage, fent a certayne Captayn into the Bles of Maran, baber coloue to buy Dates for his prouition , to fee whether ber could morke fome furmising of the Cattell, But the Captaque was fo roughly thoulbered and courfed, that be was glad to retire with his whole fainne. And after that (leaft the Papifes houto put forme into the Caffell) euery night 6, or 7, of the refor mes religion with Caliners, conuspes themfelues printly in the barke of the night into the gate of the Caffell butill bay. The papilles buberflanding this, and also hearing the theatnings of them of the Religion, to wit, that if they should bee prinen away, they would burne the Papilles boules afore their Departing , more for feare then for lone, were content to abmit 4. of them of the Religion into the Call. I, whom they bib chale from among them that were altogether unfkilfull in marre. But aftermare the Formers (which are all for the most part of the religion) believe to bee abmitteb into the keeping of the late Caftell, and at length it was agreed, that a greater number of them of the Religion thould be admitted to the keeping of the faib Caftell : but alwayes normithitanbing the greater number was of Catholikes, yet it was to kept untill the 20. of July nert followings

About the 5, day of June, the King fent the Lordes Claimant, and Chabincourt to the King of Nanare, willing him to do nothing against the edict of peace : and that his pleasure was , the sayd edict to remapne irrevocable.

About the same time the Leaguers perceiving the indigements of the King and of his Courts of Parliament pronounced agaput them, the executions done uppon the persons of divers their partakers, the declarations and detections of many Gentlemen by their writinges, their sounce stucky upon the Ringes subtraces, a mislumeanors toward their Prince, might procure the hacred not onely of the people, but also of their owns sauders, did set south an Apologye, such as it was, to wash away their traiterous blemishes and spots, in the which they do labour to make mendelecue that they are boness men, and good Andiectes, and that they seeke nothing, but the preservation and desence of the Romish Religion.

7 une.

1585. gion agaput the beretikes, as they tearme them.

first, they say that they can not be attayneed, not conched of treason, without condemning many Noble men with them, and that the somer Kinges wiledome and sufficiency of the Carbinall of Bourbon, were such as could have perceased their driftes, if they had been tending to any such thing.

Decondly, they do disalow the victors of Roller, for drawing they ge-

nealogy from Charles the great.

Thirdly, they reckon their kindjed, and aliaunce with the house of Bourbon.

Fourthly, sua qua narrant facinora? qua oftentant vulnera?

Fifthly, they bo all that they bo, least that France Could bee reduced to that extremity that Englandis now in.

Last of all, they counsaile the King to topne with them, because (fay

thep) they are armed with God his awar band, and and and are

Now let the Reaver confider, what necessary conclusion may be in-

ferred out of the reasons about rehearsed.

The 9, day of June from Chalons a cowne in Champagne ficuated upon the river Marne, the Leaguers fent a supplication to the King, in the which they thew their last resolution, to be that they will make him condescend to these articles following, whether he will ap not.

First, that according to the supplication presented by the states, assembled at Bloys the peare before, to wit, 1,84, representing the whole realme the will sophib the exercise of the resource religion, throughout

the whole realme.

Secondly, that all men be compelled to professe the popish religion, and that such as have herecofore professed the reformed religion, map bee ensorced to absure the same: and in case they will not, to be exist out of the realme for ever.

Thirdly, that all heretikes (for to they tearme them which will not confent to their treatons, or ivolatrous superfiction) bee vectored uncapable

of any office, bignity of publike charge.

Fourthly, they require the townes genen to them of the reformed reli-

Fifthly, that the King fhall geue over the protection of Genena, against

the Duke of Sanoye,

Last of all, that the King hall sweare before his court of Parliament of Paris: the contents of this their request reduced into the forme of an evict, to be perpetually, and inviolably observed: and likewise shall cause all the Princes, Peeres, officers of the Crowne, Senators, Governors of Parisinces, to sweare to observe and defend the saydedict.

To be foot, they advertised the King that they have refused all man-

ner of conference, except it bee bpon thele conditions, and in cale be will 1585. not bo this, they will make him bo it whether he will or not.

But for the right understanding of this Supplication, the Reader must fune. marke, thatit is not Religion which they care for: for their briftes are onely to fuoile the King of all authoritie and power, that they may at length robbe him of his royall eftate : therefore thefe thinges following are to be oblerueb.

There were there in France thice forts of men, who (as the Leaguers thought) would marre all the playe, to wit, the Princes, Mobilitie, and Beople. Df the firft, they feared greatly the forces, the balour, authori. tie and fibelitie knowing bery well that they were able both in power and credite, to minifter them play long enough to weary them, and by their balour able to encounter with them every where, and that through their fibe. litie, they would never forlake the King in his niebe, although that other. wife they were beuided in religion: confidering allo that they have the chie.

felt intereft to the Crowne.

As for the Pobilitie, they confidence that they were of the forts, Leaguers, Catholikes, and Protestants. The Robles and the Commons which do profelle the reformed religion, they knewe by long experience to bee fo fkilfull and experienced in warre, as thereby to bee muincible, and that by all their fayte promifes proffered bato them, they could not bee remoued from their alleagance to their foueraigne King and prince, whom Bob had ozbapned ouer them. By this their lupplication therefore, couered with the hypocriticall cloake of Catholikiline, they would fayne to be rib of the Brinces and Bobilitie reformed, or els to beute them a funder. that the more ealily they might make them give roume, or els rote them out.

As for the common people reformed, they fuppole that they being Cattered into divers popily Prouinces, could bee fo bled, as that they might not flocke together, but euerp man in an imminent banger would bee carefull bow to faue himfelfe in some place of fafe exile. That is the caule that they crye out in their lupplication, banifbment and exile.

As for the Catholikes both Moble and Common, they are in hope that Superfiction it felfe would win them on their five. But if the rippance of them of the reformed religion out of the Realme might not bee throughly bone, pet the King and the Catholikes being bound with an oth to execute their bemaunds, would at the pleasure of the Leaguers nourifh an immoztall warre: by the which the King thould confume bis fubicas, and the fubteds their King with mutuall blowes, butill the roume being either made boybe of weakened, & they having that thorne (which to love prickt them) out of they? fote, might byzightly (without any balting) epther fet themsfelues in place, or els eaftly houlder him out who had right to it.

Inne. 10. Great Towns in Perigord, lituated upon the river of Dordonne, answereth unto p first veclaration of p Leaguers which he sent to the King, beleeching him to reade the said answer, and also to thew him p favour, as to commaund the same to bee read openly in the Parliament. Wherein first he protesteth, that hee holdesh the true Christian Catholike and Apostolike religion contagned in the sacred word of God, both of the olde and newe Testaments, and also both embrace the spmbols or adridgements of the Christian bostrine: And that he is ready to bestowe life and gods in the defence of the same. Abborreth aboldeth accursed any kind of bostrine, divided of contrary to the same words.

Secondly, he sheweth that he was bred, borne, and brought by in the same religion, which they call hereste, and that he neuer learned, nor knew any other, and that he belieueth in his heart to righteousnesse, and confesseth with his mouth to saluation, that the same vocrine which he both professe is the infallible trueth of God; pet he resuleth not to be taught better, if better they can teach him out of Gods word in a generall or nationall

Councell buelp affembleb.

Thirdly, in that which he both in repurging and fweeping away the errors and abuses brought in by long continuance of time, therein he followeth the examples of many Kings and Princes, of many godly & learned men, who for these fine hundred yeares have desired and attempted the same.

Fourthly, whereas his enemies de charge him to be a perfecutoz of the Catholike religion, be will bee judged by all men bopbe of paffion, who bath greater cause to complayne in that behalfe be or his enemies.

Last of all, after a long consideration of the miseries which fall upon the beads of men of all degrees, and the oppression of the pope people, which infallibly will followe these attempts of the Leaguers, he both with (seeing the enemies have made him partie) the quarrell which they have to him might bee ended with a Combat. And debasing himselfe from that high degree of a King, in the which God hath placed him, so, an abridge ment of all miseries, the sparing of Christian bloud, so, the ease and quietness of the pope people, both proffer to his enemies to trie the matter by a Combat, between him and the Duke of Guize, or two to two, ten to ten, or more to more in like proportion.

It is reported how the Duke of Gnize after the fight of this challenge, being viged to accept it, excused his cowardize by the example of his facther, which in like case excused himselfe byon the inequalitie of the persons. To wit, that it was not lawfull for him to accept that challenge at the hands of one of the Princes, as being after the royall house in degree as

boue all the reft of the Dobilitie.

But rather and more truely may it bee laybe, that he (who being not a 15% Prince, did teckon and write his name among the Princes, or tather preferred himselfe before the Princes of the toyall bloud) did tesuse this profess, not of any dutiful affection as he pretended, (whereof hee had broken before the bonds of lawe) but rather upon base cowardize, for lacke of fore titude and courage, as ever caring not what he spent of other mens bloud, so that he might suare his owne.

Thele things palling to and fro, many explores of hostilitie were bone and executed on every floe, rather to the loss than the advantage of the Leaguers, being crossed every way by the true subjects of the King. Wherebon, considering that the worlde frowned byon them, so that if they had not the King on their side to salve the soze, they were like to have

a great fall: therefore they must followe some other course.

Hetherto the Gmiles have covered themselves under the Cardinals hat, having derived all the hatred (so farre as they might) upon that old man, whom they greatly abused. How, when the Cardinals hat would not serve the turne, they do put in practice the other part of their disemma, as the Cardinals of the King must cover be, or els we fall: but the Cardinals cannot, ergo the King must. And that the King map do it, we must set Achitophel to work: therfore let him come byon the stageto play his part.

The Kings Counsellers were epther servants to the Gnizes, or els alied on otherwise beusted buto him, except the Dukes Espernon and loyense, whereof the last afterward was won to the Leaguers side; Espernon remapned alwayes more faithfull to the King, than the King to himselfe. For the which cause (by the meanes of a Curtizan in Paris, named Sainte Beusuc) they have Villeroy (one of the Kings Secretaries) to have murthered him, so to have been eased of that heavy burthen. These Counsellers must play Achitophels part, they must belpe by with the packe by the meanes which followe.

They in the middelt of thele broples, did of purpole attenuate the growing and forces of the League, as a thing weake of it felfe rather to bee defiled than regarded, as not able to continue long, but that it would becap of it felfe, and that some certapne inconsiderate zeale of the Catholike Religion had made them somewhat passionate: and for to make him more secure on p side, they berived his thoughts from the Leaguers with a but.

But if he would once theme a token of displeasure towards them of the reformed religion, or would onely same to intend warre against them, the Leaguers of themselves would fall downe upon their knees before him, therefore it were better to let them alone, sor as much as they would bee ready to be with him whensoever he would employ them.

Allo that it were better for him to warre against them of the reformes religion in Poytow, Guien, Gascoyne, Languedocke, and Daulphine, than a mainst

Iune.

18

gainst them of his owne religion. For although the Protestants were butifull and obedient enough, pet were it better to have them for enemies, being the weaker side, than the Leaguers and Catholikes which were the stronger part of his Realme. Belive, that if he should peuide the Catholikes with an unseazonable diffention, they all would become a scorne and the pray of hereticks their common enemies.

The King carried away by this councell, and otherwise inclining to attempt against them of the reformed religion, ordayned the Lord loyenso his Generall for Languedock. Espernon for Pronance, and he in his owne

perfon would affault Poytow.

2. Booke.

Therfore the 18. day of June, partly for hatred which he bare to preformed religion, partly already inclining to the League, partly not knowing what he did, for pareat dangers that he saw himself compassed in, by the perswaltons of such Counsellers as had blindfolded him, according to the saying, Si non san sponte insanit instiga. For being in the Citie of Paris, he taketh order how to nictuall his Armie in Poytow, for the which thing he appointed certaine Townes in Poytow & Xainstonge, to wit, Charelerank, G. Merxent, Niors, Fonteney, Towars, Engolesme, Xainston, and Coignack, there to have alwaies in store a certaine quantitie of Coine, Dates and Coline, as in store bouses, which order he sendeth to the saph Cownes to be put in execution.

The King being thus belubed by his Counfell, and bulping himfelter about these matters of warre agapust them of the resonmed religion (whether it were in earnest of by distimulation, God knoweth, but at length it turned to earnest) he giveth leave and time to the Leaguers to grow greater in Arength and number, and soggeth the occasions and opportunities

to prouibe for necellary remedies agaput them.

These Counsellers at length when they saw time, came once more byonche stage. And on a subven they terrified the King agayne (as of a thing happened beside their expectation) with the great strength of the League, showing what great danger might insue, if he should seeme to saile against that violent tempest. Considering that the resolution of restoring the Castholike religion, and of the suppressing the resonant, had possessed generally the mindes of the people. So that if he should seeme to withstand the zeale of the Leaguers (for their treason was with them zeale of the popish religion) he would be commonly thought to be a fauourer of heretskes, and thereby an universall rebellion of his subjects might ensue, to the btare bunding of him and his estate. Therefore, that as a good pilot he must obey the weather, and seeke for some reconciliation, and make peace with them as much to his advantage, as the necessite of the affayres map suffer him. And that in such an extreame case his must holde with the strongest side.

Thela:

Chele and many other confiverations propounded bate bim, which had 1585. loft his authoritie (and that by them which wholly rules bim) through a June. just fungement of Gob (fo) befpiling the bopce of him, and for perfecuting him by whom be raigned, and from whom be had receined all royall ans thoritie and foueraigne matefite) be began to waver and hearken to fome fpeches of bnion.

Thus the Ring (through Gods juft fungement, and the pernicious perfwallons of his unfaithfull Counfell) bewitchen, both betermine to make peace with enemies as goo cheape as be may ; and for that thing be muff feeke out fome goo chapman (kilfull and practiled in olde Italian trickes. Cherefore be thought that his Pother was mott fit, as mott fkilfull in

fuch markets.

This accurles woman, as the bas alwaies an ambitious and bulle foule. to the had allo a bouble mind, by the which the flubied to have great thanks for boing no gwo, and to keepe ber felfe in authoritie, and in the poffeffion of the government, thought it thould coft ber the fubuertion of ber owne boule and chilbren, and the beter velolation of the Realme. For the which caule the thought to keepe the Ming alwales bullet e bampered in trouble, beration and baunger, that the might alwaies baue thankes for ber bab Ceruice.

The Ring as a natural fonne put ber alwates in great trull, indging of her naturalnes and lone towards bim, as be bit tunge of his towards ber. The Leaguers on the other five there affured that the would be nothing for the Kings abununcage and cafe, for feare the foull beein more

emploped. Cherefore the was well likeb on both fibes.

The then of Medea, you must theme pet once againe fome of your olde Italian trickes, Dlo Catie muit bee the market woman, the thall make the bargayne. But for as much as two epes bo fee more than one, the thall have fome counfellets appointed ber in that negotiation, fuch as would not luffer ber to be any god bnto the King and the Realme, if the bab ben willing to to bo; for they were at the Kings enemies, andiced to the Leaguers, and fuch as would have taught Italian trickes the buffelt head of all Florence, pea fuch as would bane fent the great Prophet of Italy Machiuell, with all his biuellift prophecies, to his Chitecroffe.

Dow we will leave the Q Mother with her counfell to bo their marhet as well as they can, whileft wee viscourse of some other matters inci-

bent to the canfe and the time.

About the beginning of July, the King of Navarre hearing of the July, 19. Kings wavering, and what was like to palle berweene the layo King and the League, writeth a letter to bim from Nerarthe 10, bay of July, in the which bee repeateth the Kings proceedings against the Leaguers, as the conbemnacion, profictipition and execution of fome of their partakers ; bee aduileth

1585.

aduiseth the Bing that if bee make peace with the Leaguers, becarmerh rebells agapul himselfe, his late and Croume : he both lament the mile rable flate of him and of his Realme; comforteth himselfe in his integratic and innocencie; referreth all things to Gods divine providence, reposeth himselfe in the Lord, and trusteth in God that he will assist him in his inst defence. But this god counsell of the King of Nanare will not ferue his turne; the King must followe the streame, and will bee shortly promoted to a higher degrée. For he shall be one of the fellowes of the League

who thall pap for all, and have leaft to be in it.

It is sayd before, bow the Papills and they of the resormed religion consented country to keepe the Calife of Marans. Now, about the beginning of July, the Lord D. Hermin had gathered together some this humbred men of the Leagued in Portow, to bring them to the Lord D. Lake into Bronage (as he sayd); but indiede it was to seaze byon the Calife of Marans and other forts in the Iles. The sayd D. Hermines with them would have passed through Marans: but they of the religion with sood his passage, and began to sortife the fort called Alowete, so that his was ensored to take his sourney through Mailezais and Ronde, and in that sourney shortly after they were discomfitted and slaine by them of D. Iban of Angely.

The night following, the comming of D. Hermin nigh Marans, there was a great alarum in the Towne, and the Papills which were in the Castle to the number of five and twentie, supposing that D. Hermin and his companie had entered the Towne, began to reiopce, sing and daunce at the sound of a bag-pipe, which they caused to play the most part of that night, threatning them of the religion who were but source in number. But these source standing on their wards, charged them not to make any innovation with them of the League; so that not onely they kept the Papills in searchut also at length (with a certapue amazement of them) can-

feb their pag-pipe to ceafe.

About the same time, the Prince of Conde understanding how things were like to passe betweene the King and the Leaguers, departed from Rochel to repayee to the King of Nauarre, and leaveth the Lord Rohan in Poytow, to outrioke and withstand the attempts of the Leaguers there.

The laps Lord Robanabout & 12. of July, beparted from Rochel with foure loope boiles, and robe to Marauns, to affure those Ilandes. The Papiffes had already feased the fort called Brune where through the laph Lord hould paffe: but their bartes so fayled them, that they burft not refix him. Entring therfore without any relifance into the towns of Marauns, hee called the inhabitantes of both religious, and toluthem, that hee had determined to place a gentleman within the Castell to keepe the same in obedience to the King, under the government of the King of Nauarre, covernour

gonernour of Guyen for the layo King, which thing if they would refule, hee would burne all their boules into albes. And therefore bis them out of hand to chufe a gentleman of his company a fuch as they would them. felues, there to commaunt, to the which thing, fome with a got will, and fome buwillingly, but pet all obaves .

1535. Inly.

There was a certaine Potary, who hav mofelled the reformed religion after a fort : beethe bap before the Lord Rober bis comming , bauing intelligence thereof, went to the Bapiffes from boule to boule, warning them to ftand to their befence agaput the lapo Lord Roban, and to enter into the Caftle firft, to let the fat Lord Roban from the entring. By whole perfusitions, a great number of Bapeffes, and of the most fkilfull in warre with their Motary leaged on the Caltell, But foure Gentlemen of the reformed religion, baning gotten the tower of the gate, which commaunded ouer the court of the fayb caffell, bib theaten to floce against all fuch, as would melume to let the faib Low Roban enter in, or any other whom bee mould place there.

So the Bapifics with their Motary began to Speake fayre, and to open the grate to the Lord Sowlaye of Beauregard, whom the inhabitantes had required there to commaund the entred therein with the Lord Mortagene his brother the 15. Day of July : and haning receased the oath of the inhabitants to be farthfull buto the Bing, under the authority of the King, of Nauarre, gouernes for the King in Guyene beparten, and left bis brother the Low Mortavgne there as his lieftenant.

Whileft thele fmall quarrelinges bis fo paffe at Marans, we have left the Q. Mother with her Counfellers, to make the bargapne, and to fell to the Leaguers the crowne of France, the Kings authority and bones, to;

as little as they may afond it, thatis, gratis, and for full nothing.

The affayres were handles with fuch faithfulnes, that thele Counfel. lers as foone as they came out of their chamber, went into another to fit in counsell by them felues, to abuerrife the Leaguers bay hap of all which they had gone about , and with the Q , Mother; alle, what was the bilpolition from time to time, to abuile the Leaguers what they thouse request, and how farrethey thouto yeeld; at length, after long changing and chopping of morbes, fenismeer fo connenie orfie, Certaine Anticles are conclubed at Chalons in Champayone the twelfth day of July, which do confift of

firth, that the King thall make an coid, in the which bee thall graunt them all that they requelled at Blogs the last peace to wit 1584, in the affembly of the flates there, a rang and hum

Alfo, all whatforuer they bemaunded by their peclaration, bearing Date the last day of Parch: and all what was required of them in their last recolution, vaced the reach day of Tune at Chalout 1 and there is an much as The P thep

Inlia

1385. they would for this tyme.

Secondly, that leuping of armes, all actions of holifility committee fince by them, of by their partakers, of by the commes and cities of their affociation that becallowed, and beclared good, lawfull, and bone for the Kinges feruice, for the befence of holy Church, and advancing of Gods alone.

Dereby the actions of hostility are comprehended, the murchers, spoils, robberies, ransackinges, rislinges of publike of privat thinges, all rapes, whosedoms, a villanges committed by them of the League, which all the King must thinke, and publish by his authority, to bee done for his service, and the desence of the Popish Church. Here is a King but bab.

Ip ferueb.

Alfo that all judiciall proceedinges, judgementes, proferiptions, conbemnations, and executions paffed agapust them of the League, shall bee revoked and declared bopde, wrongfull and built.

Chiroly, befoge his owne face, they enforced him to beutoe his kings bome among them : and of a King of France for to please the League he

bath made bimfelfe one of the three kinges of Colen? den I of all all and and

Now followeth the good bargapne, which they when the King had lent to make his market, had agreed on: whether it be to the kings advantage and honor, let every man judge. Pere is an other point of the Leaguers good fervice to they, King.

first, the Cardinall of Bourbon, the new king of the friers muß bee prouived for, and let bein be fire that he shall have the least part. Im bessides the places belonging to bis Bishoppicke of Room, he shall have the old

caffell of Deepe, which no boop elle well bane,

The Duke moreover thall have the governement of Britaine, and two of the firongell places that he thall name in that Province, with the admiralty of the lame.

The Duke of Gayes thall bane the citroel of Mers , because bis go

tternment of Champaigne bath no plates good though top bim, not if and?

The Dukede Mayn in his gonernment of Burgondie thall have the car fell of Dyjon, of the citabell of Chalons upon Samue,

The Carolinall of Gryze hall have Rhemes, 'and the countrie about lo much as be will. "The lot of filliants the angragmand of enclase I as each

The Duke Annall hall haue the holdes of his gourtiment af Pie

they leruantes and partakes must have part of the kinges spoyle in sile they will from eand telltales que and manual and remains telltales que and manual and remains the content of the second of the content of the co

First, the Lord Antrigues fint batte Orleitetes; : drange to ged fint adt Che Lord D'ho hall batte Clare and Confrances in bate Commandiale.

The Lord Briffacke thall baue the gouernement of Anjon.

The Lord Saultes that have the gouerument of Pronumes in the ablence of the graund paper.

The Lopo Chaftre fall baue the gouernment of Bourges,

The Lord Vailhac thall have the Castell trompet in Bourdeaux,

Mandelot (Q. Mothers Scullion) shall have Lyons, and the Citabel there.

I prap pou matters hold pour handes, pou be well if pou could confider trible him no worle then his granfather Francis the first prophecies of pour

lethim have his boublet and his brech to cover his hame.

But how chaunce that in your partition you have forgotten your lelues? Is Poytow, Xainttonge, Engomoys, Limofin, Perigord. Quercye, Rowarges, Vinarets, Anvergne, Gascoyn, Languedocke, & Danlphine nothing wooth with your Be not these countries worth the having. If you be such great Captaines as you would seeme to bee, there you map have occasion to make profe of your valiantnes, if your stomacke serveth you but you will

fap, it moule coll blower , and that you love not.

Dere gentle Renter , confloer the courfe which thefe luftie buttes of Charlemayne Do follow, they will roote the beretikes (as they fay) out of France, they will exile them, and ribbethe realme of France of them:vet they feare boon the kinges Cities and Dominions, and Do enforce bim to Deutoe bie kingwome among them : but fpecially they affure themselves of chois modines, townes, cities and holdes, as hab not in amaner one of the reformed religion left among them : but they either bab ben murthereb, or elle fo bered and bilquieted by the continuall bangers, which ewery pay compatted them, that they habretyzed most into those prouinces in France, which were lafer from the biolence of the Leaguers, on into forreine Countries. So they warre agaput the beretikes by subbuing the Catholikes to their benotion . Chep watre againft the heretikes, tobere nont were to make them reliffance : and bare not loke on the prouinces tibete the Berecthes (asthey tearme them) were in great number. But to the matter. Although the buinft and inconftant bealinges of the boule of Valoys, had empayed greatly their bono; and renotune : and that this hing by his own attions, at the maffact of Saint Bartholemy has great-In flames bis garmenes with a foot that would never be mathen : yet bis hee alwayes recapne the authority and reputation of a Sourrangue Wifuce ; matil that for bacret of the Golpelt bee fuffered the ambitton of the boule of Gny? to encroth to much upon his royall authority and merogatine, under colour of Catholike zeale. Chus bee meakened bis ropall authorite , by following the countell of Stalians, chauften into bis feruice by the cunting of the Guyles for that intent. Thefe Italian frholems Aters bio endenour alwaies to rule him by the preceptes of Machiguell the Italian

Italian prophet: to that after be came to the Crowne, the Gryter with their abberents interrupced divers times the peace made with them of the religion, made continual monopols and fecret practiles and allociations with his subjects, to the great empaying of his royall authoritic (as is a fore sape) and kill under colour of Popish devotion, so that at length having by the means about sape seduced the harts of the Priestes & Ponks, of many of the Robillity and people, having specially won his Benators and Counsellers, and robbed him of the good will and love of his subjects, in the end by this market they have made themselves equal to him, they have set their seat as high as his: so that now the king is nothing which they are not, except onely that as yet they do not take upon them the name of king, but suffer him so a while to entoy the same.

So that the king now having not onely loft part of his Princelike Arength, which confided in his commes cities and holds, but also part of his authority, which tyeth in commaunding alone as a sourrayme, is become a sellow of the League. If you bemaund why the question is some answered, because he set himselfe agapust him, of whom he had receased all power and authority. Dec which had given him, tooke it agapus so his

buthankfulneffe.

But now let us returne to the League. These articles called, the holy League being concluded to the kinges great disadvantage and disputor, the edict must be made thereafter, which was published the 18 day of Inches in and is commonly called the edict of union: wherein the hing both all that it pleaseth the Leaguers, to commaund him to bo, as a good obedient sellow of that holy association.

Fyrt, bee forbioveth the exercite of the reformed religion throughous all his Dominions, commaunding the ministers of the Golpell to bepart

the realme out of hand .

Decondly, be commandeth all men to professe the popish religion, and that the professors of the Gospell without any respect of persons, either thall believe poperie, or else within fire moneths shall beyort out of the Realme: with licence in the meane time to fell their goods to their owne bles.

Chirdly, that as many as have been infected with herefle (for fo bee calleth the Gofpell of trueth) or are knowne to favour it, shall bee incapable to beare any office within the Realme.

Fourthly, he outh villolue the bipartit and tripartit chambers of indgements, which were opaqued for the indifferent ministration of inflice, in

respect of religion.

Aufthly, that the townes grannted to the keeping of the King of Namere, at Saint Germane the years the 84 hall bee furningen into the Kings hands in a saint state of the company of the of the co

Inter.

Sirtly, that all whatforner offenfine actions have been committed by the Leaguers, their abberents, Commes, Cities, or communatries of their afforistion, thall be bereafter indgeb, as lawfull, god and acceptable fernice to the King ; pone for the befence of the boly Catholin Romain Religion. And that all beclarations, proclamations, indgements, preferitions, conhemnations and executions, whatformer against the 1 caquers, or any of them for the fait offences pronounced, fall be boyd, as briufily e byong. fully pronounced against them.

Where note gentle reaper, that the Bing is come to that bondage, that her is perfmabed to alowe and approve all the murthers, eractions, froplings, ercorlions, trealons, rapes whosebomes blafabemies, and facriled ges, as bone for his feruice, the befence of the Church, and abuauncing of Sons bonour. Mill not the Losd revenge this pulllanimitie, in fuch a great Bagtitrace; with fome notable crample of his inflice, according bn-

to his threatnings : moe be to you which call entil good.

Laft of all he commaunpeth all manner of officers, and the Hobilitie. to Imeare the observation of the laid ebid, which be caused to be published and fworne in the Barliament of Paris : bee himfelfe fitting in indgement

the 18. Day of July.

The King of Navarre and the Prince of Conde, underflanding the conchullen and publication of the ebid of July, appointed a certaine meeting mith the Duke of Monworency , at Daint Paule de cadioule in the 19:00 mince of Albigerys, to take abutle together what mere to bee bone in thole extremities.

They therefore the tenth of August, conclubed a certaine protestation: Aug. 10. in the which the wing what the intents, briftes and bemeanours of the Leaguers baue been ; allo what the Mings jubgement was of them, not long fince, what meanes the King of Navarre bath fought, and what bee bath Proffered for the preferuation of the flate.

Maker his behaviour had been ever fince the League bib rife, how bee bath kept himfelfe quiet, and marmed, to the extreame banger of his per-

fon when he had great occasions to bo great exploites.

At last they motest that they are not the cause of al those miseries, which are like to enfue out of those troubles, and feeing that no reason will take place, committing their innocencie and equitie of their cause buto God, boo refolue buen the befentiue.

This resolution being made, the King of Nanarre returned to Werak, the Brince of Conde to Rochel, and Monmorency to Languedock, to bie webe

attempts, and exped the events of this new and frange buicu.

This buion being concluded, the King confidering that in fome manner bee had been enforced to breake the cold of peace, and that it was not the moclayming oncly, which would cause the edict of buton to be obeyed, but that

1535. Ang. 11.

that a certaine cauell warre would enfue, and that there muft be fome the nemes to bolbe it. Therefore bee turneth all bis thoughts to make fome menaration for the warre: for the which caufe the I I. of Quant be calleth to the bowie, which is the Kings boufe, the first and fecond prefibence of big Parliament of Paris, the Prouott of Paris, the Deane of our Labies Church, and mayed the Carbinall of Guize to be mefent. Who all beiner come in his prefence, bee mabe buto them a foot beclaration of his will a where in he theweth bimlelle glav, that at the infrant request of his con and faithfull fubicas, be bath remoked the edia of purification, and yet cannot beleeve, that at this time it will bee caller to execute this last resolution. then the former . Det being incoraces and affifes with fo many and fo good men of all begrees, be conceaueth fome good hone which makes him enter into thefe actions. And firft, to come to that which is expected of all men be both intend to have three mightie armies the one for Guyen, the o. ther by himfelfe, the third byon the borbers of Germanie, to let the paffage of Arangers, which will amount to foure bunges thoulands crownes a monetb.

Secondly, that hee booth not meane to bud himfelfe alone, but feeing that he hath admitted other mens counfell against his owne, in breaking the edict of peace, they must help him in maintaining of the warre.

Chiroly, for that the first president of Parliament was one of the chies fest, who procured the peace to be broaken, neither he not his felowes may

looke to be paied of their flipends buring the warre.

Fourthly, for that the people of Paris had thewed to great reispling at the breaking of the peace, he commaundeth the Prouott of the Parchance to levie upon the inhabitants of the laide Citie, the fumme of two hundred

thouland crownes, for the charges of the warre.

fiftly, the King beholving the Carbinall of Guize, somewhat with a ficarne countenance, he let him understand, that so as much as the heads of the Cleargie had chiefely cast him into this warre, so his part he is content to beare the charges the first moneth, but that the rest should be maintained at the costs of the cleargie, and so that hee would neutrepect the popes license.

began to finde the matter firange. Then the King with a token of indigenation crico out, it had been better (laid bee) then to have believed mee: I feare me, that when we goe about to put away the preaching, we will have yard the Palle. I were better then to make peace: and I know not wheather they will accept it when wee will proffer it: so the meeting was ended.

The Priets being well floared (be like) provided within few dates boluntarilie (pet more willing to have pated nothing) one milion of frankes for their portion.

Whiles

men to the King of Nanarre, to wit the Lords Lenoncourt, Poigny and the prelident Barlare, to trie their cunning, whether they might induce the faid Ang. 11. King of Nanarre, to iopne with him both in forces and religion. These Lords came to the King of Nanarre after his returne from D. Paul de Cadioulx to Nerak, greeting him in the Kings name: declared to him, how the King did hold him as his sonne and heire of the crowne, in case he thouse decease without issue.

And after thep fewed the causes which moved the King to topne with the League, which was the division of the Catholiks, which would redound greatly to the pretudice of his estate, and the unquietnes of his Realme.

Thirdly, that for the love hee bare to him, hee wilheth him reunited to the Catholick faith, both for the good of his loule, and also that hee might the more easily, by the meanes of the Catholicks be established in the king-bome, which otherwise would be hard for him to bring to passe.

Fourthly, they goe about to perfmade him to cause the exercise of the reformed religion to cease, during the tearme of fire moneths perfixed.

Fiftly, they required him in the Kings name, to furrender the townes which be bid bold for the King.

The King of Navarre with like courtelies answereth to the first, that if it had been his spaicities pleasure to have bled his service in the suppressing of the Leaguers.he would have the wed a proofe of his duetifull obedience towards him.

Co the fecond he answered, that from his cradle, he hath been brought by in the reformed religion, in the which hee neuer knew any errour, and yet bath, and booth proffer himselfe to bee taught by the word of God, in a lawfull councell.

Co the third demaund hee answered, that the resource religion, was established by a solutione edict, consirmed by an oath, and that it was not in his power to let the crercise of the same: of therefore purposed to deale in that matter.

Cothe fourth hee answered, that considering the mallice of his enemies towardes him be hath more neede to require others, then to surrenber those.

Thele Amballadors also moved the King of Nanarre, that if he would conferre with the Q. Mother, the would abuance as farre as Champaigne in: Toursyne. The King of Nanarre answered, that he would got as farre as Bergerake in Perigord.

Whilest these things passed to and fro, many Robles, Gentlemen, and others of both religious, even of the Kings companies, retired from the Court home, and among others the Prince Monpensier. But the raging of the League, and perfecutions which encreased daily, caused Henry de-

1585. la tour, Aicount Turenne to assemble some Korces in Limosine & Perigord, to whom many Captapnes repapred out of the Countrepes about Aug. 11. Limosine and Perigord and Quercye, as the Lord Meriake with his regioment. The selfe same causes ensored many Roble menand Gentlemen about Paris, Ninernoys, and all the countries betweene Seyne and Loyre, many also out of Bourbonnoys and Berry, being at the Douth side of Loyre, accompanyed with many men of sundrye qualities and begrees, to solake their houses and take armes and the field, and to repapre to these Provinces, that were of sure accesse unto them. These companies assigned the rendes vous in Berry, intending thence to some to the king of Nauarre in Gascoyne. They were all Gentlemen a Pargebusiers on Possebacke, between two of three hundred. The men of Parke in these companies were the Lord of Pueilles, Fort, Laborde, Landes, Tauennes, and others. These companies of France marching toward Gascoyne, sopned with the Aicount Turenne about the end of August, who within a little space of time did encrease to the number of sue of sire thousand men.

About the same time another company of Aoble men and Gentlemen likewise retyled out of their houses, accompanyed with great troupes of souldiers, and gave the rendes vous in Berry, among them these were the thiefest of name: the Lords D'ouant, Roysdulie, Sauiere, Campoys, and divers others which somed with the Prince of Conde being then at Pons in

Xainctonge.

The Lord Montgomery with his company went as farre as to the king of Nanarre into Gascoyn: his brother the Lord of Orges went to the Prince of Conde. Diher companies out of Brie, Champaigne, Vermandoys, and other countries there bordering retyred to Sedan, the capitall towns of the wincipality of Boillon.

Dut of Burgondy, and the countries about , retyzed to Geneua, and into

the fignozy of Berna.

The profesters of the reformed religion out of Normandy, low Britayn,

and Picardie, palled ouer into England for their fafctp.

Bood Chillian Reader I befeech thee to flay here a while, and earne both to feare and tremble at the deadfull indgementes of God, and also his mercie toward his Church, the wed at this time: which when I do confider, it putteth me in remembrance of the like event, which did bappen a litle while afore the fiege and destructions of Hierufalem, by Vespasian and Titus his some. That citie, which here on earth had borne the Image of the true heavenly Hierufalem, having most wilfully restred the some of God, a stopped their eares at his voyce. When it had fulfilled the measure of her intquiry, and that God would make it a wonder, a history and node bing of the head unto all Mations of the world for her obstinacte and unthankefulnes: a little before the siege, there was at midnight heard a voice

in the Cemple thus, Migremus bine : at the rumon thereof all men were 1585. greatly amazed, muling what flould be fignifyed by that warning. The Saints which were there, tooke that to be the bopce of God (who accor. August. bing to the threatninges of the law of the Prophets, and of Chile against that City, would powe bowne bis weach boonthat linfull City) directed buto them, commaunding them to bepart, and to gene place buto bys math. So the Church that was there removed to the City Pella, which mas beyond lordan, in the ancient inheritance of the Rubenites, where it mas meferued, and out of a place of fafety, bid behold the mighty flormes of Gops tempelles, which fel byon that fo noble and famous a City, which by Strabo was thought to be the greatest and famelt of allthe Caft. Euen as Abraham long before Did behold the Subuction of Sodom : fo when the Lord haddetermined to power the flormes of his anger upon those Parions which are betweene the Loyre and the English Seas, for their offens ces loke bato them of Hierufalem : firft hee taketh his Church, which was feattered among those Mations, Cownes, and Cities, and bringeth most of them beyond Loyre, Some into England, Some to Sedan, Some to Genena, fome to Suiferland, fome to Germany, leaft the prefence of them who bo call buon his name thould binder the execution of his waath boon his enemies. for the publication of the edict of union, commonly called the edict of July, although that in another forme, was as it were the popce of God beard out of the Temple, Migremus bine, For those nations lying on the Porth fibe of Lorre, who had confpired to beftroy the Gofpell of Chail, baue brawen the marre from the Provinces which boe profeste the Bofvell, byon their owne beads . For not onely baue they felt all the former opmellions and outraces of the Leaguers, but also by this edict, all the burthen of this laft civill warre rapled by by the Leaguers bath fallen, byon them, belide the borrible murthers and feditions, which they have committed among themselves by the euili Ancrels, which the Lord in his wrath bath fent as mong them: which also bo continueffill with greater catamities then ever before, and is like to continue untill that those wicken Mations, pollnter with ivolatrie, blood of the farntes, and whose bome, be beterly rooted out, that God map be anenged of his enemies : quing in the meane tyme a lis tle reft unto the reformed churches beyond Loyre, and to make them thanks ful for his great mercyes, who hath remarbed his enemies with euil, which they had imagined agaynft his people without a caufe . So the Lord both turne all thinges to good buto bis Saputes.

Mom the Leaguers are mafters of all (for the king had belivered his royall authority buto them, and beuived his kingdome among them, referuing buto himfelfe the name of a King) have all the Countrey at they devotion, and do replenish all France with armes, violence and boastings. How they wil play &, George, they wil kil the Deuil, eyther on horseback

28.

o) a foote , they will worke miracles , or elle the Denill thall faple them. 1585.

And for to begin thele miracles, the Duke Mercure, brother in lam to the King, and by the latt partition of the kingbome, a pety King of Bri-August. tayne, was perswaped by his Counsell, that now the publishing of the edict of union had of it felfe killed all the Hugoners in Poytow, and that easily bee micht tame all the Countrey , and that b. ing in the field , not one Hugonet burft lift by his bead : therefore fuppoling there to baue to fight with bead men, and making himfelfe fure of the conquelt, to make proofe of bis valure, the 23 of August passed Loyre, at Nantes out of Britayn in Poytow, 23 with two thousand men, entending to roue and ransake all, and baning facked many popill Churches , spoyled the Abbeys at Saint Florent, and Plainpied by Saumure, & like an borrible tempelt bib march forward, fparing neither boly nor prophane thinges, making bauocke of all thinges untill be came as farte as Fontenay.

> The Brince of Conde, turnet from Saint Paul Decadewalx to Savnt Than D' Angelye, bauing affembled fome friends, as wel out of Xaintonge, Portow, as other parts, within few bayes fam bimfelfe to have a lufty company as well of gentlemen as Barquebullers on horsebacke, and with that force expecting the reft, tooke his tourney with as much biligence as bee

could to meete with the fapo Mercure,

The Prince arrived at Chandenier, a towne not farre from Niore, bn. berftoode that the fapo Mercure was about Fontenay, where be bettermis ned to give him battaile. Mercure bearing that the Brince approched. with his companies, foready and willing to fight, was amazed, confide. ring that it fell out contrary to the counfell given him before: and that note be must fight with men alive. This increased bis feare so much the more. for that bee had not lo foone beard of the Brinces comming, but that me fently hee was certifyed that the faio Prince was in battell array. Thereupon be refolued to retyre home: but being bardly preffed by the fand mince be was farne to retire to Fontenay. And because the governor of the towne knowing not well how thinges had paffed betweene the King and the Leaguers, would not fuffer bim not bis to enter the towne (per other wife thewing him (uch fauors as be might:) therfore he with his troups betook themselves to the Suburbe of Fontenay called the Loges .

Septeb.4. The Prince belirous to fee his enemy face to face, abuanced toward the Suburbe in battaile arap, to mooue whether be might prouoke the enemp to [kirmilb. But the Duke would none of that play. But after the Prince han kept the Duke believed in the Loges for certaine papes, the faid Duke fearing, cycher at length to be forced, or elle that the Prince would cut his may in his returne to Nantes , by night fecretly of feale away, and with the mapne galon, amage and many alarms which be gaue to bimfelf (feare making bim to imagine thinges which were not) recoursed to Mantes without

without any bapte, the fourth day of September leaving behinde him his 1585. companies with great bifogber, and bilcontented minbes, fome of bis Septemb. troupes with beteffation of his entil leading, curico the boure that ever they knew bim. Some of the Princes companies purfued the difarap and Cetting upon the carriage tooke it, and many miloners with it. Thus hap. pily facceded the beginnings of the bnion, and the miracles of thefe great Capeaines, whole beat was fomewhat coled, and their homes beaten in with this blow.

About the 5. Day of September, the Prince returning from Fonteney, paffed through Mele, where the Countrey of Rocheficante, which not long before had repayzed to him, left him againe taking his fourney to his own boule. And for as much, as the plague was bery love at & John D' Angetre, the Prince tooke his map to Jarnak buon Charante, where the Lorde Lauaughion, and other Gentlemen left bim to retyre to their houles.

Mill thefe Brinces foiomed at Jarank, the Lord Lanal a your 320ble man,in a little bobie, bauing a minbe endued with notable godlines & bertue, with a ripe wit and couragious beart, which bio make him no leffe beloved and bonozable buto all boneft bertuous, and peaceable men, then feared of all wicked and perturbers of the flate of France, This Lord atcompanied with tis three brethren, the Lords Rienly, Tauley, and Saulye, the 8. of September Departed from his boule of Viere in Batanque, with a r 50. Rutters, and 200. Darquebullers on boileback, and with that companie palied ouer Loyre, partipa forbe, and partip with boates, at Mannes, three Leagues about Nantes, by the help of the Lon Chargroys, who was afterward his Lieutenant. From thence he tooke his journey through Poytow,to S. John D' Angelye : where be entreb not, because of the petitience which was there , but palling through Tailborge , went to the Brince at Marennes, when the faid Prince belieged Browage, about the 12. of September.

about the 9. of September, from larnak, the Lord Saint Gelays, with the Lord D'Aubigny, and some other Gentlemen tooke their tourney toward Mele, for Some great affaires. There they had knowledge, that certaine companies of the League were comming to compalle them about : whichthing being found true, the Lord &. Gelays Warfhal of the Brinces campe fenbeth all night to the Lord Charboniere, who was two leagues of with his companie: bee fembeth alfa to certaine Gentlemen there a. bonts, who were of the religion : which with great biligence came toward him all night, and at the breake of the Day, toyned with the lato Logo Saint Golays.

The Leagued companies were conducted by Captaine Saint Katarime, and others who perceauing themfelues on a fundaine, and befor their expediation compaffes about, without any further a be requires parley 113

5.

15

Septemb.

with the Lozd Saint Gelays: who after few words prelied, and promifed to forlake the League, and to cause their fellowes to two the like : and also that they would never carrie arms against them of the resommenteligion: which agreement they quicklie sealed and performed. Pany of these companies went to the Prince, being then at Pons: they which would not, were sent away without meapons. And this is the second miracle which the Leaguers did in Poyrow.

About the same time, the Lord Saint Mesines, Ranques and Orges, went toward Tonnecharante, at whose approaching the Lord Saint Luke, who was then at Soubice, with night wo hundred Souldiours, with great terrour departed: and burning the bridge and gate of Soubice retired to Browage, leaving most of all his garisons at the bourg of Mosa. These Lords mought have pursued a taken the Lord Saint Luke, but delaying

the time from friday to Sunday, they loft the occasion.

The 13. bay, thele Lords tooke the tower of Fineras, been Charante, which bid holde for the League. About the same time, the Prince of Conde, least be should keepe his companies tole, with the Lord of Roban and others with him from Pons, with all their companies tooke their way toward the Ales of Xaintlonge, so to recover Sondiez and the castell Angle, which the Lord S. Luke had sortified with Garisons of the League, and also to sease upon the salt of the Ales, whereof great summes of money might be made.

And so, to bring to passe these things more easilie, to have munition and meanes of artiserie and other necessarie chings: in the meane whiles the Prince with a certaine number of horsemen, tooke his iourney to Rockell e not withstanding the plague was very great there, where her obtained of the Citie, both munition, hips, and power of men to conduct all to Browage, Oleren, and other places there abouts. About the same time these Lords Donaule, Boysdaliz, Sannere Campes, with many other Gentlemen, having given the rendes vons in Berry (as is asopelate) repayed to the

Prince, then being at Pons in Xamilonge:

About the 15, of Septemberthe Lords Saint Meiries, Ranques, and Orges, after the taking of the Cainer of Fouries byon Characte, purfied the Garison which had fled from Soubseze, and had stayed at the bourg of Mose (as is said) betweene Soubseze and Browage, and followed them to a place called Graund Garison, right against Browage on the north side of the river; where after they had skirmsshed a while in the fight of the cowne, and of the Lord Saint Luk, who was on the other side of the water, on the key of Browage, and being reduced there at the law water, and hardly see on by them of the religion: through dispayee of rescue, east themselves in to the cose, where the most part were statute; others that could not get out were drowned when the tide came.

16.

The Lord Saint Luk was in great agonie, to lie the best of all his Gas 1585, Ellons lo cast away, without any remedie to lane one of them; certaine that Septemb. of orbinance was discharged, but it was all in baine.

Among other piloners were the Captaines Luchet Meanbourg and Sauage, with some other whom the Lord Orges sent home without any ransome, to the great discontentation of the Mince, because they were they who did most service, in the desending of Branage, against the saide Brince.

About the same time the Lopd Clermont enterpiled to palle over Loyre, with few with him, among whome was one Captaine Rochemorte, for
to allemble them who could not bwell in their houses, by reason of the publication of the edict of union.

About the 16,of Deptember, the prince bauing boue bis bulines in Rochel, affembled bistopees at Saint Genner, and fo marched tomatoche fiege of Browage, and from thence to Saint last. Dereis to be noted, that in that part of Xainttonge, lying betweene the river of Browage and Garemme, commonly called Almert : there be foure townes, to wit Saint luit, Diffant a mile and a balfe from Marennes, Hyers betweene Marennes and Browage, whereof this last lieth boon the mouth of the river , baning a bauen berp late for fhips, to come to the falins to be laben with feit. Chis towne of Browage began to be builded about the peare 1750, but increaled and fructified to a great and frong towns. During the civil warres, to moleft Rochel, and bath changed the firt name into lacopolis. The Papiffs have beloin it, alwaies fince the beginning of the civill warres a firong Barilon . This towne the Lorde Saint Luke kept for the League : it is diffant from Marennes fome what lelle then two miles, from Hyers leffe then a mile, it is frong in ficuation, because it lieth in the falins, and by realon of that, there is but one way to come to it.

Betweene Marennes and Hyers, there is a little creeke to palle over, which cannot bee palled on foote but at lowe water, which is called le passe a biers. The Lord of Baint Luk had sortified the same with a barricado, intending there to that up the pallage to Hyers, and consequently to Browage: there be placed three hundred that, & a sew borles, he himselfe staping at Hyers, about halfe a mile distant from Browage, to let the approaching of the Brince.

The 19. of September, the Prince being at Saint Just, a mile and a halfe from Marennes, let all things in order, for the liege of the laid Browage, and about three exclock being low water, bee marched toward Marennes, commanded his gardes and other Gentlemen, who marched a fore, to let byon the barricado, which was made at the passe d'hiers, where they found some resistance, there was wounded Bargnobet, Captaige of his garde, another Gentleman flaine.

Jin

1585. Septemb.

In the meane time the Love Boulay, commaunded to charge of another five, from Saint last cooke his way through the Salins, a way not vied to travaile through at all, and with his band of armed men: with a maine force, fet upon the towne of Hiers: Saint Luk had him upon his top funct then he had disconcred him, and considering that he was feeble, and that if her should lose that force which was with him, her should lose the strength and defence of Browage, tetyzed in hast. They which were at the passe d'hiers, seeing their Captaine to see, followed him, accompanied with terrour and viead. They were pursued night to the gates of Browage, though they were defensed with that of Didmance from the townes, against them that pursued. So that within an houre and a halfe, both the passe and towne D'hiere came into the Princes power: the Prince lodged at Marennes, distant from Hyers about a mile.

Thefe eafie and profperous successes and beginnings, made the Prince to consider more couching the siege of that comme of Browage, considering also that there was not within great power of men, neither had they great stoare of viguals, candell, fresh water, neither medicins so, them that were

burt.

The 20, of September, there was continual fhirmithes before the towne, in the which some of the Princes who were burt, many of the besteged flaine, one of the Captaines which the Lord Orges had sent home before, a man much effermed by the Lorde Saint Luk, because of his balour.

The lame day was taken the Tower of Mornake, where the Lord of S. Luke had put garrison, which was belieged by certaine Companies whom the Prince had sent thether. The garrison withthe for certaine dayes: but being without hope of helpe and in danger to be forced, pelded themselves by composition. There was taken the Captaine Iolin Peter, who was in great tauour with the Lord S. Luke.

About that time arrived to the Pornce at Marans,the Lord Laualt with

his thie biethien and all bis forces.

The 22, of September, the Lord Trimouille (who long before had entred in communication with the Prince, to topne with him in this tult defence agapust the League) came to Marennes with a great number of Gentlemen. The Prince receaued these Roble men with great courtesse and retopling. There was a great contentation thereof in all them of the reformed religion, so the god hope which they had conceaued of that pong Lord that he would embrace the religion, as he did shopely after, having obtained great reputation among all men so; his balour and mode-fie.

The same day arrived to the Prince certains thing of warre from Reshel, so that by these meanes the sea and the river of Browage were thut by:
which

which thing boubled the feare of the belleged. The Brince feeing bis en. 1585. terpaile to fucciebe better than be bab hopes, began to enterpaile further, and betermined to preffe the belieges nerer, knowing that there was not Septemb. within aboue foure bundred Souldiers, whereof fome were wounded, and therefore not able to be any feruice: they which were taken reported alfo. that there was great Carcitie of biduals and frefb water; fmall quantitie of wine, and that corrupt; fome corne, but not great ftore; because thinks

ing not byon any flege, they had not prouided afore band.

The Lords &. Gelayle and Boylduly were longed in the boufe called Blanchardier, out of the Cowne of Hyers, there appoputed by the Bince to provide for necestaries and munition. They bis what they could, but not what they would : wherebyon the Souldiers feeing that they were like to flay there fome time at that flege, began to mutinie, and to afke mo. ney to buy bidnals, which were brought there to fell out of the Countres. and for lacke of money began to feale away, untill that a certapne fumme of money was gotten out of the Hlands, and fome Bentlemen alfo bis teno fome : by which meanes the Prince mufferen, and the Souldiers ta. king pay take also courage. Thirmilbing baily in the Warth out of the Cowne.

It is fand before both the Lord & Mefmes, Rangues, and Orges, tooke A. Iban & Angely and Soubize, and Discomficed the Bouish garison in their flight right agaynft Browage. From thence the laps Lords with their companies palled in certapne thips of Roobel into the Bland of Oleron.

About the 24. of September, the Lord Rangues (who was belt to commaund there) twke bypon the Coafts of the lapb Iland the mafter of the field of the Lord Matignon governour of Bourdeaux, named Beaumont, accompanies with a certapne Captapne of Browage names Thiebert : there was in that thippe as well Gentlemen as other Souldiers, to the number of 22, they came from the Lord Marienon then refibent at Bourdeaux, about the fuccour for Browage. They were in a thip of warre, and were fet on by thie little thippes of the fape Lord Rangues, who enforced them to Be and at length they call themselves into the Sea to recover the Mland of Oleren, and Co feaged byon a boufe to befend themfelues. But being purfued and compaffed about by the layd Lord Ranques, at length they pielbes themlelues. Chis Captaine Thiebere twas accomptes a bulle fetlowe and factious, who alle had traffique with the Spanyard for the League, they were woll part brought to Rochel to be fafely keut.

The 37, the Prince began to fortifie a boule a little aboue the Waren

in the bigh may from Hyers to Browage.

Wee baue lapt bom about the 15. of Deptember the Lord Clermont Departed from the Brince at Pous, and palled the river Loyre at a place called Rofiers, thence palling through a place la clonfiere des montils, to the ine tent

Nanare: fro thence he taketh his way to Bange, where Rochemort beparsepremb. ted from him. The lapt Rochemort taketh his way to Beaufore, which is studied betweene Angers and the river Loyre, where he was boine, and soionned there to see his brother and other friends, and also to gather as many men as he could in that countrep.

Beaufore is a little Cowne betweene Loyre and Angers, which is coins maunded by a Cattle of a reasonable frength, which did hold for the king,

and was in the keeping of Captapne Broke.

Rochemort artived thether, and vifiting his friends, who were the thiese fest of the Cowne, and among them also Captapne Broke, by their spieces he biders with the state of Angers, and the particularities there about the Castle. There was a Captapne named Halot, who had the keeping of the sape Castle of Angers, whilest the Lord Bussy of Amboyse lived, which had the government of the Countrep, Citie and Castle, during the life of Monsicur the Kings brother. But after the death of the sape Bussy, the Lord Bristack had the government, and had put out of the Castle the sape Halot, whereof by all meanes he sought to bee revenged, and to surprize the Castle. And to bring this thing to passe, he acquainted himselfe with Captapne Fresne, who had commanded over a companie of Bristack at the beginning of the League. This Bristack was one of the chiefest of the League, and discharged the sape Fresne (after the edit of busion was published) in July before: sor the which thing Fresne was greatly offended with Bristack.

Thele two Captaynes consented together to enterpize byon the Catell, and repayed to Beaufore to Captayne Broke to have of him some company of men, where they met with Rochemore: and after certayne speches, opened but o him their enterpize; who promised to furnish them with certayn men. Rochemort advertized the Lord Clermont, praying him to send him men, which shortly after sent him source stout Souldiers.

This their counseil was wonderfully disquised, as also the enerts fel out so be straunge and tragicals: for Halor (as he sape) would recover the Carrell sor the King, of whom (sape he) he had letters to that effect, to recover the sape sape sape to the bands of Brissack, who was of the League, as is afore sape; but indeed he respected himselfe, thinking thereby to get the Kings, or the King of Nanarre his favour. Captapue Fresne was desirous to be renenged of Brissack at any price whatsoever. These two were sure to have men sor the most part Papists. Rochemort was in god hope that if he could get in the Castle, he would find the meanes to make it fall into the hands of the King of Nanarre. Halor & Freshe do promise themselves, that if Rochemort being the weakest and an Hugonet, should attempt to innovate any thing, they could sally dispatch him; so that under

the:

the hope of one brift, every man had his meaning buknowne one to ano- 1585. ther. The enterprize is concluded, the day appointed. The 36.0f Sep. tember fome bo repappe at the time prefixed to the Suburbe of Preffigny; Septemb. fome to the Suburbe called Liffes. Captayne Freine bled to enter into the Caffe cally, as well acquainted with the Souldiers of the garde. The Day therefore prefixed, hee goeth to fee Captapne Grecke his friend, who then commaunded in the Caftle with ten or twelve Souldiers. The fand Captapne Greeke bibbeth Freine to binner : Freine exculed himfelfe that be bar company, with whom he had promifed to bine that bay. Captaine Greeke preffeth bim and prayeth bim to bring his company with bim. Freine had afore band mon fome of the gard, whom he had made privites the enterprise; be prayeth them of the ferond garde to let in them of his company, whom be affured to be of his acquaintance: but fome of the foul-Diers milituiting, went about to that the gate : Rochemort and his companie withfrave them, and taking weapons in hand bid kill fome of the garbe. Captaine Freine ment by into the Captaines chamber, who bearing the fray would have gone forth; but being encountred by the layb Freine mas flaine.

Captaine Halot feeing the tumult, in fleat to enter into the Caffle, ran into the Cowne, and byon the rumour of the furprising of the Caftle, bibbeth the Citizens not to ftirre, for be bab (faith be) caufes the Caftle to be taken for the King: but incontinently be was taken prisoner by the Citi-

sens.

Freme and Rochemort being matters of the Castell the alarme was berp bot in the towne : notice was given every where in great billigence, Rochemort forgetteth not to fend to the Lord Clermont, to certify him. what was palled, beliring him to lend greater forces, ealfo to fend word

to the Prince.

Whileft there newes five every where, bivers events hanvened, which beceaued both them and others. They of the towne greened to have that thorne in their heelesilleep not, but take armes, belet the Caffel, and with in a whole have fuccour of the Mobilitie of the countrep. In the evening the inhabitantes would fanne have parley with Frefire, and bled the means of Halor, for to bram bim forth of the Caftell, having placed in the barke ofthe night nigh the bringe 30.03 40. foulbiers with Caliners, either for to take him, or effe to fease byon the brawing bringe, when he thould come forth.

Freine boon this parley going forth, and being pet boon the bridge, one of f fouldiers balting to foot, Freine mould have returned in, but Rochemort with his company freing the perill, bib baw the bringe. Freine not able to recourt be brawing, beld faft at the chayns: they without, cut off bis bandes: fo bee fell into the bitch, which was bery beeve, and cut in a

1587. rocke: bis Cloke was left hanging on the braw bribge . There mas a redbe Deere in the bitch , which tope him with his bornes. They of the Septemb. Towne by the licence of them of the Castell tooke him by with a coard : But the coard breaking, bee fell bowne agapne, and at length mag taken bu and burped in a Chappell nighthe Caffell.

Captapne Halor within few dayes after by the towne was conbemmen

and executed.

Thele two being bead, Rochemort a Hugonet remayned mafter of the Caffell , whereof hee geueth notice to the Lord Clermont , who immeni. atly bilpatched a mellenger to the Prince being at the flege of Browage,

The inhabitants, who could have borne it with some contentation (becaufe they knew Freincto be a Bapiff, and that bee fapt, be belbit for the king) after his beath afked Rochemort, for whom he kept the caftel. When be had answered, that it was for the king of Navarre, they were greatly moqued, and immediatly began to make Trenches both to force the fain caftel and alfo to let fuccour from coming in, Companyes Do arrive from every where. The Lord Bocage is fent by the king with commaunde ment to befend the trenches without enterwilling any thing, but onely to believe the castell untill the Lord loyeuse his comming, who shortly after came thither withehe Low Chastres, Inmeane time Rochemore and his companions rifled the cheftes and treafures of Briffak, and other mbich had conveyed their goods into that fort. There was a great Bootie in place and Jewels. Reither could it be knowen what he had bone with the greate borne of Unicorne which was kept there ofold.

Certapne papes being frent about the 29, of September in an after noone Rochemort leaning upon one of the windowes of the Callell. and there flumbering , receaued two pellets of a gunne fot, whereof the one cut his throat, and the other his tongue, and fo byed fhortly after without fpeaking : foby bis beath the caftel was left without a gupo. There were 9. Hapiffes , and 5. of the reformed Religion within which could neuer acree, but were fill in bilozder and confusion : which caused that after the somming of the Lord loyeufe, they within began to bemaund parley.

which continued forcertayne bayes.

Elibileft thefe thinges to paffer at Angers, the Lord Clermonenot knowing the beath of Rochemort, who was the ground of his diff, had affentbled in Normandie, and in the countrep of Perche, about fire bundred men. and fendeth a mellenger to the Prince at the flege of Browage, to abuer-

size him bow the affapres do goe.

The 2. of Daober, newes were brought buto the Prince by expressed meffenger, of the taking of the Caftell, and how the inhabitants had trencheo and befreged it with the forces of Briffak, and of the countrey of Suy, and after by the Lord Bocage fent by the King. This nemes caused the 39mince:

Brince to leave bis footemen before Browage, and bee with his borlemen 1585. and certaine number of parquebuliers on boyleback, to paffe over the river Loyre, to fuccour them who were within the caftell, and kept the fame for Odober. the King of Nanarre, being thereto encouraged by the appearance of the great abuauntage, which fremen to confilt in it, for the abuauncing of the affaires of them of the reformed religion, confidering alfo that Briffack who by the partition of the League, bad obtained the government of Anion, is is afore faite, was one of the buffeft Leaguers: he maighed wel the bangers which might enfue, as to braw al the Hings forces byon bimfelf.and the Difficulties of repalling the river Loyre: be conlidered allo that the rems nant of his armie left at Browage, might bee biscomfited by the Barthall Marignon & Bellegarde gouernour of Xainttonge, who might topne their forces tomether.

But on the other five bee bopet, that being ftrengthened by receauing the commanies of the Lord Clermont, which bee had gathered (as is afore faib)ce the number of fire bunder, be would be able to fight againg whom foeuer.

Also that by that new supplie of the Lord Clermont, and by the favour of fome Caftles which fauozed him upon the Lorre, he might paffe well enough, and fo returne with greater forces to the fiene of Browage.

Bod had betermined, that no confideration nog counfell might bill wabe this 19 tince from this iourney, to the end that be might them in the beaunning of this perilous warre, bow mightie his arme is in the preferning of his children, and bowable bee is to weaken and billipate the frencth and arrogancie of his enemics, who fret and fume, take counfell and confrire together againft bis anounted fonne. That by this chample all the children of Bob map learne, not alwaies (euen in a good caule) to promife them. felues piconie, but to affure themfelues that Goo will befend the juft caufe alwaies, and preferue them that call on his name, whether they bee few or manp.

The fame bay arined from Rochel before Browage fire pieces of batte. rie.conducted by Mounter Personne, who followed the thippes of warre. mbich fem paies before had ariued as is afore faid.

About the 6. of Daober, there was a great fur in the campe before Browage by reason of the Princes Departing to Angers. For in his absence there was no way to affire the Hlands, nor the remnant of the armie. which remanned there at that fiere. For the inhabitantes fam a manifeft banger to themfelues, which thing made many of them refolue to give p. uer all, and to repayte to Rochell, whereby the fouldiers (there appopried to remapne) were greatly biscouraged . At length the Lord Saint Mefmes gouernour of Saint Than D'Angelye an aged man, famous, and of a long continued experience, a man of great authority and welbeloued of the couns.

Ostober.

pointed to continue the slege: which thing after many wife beclarations of the dangerous events which he did forcke, might happen both to them that went, and also to them that remained at the slege, yet her did accept the charge, with the great contentation of all men. Monser Personne, was made governour of the Navie: the Lord Ranques remained governour of Oleron a Captaine Belon was appropried to gather them of the Ilands, and to commaund over them. The thickest regiments which remained for continue that slege, were the companies of the Lord Orges, Saint Severin, and Boystond, with whome were many voluntarie Souldiers, beside them of the Ilands, and two hundred harquebusiers, sent by the cowne of Rochel.

On the 7. of October, some captaines shewed themselnes bubilling to remaine, considering the events and inconveniences, which might befall in she absence of the Prince: so that the affaires were in greater tranble, and the mindes in greater perplexitie, then before. But the Prince remedied all these things, as well as hee could, to strengthen the siege: and sent to the discount Turene, who was in perigord with great sorces, maying him to draw necre, to savour that siege. But hee could not dooit, having some occasions in hand, and waiting sorthe comming of the King of Nanarre, out of Gascorne, as it shall appeare bereafter.

About the lame time, the Denate of Paris, having confidered byon the Popes excommunication, giveth answer to the King, in the which they grievously condemne the Leaguers, do blame the King, so, having byoken the evict of peace, do shew it to be impossible to bring to passe their enterprises, door eprove the Pope, so, vsurping upon Princes authorities, and the liberties of the Crowne of France, do condemne the excomunication worthy to be burned, counsell the King to pursue them: who have you cured the same, and to execute instice pron them, as byon traitors.

About the lame time, the King lead by his counsell, who for the most part weare of the League, and servants to the Guyzes, by them was borne in hand, that they of the reformed religion had to great advantage, by the edict of Julie: and that many, both of the religion and Catholikes, had flocked together to the King of Nanare. Therefore, he settent forth a declaration of the edict of Julie, by the which her down adminish them, that have borne armes against the League, of what sower religion they bee: eighter to lay them downe, or else to be taken for Revells, and their gods to be sould for the maintaining of the warre. Were commaunded them of the religion, which have not borne armes, to do with their gods what they will, and to depart the Realme within 15, dayes after the publication of the said declaration, charging his officers to make diligent enquirie sor the personning of the premises: by the said declaration hee grueth libertie to

momen

1585.

women and chilozen, according to the former ebid.

It is lapo befoze, bow the Paince (notwithftanding all counfell and ab. uile to the contrarie) petermined to valle the river of Lorre, all difficulties therfoge fet alive, the eight of Dober the Prince beparten out of bis camp with his companies to Taillebourg, appointing the rendes vous, at a place nigh & Than & Angely. Dis forces bib confit of the companies of the Lord Rohan, who were about fire fcoze braue Gentlemen, the companies of the Lords Nemours, & Land, who had much nobilitie with bim. There were alfo the companies of the Lords Trimonille, and Boulay, & his own companie, which in number and nobilitie paffed all others. The Barquebufiers on horseback were they of his garde; the Regiments of the Lord Anbigny, Ousches, Campoyle, Touche, & Flesche, & others, with many Bentlemen of Xaintlonge, and Poytow, who were fent for by the Prince, and put themfelues under Mobie men,as they would themfelues. The whole of his forces came to the number of eight bundred borfemen, and betweene one thouland or emelue bundeed Barquebullers on borlebacke. Chere was a great deale more carriage, than was expedient for a boyage to bee bone with celeritie and biligence.

The 9, day the Prince being at Tailebourg, the Artilletie which was 9 fent from Rochel to the Rege of Browage, arrived in the river Charante, to be brought agains to Rochelby Captaine Bordoanla. For the Prince at his departing from Marans, had taken order to retire the Artilletie, to as uopd what might enfue, not intending to occupie it at Browage, but onely to keepe the Cowne blocked untill his returne, which her hoped to bee

Choatly.

The same same day the Prince from Taillebourg went to lodge to Villemensule la contesse, where he understood that the Ladie Trimonille was at Stephen, about a league from thence, where he went to salute her; and after many speches about his marriage with her daughter, the sayo Ladie bled many persuasions, to make her sonne (the Lotd Trimoniste) to breake his resolution, in the which she sawe him to embarke himselse on the side of the king of Nanarre, threatning him of her accurse, if he proceeded surther. But the sayd pong Lord shewed her, with much submission and obessare, that if she would weigh the reasons, which moused him so to do, grounded by donice and honour; and on the contrary side, the briefs cause of the League, he was assured that she would turne her cursing into blessing: so that he remapned resolute both to followe that part, and also not to soplake the Prince in that bopage.

The tenth day of Daober all the companies tooke their way toward Wiert, Baefaiere, Argenton, Viers and Tence. There the Lord & Gelayes : Parthall of the Princes campe, with the companie of the Lord Bonlay, with a certaine number of Darquebuliers on horlebacke, departed to goe

before:

1585.

before to get the bancke of Loyre : and following the five of the river by matte, to fearch fome occasion to paffe the river, eyther by furprisme of October. boates or milles, met with a certaine companie of Bentlemen of the League, bery well appoputed with armour and boiles, asing to the fuccour of Angers, whom they take, and all their carriage.

The 11. Day the Lord Anbigny and Bones tooke the arong Abbey of S. Maure poon the river of Lorre, where was a garrifon of the League. There they bis no biolence to the Bonkes , but licenfes them to Depart whether they would. They toke the 132for and fent him to the 132ince at S. Gemes, who courteoully entertapned bim in his owne boule, and fafely

fent bim to Angers.

The 14. Day Captaine Flesche being of that countrep, had abuaunced, and began to valle at the towne of Rofiers : for there were no companies of the enemics on all that coalt. For as much as it was thought incredible. that without any other intelligences the Hugoners burft paffe fo great a riner in a manner in the light of two great townes, to wit, Sammere about where they had retyled all the boates thereabouts, and Angers beneath, where they had forces both of footmen and horfemen greater than any the Dince had: fo that many feeing fuch filence, fulpeded p there was fome lying in waite, And as for the Lord Clermont, whom we have laps to bave left the Prince at Pons to palle over Loyre, to gather the forces of them of the reformed religion, feattered in those populo countreps, there was no more newes of him, then if he had not ben in the world : and indeed then be was aboue thirtie leagues from them. But Captaine Flesche bab fea-3ed bypon three boates laben with wine : which after he bad caused to be landed byon the water live, be prepared them to carrie the armie over.

The 15.0f Daober be paffet firft, and longed at Roffers, and after bim 35 paffed the Lord Aubigny with bis Regiment : that bay the Prince arrived at S. Gemes with his troupes, which longed in the villages about. The fame bay alfo arrived the Lords Saint Gelayfe, and Boulay, to the Brince : they had been fouring the waft of the river. For the right biberflanding of this boyage, the lituation and places of the countrey is to be noted. In all this discourse, we will make mention of three riners, the Loyre, Lolion, and Loir. On the South five of Loyre there bee two townes, Samur and Pont de fell : betweene thele two townes there be foure other litle townes. the Abber of Plangierd, & Gemes, the Abber of & Maure, and & Mathurine. On the Porth fibe of the river, Loyre right sgainft &, Gemes is the towne Rofiers, and betweene thefe two townes in the river is an Ilande th this place paffed over the Prince and his armie. The nert river on the Roth live of Lorre is Lolion, a little river, but berp bebe, and running flowly; it washeth part of Vandomors and Anjon, and falleth into the riner of Loyre at Pont de fel. On the Moth fibe of the river Lolion in the middle

middle way betweene the layd river and Angers, is lituated the towne of 1585. Beaufort.

Odlober.

The third river is Loire, falling frem the countrey of Beanfethrough Vandomoys & Anjon receauing 2. other rivers comming from the countrep called Perche, which are Sarthre, and Huyne, and a little about Angers Do fall into the riuce Loyre, and fome what beneath Angers : thefe three rivers in one are receaued into the river Mayne, and fo altogether in one about 2. miles beneath Angers, & 3. miles beneath Pont de Sell, bo run into Logre,

Cipon this river of Lorre are Atuated thefe townes following, Flefche. Lude Laner dine, Chaftean de Loyre, Vendofme & Chafteandine, Betwerne (basteaudine, and Ressencye, which leth boon Loyre, betweene Orleance, and Bloys, is the Cowne Forest of Morcheluoyr; in that Forest was the armpof the Brince frattered (and as it were) became inuifible, as fhall be

thewed in the discourse following.

The 16. of October, the whole army began to paffe ouer with great Discommobity. For from Saint Gemes they had but three means boats. wher with they paffed into the Mland which lyeth in the mible of the river. On the other five of the Bland to walle to the towne of Roffers, they had but two boats , and few ferry-men, who were Papilles, they bid the woolf they could and ready at every band to fleale away. Thefe bifcommobi. ties cauled great confusion at the passage, which was encreased with a great number of cartages which followed the Campe.

At this paffage, euery man bib ppelage the evill fucceffe which aftermarb enfued . For although there was no want of corage , per one might perceauc a cercapne fabnes bnaceuftomed, which caufed many to fap. let be goe and ove: for every man was refolued to banquith or to bre. But the Low Difpoled otherwife : for a more merutious beliverance hath not ben feene in our bapes . For neuber bio they banquifb, neither byeb, but

suery one manke a reasonable maught of the cuppe of bitternes.

At this passage Dip arise great diversity of opinions among the heads: for none of the Cantannes thought good, that the Prince Chould palle over for the care which they hav of his fafety, a their reafons were, that it was moff like, that the enemie would not withftand their paffage, but would winke at it, that after wardes they might bring all their forces together to Roy their returne , thinking it an easy thing with many to out rome few. For they had already newes that I ovenle balled to segers, with all his forces, which were about three hundred Berles, twelve hundred of Suifers, and fome regiments of frenchmen. They alleaged alfo, that there was nothing fure at Angers, and that it was to be feared , that it would be furrendered before they could arrue thither, fo that their valling over flood byon no realen, but byon an uncertaynty to bentute fuch an army with all the flace of their Defence. There was allo newes brought to them (though falle)

1585. Oalob. talle) that Brissako had leazed upon Beaufort, a towne betweene the river Lotion, and Angers, whither the Prince thought to have gone to lodge that day. The 17 of October, notwithstanding the reasons associated, the Prince passed over at the town Rosiers with some noble men and Captaputes, where he took about thirty gentlemen of the company of the Lozd Boulaye, who was already passed, and certapne Parquebusers with him, commaunding them to spe in ambush in a wood nigh Beaufort, and commaunded the Lozd Valiere, who was among the said gentlemen, to make semblance towardes the gates of Beaufort, and to draw them who should issue out into the advantage of them which say in ambush in the wood. But when they came to Beaufort, there they sound none but the inhabitances who did profer their Towne to the Prince, and assured that there came no man except the County Caravas, to whom they denyed entrance.

Upon this report the Prince vetermined to palle the rest of his army, grounded upon many reasons: but especially upon the newes which he had receased of p Lord Clermont, whom he had heard to be about Angers, with sire or season hundred men: who was not willing not with standing that

the Prince fould enclofe himfelfe in that fleeue.

All this while the Lozd Roban with his company made a road toward Saumur, and the Lozd Laual bowne the river coward Angers, for he palled

laft of all.

The Prince allo lendeth a trompet but the colour of certapne piloners, to know of Angers what hee might. But they of Angers would not fuffer him to goe further then the Suburbs, who reported onely that they which kept the Trenches were resolved to fand to their defence many

fully.

18.

Few dayes the Prince Monpensier had gone to Angers to moser his service: but within sew dayes he went away viscontented, because they of the citie had preferred the Lord Bocage before him: which thing tabled some to thinke, that the sayd Prince Monpensier would some with the Prince of Condo, considering that this warre was agaynst the Leagues and so, the same cause the Lord Avantiquie was sent to him from the Prince: but all was in dayne.

The 18, the rest of the companies passed all ouer Loyre with leasure, but with much discommobity, by reason of the great continuals rapne.

The Prince left Captaine Serpent with a ftronge garrifon at the Abbey of Saint Maure, to fortify the passage, and to favour their repassing

at their returne.

The 19. they departed from Rossers, to passe the river Lotion, which lyeeth betweene Loyre, and the counce Beaufore, a river narrow, but very very then specially, which so the great aboundant rapne, was over the bankes. There the passage was more troublesome then at Loyre, because the coun-

trey

trey all about is copples and Maribes Daungerous for the borfemen.

1585.

They of Beaufore being formenco to open the gates to the Prince, bib it Ollob. mithout any telap, and taking away their Barb receased fuch as mere placed in their flead. Thether the Prince arryued the fame day at eue. ning with his army, and left the Lord Laual for the fafety of they? vallage of Lotion, who came to the Brince the next bay after.

The fame bay about noone, the Lord Clermont cameto the Prince at Beanfort with thirty borleg: bis borfemen were about nine bunbred, & lop-

ged in the billages betweent Beaufort and Angers.

The twentert bay being the Lordes bapl, they foiomed at Beaufort, and the night following they began to march toward Angers, and appopri-

ced the rendes vous at a certapne place within a league of Angers.

The Lord lovenie understanding the Brince of Conde to bee at hand. ffearing leaft bee might entermise boon the Caffell , by the belie of those feto men, being onely 16,in all) by reason that be thought them to bee of the religion, or otherwife to fauour the Brince, and that thence be might moleft the League, and hold the whole countrey in Subjection, be thought that it were not good to belay the regayning of the fapt Caffel; but to recouer it at any mice whatforuer. Cherefore be conditioned with them who were within , that the Bapifles which were there nine in number. might there remayne ,if they thought it goob. Chey of the religion ? in number foulb be lafely conducted to y Princes camp, and that they ft. in not bee fearched. Alfo that they might carry away what they woult

Furthermore, that at their going away out of the Callell, they of the

League fould all retpe amap.

Laft of all, that every one fouth have one thouland crownes in money, and a good Dotle, with a parton from the king, and fecurity, that they thould never be called to any accompt, all thefe Bromiles were farthfullykent to them.

At their comming foorth thep Devided amongeft their friendes the motable goods of Briffak, as plate , Aras , and other fuch thinges as thep could not carp, and loved themselucs with the best iewels, as much as they

could carry away.

The 21, of Daober, the Princes companies began to march from the cannie where the render vous was given though a narrow map, toward the place of execution, nigh the Suburbes. There by the forrunners were three foulbiours taken , not fuppoling the enemie to have been fo nigh: who reported that the Trenches were bery frong, and would be foutely befended. They also toke certains pealants; who reported Rochemort to be bead, and the caftell to be furrenbered for a great fomme of money; but They were not believed, not, nichted oared saud moust nad

III. Ehe fame Day the Prince Ant certaine Darquebullers to Pontdefel mbic h

Octob.

which is a towne fituated open the fall of Lolion into Loyre, where is a bringe to passeoner the river, where they of Angers had put a strong garison, to keepe the bringe.

At the discouering of the approache of the Princes power, both the towne, and also the castell gave a hot alarum, and sounded the Corin in all the parish Churches of the Citie, and also at the high church, called Saint Maurice.

This was a maruelous thing, that in fo great and novulous a Citie. wherein were more men of warre Grangers, then the Prince bab in all bis armie, pet no fallie out was mabe , nomoze then if there bab beene no man : confidering also that the place where the Prince was in battell aray. pin fauour greatly them of the towne: for there was but a broad way where the borfemen onely floabe, and on both fibes were binepards and copfes. In that broad way, were fet in battell aray all the Darquebullers : where the Dinifter of the church, L. Blanchardiere monounces a forme of maier before the army. And poon this preparation, were receased certaine nemes of the rendering of the Caftel the day before: which thing made all men beleeue it, because that at the arining of the armie, there was no token from thence not mithitabing the alarum, e pieces of that giue out.) Dthers that mere against that opinion alleaged, that it was no maruaile if they bid not Discharge the canon out of the Cattell, because they were so fem, that they were not able to rempue it. They abbed alfo, that the fire which they of the towne had fet to an boule, betweene the armie and the Caffell, which continued all the day by the Imoake, was to let them of the Castell, to fee the traupes which came to fuccour them. Upon thefe coniedures, the captaines (according to the commandements receaued) fet buon the fubburbs of Paffignie, and Magdalen, and forced the fame, even to the Baricados, which thep of the towne had made out of the gates, within the lubburbes, which were forfaken. There the Captaine Fleiche was wounded with a thot, who over within few paper after; be had protefled before, that either be would bre, or elfe be would enter the Crenches, passing not for death, fering that it was in, and for his countrep : both hapened unto him. Dee was borne at a tomne named Flesche, fituated boon the River Loyre, flows ing from Vendofme, to Angers, a gentleman borne of good parentage, All that day valled away in Iktemilbes; for the armie of the Prince had allo trenched themselves, in the Subburb of Presigny. The bossemen were al that day in battel aray, butil nigh at the end of the subburbs, while the Darquebuliers wonne by little and little, the Trenches of the enemie, pearcing the houses to aduaunce to the gate.

Chat day, the Prince lendeth his Croumpet into a medow, binder the Caffell, in the light of them that were within, to give them token with the found of the Croumpet: but feeing no token out of the Caffell, they began

to fufped in Deebe, that the Caftell was furrendered. At enening it was 1585. thought good to retyre, and that the Souldfours fould gine ouer their October, Trenches in the fubburb and boules which they had gotten, for feare that they within the towne in the avuantage of the night, thould iffue spon them being many against few, the towne being able to bring forth foure thousand frangers onely, belive the forces of the towne, with the abusuntage of their ordinance. The Lordes Trimonille, Boulay, and Anancignie, with their companies, were appointed to make the retire ! which mas no further then the boufes next to the fubburb of Preffigny. The bostemen low ged that night in the nearest parishes about the Prince with his company, and the Lord Rohan Dis longe at the Pone of Sorges, not without great confullon, by reason that there was but few loogings. In the night, they of the towne iffued forth, overthew and burned the Trenches and Barricaboes, which were made the day before, and lodged within certaine houses in the lubburb even in the holpitall of the leapers , to that they could not bee Difplaced thence the next bay.

The 22. about eight a clock, the Lords Trimonille, Anamigny & Saint Gelayle, with their companies reforted to the croffe map, nigh the place of execution, where all companies were commaunded to appeare. Then they of the towne thewed a countenance, as though they would have iffued forth, and certaine demilances appeared within the fubburd of Profigny. There was a great alarum, which halten the companies from their losgings, to put themselues in battell arap, where they bid the day before. Then were the footemen commaunded to fet on the fubburbs, but they ment not to it with that courage as they had done the day before: for many had not refreiben themfelues: forme the Day before had loft their borfes, when they left them to fight at the Trenches: fome bib feale away and returned to Beaufort. The Captaines were bilcontented, that they had been enforced to give over the advantage, which they had the day before within the fubburbs : which they could not recover without great loffes. The armie mas frattered here and there, the bigh wates were covered with bagage, cariage, charees, boiles, mules, feruants, which wandered at night, not know. ing whether to retire. To be flost, all things went farre otherwife then the day before, pet they recovered within the subburbas much as they could not without basard and difficultie.

The Prince arryued from Pont Forges, and got him within the Suburbe of Presigni, where he perceaved the countenance and courage of his men chaunged and amazed: but on the contrary, them of the towne to have taken hart. Then every one alleaging what might have happened to them in the Castel: some obstinately affirmed, that they had that in the night: other says the contrary.

The Prince affembled the Robles and Captaynes at the croffe way,

2. Booke.

1587. nighthe place of execution (laue them which were affaulting & Suburbs) October, on bosfebacke, their belmets on: they confulted whether they fould fer on the Trenches, pea or us. Some perfwaben to give the attempt, faving that it would be a hame, to have come to farre and fo nich erecution without blomes giving, and that they could bo no leffe then to fee the enemie in the face, and feeing that they woulde not come footh , they Should goe to finde them out : they faid further, that they of the Caffell sould not fee their fuccour, if they prefented not themselves at the Trenches.

Others reasoned to the contrarie, and among others, the Lord Roban mithftoobe frongly that abuile, aleaging many curbent realons, And firft, that it was to plaine, that thep of the Callel had peelbed to the enemie, bawing not given one token tothe contrarie, that it was no reason to lap. that they had no knowledge of their comming, confidering fo many fignes

riventhem for the space well necre of two baies.

Secondly, that it were a raibenes to hazard fo great and brave forces. and fuch a notable companie of Mobilitie, to fo imminent Danger bpon bn. certainties, and that they were to be referued to a better opportunitie. For the enemie was as frong within as they were without, and that it was as sale to take the citie as the Trenches fo well fortified, and that there was no bove of any to thew them any favour: much lefte out of the callel which was already furrendered, or elfe diffembled with them, to intrap them, and to call them away beablong.

Thirdly, they ought to confider that they were in a ffrange land, in the enemies countrep, inclosed betweene two baungerous rivers which thep mult repaffe, in a countrep covered with wood, enemie to the borfemen.

whereof confifted all their forces.

Finally, that there was no boubt, but that the King on the one fibe, and the League on the other were not ible, but Dib their subevour to gather sheir forces on every woe, to fease byon the pallages, and fortifte the banck. of Loyre, to Bop their repalling. That the forces of Angers were on their backes, which were equall in Arength to them, and all the countrep was. favourable to the enemie. Therefore they concluded to retyre, and that de-Lap might being them great butt: and that the Lord Laual, who was at Beaufore to make the rereward, thould goe backe to repatte the Loyre. The greatest part followed this abuile.

It groued greatly the Prince to retyre, and (as bee layd to the Lord. Clermont) to unbit. But ouercome with reason, he concluded that the Lord. Trimonille, Anantigny, and Bonlay, Gould retple the Darquebuliers from. the fuburbs, fo that about two of the clocke in the afternone they marched

toward Beaufort.

In reciping, they fird met with & Lord Lanal with two hundred genele.

men:

men galloping toward Angers, who being advertized of the retyre, went 1585.
neverthelesse forward to the Prince. In the retyring there was consusted October, at Beaufore, for it was two houres within night afore they arrived there, at many had but a short supper. The same day the companie of Captagne Fresche (whom we have sayd to have been killed at the assault given in the suburbe of Pressing the day before) guided by his Liestenant, was sent to get boates for the repulling of Larion.

The 22. day the Prince with all the troupes foiourned at Beaufort, ta take aduite how to repatte Lore. There the Lord Pleffis gets was appoputed to fearth out boates and men to conduct them, to auopde the diforder which they had the first passing, and to that intent money was delivered

bim.

The fame dap the Logo Campoyfe was fent with his company of light borfemen, to fease boon certapne boufes upon the banck of Logre, right a-

gapnft the Abber of &. Maure.

The lame dap, whilest the Prince with the Robles solourned at Beaufore, came to the Lord Clermone the source men which he had sent to Rochemort, who were entered into the Castle of Angers, and there remayned
butill the day of the rendring thereof, conducted by the Lord Suze: There
they shewed to the armie what was passed in the Castle of Angers: one of
them shewed a Crosse (which he had sor his part) made of pure gold, hauing two and thirtie great Diamonds, and a great Saphir which made
the head of the Crucistice: the ladder and all other things accustomed to be
paynted in the passion (as they call it) was all of Diamonds, no lesse artistcially, than costly wrought: he was proffered sor the same sisteene hundred
Crownes.

The 24. of Daober, whilest the Prince with many Roble men soiourned at Beaufore, to pacifie a quarrell rifen among certapne Gentlemen, the Lord Lanal in the afternone passed over Loyre, his me of armes and light

boiles, to befend & Maure, and to fauour the pallage of the reft.

This day locourning at Beaufors, was the cause of the disorder which followed after, and many marueiling at so long above there, foresaw what would ensue, knowing that loyense had set certains boates in a readines with small peeces at Saumar, to let them downe the river to stop the passage. If they had passed that day and night, all things had gone well and lase; but God had otherwise determined. The same day the Lords loyense, and Chastre, went by the river Loyre on the South side of the sayd river from Angers to Saumar with 150, horses.

The Lord Lanal being paffed over, and biderfranding that the fapt Lords had paffed on that coast toward Sammer, early in the morning made a roade toward Sammer, and toke the Pules and rich carriage of loyenfe.

The Lords Trimonille and Boyfenly paffed the Lorion, & encamped them-

f 2

feluca

felues in a Common bpon the banche of Loyre, whileft the Prince and the October, reft paffen Lorion, There was at that paffage of Lorion aboue fine bunbres boiles, and two boates onely: for that caule the confulion was fo great. that one being overladen funke, though without any loffe of men, because it was nigh the bancke.

The fame pay about nine of the clocke in the morning, was beard on a Subben a peale of Debinance, with some Small Chot, which put the Armie in creat rumour. Some lave that it was at Angers, in token of iope for the rendzing of the Caftle. But within a while after were frene two great boates furnifhed with Debinance and men of warre, who caft anker a little beneath the Abbey of S. Maure, in the place where the passage over was appoynted to be, and immediatly began to foote on both libes of the river. both agapuft them who had vaffed, and agapuft them that were about to naffe.

The newes of the land boates were brought to the Prince incontinent. In with amplification of the impossibilitie to repasse : and it was inpeche fo, for lacke of two field peces to have thot from the banke agapuft the boates, which by thefe meanes could have been eafily funke : but they had

carried none, although they had once betermined fo to bo.

Thefe newes fo amazed the whole Armie, as though a ftroake of a Thunderboult had finitten them from beauen, and that fo much the more.

because the enemies forces vio flocke together from euery libe.

The army then was frattered in fundy places, without hope to bee a. ble to fuccour one another: for the Lord Laual had paffed ouer the River the day before, and the Lord Borlay had bentured to palle that day at . Mathurin, not without great banger , pet withoutloffe. The one part of the armie was betweene the Loyre, and the Lotion, an bufit place for berfes men , by reason of moons and marithes. The troupes of the Lord Clermont, with the reft of the armie and carriage, were pet at Beaufort, bee. tweene Angers and Lotion : fo that if the enemy in fuch bifabuantage bab charged them, it would have gone bard with them: but the enemy had no good totals.

The Lord Anantigny in that disorder baning passed Lotion, retpred to the Lord Campoyle, whohad leased on fome boufes right againft & Abbey Spaint Maure, and had made a baricado upon the banke. In the meane time they fent the Lord Chefue to the Prince, who caused the Prince to palle his army backe over Lotion, to make a ready refolution to palle in fighting, or elfe to take his way at aduenture ouer the countrey of Beaufe. For if he hould make any velay, without doubthee hould be discomfited, having the enemy within a little league both aboue and beneath, who reenforced themselves every howe, and that there were other armed Boats Difcourred, which followed the former. Therefore to take readily aduite,

ann

and to informe them thereof, and that if neede be the Logo Laual might 1585.

repaffe to them although not without banger.

Ottober.

The Prince understanding these newes, assembled all the heads and Captornes in the wood, which is on the banks of Lorion, nighthe place of the passage: where they reasoned more then two howres, what was expedient to be done in this extremity. Some gave counsell to take their way toward Beause, and to get to the Lorio above Orleans, for that they had some ces sufficient youngh to passe all haraves, and to sight if needs were.

Others were agapult that, and alleaged, that the army was weake by palling over of the forces of the Lords Laual, and Burlay, and therefore vid adulte to descend into Britayne, where thips might bee had out of Rochel, & so it were easy to palle beneath Nantes; and by these meanes to save their

men with the loffe of their horfes.

Inthis divertity of opinions they could conclude nothing that lecting the night approached, they returned to Beaufort, their to take resolution of

their affapies.

There was a Noble man, out Land D'ouault, an ofo wartier, who not long afore the passage over Loyre, put him self willingly in the company of the Lozd Laual. This Noble man understanding that the Prince could not repasse, and that he was determined to take his way over the countrey of Biane, which could not bee done inchour great hazard, did scaue the Lozd Laual his company (who was about to retype from the banke of Loyre to Poyrow) a did benture to repasse Loyre, not with string the great danger, protessing that he would die with the Prince if occasion should require it: and to with great danger repassing the river, overtwhe the Prince at Beaufort.

The resolution to repalle the Lorion, caused the Prince and the Lordes who were with him to resolve themselves against whom so over. Roth withstanding every one did whe byon his fellow, as commonly is done in such inevitable dangers, where is seene no remedy. Some sayd, saltem olim si meminisse invares: others sayd, una salus victis nullam sperare salutem. Few thought, that these blowes came from Peaven so, the punishment of their vices: and specially so, Iwearing and blasphening, which were not punished in that armie, where were many of the League, who

induced others to their wickennes and lirentious life .

All that vap there was a great diforder for them that had palled to repalle agapne ouer Lorion, haning but one boate which could not receaue about ten horles at once, and that cauled the diforder, for that every one would bee first and no man last.

This was to bee noted in the Prince, that be chaunged not his countenance, but as hee did at the passage of Loyre: so now he answered to them preparented him the danger, laying, we will fight. And because the confusion 1585. Odober. fusion encreased at the passage of Larion, sending sufficient number of hopsemen to every place, where the enemy might come opposition, hee lyghted of his hopse, and caused men, boxses, and cariage to passe; and when it was more then one hower in the night hee passed himselfe: notwithstanding many remayned all night in the markes, who passed the next day following in the morning.

The night following the 25. Day of Dover, it was concluded by the Prince a Robles with him, to take over Ecountry, which lyeth between the Lorion, and Loiz, which is a River comming from Vendofme to Angers, to the end to recover Beause, and so to passe Loyre at Bogeancye, Bloys, or Sancerre: or if the worst came, with long sournepes to attapne to the

bead of Lorre, with resolution to fight agaput whomsoever.

All that night there was hot fairmilling betweene them that came down from Samur in the boats, and the garrison, which the Prince had left at the Abbap of Saput Maure, under Captapue Serpant, where was also the Lord Laual and Boulay, who as is afore lapb, had repassed the Lore.

The Lord Avantigny, who remapned all that night in the houle called Menetriere, not farre from the banke of Loyre to make the retyze, palled the Lorion, with all the relique very early of arryued at Beaufors with the Prince about eight a clocke in the morning, the 26, and the same day was the passage of Saint Maihurine beneath Saynt Maure, stopped with

boats, furnified mith orbinance and carrifon.

The 26 the Lords Laual and Boulay, with the garrifon which was at Saint Maur, understanding that the Prince was returned beyond Lorion, with determination to cross over the countrey of Beause, and that the pallage of Saynt Mathurine was stopped, thought necessary to retyre into Xainstonge, with all diligence, and with such forces as they had to oppose themselves against the attemptes of penemies which might ryse there, to assemble the nobility and other souldiers which were left there, a allocation the troupes which were lest at the siege of Browage, and to make the places sure in Poytow and Xainstonges and in very deede, God did worke at the sayd eventes, by their presence there.

The King abuertifed what was paffed at Angers, putteth foorth bis

forces out of all parces, to fet bpon the Prince.

It is sayd before, how the King intended to make civill warre in Gagenne, the first of all to beginne in Poison & Xaintinge, as being next neighbours to him of all the Provinces which do profess the Gospell: for the
which cause he had ordanned asorehand provisions of corne, and wine to be
fet up in certaine townes and cities: a among others the Duke de Mayne
was appointed, to that warre, not as one who was thought sit for that
charge, but sor the causes which do sollow.

An the Gny Tes, to with the Dukes, Gny Te, Mame & Cardinal, bretherene

AN.

Annale colin buto them, did consent in these three points, to wit in altering the state by transporting the crowne from the true owners, and haires oftober into their familie, in killing, degrading, of at least distincting the house of Bourbon, and destroying the auncient nobilitie whom they knew, would resist their atempts, and beare unpacientlie their blurped tiranny. The Priess were the strebyands to kindle this ambitious rage, and by their money to advance the same.

So they all vio proude to bring this treason to effect, that of all things the kings forces thould not fall into any other hands then in to their own, or of their partakers: but specially that none of the Princes of the bloud thould by any meanes be armed with the guiding of the Kings power. The see then how they all did agree, to brook the King with his owne

forces.

But hereinthey did vary, for every one had particular fetches and difts, which did fwim in their brapnes, whereby they went about to advance their particular affaires, by the Kings forces: for the Duke of Guize vid determine to stay nighthe Kings person, and not to goe faire from Paris and Belgike, where he had gotten great saudurs and many partakers, there expecting either sit oportunitie to strike the blowe which he had long afore hand purposed, or else at the least, hee bearing the sway about the Kinges person and counsell, might both spy and prevent the Kings driftes and posicie, if he should seeme to waver never solittle, and keepe of the Princes of the blowd and Nobilitie, from entring into saudur with the King, whereby

thep might disapoint his mistes.

De allo imagined, that whatsoever might happen, Paris and the Belgike being at his devotion, either were able to defend him against the Kings attempts, or else if the King might be cut off by any missorume, the saide citie and countrey would be able to lift him by into that rome, whereou he did so greatly desire to sit; even against the consent of the rest of the realme, and against his owne wother the Duke De Maine, whose emulation hee not onely alwaies suspected and desired to prevent, but also endeuored to send him farre from the said King, citie and countrey: beside that, he knew to be a sit instrument, by skilfull entising and policie to seduce their great and populous cities of Poytiers, Limoges, Perignenx, Bourdeaulx, & others where he should come, regarding not at whose devotion those cities might bee, so that they were not in the power and stockite of the King, or of the King of Navarre, that by so much they might be weakened.

The Duke De Mayne being appointed for Guienne, not to subdue it, but to have the Kings forces, in the hands and at the devotion of the League, and farre from him, if at a pinch he hould have neede of them, was very unwilling to depart from Paris to his ionney: aleaging alwaies some excuse. The causes of his unwillingness were love, ambition, and seare, the

F 4

phicas

1585. O.tober. obiec's of these affections were Patters Saint Bensue, and other Courte. Lins in the cowne of Paris, where he walowed himselfe in filehte pleasures and whosebome, as the Boare in the myre: his owne voother whome hee would have prevented, what occasion might have happened by keeping Paris over his head: so, he was acquainted with the intents and differs of the League, as one of the chiefest of them yet uncertaine of the events, and what in his absence being so farre from Paris, might happen unto the King: he would faine have kept Parissitill in possession, so that if either nature or violence thous because the King of his life, he might have that capitall, mightie, rich, and factious citie in his owne possession, by whose helpe hee supposed to ataine to his long wished believes, and become his elect him there master.

The third cause was seare, and the object thereof, the King of Nauarre, so, so, knowing that the said King of Nauarre was privite other driftes, not onely by his deepe and princelike pudencie, many evident tokens; and their own to manifest attempts, but specialtie by their inticing him, and them of the resonand Religion, to their conspiracie and sation, knowing him also to be a Prince most faithfull to the state, Crowne and Realme of France, a Prince of great valour, and implacable totraitors: thus having a conscience (which is more then a thousand witnesses guiltie) feare made him continually to enter into such apprehensions, that he thought certains

Ip to got into Guienne, was to got to a most affured beath.

Thus thefe two bretheren afpiring bethto the crowne, pet bio barie in thoughts, as the auncient faying is, nanor nana doyofograu. For the Duke De Mayne would faine to keeve the polleffion of Paris; and there. fore maketh many excules, bauing not fometime money enough, another time having to weake forces, fometime aleaging health, fometime the bne feafonable weather. The Duke of Guile was greatly belirous to baue him out of Paris Supposing that there his shadowe did infect the cities and therefore to take away all excuse, least be should aleage his forces, not to be Sufficient to march with the King of Nanarre, be caused the King to abbe unto bim the regiments of Swillers. So the Duke De Mayne bauing right thousand Swiffers, twelve regiment of french footemen, twelve hundred borfemen French: Forces fufficient for a good Captaine to fuboue: the whole countrep, receaued eight and twentie thouland Crownes, which the treasoper of the Cleargie beliucred bim : and Coatlie after epobe and twentie thousand more, and not long after his departing fent bim foure and fiftie thouland more. Det the King could by no meanes perfmape him to take his fourney (for the Kings commaundements be regarded not) untill the newes came to the King, that the Brince of Conde had paffed Lorre out of Poytow into Anjon, fo that at length with great importunacie, being per-Iwaded by his brother, that in the absence of the Prince (being as if it mere inclosen mith his armie all by one vopage to goe rothe other live of Lorre, to let the Okober, repalling of the Prince. if he should atempt it, about the 23. of Davber, weeping and wapling as a child, he went out of Paris, allured of Aripes, if he should come within the reach of the laid King of Navarre. And whereas at his departing, he had opened his timerousness to evidently, he thought good to cover it with the cloake of vanitie so; want of a better, in heathing bloud, saughter, and sire, in words and hagges: which at length were turned into a blast of colde winde, pet sully resoluce not to come within the reach of the King of Navarre, so; feare of the Bastonado, or Strapado, or some such if the king is pleasured in god hope in the meane time, that in walking and taking his pleasures in Guyenne at the Priestes costs, he might make his part strong with sevention; but he was as far deceaved in that, as in escaping the Bastonado.

But now to returne to our purpole, the Duke loyense was at the back of the Prince of Conde, the Duke De Mayne palling through Orleans, on ner the river of Loyre was at his right hand, and as farre as Bloyse, stopped all the passages, least the soide Prince might passe over. The King have sent Biron with sorces into Beanse, which marched right against his face, least hee should escape that wap, on the less hand the way to the sea through Britaine and Normandie, was long difficulte and dangerous, by reason of

many townes and Garifons therein placed.

The Prince being thus compassed about with althese forces of enemies was in less daunger, because that they knew not what, and how things passed in his armie, and supposing the same to be farre closer and stronger then it was in deede, did greatlie seare to aboard it: whereby he and all his Captaines had oppositunitie to beguile them, and to seale away from them.

Now, to know e well the rell of this vopage, untill the dissolution of the armie, it is necessarie to know the situation of the country. There is on the north side of Lorion, a river called Loire, washing the townes of Chaftean dane, Vendosme, Chasteandeloy, Lude, Flesche, and Luche, which meeting with the river Sartre at Angers, salleth into Loyre, beneath Pont de sel. The Prince at his departing from Beaufore, solomed this river almost as far as Chastean dune.

The 26.0f Datober, the Princes armie villodged from Beaufort, intending to lodge at the towns of Luche in Anjon, belonging to the Lord Clermont, there purposing to palle over \$ sape Loyre bean the bridge, into the countrey which speth betweene the saperiver Loyre and Sartre, called Vaudeloyre: but the river was so overslowen, (as though the source Elements had set themselves against that army) that it did cover halfe of the sape

FC

bzioge:

October.

bringe : and the Lord Clermont (which is Lord of the place) founding the foord himfelfe, thought it were not paffable : whereupon they betermined that bay to goe to Lude.

There happened buto them other things which increased greatly the amaze. For newes came that the Duke lovenfe, with greater forces than theirs, purfued with great haft after them, and that not long after the beparting of the Prince, be had feared byon Beanfort. Du the other five, the countrep (which before trembled for feare of them) began to rife byon thems for they of the Flefche the felfelame Day iffued out, and intercepted fome fouldiers and carriage. That day according to the determination they lob-

ged at Lude.

The 27. of Daober they would have palled over Lorre byon the bringe of Lude, but it was so bighly overflowen, that although it was easie to valle the bridge, vet at the further live of the law bridge there was another great river, which they mult needes paffe over by a footo, for there was but a little boate which would fcarfe carrie three men without baunger. The horfemen paffed and fet themfelues in battell arap, bitill all bad paffed: there a great many gave over their carriage, a they which had friends in the countrep gaue them their Auffe. That day from Lude they fent the Lords Boylduly, and Aubiguy, towards Boylgency, Mere, and S. Die, to finde fome pallage, and that the morrowe after they thould all mete at Orges, or the Chappell S. Martine. Whileft they flaved in that playne in battell arap, for the fafe pallage of all the companies, there bapvened a thing which would have wrapped a superstitious soule into sundrie and fearefull thoughts : for not farre thence beyond them was a Dare farted by the enemies, betweene the Loyre and Lotion, with a great crye after, which gave them the alarum, and all prepared themselves to receave the enemie couragioufly : but at length the Dare was feene with moze than two bundred borles with fewe dogges. That pore Bare paffed and repal. fed among the horfes feete with many flripes, and pet was not taken, but faued ber felf though the was purfued moze than halfe a mile, Some toke this for an enill, and fome a god prefage; faping, that if God had care to preferue that pore feeble and fearefull beaft, much more would bee have care of that little flocke amazed : which how foeuer it was hollowed and purfued by all the forces of France, norwithftanding would efrape fafe and found, in receiuing but feare without great bure : which thing also bappeneb.

From Lude they at length arrived at Prillay two houres in the night: this is a great towne belonging to the Prince County, the Prince of Conde his yonger brother. At their comming thither, there was fuch a confusion and preffe in the freates , that they could neither goe forward nor back. ward for the frace of an boure, mot the Parince himfelf, butil that the bones of fome boules broaken gave fome roome. Test ment the ment the all 1485.

The 29 bay they marched through Vandeloyre, and at might came to Officer. Arnol, and the billages about not farre from Lanerdine, but the fand S. Arnel was a poore little village, where was fmall flore of lobgings : fo that the further they went, the never they approached to their mileries. There allo newes came that the enemies followed after them as cours. grouff and with fuch balt, as they went about to goe from them with great journeys. The Lords Efpernon and Byron, and most of the Mobilitie of the Court, were at Bonanal in Beanfe to mete with this terrified are mie. The Duke de Maynon the other fibe with a great armie, was on the other libe of the river of Loyre neere Bloys, to cut them off by the way if by chaunce they fould repaffe. The Cownes betweene Bloys and Orleans mere all be fet with frong garrifons. The Lord Chaftre hat fent into Soloigne to keepe the river of Loyre, and to retire the boates and milles into the townes. The Commons were lestowatch, readie to rife byon them at the firft found of the Corine.

The companies of the Prince were as wearie, as their enemies were: luftie, and as men may bee wearie with courfes and watches, fo horfes much more with galloping night and day without refting. The meanes to valle betweene Bloys and Amboyle fapled them : all thele things being knowne of all, made them to baue little bope of their affapres. Det there is no boubt that if the enemie had appeared, the necessitie had much increased their courage. But it feemed that by a fingular providence of God, the e. nemies flood in fuch feare of thefe companies , that he would baue them . befeated through wearines, that it might appeare to be Gods owne band, and his proper work to featter them, and that his enemies (bould not have the praile, nor triumph over them. For afterward it was confessed by the enemies which were in the armie of Ioyeufe and the League, that this handfull of men, wearied, fcattered, amazed, and alreadie ouercome, was to all those troopes (who would have swallowed them by) such a terrour, that if they had offered to fet byon them, they might happely have found them ealie to bee bealt withall. For the enemies were perfmabed that the Brince would never have enterprized fuch a journep, buleffe be bad been able to beate powne all that had come before bim.

All that night in the which they lodged at & Arnol, there was great reasoning among them of the Counsell, what was expedient to bee bone. The Lord Roban (with many Gentlemen of his company) layb, that the further thep (bould goe that way, the beper they fould finke in Daunger: that the best part of their forces had passed over Layre with the Lord Lamal, and that the armie bio flibe away baily ; they that had friends in Vandomoys, Beaufe, Mayne & Perche, Did Beale awap ; the enemie being freib and Grong bib approach on them on every fibe; and that the further they

ment :

15851 Ottober. went byward, the nærer they dis drawe to their missortune. Let him carrie his head to Paris who would (laid be) so I will carrie mine into Britaine, and fight with him that will let me. So bypon these speches (seeing not the contrary reasons of any sorce) twke his leave from the Prince, this iognous toward Britaine, whether he came through many difficulties and dangers, and in time (notwithstanding the endenour of the Duke Mercure) with safetie he passed the river of Loyre beneath Nants, and repayed to Rochel, with great ioy and contentation of all men so, his safe returne.

This separation was as a second thunderboult from heaven byon this armie, which is no more to bee called an armie, but a small companie: for there was no more but the companies of the Prince, and of the Lord Trimouille, where of some had so, laken him, There were also lest some companies of the Parquebusiers on hor seback of the Lord Clermone, of whom many had alreadie retired to their houses: then they began to lake every one uppoin his fellowe, thrugging with their thousers, every one did believe that if there were any safetie, it must miraculously come from heaven, and many which before in matters of proper and conscience had given themselves to great licentiquines, began to enter into consideration, and to reforme themselves.

Ehe Prince remaining to with these sew companies, had a number of carryage, where with he was so hampered that he could not rid himselfe of it. He sent the Lord Saint Gelays, with some gentlemen of Poytow, to the number of 30, horses to type toward Vendosme, and some where to take to ginges commodious for the companies which sellowed. But in the way they heard newes, that the Lord Lauerdine with some number of men had entred into Vendosme, to cut that way from the Prince and that the night before some Souldiers of the company of the Lord Clermont tooke prisonners some of the company of the Lord Clermont tooke prisonners some of the company of the Lord Clermont tooke prisonners some of the company of the Lord Clermont tooke prisonners some of the company of the Lord Senhare governor of Vendosme, who brought some store of armost others master.

The 30.0f Datober, the rest of the companies arryued at Saint Anne, nigh Pendofme, where they thought to have beparted logings, but for the

powerty of the place they flaved not there.

In this wandering through the countrep of Beaule, some of the company of Captagne Bonet, tooke the Lord Rollins, who comming from Paris with a Basport from the King (which he shewed them, not supposing they had been of the religion) was going to the King of Nauerre. This Lord had soure notable great horses. The Dragons (so, so were called the Darquebusiers on horsebacke) weary of their typed horses, chaunged with the great horses of the sape Lord Rosins, and with great iop carryed him away with them. But he being knowen by the Lord Saint Gelays, hee caused them to restore him his horses, and to take their typed horses agapne.

The layd Lord Rollins, was conducted to the Prince, and Gemed him the

rage wherewith his enemies prepared themselves to compasse him about: 1585. and belives, hee told him many thinges sufficient to make him take some Octob. resolution.

But it was nothing to the advertisements sent him from diners places, as that he was inclosed on every side, and that thoush he should have the enemy to come whom him with some safety we unequall to his: and that it was high time to handle his affayees wisely without delaying, till to

morrow.

On the other live, he was adverty zed that the meanes to repasse Loyre toward Bloys, were cut off, by reason that the enemies nigh at hand had prevented it. The Prince arrying at the towne of Salowne, a league beyond Saynt Anne, gathered his counsell, and all reasons wayghed on every side, he was earnestly requested by all them that were present, to provide for the safety of his person: the which being conducted in a safe place, the rest by Gods believe would in time find out some way of deliverance.

The reasons whereby bee was perswaded to take some resolution, were

thele.

first, that his retire would be moze honozable to him, and moze shames ful to the enemy, then to hazard (as if it were through dispayre) upon a battell, whereof the issue could not bee but bery perilous both to his person.

to the whole estate of the reformed religion.

Secondly, that in such extremity and distancer, there was gotten bonot prough, by a singular grace of God, to have anoyoed the rage of so
great soices of his enemies, who did hold him as if hee were enclosed and
compassed round about: and to fnatch from them the glosy which they had
promised to themselves already of his death, before that ever they durit
looke him in the face: and that the valoure of noble courage was shewed
as well in anoyding an entoent danger, as in the exploits of battell.

Thirdly, that the pallages were not fo closed up, but that there was meanes to cleape to some fale place. It was hard to make him conditiond to thele reasons, yet at length convicted by the way of intreaty and neces-

fity, bee conclubed to retire.

But afore he would depart, that night with his constance accustomed, her tooke order for the parting of his companies, even of his owne house hold. The Lord Saynt Gelayes with some of the companies, and part of his Gards should goe toward Loyre, to topne with the Lords Aubiguy, and Brisduly, who were gone to search passage towardes Loyre; and such of his houshould servantes as would not, or could not follow the Lord Saynt Gelays, he directed them to retyre to some friendes of his in the countrey. Furthermore, that the Lord Clermont should retyre some where with his companies. This being done, about 11. of the clocke at night he departed with a small company, with the Lords Trimoville, and Avantigny

1585. Ottober. uantigny, and other gentlemen with few of his chiefest housholdservants. The waies which he tooke, the courses which he ranne, the dangers which hee passed through to get to the Ilandes of Gernsey, lying in the narrow Seas betweene England & France, what courtesies and Princelike intertaynment he receauch of that great Elizabeth Queene of England, & how with a great number of Pobliticy and thips of war he returned to Rochell also with great retoycing of all men he was receaused by them of Rochell, is the argument of an other booke, which the tyme shall produce.

But here be three thinges worthy to be noted. first, how God both lay heavy crosses upon his children, and do compasse them with inevitable dangers (after mans wisedom) both to make them see with the eye how weakly man is kayed, which trusteth in the arms of field, and worldly power.

Decondly, to make them understand, how nigh he is unto them that repole themselves in him, and how safe that man is, who resteth under the
shadow of his wings, by an affured trust and considence in his promises.

Thirdly, to thew how many wayes bee bath to beliver his children out of those dangers, which in mans reason cannot bee anoyded: as this was to that end to make them tall how sweete his deliverances bee, to warne them thereby to amend their lives, and to walke more circumspectly in his wayes, and to bee more watchfull in the invocation of his name, and thanksgiving.

Df all ancient hillories, this hath a limilitude and liknes of the returning of the Greeks from Persia, brought into their countrey by that noble phisosopher and Captaque Xenophon, reported by himselfe in expedition, Ci-

ri minoris. But to returne to the matter.

By this tyme, are the Lords Laual, Boulay, Rohan, the Prince of Conde, the Lords Trimouille and Auantigny, by Gots special favour beliuered, and brought (as if it were) by the band into certaine places of safety.

Mowthere remayned the Loides Saint Gelayle, Clermont, and others with them, lest in the clawes of the Lyon and a pray to the enemy, to true the selfe same presence of God, and to be led by hands of his Angel out of all danger into a haven of sascep. The head being gone, there within a while danished away as dust blowen in the apre, e that which is marueilous, without the loss of any one man of account, or any other that ever could be knowen, every one had his life for spoyle: which hath made rediculous the lying pamphlets spread boad in Paris, of the terrible a dreadul overthrow of the Prince of Conde. But this short discourse doth represent all thinges passed in that army.

For the discipation of that armpe is not to be attributed, nepther to the King, neither to the Duke Loyeuse, much lest to the Duke de Mayne, or to any ather of that sive. For none of them al approched night to the forince of Conde, since his departure from Lude, not by sue or sire leages, nep-

ther

ther of they ever braw Swood agayna bim.

1585.

Eather as that night resolution was taken, that p day solowing, the Lord October. Saint Gelays should take his journey toward Meare, a towne upon the river of Loyre, betweene Boylgenese and Bloys: in so doing, he disappophted greatly the enemies, and gave great advantage to the Prince to anopbe their hands, son the scape of the enemies was his person, more then all the rest: so, they cared not so, any thing else, so that they might have him dead of a live; so eagerly were they bent against him. But the companies being devided, some toward their journey toward Orleans, others toward Normandie, some toward the Mayne, by which meanes the enemies knew not which of them the Prince was in, and so the chiefest power of the enemie was in doubt still, which way to take to solow after him: and in the meane while, he and his little companie did slide into Britayn, and from thence over the sea into England.

The Lopoe S. Gelays (to laue the remnant of the armie) expoled him-felle as a pray to the enemie that could catch him, notwithstanting without the losse of any one man : but he escaped with his companie which was with him, with incredible labours and losse of their carriage and stuffe.

Chat night therefore, about twelve a clock, one houre after the beparting of the Prince, with the gardes of the late Prince, who were about threelhore Parquebuliers, he tooke his way to Vielnifant, where the reft of the companies were longed, to take their fourney to the Chapell Saint Martin, and from thence vislonging together, came to the laive Chapel one houre afore day. There were about 500, horses of all forts, but not as bout 200, fit to fight, and pet of them, who might have fought, many should bave been faine to fight on foote, for their borses were readie to fall upon

their noles, and the men but a little nroze worth.

The 3 r. of Daober, they arius at the Chapell Saint Marin verie cafilie, and because they needed to baite their hopses, and refresh themselves,
the inhabitants saw their voores broken afore they were called up. In that
vilage the Lord Saint Gelasse learned, that the evening before there were
two men on hopseback, which saide, that if there should arive any men of
warre, they should not stay there, but passe surfer to Orges. And as the
vap began to appeare, the Lorde Saint Gelasse receaued letters from the
Lord Aubigny, wherein hee willed them to take the vireat way to Rely,
where he should meete him. And when they came thether, the said Lorde
Aubigny reported that there were no boates, nor any hope to repasse Loyre:
for there was 800. Swartrutters of the League, who had lodged at
saint Die, a walled towne, three Leagues aboue Bloys, upon the high way
to Orleans, where they thought to have found passage. There were also all
along the river at Mir de Nonain, Saint Laurence, & other vilages about
the river, three or foure regiments of sootemen: seeming therefore to them

1585. October. an unpossible thing to passe Loyre that way: the Lord Saint Gelays consulted with the Lorde Tiffardiere and others, who concluded to goe to Orges, and to some vilages thereabouts, with commaundement to is towns there, not above an boure and a halfe.

Chere was in the Cattell of Orges, an olde Gentleman Papitt, who bearing that the Lozd Saint Gelaies was in that companie, desired to fee him, and to speake with him, and knowing that his companie was wearie and weake, and weather beaten, asked him whether he went, and what he meant to doo with his companie, and swearing with a great eath, told him that hee was undone, and that if hee had three times as many men as hee had, within an houre (if he soioned there) he and his would bee cut in pieces.

This Gentleman was very flout, because of the Kings & the Leaguers forces, which hee knew to bee thereabout: hee shewed him that there was great companies, as well on the side of the river, as on the side of Beause, not distant from him about halfe a League nigh the Forces of Marchenoyre, with this intent to charge that remnant of the armie, which was with him: how all the commons had the watch word, and looked to have some warning to begin. There was no hope to escape being sew (and they wearie and weatherbeaten) without any hope of succour.

The Lord Boylduly met nigh Tally two Gentlemen papilts of his acquaintance, who thewed him the selfesame daungers about and yet more, that neither hee, neither they who were with him were farre from spople. The Lord Boylduly perceiving, that a Gentleman called la Mor, (in whom he had much considence) knew very well the amaze of that companie, after assurance of amitic for himselse, and the Lord S. Gelays, he certified them that they were in a worser case than they knew: and that the Prince perceiving that hee had so great sorces against him, had dissolved his armie, and that his person was alreadie in place of safetie, and almost all his armie: and that there remayned no more but that which hee sawe with the Lord Saint Gelays, who at all adventure had undertaken to save the rest.

La Mor then offered him friendfhip, e his houles for to retire with fuch of his friends as hee would, but his houle was diffant from thence eight

leagues : which his courtelle the Lord Borfduly accepted.

In these terroes, all the troupe (being on horsebacke) marched at large in a plaine field, not farre from the Castle Orges of one side, and neere the Forrest of Marchenoire on the other side: no man knewe which way to turne himselfe tw, nor what to followe; for a present daunger was on every side. The Lord S. Gelays, and other Captaques with him, were long before they could conclude of their way. The enemies did approach and held that small companie in sight; of which being advertized, they marched within

within the Forrest of Marchenoire: and being somewhat entered within 1585. the sapd forrest, in the high way to Chasteandune, the Lord S. Gelays October, the wed them the ineuitable danger whereunto they were fallen: he shewed them that the enemie was to be beguiled, and for that intent it was expedient and necessarie to denide themselves into small companyes, and to followe divers waies: and that the Lord would conduct the parts as well as the whole, where some it should please him.

The Lord Aubigny undertoke to conduct one troupe one way, Capstaine Ryeux went another way: some tooke the way to Orleans; others drawed towards Paris. A Gen leman Papill which was with the Lord la Mot, tooke with him the Lord Tifardiere, and the other Gentlemen of

Poytow, to whom he thewed areat courtelies.

The Lords S. Gelays, Boylduly, Campoys, Chelmi, and others.to the number often or twelne, went under the affurance of the Lord Moe, the way to Chafteandune in Beauffe. As it was a fraunge thing to fee the billipation of that armie without blowes, bloudibed, or loffe of any man by the fight of the enemie : fo it was a vitifull light to fee the feparation of the Soulviers from their Captaines ; of the feruants from their maffers: the feruants bid caft away the things which they had greebily gathered, to faue themfelues boyon their boiles. The maies were full of good fluffe, armes, balkets, males, apparell, and other things of balue; every one bib caft away the things which they had taken from others more willingly. than when they toke it. God bib then require an accompt of many biloz= Dered perfons, in whole hands Manna Dio rot, which they had greedily gatheren: And it is to be confessed, that God teftified from beauen, that be will have his worke abuanced by other meanes than by fuch armes : for a great companie of this armie were not accompanied with pietie and Chais flian modeftie. On the other fibe, God toke away all matter of boaffing and glosping from the enemies : for it was a fraunge thing, that confide. ring the small billance of places, where these companies of the enemie were, the great multitude of luftie, frefh, and well furnifhed companies which they had, the Countreys and Townes thee or foure fcore leagues round about all fauourable to them, having compaffed the others round a. bout, pet not one after this feparation appeared to fight, not to affault thefe banguilbed fem men, as be which ourft not come nigh the fkinne of a bead Lpon.

The Lord Saint Gelays, with them of his companie, had scarle gone a League in Beaufe, when he discovered three corners of Launcers of Italians, and Albanopees, who were from Chasteandane marched in god opter, and came trotting forward at the end of the Forrest, where the separation was made. The Lord More who lead the Lord Saint Gelais and his companie did feare, and felt himselfe in great dayinger (as he saide) with

furb companie of Hugonets after bim : and faining to difcouer be folloke 1585. Oftober.

his quelts, and got to a billage farre before them.

The Load &. Gelays and his companie, beleurd certainly that thole troupes came buon them, and thought themselves as god as beab. But behold, the eyes of their armed men were to blinded by the power of bim which blinded Bilham the forme of Beor, and Elimas the Sozcerer, that mithout perceiving him, or any of his companie, they palled by within the willance of fiftie paces from them: there was onely a barne of a farme betwirt them, and the Lord &. Gelays and fill in the high way before the barne. It was a wonder that this companie was fo carried away invilible out of fight of that multitude, as if it were in a clowde : and that none of the enemics went through the high way, whereby they might baue ben Discourred. Their companies of Italians and Albaneles went into a billage not farre of , where they perceived fome borles and barquebuliers : they fet boon the boufe where the Lotd Aubigny was, with others, who nevertheleffe toke their bosfes & laved themfeines without any bomage. Thefe horfemen found much fpoile by the way without any man to claime it. The Lord &. Gelays riding along in the champiane countrie of Beauffe toward Chartres, with the Lord Mot, without keeping any high way, the night being rainie and barke, began to enter in Sulpition of the fand Mot. being a Wapift. So the Lord Mot returned backe with this opinion, that the Lord &. Gelays with his companie, would goe to (beuroles toward Orleans : but be toke bis journey to lanuile lying betweene Chartres ann Orleans : and there croffing the bigh way from Paris to Orleans, paffen. through many companies of armed men, who were lodged in Beauffe, and To recovered byon bim the Forrest of Orleans

The returning backe of the Lord Mot (as is about fapo) was to play a popill tricke with the Lord Saint Gelays: for perceiuing that he was not frong enough, be went in the night to gather companie to baue fet bypon them at Cheuroles, and fo to have taken them priloners to his advantage. as be bib not billemble afterward to fpeake openly. So that his mofelling of amitie, was an allurement to Dawe them into bis fnare : for aftermary be followed them as farre as Januile with thirtie borfes in a companie.

The first pay of Bouember, with much payne all the day long ranging and galloping through the forrett, at length they got the banch of Lorre, .

not farre from the towne of Guyen, about minnight,.

The Lord Mot for his paynes had many borles, but fpecially one, for the which was refused foure bundred Crownes. And feeing himfelfe bis appoputed of his intent, afterward be could not billemble to fap, that be too ped to have had fiftene thouland Crownes of raunfome for the Lord &. Gelays onely, which was the cause (sayo be) that he left the following of other Hugonets, whereby he might have made himlelfe rich.

The.

The Last Boyfduly was in hope to have paffed the river, by favour of 1585. fame friends which he had in that countrep : but hee was bilappoputed of Offeb a. his hope : which thing put them in bilpapre both of repalling, and of their lives alfo : for the river was befet with companies of armed men every where for at Senilly was a great garrifon, which Antragues (governour of Orlean) had fent thether. All the boates either were retired to the townes. as to the other libe of the river, and the leftefame bay commandement was ginen to all Water-men and Filbers, bppon payne of beath either to finke their boates, on to let them bowne to Senilly. The Lord Chaffre (gouer. nour of Berry)had commaunded to bo the like at Sancerre. The Brough of Borbonnoys and Berry, with companies of Souldiers, Did galloy along the river feeking some Hugoners Aragling. The borfes of this fmall number coule no no more but a foft pace, and bin fall bomne for meariness all things fermed contrary to them, fo that in that difpape they betermi. ned to have followed the way of Gien, of Briare, townes fitnated byon the bankes of Loyre about Orieans, where boubtles they bab been all flaine of takens for all wasfull of men of warre going bowne the river to Orleans. But on a fubben a little bope comming, conducted them to a towne called Omiroer, they went into an June where they fand they would baite, faying that they went toward the Logo Autragues, and that they purfued fome Hugonets who had paffed ouer the water. A pealant byon thefe words. (belirons that they hould be fome god exployt that way) being there fand. There was pefferday a little boat beyond the water, which to morrow mult goe bolune to Senilly : there it is pet, (this was about mibnight) if it could be bad you micht paffe quickly. They enquiring bow to come by it, At mas found bery bard, the river was broade, the owner of the boate was in bed, the winde was great, and to call him were in vaine, But there was petterbay (lapb the pealant) a quarter of a league off a boate mill , which Draweth a little boate; if you could get that you might (faib be)two or the of you palle ouer to get the great boate. Without further belay they for-Soke the baite, the peafant was their guibe, the finall boate was at land, wherewith feme palled to the mill, which was farre in the mater. The Miller was furprised, who at the firft refifted; for be hould bee hangen ((app be) if bee apped them: at length bee paffed ouer fine of them in his fmall boate, with their fwords and piftels in band, thinking they fould be relifteb : for it was lapt that fome Soulviers were on the other fibe to keepe the boate. They take the boate and the boatman, who withfrom them much; for it might coft him his life (as be faye) : notwithfranding being enforced, be went to fetch the reft of the companie which flaved on the other libe. This paffage fo buloked for, renined both men and borfes. for neither of them were any more mearie : fo that without any flaying. they robe two leagues overthwart the fields in Soleigne, where they found a farme,

Nuncimb.

a farme, wherein they loiourned the reft of that night. 1585.

The 2. of Mouember they advaunced toward Bourges, and Ceparaten themselves every one retiring where he thought good . The Lorde Saint Gelais fotourned for a while in Berry, and after Balling the rivers Creufe, Vienne, Cher and Cline, artued at Saint Iban D'Angely, and Rochel about the lame time that the Prince returned out of England, where hee met the faid Brince, with the Lords Rohan, Clermont, Laual, Boulay, & other Ag. bles and Captaines, without the loffe of one man. Confidering bom thefe noble men (but elpecially the Small companie of the Lord Saint Gelays) were purfued through Beaufe, & Forrest of Orleans, along the river of Lorre, it is a monder how they bid escape without leaving a bare behinde. for the hare at Lude was never fo hardly bunted, as this finall companie mas.

Dere we have to marke well the worke of God in this Diftonie of beliuerance: firft, bow the Lord fet his Angell betweene his Children and his enemies, to that the companies of Chasteaudune paffed hard by them, intending to charge them, and yet being within 50, paces, they could neither fee not bearethem, but as if they had been courted with a cloude, were paffeb ouer.

Secondly, beere is to bee confibered, that the Lorde turned those things(by the which they had prounked God to anger)to their good. For while the greedie enemies were a gathering the fruffe which was caft a. may, this little weake and exced companie had time to flibe off the hand of that enemie, which is mod infolent, filthie, craftie, and prophane, as is the Italian.

Thirdly, how the Lord bio belude the diffimulation of the Lord la Mor. who paper colour of amice, would have fnared them, either to the flaughter.

or otherwife to their bnowing.

Fourthly, how when thep were cleane gone out of hope of their lives, and that it was time the Lord Goulo pull them out of the ocepe mire with his owne hand, he fendeth a bop,ograther an Angell, Imeane a mellenger to bired them, where the meanes of their beliverance fould be flewed buto them.

Laft of all, the Lord bid ble the verie malice of the enemie. to wit. of the novion which he bid beare to them of the religion, to be the meane and the quide how to paffe the river, and to deliver them out of fo many inevitable Daungers, and intollerabe labours, to bying them to a place of lafetie and reff.

This is also a marueilous thing, that the other Souldiours and comvanies frattered, as buft blowne in the apre, repassed the river Lorre, bpon the biloges of Orleans, Bloys, Amboyfe, Tours, Saumur, and others, euch mith their armour, making any excule to ferue their turne, as they would themselues : themfelues, when the fait briges were narowly kept.

1585.

Now hauing fer the Prince bis Mobles, and all his feattered armie in Ottob. Tafetie, who wil returne back againe, and fee what courfe the Lords Laval and Boulay tooke.

Te is faibe before how that the 24.0f Drober the Lord Laual mas fent by the Winte to repalle the river Lore, which thing bee bie bery calilie without baunger or let, and how the morrow after the pallage ouer was Conbet by the boates which came bowne from Saumir.

The 25. of Daober, the Lord Boulay alfo and his companie palled at Saint Maturine beneath Saint Maures Abbey , but that pafface alfo was ftoppen the nert bap after with boates, which befcenben thether.

The 26. Day, Captaine Scrpent Ikirmichen all the pay lour, as hee had Done all nicht before, out of the Abbep Saint Maure with the enemies. who were in the boates.

The Baviffs of bigh and low Portow, understanding how the Prince of Conde was compaffed on eucry fibe beyond Loyre, and fuppoling that bee mas alreadic made fure, enterpolico to bo the like of the Lord Laual, and thefe fe w confpanies which were with him. Wherenpon Captaine Serpent, fering that the Brince did not repalle, and that the enemie was armed boon the river, being out of bope of his recurne that way, biflooged out of S. Maure Abber mbere the enemie foone after lodged, and topned bim. felfe with the Lord Laual the 17.0ap. The Lord Laual notwithfanding. b day earlie in the morning, marched toward the pallage, for to buderfland newes of the Prince, but confidering the impossibilitie of revalling, and forefecing that he would take ouer the Countrep, and that if he Could flap there any time, be was like to be bemmed in by the troupes of high and lowe Portow, which haften to fet poon him : hee therefore with Captaine Serpent toke his tourney to Saint Iban D'Angely. The fame bay the Lord Boulay (feeing as much as is aforefaid), folowed after the L. Laval, and overtooke him two Leagues from the river. Thefe two companies former together, made about 150, hople, and about 300. Darquebuliers on horfeback, for many of their companies had not valled, and fome had retired where they thought to bee in fecuritie. They marched with reasonable iourneys, palling about Niore to Saint Ihan D' Angely without any refiffance.

The 29. of Dober, they came to Saint Maffure about Niore, where they found the bridge which they must needes palle over broaken : for the raine was fo great and continuall, that it had made little fmall brookes great rivers, and baving none other way to palle, there they made a bribge with cartes, and other fuch things as were at hand.

The 30. of Daober, the Lord Laual longed at Fors, and his companies

in the vilages thereabouts.

1585. October,

Nonemb.

The 31. of Daober in the moining, parting thence as they tooke their boiles to goe on their iourney, there apeared unto them some Launcieres of the enemie, conducted (as it was afterward knowne) by Captaine Mercer Albanese, who issued out of Niore. The Lord Laual marched alway in battell arap, the way to Saint Iban, onely her sent some to biew him, which thing Captaine Mercure perceauing, retired without bickering.

The second day of Mouember the Lord Laual arqued at Saynt Ihan where y company of the Lord Boulay retyred enery one where he thought good.

A thing happened worthy of remembrance, the petitience being bery bot in Sapnt Iban D'Angelye, when the Lord Laual arroued there, pet afterward there does not formuch as one of his companyes, not of the inhabitances of the towne.

As all thinges are governed by the providence of God, disposing of the counselles and actions of men after his owne will: so be turned all thinges to the benefite of his children, and the preservation of his Church. For the Prince, as is about sayd, baving sent the said Lord Laval to passe to Loyre before, to savour the passage of the rest of the army, delaying his owne returne, and in themeane time the river being before by the enemy, so it sell out, that the sayd Lordes Laval, and Bowlay, could not repasse to the Prince agapne. This great good therefore the Lord did draw out of this distinction of the army.

First, here appeareth evidently the gracious love a favour, which God beareth to his children. For the power of man which was so great, the ranco; and hatred so hot, the stomacke so eger, the enemy spread so thicke every where round about, lying in wayt for them, are making their full account to have them as in a net, yet could they not take away one happe of their heads, whom God had taken under his protection.

Secondly, the same Low was distopned from the Prince by a certapne counsell of God, to confirme the townes and strong places in Portow, and Xainstonge, and to let them from revolting to the enemy, to resemble the companies scattered and beaten, with the breaking of that army, to bold the enemy in awe: so that in such great dismap and seare of all the countrey, the enemy durst enterprize but very little, or nothing at all. For even the Duke de Mayne with his strong and puissant army passing night the gates of Sapne than D' Angelyedurst never stay there: although he knew well that the towne was not well provided, and his army being sor Suyenne, there hee might have begun to do some more honorable explort by winning Sapne than, then by Castelon. By the which events it appeareth, that the presence of the sayd Lord, and other of his company did greatly brit lethe rage of the enemythere.

Now having placed the Prince, his Nobles, and all his feattered army

infafety and red from the great bangers and labours which they fullayned 1585. puring the moneth of Daober we will returne backe to fee what in the October. meane time is bone at the flege of Browage, and tell pou the true report thercof

The tenth bay of Dober the Low Saint Melmes, who was left there to continue the flege by the appointment of the Prince, receased intelligence how that the gouernon of Xaintes, Coignak, Engolefme, and other forces of the countrey, Dio flocke together to let bypon them who were at Hyers, where they continued the fiene of Browage : and supposing bimselfe not arong prough to relift fuchforces as he expected , frecially for lacke of borfemen, forfooke Hyers, with all his regiments longed at Marennes, Etthich thing amazed greatly the Countrey thee fent allo the Lord la

Hay at Saynt Inft to abuauncethe retyre.

The fame pay about foure a clocke in the evening arvuing at Saynt Juft the Lord Saynt Difan, and Captayne Bordeaux, with their companies of footmen : who feeing the inhabitantes of the countrey runne away and knowing what had bappened, went to Hiers, and they there arroued about mionight, where they found many foultiers of Saynt Lake, who iffned out of Browage, bad fet the fire on fome boules, and were bufie in rifting and ranfacking the others : they were to beautly charged by the Souldiers of Saint Difan, and Bordeaux, that they were all eyther flaine

or taken prifonners.

The Lord Saput Melmes advertised what had palled at Hyers, and of the new supply come to bim , returned with the companies to Hyers , and continued the flege twenty bayes longer, buring the which tyme were gewen many fkirmifbes, and many on both lives flayne and taken . But at length the lapo Lord Saynt Melmes knowing that the prince had palfee Loyre, and looking not for any fuccour, and that many reportes noing abroad of his ill fucceffe, and that many Souldiours bio baply bepart and other wared faynte, a that advertisementes came of the succor, which the governours of the aboveland Townes would geve to Browage, and that they intended to enclose bim and his companies, in the Iles (as it had ben an eafy thing to bo) with the abuile of his Captaynes, betermined to raile the flege.

bee fent also to the Lord Ranques, who was left to commaund in the Ale of Oleron, to advertise him, that hee was preffed to retyre, willing him to repayte to him, that they might retyte in aftronge company to viewent further milfortune. So the 2. Day of Mouember, be thyled the liege, and tooke his journey towards Charnant. At the pallage whereof was great bilogber, which caused that at a place called Loupin, part of the carriage was taken by the enemyes, and many Souldiers lead amay milonners, the relidue retpred fome to Rochel, & fome to Saint Ihan D'angelye.

The

1585. Nonemb.

The Lord Ranques, notwithstanding remapned in Oleron with the Navall army butill the tenth of November: during the which time hee sent to Rochell to have succour, as welfor is safety of the Navy, as of the Isand. But when hee could obtain nothing, the inhabitantes also supposing that all had been loss for the discomfiture of the Prince was bruted with great amplifications by the Lord Saint Luke) the wed unto Ranques that they custome was to give place to the stranger, which caused the sayd Lord to betermine upon the retyring of his sleete.

This also smade him the more willing, because be had discovered one Countie, and a Franciscane Fryer, who had been alwaies during the siege hidden in the Iland, who were sent to the Lord Saynt Luke, to practize with him against the sayd Lord Ranques, whom when he would have punished, they of the Iland withstood him, so that fearing the worst he rety.

red to Rochel not without banger of bis life.

Alebaue themed how the Dragon had spued floods of waters to drown that vertuous and godly Prince, his Mobles, and his little company, and how they fledde into the mildernes, where God had prepared unto them a place of safe refuge and rest for a time, and how the army before Browage is brought to Saint Iban D' Angelye and Rochel. How while these featered companies are at rest, and preparing against to meet together, wee will see what exployes were done in divers places of the Realme.

It is sayd, how the Lord Saint Mesmes (at the departing of the Prince of Conde) had the charge of the siege of Browage. Now the Lord Matignon who communded so the King in Gurenne, understanding that Saint Lake was hardly presed, and that the Prince taking his tourney to Angers, had left a small company to continue the siege of Browage, determined to oppicife them: and about the latter end of Daober from Bourde-aux tooke eight hundred horsemen, soure thousand sootmen, with soure double Canons, and arroued in Xainstonge about the third of November: which understanding that they of Hiers had rapsed up the siege, and had restricted to Rochell, and S. Ihan D'Angelye soid under neuertheles in Xainstonge, seeking and watching the opportunity to be some peece of service, making ordinary courses toward S. Ihan A'Angely and Tailkebourg.

The Lord Laual about the eight of Pourmber, advertised that the Lord Matignon was in the field (not farre from the town) with all his borfemen and fome footemen, iffued out of S. Ihan about two leagues from the towne: he encountered the lapd Matignon: they law one another so nigh, that the Lord Chargoys (who did leave the light borses of the sapo Lord Laual); was about to charge the enemy, when hee was warned, that hee should have to be with all the sortes of the enemy, which were size tymes as many as all that the Lord Laual had. That inequality of sortes caused him to make backe towards Saint Ihan with all his companyes in such an

ofper

order, as the enemy burd neuer fet on bim, though be purfued bim within 1585. aquarter of a league of the towne.

It is favo before, bow that the Prince in his iourney to Angers, paffing though Taillebourg (which is a towne fituated byon the fall of the River Botonne into Charante) left there in the Caftell much plate and femels. mith fome pecces of Artillery, and much fluffe and carriage of the Lordes. who accompanied him in his tourney. That Caftel is frong by fituation. and on divers libes inaccellible lituated byon a rocke, compalled with the towne, otherwise not frong. The boules for the most part are builden at the foote of the rocke . The fair Caftell is fortifped with platformes by nature, and do commaund on eucry lyde as well ouer the Comne as over the fieldes. Charante of one fibe both walh the foot of that rocke. There is a fapre and commodious bridge to paffe ouer the river. All thefe circums frances, with the villauour of the time, gave Matygnon great befire to polfelle that place. Det the speciall commaundement which bee had from the King to feare upon the Bother and the Daughter, baged bim the more to attempt bypon that Caftell , that fo be might floy the mariage begun.

It happened about the thirteenth of Mouember, that the Lord Matyenon was commaunded to retyle toward Garonne, to mete the Counfels of the Micount Turenne, who with fir thousand Souldiers was in Limofin. and had taken the City of Triles: 01 for fome other occasio, having conclu-Det with the Duke de Maine to meete with all their forces in Agenors, to

fton the paffages of Garonne to the King of Nauarre.

But aforehis beparture out of Xainctonge, be tooke order for to furmife the fapt Callell : for bee placed in th: Cowne the Captapne Beaumont. with foure companyes of foulbiers, under colour of keeping of the bridge, be momifed to the lapb Lable Trimouille all fauour and fafety, but it was without any effect. Forthey that were left there vio firft worke all fubrill meanes which they could beuile to get the pollefton of the Caftell : and when truft mould not prevaile, they turned to force. For they planted a Barricado before the gate, and there placed a firong Gard, blocked the encreves into the fapo Caftell, Suppoling by thefe meanes to feare the fais Lapp, and fo to enforce her to yeeld her felfe and the place, confidering that there was but few men within to affift ber. The encinies not diffembling any longer, thet with their Beces continually agaynft them that were within the Caftell: and to bo it more fafely on they part, longed themfelues in the neerest boufes to the Cattell, which they pearced, and made them to ferue for trenches.

They wethin the Callell relifted this force with flor of ordinance, et bid rowle great beaup fones upon the howles, to beate them bowne. The

Chirmifhes did dure fine dapes.

The laby Trimouille in that necessity found meanes to aductize of this torce 65 5

force pone to berithe Lord Laual, who was at Saynt Ihan, and mayed him to fend ber fuccour . The invention by the fubtiley of the faid labie was. Nouemb. that thee fayned to bitue out of the Caftell certayne pages of the Prince, which the Low Fredericke bis chamberlapne hat there with bim . Cher mane advertifement to the lord Lauali what had paffed at Tilleburge, also of the meanes how to enter incorbe Cattell.

The 20. Day at night, captaine Pickard came out of Xaincles, with 120.

withbim into the towne for fuccour.

The 21 the Lord Laual with the Lords Saint Melines, a ouernour of Saint Than and Bonlay, and others betermined to refcue the faid Lady, and taking about one hundred armed men, and foure bundred Darquebullers, after binner tooke their tourney toward Tailebourg, and about twenty men of armes bid alight bowne on the libe of the waren, and entred into the Ditch which is betweene the towne and the Caffell, (folowed with a certaine number of thot) and furiously charged the enemie in divers places. In the beginning, the enemies befended themselucs foutelp, as well out of the houses as out of the Trenches, which they had planted at the gate of the Castell. They of the Castell (perceauing that succour was come to them) leaveled their artilerie, partie against the Trenches, partiy against the houses, among whom, the house of one Border was cleane beate bown. The bivers charges began to amaze the enemies, which without long rea fifance, began to looke how to faue themfelues, and their fines by flight or otherwife. There were found bead off enemies live, about 4. fcore men, of our five onely fire : many were taken, the other were put to flight, wherof the night couered the fhame, o marthes & theriver faued many the wouded and piloners were courtcoully intreated, many were fent away without ranfome, and especially the Captaine Beau Mont, and Roke: and others, tobich were of commaundement, during the fkirmil within the towne. the Lord Laual remained without the towne in battaile aray, boon the bigh way to Xaincles, and from thence discourred some of the enemies, who were iffued out of the gates of Tailebourg, with their colours, and lought to faue themselues. The fair Lord commaunded his brother, the Lorde Ryeulx to charge them: who with twelve horles fet on them, whereof mas ny were killed, fome wounded, and fome taken with foure enlignes,

The enemies being thus beaten, the Laby Trimouil gratified the late Lord Laual with the other Roble men, who had accompanied bim, for the allitance given ber in luch a convenient time. And although that before. the would not fuffer any further forces then the had to enter into the cattell, pet the admitted them in now : and to they aduited before their departure, of the meanes how to prevent like inconveniences, and that it was better, that this place fould be kept by them of the reformed religion, to the which the faid Lady had no great fantalle. Potwithlanding, Captaice Boulier

Leutenant of the Princes garbes, with certaine Barquebuffers was a. poputed to keepe the fair Caffell, and afterward there was joyned to bim Nonemb.

the Low Boulay.

It is faire before, how the King bnderftanding of the Princes going to Angers, with much abos fent the Duke De Mayne out of Paris for Guyenne, with a mightie armie, that all with one boyage bee might belpe to inclose by the Prince, and also in his absence to inuabe Porton and Xainctonge provinces of Guienne, for which be was apoputed. Tho ta king his journey from Bloys (after the Princes armie was beffolued at Salonne) to Poitiers, under the colour of the lying in of his Wife, folomed there three weekes, to feduce that great and populous Citie to bis faction. and at length when be could not obtaine his purpole, by bingt's expelle commannoements from the King, bee Devarted about the fifteenth of 120. nember. And boalting , that within three moneths , bee would roote all the Hugonets out of Guyenne and Gafcoyne bauing that mightie armie as we have faire before : in his way, be cooke by furrender Lufignen and Mele and paffing by Saint Ihan, bee fent a few borfemen bevond the bridge Saint Julion in the fight of the towne, intending by that fmall number. to bram the Lord Laual to fight, who (he thought) would have iffued out and purfued thole forerunners: bethought alforthat the fait Lord Laual mould have valled the bridge Saint Inlion, and to have taken bim in ambulbes with the whole companie of his borfemen, who bid lie in a mood and a bingle on the other Ave of the bridge, which the faid Lorde Laual could not baue revalled without bagard there to baue been bilcomfited. The Lord Laual discouering the light boiles iffued out of the towne, but not after the mimbe of the Duke. For hauing put a good garde boon the bridge, be fent afew light borfes onely to biew the enemie, and ordered the reft of his men of armes, and Darquebullers in battell arap, bpon the banke of the river, in the view of the enemie, which feeing that he benturen not rafflie, retyzed without attempting any thing.

About the 28. the Duke De Mayne with his armie lobared about the towne of Saint Iban. The Lord Chaffegay, entigne bearer of the Lord Laual, accompanied with the Lord Orges, and fine and twenty boiles more with him iffued out to fairmil with the armie of the Duke. They met nich Vareles a little towne not farre biffant, twentie Launciers of the enemie, folowed at hand, by two hundered men of warre, French, and fralians. The faide Chaffegay was charged with thefe troupes, and purfued to the bringe, where hee staved in the face of the enemie, to favour the retraite offils men,but there be was beaten bowne, and taken pationer with fome others : they which faued themselves aue the alagum in the towner.

the forces whereof iffued out, but the enemie had retired.

About the latter end of December, the Duke meeting with the 90 nihal Marignon.

1535. Matignon about Coignake, at length parted a funder, and the land Mas tignon went to Bourdeaux : but the Duke being rib of the companie of Nonemb. Matignon, who would ber but a let unto him to bring to palle his intents, toke bis tourney to Sport himfelfe through Perigord, Limofin, Quercy, and Agennoys, at the charges of the Pricts, and expences of the boly Rob, bas uing a great Deale of money, euen fo much as the Sacraficers could fpare, to recreate himfelfe, when be thould finde timfelfe wearse of winning of Cities and Grong Bolos in thole countrips.

It is fapo before, bow that after the publication of the Coid in July. the Acount Turenne had affembled fome forces, partly out of his owne land in Limofin and Perigord, and partly many Mobile men and Captaines of the countreps about has repayred buto bim. For the perfecutions had inforceo many , as well Gentlemen as others , to forfake their houles to take armes, and to repapte to fuch provinces as were of fure acceffe buto them. This was the caufe that Moble men and Bentlemen from about Paris, Gastinoys, Ninernoys, countries betweene the rivers of Logre and Seyne, (which purpoled to repayte to the King of Nauarre) ioned theme felues with the Lord Turenne, who within a thost frace grew to the nums ber of fire thouland.

With this power the Wicount Turenne kept the field in Limpfin & Parigord: and about the time that the Paince Departed from Browage to his tourney to Angers, letters came boto him from the Brince, by the which he willed him to drame neere Browage to favour the fiege thereof. Uppon the receipt of thefe letters, the Lord Turenne called his counfell together, to knowe what was to be bone. There was then reasoned among them of the necessitie of his melence at that fiere. On the other live, abuertiles ment was given that the armie of the League fonder the conduct of the Duke de Mayne) was drawing nigh toward Guyenne, (although it was not pet scarle out of Paris) and that the same was beaten with divers oil. feales, (and among others the Swiffers) which made them conclude, that occasion might be given to worke some god exploye byon that armie; and if not discomfited, pet greatly it might be moletted. Agapne, be had recease ned letters of the King of Nauarre, who advertised him, that he was at the popul to bepart out of Bearne to Bergerake mand in Perigord, and there fore warned him to be in a readines, that (if neede hould be)he might toyne with his Paieftie. So that confibering all thefe maightie occasions, be could not faccour the flegr of Browage, flaping for the Duke de Mayne, and expeding the King of Nanarre his comming. De had many good occallons to enterprize bpon certaine Townes in Limofin, as bpon the Citie of Trile, Brune la galiarde, and others in thole quarters. Trile is a Citie in Limofin, a Bifhops feate, lituated in a balley, compaffed about with high billes, which do commaund the Towne: It hath thie fayte Suburbs as bout

passeth by the Suburb, which is greater than the citie. Therein is a frie. Novemb. rie of the Franciscans, which is inclosed about with a strong wall, and so that cause the inhabitants had retyzed and committed their goods to the Friers keeping: which thing fell out very ill so, them. The high suburbe is like the first in greatnes: the third is lesser than the other twaine.

The 8.day of November the Lord Choupes, with a great number of Gentlemen and Souldiers, let on the lowe Suburbe. The Lord Turenne (who commaunded over the Parquebuliers which came out of France) staying at the Franciscans house, which is situated at the ende of the Suburbe, let the gate on a sire, and oppon occasion entered surther even to the Trenches, which they of the Towns had made: and after long skirmishing and killing of some of both parts, wonne the same.

The high Suburbe at the fame time, by other companies (as they were appoprted) was also assaulted, which they of the Suburbe did relist at the Trenches: but at length enforced, did retyre within the Towne. They of the Towne being besieged all round about, defended themselues byon the

walls (without illuing out at all) for the frace of fire baies.

The 13, day of Mouember were applied two pieces at the gate, which made some way to enter in: but they of the Cowne did their endeuour to desend the breach; which being not assaultable, the assault was given over. The stege continuing, many of the Cowne were staine: which caused the rest (searing to bee sorced) not to resule the perswasions of Amaury, who counselsed them to capitulate. Hostages being given of both sides, the Kings Lieutenant (with some of the shiefest Citizens) came south to the Lord Turenne, who was lodged at the gray friers; the agreement was long behated, and at length concluded.

The 16.day of November, they of the Towne confented to redeme the Towne, and the ransaking of their houses, with a certaine summe of money. Furthermore, it was agreed that a Captaine stranger, with such as were lest of his companie (for most of them had been staine) should goe forth out of their Towne, and they should receive Captaine Amaury. This Captaine A maury was he of all the armie whom they seared most, and yet bid they requested to have him, whom they receased for their governour; and there he remayned in that charge butilithe comming of the

Duke de Mayne.

About the 10.0f December (considering that the place was not sufficient to resist such an armie) he gave over the Cowne into the hands of the Citizens, and within sewe dayes after was flaine, as followeth. Within a while after the taking of this Citie, the Lord Turenuc retired his companies in garrisons in places of greater importance.

The 25.0f December, Amaury was abuertized that the Logo Sacra-

more

1585. Nonemb.

more of Birogue, (this is that Sacramore whom after the Duke de Mayne killed in his anger with his owne hand) one of the Leaguers, was not fare from Turenne with a companie of Parquebullers, to lay in ambush: and as he advanced himselfe, one of his owne Souldiers (to hakie to hote) with his piece hit him by missoftune and killed him, and after they retyred to Turenne.

The Duke de Mayne sporting himselse, made good there at priests costs, (but it was no matter, so boly Rocde did pap so all) and both conquer Kingdomes in Perigord and Limosin: and about the 27.0f December twke Monignake le conce, an olde Cowne and russous Castle belonging to the King of Naurre. He twke also Beautien, such a fort as no man (which bath any skill in warlike assayes) would make any accompt of. And ten daies after, the inhabitants (who were al of the resource religion) redeemed their Cowne with one thousand Crownes, which were paped to Antefore.

About the 17.0f December the Duke de Mayne recouered Trile, which the Lord Turenne had cauled Amaury to lurrender into the hands of the inhabitants about ten daies before, because that place was not defensable. The D. de Mayne at length perceiuing phis practiles against the Cities and Townes of Limosin & Perigord would not frame, determined to passe the riner Dordonne at Souliake into Quercy Leaving behind him Monfore, a strong place, and many other Townes and Polos, because hee could not

carrie them away with bim.

It is sayd before, how that the King of Navarre in August last, went into Languedock to D. Paul de Cadeioux, where he met with the Prince of Conde, and the Duke of Monmorency, to advertise them of their desence, The sayd King remayned afterward in Bearne, in great silence and quietness, viewing how farre all this league and union would proceede, expecting the producing of some lamentable events, and (as if it were out of his watch) would become of the thrie great armies prepared so Guyenne, Languedock and Daulphine: and being hidden under the wing of the most high) mused what would bee the end of the sierie threatnings and bragges of his enemies, hearing patiently their insolencie, even to the danger of his owne person.

At is allo lapd, how that the Leaguers had procured an excommunication from Frier Sixtus bicat of Rome, against the King of Navarre, & the Prince of Conde, therewithall (and with the sedicious invaighing of the Actuits and Friers) to make them odious but the people, whose lives they could not touch, neither by violence, nor by any hapnous act. It is sayd also, how the Senat of Paris gave their indgement (by the way of abmonition) to the King against the sayd excommunication, the Pope him-

Cife,and the procurers of the fame.

The firt day of Mouember, the King of Nanarre answereth to the laid 1 384 excommunication of that beggerip frier Sixtus, and caufed the fame an. Nonembe Amere to bee fet and fixed byon the corners of the fixeates in Rome where publique mitings are wont to be fet.

Firth, be both boil the layb ercommunication faile, monefull, & boyb. and noth appeale from him as no Jubge, buto the Senat of the Beres of France whereof he is the firft.

Secondly, whereas the land frantiche Sixtus booth lan bereffe to bis tharge , and prefumptuonfly calleth bim bereticke, the land Ring in one more both answere, that he maliciously and most impubently (with reus. tence of his acofe can be it funken) both lye.

Thirdly the layo King both charge the beggerly frier Sixtus to be an bereticke bimleffe, and borb woffer to mout bimlo in a general Counfell

lamfulip affembleb.

Fourthip; be both beclare bim Antichailt, and as onto luch a one be both benounce a perpetuall and freconciliable warre, butill that the fniurie

Done to the houfe of France be fatified.

Fiftly be affureth bimlelle in God, that (as be bath affifted bis preberefford, and made them able to chaftize fuch famcie companions, as he is. when they have forgotten their buctie, and paffet the bounds of their poeation, confounding the ecclefiafticall power with the ciuill) : So be trufreth in God, that being nothing inferiour buto them, God will make bim able to revenge the injurie offered to the King, Crowne, State, and Bar. liaments of France.

Laft of all, bee booth imploze all Chriftian Kings and Potentates, all States, alied and confederated with the Crowne of France, to affif bim. to repreffe the raging typannie and Damnable blurpation of the fand frier Sixeus, and of all Leaguers, and conspirators agaput the Crome of France. So much also both protest Henry of Bourbon Prince of Conde.

This answere of the King of Nanarre being fired (as is lapt in the or binary places of Rome, where such writinges are wont to be set) bib not mone Frier Sixtus to repentance : but as being Seasudlphos, bit caft bim Sonovinto feare fo beeply, that he fendeth not longaker a Copiero to the Duke Alhos Momorencye to excuse the matter, and to remove the fault from himselfe, is one that and to lay it opon the Leaguers, who (as he layth) had beceitfully induced punch me him to be what hee had bone, praying him to fmoth the matter with the together by Bing of Wanarre, and to pacify bis bilpleafure.

Abont the IT. of Mouember, the King fenbeth forth an infunction to all then runbis officers, to leave been the persons and goods of al them that have born way. armes with the Prince of Conde: who after the breaking of the army at Saloune, bab returned to thep; bonfes , og returned totheir friends : and to proceede agaynft them according to the edict of Julpe, and the Declaration

the cares, &

Note.

Note.

1585. on thereof bearing bate the 6.of Decober.

Nonemb. Also, that such as will be reduced to Popery, he is willing to pardon a to give them his patents for the same, conditionally that they shal be with out arms and horse; and also, that they shall put in good suretyes to persist in the profession of Popery.

The 19. of Mouember, the Shauelinges, Cardinals, and Bishops, made a long exhoctation to the King by Sir Emare Henekin Bishop of Saput Bryen, a citye in Britayne. In the same long and tedious oration, Sir Henekin sirst did shew him the duty of Kinges toward the holy

Church , to wit, to magnify it to the bttermoft of his power.

Barkethis Chiffian Reader, that by the name of Church, he meaneth the flauelings; and by the duty of Kings toward the Church, he (although in other wordes) goeth about to perswade the King to peels himselfe prisoner to their willes and affections: and to make it thout, to let them have what they would have, and to approoue what sever they would boe.

Secondly , be teacheth the King thatit is the holy Shoft, who hath in-

fpired him to make the edict of bnion.

To make the evict of union, was to replenich his kingtome with bloud, murther, and desolation, and to yeeld his authority into the handes of traisterous conspiratours of the League: this is a worke of inspiration of the holy ghost, by Sir Henekyn his divinity. Well sayo Sir Henekyn, goe too, this is good stuffe.

Chirolp, hee blameth the King, that herecofore he bath not the wed cruelty prough against them of the reloxmed, but hath suffered them to have the liberty of they religion, by his edictes of peace: but now he trusteth, (that having revoked the edict of peace) he would play Pyrgopolynices in

Plautus.

here Sir Henckyn sheweth whose some hee is, heathing nothing but murther, and whose scholler, to wit, Antichist of Rome, which is the trompeter of all mischieues in Christendome.

Fourthly, after breach of the evict of peace, Henekyn bopeth that the

King will play the man, and that all thinges thall goe well,

Dere Sir Henekyn booth suppose, that all thinges than goe well, when the King hath throwen himselfe, his Poblity, his King bome, and Subjectes into a heape of miseryes, and hath opened the bore to desolation and desperation most miserable this is to have a new heaven and earth to Sir Henekyn.

Fifchly, beaffureth the Ring, that be hall have power ynough to breake

the forces of the Deretikes .

Dere Sir Henckyn knowing not, that there is neither counsell, not power against God, to resist his will, warranteth the King (like a god binine) that he shall performe what Sir Henckyn wilheth.

Sirtly.

Note.

Note.

Wote.

Sirtly bee willeth the King to wie fuch biscipline among bis Souldi. ers as that the Brieftes be not molefted by them.

Nonemb.

bere Sir Henekyn , forefeeing what euflies the breach of the evict Note. of peace would breede, is well content that other men verilb, fo that bee and his fellowes may live in all pleafores and boluptuouines, without a. np molectation. Sir Henckyn is a good reasonable and kindly fellow.

Seuenthly bee willeth the King to publit the counfell of Trente, and

to reforme the Prieftes, and to caufe them to be good and bertuous.

The King bath religned into the bandes of the Leaguers a great part Note. of his rotall authority . How Sir Henekyn will baue him to publifb the counsell of Trente, that is, to resigne the rest of his royall authority to Frper Sixtus, Ithinke that bis minde is in plaine tearmes , the King to become a begging frier : and to goe to freer Sixtus to have a difpenfation to forfake his wife, and to enter into a fryery. But if the king mould follow good counfell be thould keepe himfelfe as be is.

For the eight point, be praieth the king to gene over the preferring and placing of Abbots and Bishops to their linings, but to referre that to the Brieftes themselues, to the Chapters of Canons, and Monkes : and to leave the disposition of Bishoppickes and Abbepes to their elections and

Discretions.

Dere Sir Henekyn is bery carefullfor the king: be willeth bim to forbeare to fmallem fuch big morfels, as Bishowicks and Abbeves, for the Daunger which may enfue, which is choaking: but to leave fuch fat moj? fels to them that have chroats big ynough to swallow bown whole Stee. ples.

The king bath religned part of his royall authority to the Leaguers: now to do well be thall refigne another part to frier Syxtus, and the third

to the Brickes: and then let him walke careleffe.

Minthly, be mayeth the king, to take forme good order, that the Pricks may be honoured, renerenced, and capped : and that their juriffiction may be reftozed to them, and not interrupted bereafter. Diri.

Dere is the fourth part of the kinges authority, which Sir Hene- Note. kyn would farme to wrett out of his hand, that the Prieftes may execute an

infernall tyranny, over the foules and bodies of men.

And to conclude his chattering, bee both promife to the king great blef. Anges here bypon earth, and afterward the kingdome of heaven, lo that be will roote out, and bestrop them, whom Lee calleth beretikes.

Mote bere, that Sir Henekyn both call them heretikes, who both vistrop their bugodly lewe lives, and filthy pleasures, as bronkennes,

glottony, whosebome, and worfe then that.

Allo be would have the King to roote out, that is, to kill all whom thefe abottly fathers thall appoint bim.

Laft

1585. Nonemb.

Laft of all, to play the Turke , to make hauock of all things, to fill the carth with bloud, is the way to afcend by to Deauen, quoth Sir Henckin : well faib fir Henekin,by Saint Mary, pou baue faib as well as euer

Theard any of your occupation.

About the 30, of Mouember, the King of Nauarre being at Bergerak, and bnderftanbing that bis paciencie hab kindled the rage of bis enemies. and his moderatenes had increafed the infolencie of the Leaguers. and that after the pilpearling of the Princes armie, the crueltie of the epict of union, and beclaration thereof, the 7. of Daober was euery where crecus ted, with proferintions, murthers, loffes of gods, bignities and honours, booth make an ebia throughout his gouernement of Gnienne, to be erecuted: wherein hee theweth, that whereas bis filent vatience and moderate. nes had ferued nothing, but to increafe the outractious excelles and cruelties of the feditions and rebells, he is inforced to folow the course and order folowing.

First, that all the goods, lands, rents, fruites, bebts, actions, and accounts of all the inhabitants of thole townes and places, where the edia of Julie, and veclaration thereof bath been publifet and executed, and alfo of all Gentlemen og others, bearing armes with the Leaguers, and their partakers : alfo of all Ecclefiafficall perfons wherefocuer, who are contrarie bnto his part, and of all whatfoeuer, who are contributaries buto bis enemies, within the Couernement of Guienne, to bee leaged byon, flaped and put in the hands of his commissioners, to bee sould of farmed to him that

will giue moft.

Secondly, forbibbeth all manner of perfons, who are indebted buto fuch, to pay them or their affignes or partakers, any bebt, but commaus. beth them to repapte buto bis Lieutenants generall, or officers of his recrites, to beclare and reueale al bebts bpon paine of beath, and to pay foure folt:that the fait goods may be employed to the ble of warre, al graines and fruites to be put in fuch places for Rose boules, as hall be appopnted by his officers.

Thirdly be commaundeth the like to be executed byon them, who hall refuse to pay the contributions, or the worke men at the fortifications, and allo, that that refule to be contributaries in the benibing of their fruites, for the provision of froare bouses, which thall be conveniently made, for the fu-

flaining of the warre.

Fourthly, the like intertainement to be bone unto the above faid, as the enemies fall intreate them of the reformed religion, or Catholicks who have topned themfelues to bim in that juft caufe, and neceffarie befence, charging all officers, both to publich and execute the fame ebid without belap.

About the 25: of December, the King as a man that frubied nothing elle. else, but onely how to bere, molest, trouble, toyment, and beterly (even with 1585. the loss of the resonance and estate) to roote out them of the resonance religi. Decemb. on, setteth forth an order of persecution, which he commaunded to be published at cuerie court, and in every market, wherein to help the memorie of versecutors: be commaunded then to have books devided in five chapters.

The firft of them, that hauing bogne armes, haue retired back, and

meant to be converted to poperie.

The fecond of them, who have or doo beare armes.

The third of them, that according to the coid, have departed out of the realme.

The fourth of them, that have not beparted out of their houles, but are returned to poperie.

The fift of them, that have remained in their boules, and doo perlift in

the reformed religion, which be calleth berefie.

All the penaltic came to this, that they thall bee perfecuted all to death, except they will abime, and all their goods feazed byon, and imployed to the vie of warre.

Furthermoze, he both promile a certaine forme of abiuration to bee lent into the countrep, and willeth the Bilhops to appoint in townes of their bioces, their bickars generals, to receaue their abiuration, and to give them abfolution.

About the same time, one Dir William Ruse, Bishop of Angers bid set sooth in his dioces, unto al Priests, a some of abiuration, which the said Priests should ensore upon them, that had professed the true religion, and had obeyed, or would obey the Kings evice. Wherein first, hee dooth propound but other the Nicen simbole. Decondly, they shall allowe all the traditions of the Apostles, and of the holy Pother Church of Rome.

By the traditions of the Apolites and holy Church, hee understandeth Note. all the intulialmes, and monken dreames, all the lottish and heathenish deviles of the phantastical frantick, a dronken Popes, Cardinalls, Bishops, Wonkes and Friers, which wer must needes to holde for articles of the

faith : because fir William bath Sais fo.

Thirdly, they shall beleeve, that there is seaucn Sacraments.

And why thall we not belieue feauen thousand, as well as feauen, fee. Note. ing that the seauen thousand, are as well proued by the worde of God, as the seauen.

Fourthly, that all rites and ceremonies, vled in the ministration of the

faib feauen facraments, are good.

Al the croflings, charmings, duckings, killings, howlings, chauntings, Note.
mumblings, fuglings, conturings, blowings, flomberings, gaddings, turnings, moppings, ac. Are either articles of faith, of elle as good as the articles of our beliefe.

Fiftly,

1585. Decemb. Fiftip, they thall beleeue, that in the transubliantiation, the bread and time are changed into the bodie, blouv, soule, and defice of Chist.

Note.

Sir William Ruze, either is an alle, who knoweth not what he faith, of elfe a falle Prophet, which leadeth men to a firange God: for such a parabore was pet neuer heard in Christs Church, that the Bread and Wine was changed into Christs deitie.

Birtly,be faith, that wee mult beleeue the Palle, to be a facrifice propi-

ciatogic for the finnes of the quick and the beab.

Note. Cathat proofes hath Sir William Ruze, to thew out of Gods word, that the Malle is a propiciatorie factifice for finne, more then the factifices of the heathens?

Last of all the fire of purgatorie: the having and worthipping of their Images, the aboring of Reliques and praying but o them: and also that the counsell of Trent is to be receauch, as good Catholick, and an article of

the faith of the Church of Rome.

Note.

All thefe things are articles of faith, which they that will goe to the bis uell muft needes belceue; but cleane contrarie unto the faith cf the true Catholick and Apollolick Church. The perfecutions, imprifonments fea. sing of goods, and abiurations, bab begun and went forward in tivers plares but efpeciallie in fueb as were abothe to the League long before and hab receaued the laft ebid fet forth by the King. And among other places. there is a towne in Poytow, called Niore, great and rich, where the faires and martes of the countrey beyond Loyre are kept. This towne babben feduced of long time, and of all townes in France molt earneftly abiged to the League: there of all places, and in the townes there abouts, they began moft cruelly to perfecute the Church, which was affembled at Saint Gelays, in the which perfecution, many bowed bowne the knee to Baall, Therefore, about the 20, of December, Lewis Blachiere, Wafter of that Church bauma retired to Rochet, and unberflanding the fall of many in that beate of perfecution, writeth a fetter to raile them that are fallen, and to binde that which was broken.

In the which, firft hee theweth the ble ofperlecution, that is, to bifcerne the true Difciples of Chill, from falle betheren and hypocrits, who yetlo

and turne after every winde of bodrine.

Secondly, bee booth terrifie them that are fallen, by the threatnings of

Chaift againft chem,that thall benie bim before men.

Thirtly, he beteteththe subtiltie of the enemie, in the forme of his abiuration, in that he hath made a doope of golde, to enter into a print or
bongeon sull of filth, flinking and poploned agre, placing in the beginning
the Nicen simbole, afterward parcheth to it all the filthie abominations as
Antichist.

fourtily, bee fewethto them that are fallen, the gate of mercie to re-

maine alwaies open to them which feeke the right meanes to enter in, and 1585. that repentance is never to late.

Laft of all, them who boo fland, he both encourage to meferre the confeffion of the fon of God, wherein both confift cternall life before this mefent life, or the commodities and pleafures thereof.

Thus wee will make an end of this fecond Booke of this Eranicall Diftorie, railed by in the Kinnbome of France, by the Leaguerg.

The end of the fecond Booke.



THIRD BOOKE.



Tis thewed in the former Booke, how the Leaguers, after bauing long bnber band, madiled the supplanting of the boule of Valoys , at length bid burft out into a manifeft rebellion. 3 baue the wee what pretence coulour, and buckler they tooke, to wit, religion, iuffice, & the Cardis nall of Bourbon.

Thou half feene gentle reaber, bow the King tooke them for enemics, rebels and traitors, and

fome of their partakers were condemned and executed for fuch.

Alfo, by what meanes, practices, and wicked counfell, the King was Drawne to topne friendfhip and ar mour, and to beuibe his kingbome with them whome hee a little before, had beclared rebelg and traitors.

What edias, Declarations, infunctions, the King afterward fet out in

favour ofthem, against the reformed religion.

The atemptes of Merceur, in the Lowe Portow, the exploytes bone by the Prince of Conde in Xainchonge, Poytow, and his boyage beyond Loyre, to Angers, and the fuccelle of that boyage : the exployees bone by the die count Tureme; the comming of the Duke De Mayne, with his armie, and all his conquett in Perigord, and Limofin.

How will we begin the third Booke with the beginning of Januaric, Januaric, The first bap of Januarie, the King of Nanarre being at Montoban, a citie in Quercie, whote letters buto all the flates of France, and first of all onto the facrificing Briefs, commonlie called the Cleargie, in the which be procedeth first of his moderatenes which be bath vied toward all men,c-

1556.

1586. uenin the mipole of warre, and that bee bath often times remitteb fundie Lanuarie, and great injuries bone to bim, in refped of the publick peace.

Secondly he complaineth of them, that they boo affift with their power and meanes them, who making their ambition, a scale to bely Churchand the revenging of their privat discontentments with a publick warre, baue fet the whole realine in a milerable cumbuftion.

Thirdly, hee letteth them understand, that be feareth neither their mo. nep, their names , northe armes of bis enemies , but pittpeth the fate of the poore people, who both fuffer all the opprellions and mileries which

will enfue thefe enterpizes of bis enemies.

Fourthly be threatneth them that they who thould be the upholders of peace, and the fupport of the poore people, thall answere before God, for all the blodhed confusions, vices, and milernes which the warre carpeth with it, for entertayuing with their meanes, and northing with their groods, this unjust and bamnable warre, with the bilopbers which infue thereof.

Fifely, hee proteffeth that bee bath moffered bimfelfe to be treed by a conference and billentation in a free counfel, but they have meferred war. fire and fword before thele good, lambable, and ordinary meanes of confe-

rence, which is most worthy of man.

Last of all be sheweth them that this warre is most boworthy of Chidians, but specially of such as do precend to bee teachers and Doctors of the Golvell, and committing his innocency and just cause to God, warneth them, that the bangers of warre are common as well to them as to him and his: fo maketh an end wichthem.

Cinto the Mobility ber rebearleth the fumme of all thinges valled cuer

fince the rathing by of the League.

First bow that in the middeft of peace, thele fturres are beed and borne. Secondly, he reciteth with what patience be bath bome all the injuries proffered unto him by the Leaguers, who have made him the subject and

frome of their marre.

Thirdly, be putteth them in remembrance of all the Kings actions before the epict of union, bow the King beclared them revels, and perfwated them, as fuch in all his courtes of Barliament . And how they, to wit, the Robility , haue been armed agaynft the Leaguers, and that all thefe actions of the king bib proceed out of a good and found indgement & free wil. without any compultion.

De willethehem to remember alfo, how on a fubben all thefe thinges bave been chaunged, and the kinges will not chaunge, but partly enforced, and partly by the craftof the enemies, with ill counfell induced to contra-

ry actions.

Fourthly, be complayneth of the iniuries bone to them of the reformed religion

religion, who herecofore had beene luffered with liberty of the free extreile 1586.
of the lame, without any offence by them genen, and armed by the kinges Lanuarie.
authority against the Leaguers, now to be condemned in respect of their

religion, as quilty of capitol cryme.

Fiftly, bee declarech how for the anopoing the calamities incident to warre to latilfy unto the Leaguers, he hath bebaled himselfe to farre under his degree, as to proffer to the heads of the League, the combat to be performed by himself in person, or by more, number to number, as by the adult lary it thous bee accepted.

Sircly, be letterh them underfland, that hee feareth not their armes, whereof be bath had the experience folong time, whereby he knoweth well

what they are able to bo.

Laft of all, bee cannot but lament their bloud which they have , and be fpill against him , for whole feruice they should have referued it in stoare.

But specially this both greeue him, that in the lot of the battell be may not bifcerne them whom in mind bee bifcerneth from his enemies.

Unto the third efface he writteth to the same purpose, as he hath done to the Robility, and besides sheweth unto them first the horrible miseries which they have sustained by the civil warre, and what consustant are like to ensue of these troubles. He sheweth also how the end of all the sommer

wars bath bene a peace.

Secondly, whereas they (meaning the Leaguers) do pretend to ease the people of cares and charges, hee advertyseth them, that by this warre the cares, impoll, and subsidies must needs to double, and that their tysing in armes hath done already terrible havocke and wast. He warnoth them also to consider how that the resonation of imposs, taxes a subsidies, they have turned to their privat commodity, having done nothing, but ensore the king to deute his realme among them, and to weaken his authority, without making mention not one word of the easing of the people. Dee writeth the same effect to the inhabitantes of Paris: but surdis narras fabulam. The contempt of the Gospel, the innocent blood of the Saintes which they have spilled like water must be better revenged. The warh of God must walke now beyond Loyre, to execute his subgements upon these nations, that he betweene the low countrey and Loyre, because they have not repented at the some fourges, but have havened their hartes, and have biasphemed the God who liveth so evermore.

The dispersing of the Princes armie, and declaration of the edict of be mion dated the seauenth day of Doober, divent a marueilous amaze and dread uppon all them of the religion generally: but specially uppon them who were lest through the Popush countreps in France, boping for a bet-

ter time.

There were also many of the contrary religion, who being louers of

1586. the State, and withing well to the boule of Bourbon, and to the right of the lanuarie, cause, began to waver and to alter their minds according to the buablenes

of fortune, and the nature of the euents.

There followed after in December, the blandie procedings of Ruze Bishop of Angers, and the Kings Induction to his officers to execute his edid, with the allowing of p aburation penned by ranening Ruze. These things made a great dissipation in the samilies of them of the religion. For by these meanes the rage of the Papishs encreased agapust the resonmed religion, and emboldened to attempt any victence and insurie agapust them. For the enemies supposing that the Prince had been lost, (so, it was very long time afore it was knowne what was become of him) they sudged also that the saith and hope of them of the resonmed religion had been buried with him.

The inconfiancie of many of them who had remayned in France, after the declaracion of the edict of July, did appeare. For many estimed more the commodities of their houses, and the pleasures of their countrep, than the quietness of their consciences, and the keeping of those good precepts which they had learned in the schoole of Christ, which is rather to dye but

Der the Croffe, than to live in committing Ibolatrie.

The Papits on the contrary live, forgat no meanes to throw to bome them that flowe on flipperie places: for befive the rigour of the evict which had abridged the time of anophance to fifteene daics, with dreadful threatnings, the Jefuices, Friers, Palling and parish Prieffs, and other firedrands of the Romith route, thundered agapust them, whom they tearmed bereticks in their bloudie and fedicious fermons. And if they could not difficult them from their religion, then they firred up the people to myreber them, or els pursued them before the Pagistraces, who were cagerip fet against them, being so, the most part of the League.

They who has been of the religion, or has been fufpe des to have favou-

that thep had neuer ben of them.

Their friends on the other fide had no finall power to trie the condanric of those simple foules, who before had fallened co much the aucker of their safetie in the forces of man.

There were also which bid great pleasure to their friends and kindped, in obtaining to them propogation of time to give order to their affapres,

and after to retpre fome where.

Paup remaphing constant in the tructh, esteming more their faith to God, than worldly goods, (foresteeing also a more kormie tempest than that which was past, would ensue) without any further bargaining lest al, and retyled some to the principalitie of Sedan; some into Germany, great number to Genera; great multitudes to Saint Iban d'Angely, Rochel, and

England.

England. It was a lamentable thing to fee the wofull banifonents and 1586. Diffination of fo many families, without any furcour or comfort.

Ianuarie,

They which were touched with a greater zeale, would not leane their children behinde them, in daunger to bee throwne into the myre of Toolatrie, which they betefted, efterming of the confcience of their chilozen as of their owne, knowing that they hould answere before God for the fame. This caused many of them to carrie their children bypon their thoulders. for lacke of other meanes.

God Gewed in fuch a ftormie tempet, that be bath banens of fafetie alwaies in Rose for them who being toffed and tormopled bater the beautnes of the Croffe) bo caft (as children byon their fathers) their eyes byon bim. For this is a wonderfull worke of GDD, that for the space of their whole peares the pellitence had to affliced Rochel, that there was no part free of the fame. Saint Iban & Angely allo (when this perfecution wared fo biolent) was fo beaten with it, that the towne was almost destitute of inhabitants and Soulviers. Morwithflanding, neither the Couernour, the Lozo & Melmes, noz the Winters, would at any time forfake the remainant of that Church which was there. All the fields about were full of Tents and Cabbins replenished with men infected of the plaque : the bib. lages all round about were in the fame cale.

The faithfull exiled out of their owne countreps and houfes, flowing from every floe of France, & flying from the contactious pellilence of their foules, eftemed leffe than nothing the plaque: and fickneffe of the bodie (rather than fould caft away their foules in benying the fonne of God) mas to be wither for of them. But Bot (according to his trueth) kept to them both the one and the other': for euen then the pettitence banifhed a wap from all those places, as if God had commanded the ficknelle to make rome for them who were exiled for his name ; for after that there was no

moze fickneffe feene. In this anophance there was a number murthered, but specially in those Brouinces where the governours were most passionate and addiced to the League, by whose permission the common people toke much libertie to commit cruell murthers sponthem of the religion. They who bad not the meanes to recover fome place of refuge, and continued in the purenes of religion, and escaped the flaughter, did be fouling in pissons and donge. ons, where they fustagned many combats, loking every day when they Mould be had away to beath.

Dany of them who forfoke the confession of the trueth went to Baffe, and to were fent to their boufes agapne : but (by a certaine indgement of God) they for the most part dyed every where through forrowe, or by the peffflence.

Some of them who hav charge in the Church, Diet of notable kindnes

Fannario.

of beath . For some going into the Countrey about they bufineffe, fell of their horles, and brake their neckes, and fome boed otherwife, berifpine

the faving of Ehill : be which will faue bis life Gall loofe it.

It is favo , how the Duke de Mayne voluced his futy bouon the clos malles of the vilages of Montigne le Conte, & Beautrien, and how be tooke Trile, which no man will keepe . In the latter end of January , the faye Duke Drawing into the furthell part of Perigord, fet bypon Gaignak, a poppelittle vilage belonging to the Clicount Turenne, a place bopbe of all fortifications, laue that at the endes of the Arcetes, there remayned yet fem old walles, which bid fhew that there had been agate: the inhabitants being poore bulbandmen, first fustapned an astault, suppoling to baue to boo with companyes of robbers, for fo they tooke them . But at length being not able to withfrand fuch a mukitude, they fledde another way, and fauch themselves, except onely foure, who either for ace or woundes could not anoph: them this great Duke cauled to be banged, to power his gall byon those pore ample countrey men.

Thus this great Emperour, wearp to conquer bilages in Perigord, and feeing that his practiles agapuft the great and populous Cities of Limoges and Perigueux, would not frame, be turned thost Southward towards Quercy: and patting over the river Dordonne at Soilak, left at his left hand the counce of the vicount Turenne, Saynt Cere, and Turenne in Perigord, and coafted Figeak, Cadenak, and Cayak in Quercye, whom beeknew to bee well furnifhed with garrifons . Dee coafted allo the boules of the Mi. count Gourdine, and Montfort, a ftrong place byon Derdonne, which bee

fent to biem.

This Duke foiomed long in Quercy, fent commaundement to the marchantes of Tholonge, and Bourdeaux, and others which do traffike bypon Garonne, that uppon pape of beath they hould not agree with the towness which vio hold for the king of Nauarre, and fituated bypon that river, Did flouve the commerce thereof, momiling that (bortiv bee would fet all that

river at liberty, yea that he would.

Willicht hee soiomed so long in bigh Quercye, rouing and walting the countrep, the Billop of Cahors, the Logos Saput Sulpice and Comburat bid inftantly require bun, that he would affault those places about faid. which being holde by them of the religion, bit bapty annoy a moleft them. which thing when the Duke could not be perswaden to bo. The Bishop bleffing bim with his Episcopall benediction : and the two fard Lordes with hot tearmes, licented bim to Bepart out of their countrie in the Beuils name. Belides eating, drinking, spopling and whoring be did no god there. faur that he licensed some Gentlemen of the countrep for money, to bave the exercise of the reformed religion in their houses, so that thence they would not make warre; and to colour his cowardlines, hee excuseth

tim-

himselse unto the Bishop, and other Lords about saide, that hee would goe 1586. to open the river of Garonne, and to put the commerce whon that river at Februarie libertie.

Thus this feedd Hannibal, coafting the river of Lot at his left hand, and Dordonne at his right hand, (for he would have that river of Lot as a wall betweene him and mount Auban) entring in Agencys, there issued out certain companies out of Montfanquine upon the taile of his armie, which did flap in one conflict two hundred Parquebusiers of his, and discomfited

the companie of Captaine Guerche.

At length he came with his Janiffaries to the fall of the river of Lot into Garonne, where is lituated an olde Towne called Tunnings, confifting of lowe and high Cowne and Caftle. Chat place (about the infurrection of the League) certaine Ruffians of Agen hab feased bupon, where they bid greatly moleft the countrey. The King of Nanarre in August after, palfing by, fent Captapne Lestele to take that towne : which thing be bid at the first approach, and bid cast bowne those filthie ruffians with their barlots out of the windowe into the Ditch, and kept the lapb towne buto the Dukes comming, which then was given over, and that small garrifou that was there retyzed to the other five of Gharonne, to Caumont and Clerake to referue themselues to a better opportunitie. The Duke de Mayne toke valiantly the lapo towne of Tunnings, which no man kept agapuff bim. And hauing done this baliant exploit, be both coaft the river Garonne Descending toward Bourdeaux. In that way be fent a Cozicro to the king. promifing bim that be will bo bim fuch notable feruice, as never no man bis, for in great fabres bee will take the King of Nanarre bead or aline, if he bib not refolue himfelfe to bepart out of the Realme : and if he can take bim be will fend bim bis bead in a Charger, as Herode bid . lohn Baptift.

As this great Duke went bowne the river, the forerunners met with thirtie scattered and unarmed pore lads, which belonged to the garrison of Chaumont: they were sent to cause the provision (contributed by the countrep) to be brought to the sayd towne of Chaumont. These pore lads were killed by these stout warriors: which notable victorie was afterward published in Paris, by the title of the notable overthrows of the garrison of

Chaumont and Werake, by the Duke de Mayn.

The next exployt done by this victorious Captaine, was at Casters.
This is a little towne and a Castle belonging to the Lord Fabas, which place the Parshall Matignon had belieged before the space of ten dayes before the Dukes comming, and had made a sufficient breach. The Duke de Mayne to descaude the sapp Lord Matignon of that little honour, compounded secretly with the sapp Lord Fabas, thus: That the Lord Fabas sirts should have twelve thouland Crowner sor the loss of the honse and

2 . Booke.

1 386. and of the good which were in it, and fe fould furrender the fame Caffle Esbruarie to the Duke de Mayne to be rafed, which was performed : fo Cafters was monne with an allault of money, the Lord Matignon was befrauded, and the Duke de Mayne had the closie : and if it pleafeth bim be hall be called Caftenfis of Caftets, as Scipio Carthaginenfis of the winning of Carthage.

The nert place was Meylan, an olde ruinous Cowne, wherein was Capcaine Melune with a small garrison, who considering the weaknes of the place gave it over fuppoling that it was more profitable to let & Duke de Mayne to haue that place for a while, than to befend it. There the Duke with all his armie toke great papies to beate downe old ruinous walles. which no man bid befend, least it thould be fand that he had done nothing.

March.

From the raling of the malles of Meylan, be ment to Saint Baleile, a towns ficuated byon the river of Garonne, bauing like ruinous old and becaped walles and forts, as the aforefait townes bab. There were fewe of the religion in garrifon, who after bauing fustayned certayne that of ordinance and affaults, they confidering that it was not a place to obffinate themselves therein, compounded to their great advantage. Amorith bis neuer fo rejopce at the winning of Constantinople, as this Duke bio for Saint Bareile, By & by the Lord Saiffenal (the Dukes Curiero) mas fent to the King in poft with baft baft baft, to abuertize bim of thefe great con-

aucits, and to fetch money to conquer moze.

This dispatch done, be marched with this armie to Monfegne : This. is an old Towne occaped in Bayadoys, where the exercise of the reformed religion had been appointed to bee had by the edict of peace to cholen, not for the frength thereof, but for because it was thought moft commobious for the whole countrep there to affemble. This towne was kept by feme of the religion : Thefe fewe made fo little account of that armie, and of the Captaine thereof, that after they had cauled him to bestowe two thousand and fome bunded that of opinance, with certapue weekes of fiege, and certaine allaults which were beare buto the enemie, they verloed them. felues with conditions bery bonozable, but pernicious tothem. Forthe Souldiers comming forth with their armes agaynft faith and promife. mere flame for the most part of them in the middest of that comardly army: part of them notwithfranding fauco them felucs and retyred to Cha-Stilion, where afterward they had their penpworth of the enemie for that treacherie, and the beath of their fellowes. The towne was given to the spoyle, but there was nothing found but the bare walles.

When he had done thefe conquells and exployees by on the riner of Garonne, be went to reft himselfe at Bourdeaux, for the space of two moneths. to wit, Aprill and Bay, and part of June, as though be had wonne Carshage: where he practifed the citizns to the League, and when be wes wearie of his confpiring, allured by the pleasanenes of the place, and felicitie ef

the Countrep be putteth offthe perfon of a Captaine, and played the Boet. in writing fuch riming berles as be could , of his love. And while this March. great Captaine was thus occupied, they of the religion fortified Meylan, and many other townes byon the fame river of Garonne, and made them fronger and better furnifhed then ever beretofore they had been; fo that the traffick of that river, betweene Bourdeaux & Thouloufe, was flopped more fraightly then euer it had been before. Wiberenpon, many who had commerce boon that river, being greatly becaped, and fome bauing broken their credit, and other which were in Danger to Doo the like bid agree with them of the religion for the opening of the traffick, blefling with many bit. ter curles, the League, the Captaine, and the armie, which had brangen and promiled much, and Done nothing, but onely provoked them of the relie gion, and wafted the countrep.

The Duke de Mayne, bauing recreated bimfelfe fo long, was wiger by the King (who expected Darly to beare miracles wrought by this captains and his armie) to lead the fame out of that citte to boo fome exploite, more moued by the earnest fuce of the Lady de Mayne his wife, which had a itomack to them of Chaffilion, at length bee betermined to beliege the faibe

Comme.

Chaffilion is a little town byon Dordome, three Leagues about Liberne, and three Leagues beneath Saint Foy, having Montravell on the one fine, about a League, and Genfak another towne on the other fine, fo much niffant: of this towns the Duke was Lorde, it was almost forfaken of the inbabitanes. Therein the King of Nauarre hat placed the Baron Salini. ak, mith a fmall Garifon, not to oblinate himfelte therein, but to minifter fome play to that armie, that weary with boing nothing, at length it might be reduced to nothing. Captaine Alen & Coronnean, with some other gen. elemen and others, had folowed of theirowne motion the faid Baron : there they were in all, to the number of nine bumpien Soulbiers.

About the 18, of June, at the first approache of the enemie, they iffued out mith fuch courage, that their fattie coft the lives of a great number of their enemies. They within the towne had made a barricado at the ende of a fuburb. which thep befended ten baies againft all that armie, and all the foot of their Dabinance. But at length, being inforced to retire into the comme, out of the which, they illuing oftentimes, gave many fearefull a. farums and bot fkirmifes buto the enemie, with the loffe of the lives of

many.

During this flege of Chastilion, the Lette Saisinal returned from the King, and brought letters of crebit, of thirtie thouland Crownes, but no men was willing to buie fo bearea piete of paper. Det the Duke gaue not them over lo, hoping that the miefts would hanehim in their memento at Daffe, and would bleffe him per with fome more money: but to fatiffie his mines

Inne.

1536. Inne. wines fromack, be would benture that little remnant of credit of his which refted: wherefore bee caused many great rampiers of earth to bee made as though be had to beliege lerufalem. The Gege continued feauen weeken. in the which frace, the dicount Turenne with a few (not with fanding that great armie vidualed the Cowne, and fortified Montranil, a towne fitue ated boon a bil, and Genfak on the other live, each of them biffant from Chafilian a little League. Du another fibe . Captaine Beutune , a man of great valour went forth out of Saint Foy, to attempt byon that armie. and in the conflict the fait Beutune, and the Lord Maligny, a ballant poung Gentleman, Sonne to the Lorde Beauvoyr, with two Souldiours more were flaine, and the Lord Pilesburt. On the live of the Leaguers, were flaine three men of armes, Charles of Biraque and Grimaldie, were taken misoners & Monardy was wounded. During this long liege, the plaque wareb fo bot within the towne that of nine bundred there remained but two bundred a line, whereof many were infected, other were wounded, their Chirurgions were bead, medicines to beale with, powder and that fapled them: there was left but two old women, which ferned them in fleade of Chirfirgions and cookes. So that God bifpoled of those inuincible bearts that were almost destitute of force & meanes of defence, after the dischararing of fire thousand thos of ordinance, a feaven weekes of fiege, at length bauing loft but firefkoze perfons onely by the lot of warre, and among them , but fire Gentlemen onely, Chaftilion was furrendered by compas fition.

Iulie.

In the furrending, they that were whole viv escape away, they that were lick, were sent footh. The Duke to please his wines minde, would never consent that the inhabitances should bee comprehended in the capitulation, because they were his tenants, yet at the instant request of the Aubeterre, they were promised to recease no burt, but notwithstanding (contrarie to promise) most of them, who were found in the towne were executed: the spoyle of the towne was given to the Souldiours, but there they found nothing but sew raggs insected with pessione.

The Lope Salignak, Captaine Alen and Coronnean, with thirteene Gentlemen more were taken prisoners, and sent to the Castells of Bourdeaux and Blaye, to be safelie kept, whence not long after, they were belivered by exchange for Hopish Gentlemen, who were prisoners at Bergerark, Saint Foy and Rochel. The follie, cowardines, leand and bosuptuous life of this conquerour, his traiterous intent, which was, that bus der colour of conducting the Kings armie, sought nothing but to make himself frong against the King, by seducing his people under colour of the Catholick religion, being spiced of the most part of the captains, but especially by the Swissers, and Colonell of the French sootemen: also the small gaine which they have had, so, the space of a whole yeare, and the little service

vice which they had vone to their Kings intollerable charges, and the small reputation which they had gotten, by serving water such a Captaine, caused many to dishand themselves: some so, lack of paie resulted to be any longer imployed. In Appill last, while the Duke was wallowing in sith in the citie of Bourdeaux, the Duke of Guize vpon advertisement of his how there, who greatly seared the Unicount Turenne which watcht so, him water everie hedge, came to Paris, to thew the King that if his brother (the Duke de Mayne) were not assisted, it were impossible so, him to withstand the soices of the hereticks in Guienne, which did soyne to the Useount Turenne out of everie province of the realme, to oppresse his brother: he prayed therefore his Paiestie to provide some specie remedie, which might not be done otherwise than by diverting their soices, be the wed also, how that might be done by sending divers armies into divers countries, and so set upon them on everie side.

This policie being approued, now they began to please themselves in their owne conceites: whereupon the Marshall Byron was appointed to leade an armie into Xainclonge: the Marshall Ioycuse was appointed for Languedock, the Lord Ioycuse his sonne for Aunergne, the Duke of Es-

pernon for Pronance.

The Lord Chastre should have a naup in a readines on the coast of Britagne, so that at the Leagues commaundement like mad men they ran to it by land and by water. The brute of these new armies being noyled as broad, made the Captaynes of the Duke de Mayne his army to be lesse willing to remayne in his service, and more willing to serve others, bnoor whose conduct they hoped to speed better, and to service with more credit. These new armies a preparing were as the rockes, bypon the which this Sardanapalus army was cast and broken to pieces. The souldiers therefore sirst, and then the Captaynes began to styde away, after they had the spoyle of Chastilion, which was just nothing but the plague, and such as continued with him were imployed yet once more as you shall heare.

There is a little towne in the way to Chastilion, to the City Perigueux, named Puynormand, in the which there is an old Castell belonging to the king of Nanarre, wherein the lapd King had put a Captapne of the Catholike religion, named Captapne Roux, not to make warre, but to keepe the Castell as his house. The inhabitantes (except a sew) were all of the popish religion: The person himselfs of never depart from thence, knowing well, that so, the number of them of the Religion hee needed not to seare. The inhabitantes brought vaply visuals, and the artificers of the sapo towne necessary wares to the Dukes armie, at the sieg of Chastilion. Into the says Castell the Countrey had sent their goods to bee safely kept.

The faye Captayne Roux had in the Caffell a priloner named Cuffel,

1586. August. twho had confessed, that the Lord Lansake had byred him to kill the Parithall Matignon: which Cussel, buring the above of the Duke de Mayne in Bourdeaux, the sape Lord Marygnon had determined to put to death for some offences: but at the request of the Duke de Mayne, his life was spared, and he set at liberty: such a one by the meanes of the Lord Lansake the Duke had procured to murther the Parthall Matignon, that he being made out of the way, his faction in the city of Bourdeaux might have surprised the same with the castels.

The Duke de Mayne to be reuenger of Captaine Roux, for giving notice to the layo Marygnon of the enterprise confessed by Cussell, layou the stege before the said town and castell, which within few baies was rentered with these conditions, that the Souldiers should goe sorth safe, with their lives & goods, what the goods of the inhabitates should be preserved.

There went footh firteene Souldiers, and foure countrey men, for the most part all catholikes : the castell contrary to promise beyng ransac-

ked, was fet on fire and burnet.

The Duke de Mayne being at the siege of Pnynormand, sent Saisseual to the king, to advertise him of his great conquest of Chastilion, but specially to have money, and within sew dayes after he followed his messenger to do his message him selfe. From Pnynormand, the rest of that armye self to picces, and within a south became invisible. That army I say, that had boassed within size moneths to roote out of Gnyenne & Oastroyn, all them of the resource religion, or else to socce them to a perpetual exise, without having any more liberty, not so much as to turne their socces toward their countrey.

This valiant warryer had bestowed a whole yeare, and wasted amilition of Franks, which the Priests had contributed toward that warre: he hath so, his money the villages of Montignak, Beautien, Triles, Castets, which he bought with the Priestes money, Saint Bezile, Montsegure, Chastilion, Purnormand, which immediatly came agapne into the hands of them of the resommed religion, and were softlyed stronger then ever they had been. Now, if this great Dukes Chaplens will have more warre & conquestes at his handes, they must pay so, it, or else let them goe against the heretikes themselves, so, he will goe home. Thus endeth the tragical

comedie of this Captaine,

Offober.

In October the cheefest of the reformed religion in the Iles of Maran, perceauing the dilorder which was in the gard of the castel of Portmaran, and knowing that the Prince before his journey to Angers, had determined to put in a Governor, with a certapne number of Souldiers, and that there were many which made sute for that government, advised to demande of the Prince some gentlemen of the government of Rochel, who had meaned to desende them without oppressing exthet the one part of a there

there which thing being granted unto them, they bemaunded the Lord Effars of Montalambers, a valiant and expert Captaine, who had given a October. notable proofe of his valour & experience at the flege of Saint Ihan D'angelie, in the years 1569, and also at Rockel 1572. and 1573. The says Lord Estars accepted it under the authority of the Prince, with 20, Sould discuss appointed him, whom her undertooke to pay with his owne hand, uppon the payment of a Sous so, every pound of marchandize which should passe through Marans, and upon promise to recease one thousand crowness so, the softistations of the Castell, as he should thinke good 1 and into that government be entred in October.

But within few dayes after, the layd Lord of Estars began to dary with the inhabitants, who were of the religion for the most part. For the sayd Lord having found the castell wholly unfurnished of all houshold and necessary commodities, required that they would furnish it both for him and his souldiers, and also that in case the sayd castell should be besteged, they would repaye to it for the defence of the same, and also willed them to

bring in their moueables.

Then answeren the savo Lord Estars, that with moneables every one had furnifhed what they could, and that the best of their goods were trans. ported to Rochel. As for to retyre within the Caftell, they thought it not expedient, for if the enemie thould betiege it, and beate it, they knew well by experience that it was not befen lible. They answered a lo that they would not put in any more of their goods, but luch as they palled not greatly to lofe: a as for the fortifications, the Mince afore bis peparting, was content to quit them for one thouland crownes, confidering their brablenes, where of his receaver had alreadie receaved part. This answer the L. Estars bid greatly miffyke, which mifliking continued butil the Princes returne out of England to Rochel, who being advertised thereof, fendeth the L. Reffeus, and an other, to be fully informed of all pmatter. And finally to prevent at inconveniences which might enfue thereof, bufit for the tyme & place of fo great importance, thought good that the L.of Effars thould furrenter b go. uernment into the bands of the L. Iarry nighthe fands of Ollonne, who entered therein as governor the x. of Aprill 1,86, & there remannen almoft two peares: who was enforced with & L. Boyfduly to furrever it to Lanerdine the 25, of Warch 1586. as it thall appeare more playing bereatter.

It is fayb before, bow the Prince of Cande after the difficultion of his army at Solonne in Fendomoys) through great daingers and difficultyes, repayred to the Fland of Gernesey, and from thence into England, where he was receased in most princeloke soft of that gracious great Elizabeth

Queene of England,

During his fologue there, many noblemen and gentlemen palled ours the fea into England, to accompany him home agayne, among whom was

The Tragicall Historie 3. Booke 1535. October.

the Lord Clermont. The Queene of England (after innumerable courte fies and princelike intertappment lent bim bome with a naup certapne thins also bevarted out of Rochel to meet the land Brince, among whom mas the Lord Plefsis Gettey, who conducted two flippes, being then go. urrnour of the 3le of Rhe for the king of Wanarre.

1587. Innuarie,

The laph lexince arrived at Rochel with that trapne the 2. of January. about cight a clocke in the night. This returne bome, was no leffe monperfull then joyfull to all the Loads, who had gathered them felues, and retyreb to Rochel, and Saynt Ihan D'angely, and to the inbabitantes of the townes and countrep, who flewed great reiopling enery where, as bauing (by the freciall eift of God) receaued this noble Brince, of whole health and preferuation they hav been a long tyme boubtfull.

The Brince being returned bome lo bappely, foiogned not long at Ro. chel, but within fewe papes take his lourney to S. Iban, to provide for the necessarie affances, and to muster the companies which were as could bee

gathereb.

fewe papes before the Lord Laval was gone forth out of Saint Iban. with fome companies to beliege the Caule of Tours:but they which were mithin flaved not the ordinance which was comming from Saint ?ben. but pelben themfelnes without any belap. The fand Caftle was rennered

into the band of the Lord Caze, to whom it did belong,

At that time, to wit, after the comming of the Brince to Saint Iban, the Lords, Captaines and companies, began to orber themfelues buber the fape 192ince in forme of an armie, where with about the 17. of Tanuary be began to beliege the Caftle of Dampierre, pertayning to the Bat Chall of Bers, migh the towne of & . Ihan, fituated byon the riner Botonne, within the which was a popily garrifon: which through their infolencie and orbiparie roades byon them of the religion, bib brame this florme bypon their beads. The lapb Caftle being battered for certaine dapes, was furrendred about the 24.of January.

There was found within that Callle great quantitie of come and moueable gros, which the people of the countrep round about had carried in. It was bard to let the Souldiers from the pillage, confidering that thep bab So long fuffered infinite mileries after the breaking of the armie in Vendomoye: for they which had reaffembled themfelues in Poyton, had kept theme felues within the fauour of the townes of & Iban, and others, which were

bolaen by them of the religion.

The companies of the Prince (after the taking of Dampierre) were bewibed into three parts, which went into the feuerall coaffs of the countrep. The firft was the Lord &. Gelays, who followed the riner Batonne, and toke the townes thereupon fituated, as drag, Mondenis, and Chiin the find the accompany being four open and the four

The Lots Ranques (with the fourth part of the companies) went toward Wiert, and encerpzised bppon the Calle of Saffey, and tuke it from the hands of certaine Albaneles, whom the Lord Malicorne (governout of Niore) had put there in garrifon. That caffle by fituation is bery ftrongt the garrifon bib great iniuries to them of the religion about Rochel, Saint Iban, Marans, other places and bigt waves, by their oppinarie courfes, The Lord Rangues knowing the nature of the place, fearched out the meanes to obcapne it : be accompanied bim with nine of ten gentlemen and certaine refolute Soulviers, to the number of two and twentie: be carried through the marify a little boate on a cart, wherewith be went through a channell which watereth the gerben of the Caftle. To this garben both answer a gate of the land Calle, through the which be thought to surprise the lapo Calle. Motwithfanding, the bay before the taking of the fame, the garrifon baving intelligences of the nurpole of the fand Lord Ranques, by one of the reformed religion, who entertapued himfelfe with them of the garrifon; they flopped that gate with brick, bung, and other things which were at band, and boubled their gards, and to thought to have well provided the furprising of the lapo place. Morwithftanding their thoughts beguiled them: for the land Lord Ranques following his enterprize, applied a petaird against that gate which iffued out into the garden : the lapo pece opened the gate and brake their rampier, and gaue the alarum to the garifon : whereof part ranne to the great gate other were formifed within the Callell and flapne, other leapt over the mailes. They who had retyred to the great gate, peelded themselues with momile of their lives: which thing was also performed . The place was by the lapo Lord Ranques put in the keeping of Captavne Faueran and Vaunean, who within a while after being fommoned by Captayne Merceur to render the fame, and for not lo boing, being threatned of the Canon, put the fapo place in the hand of Malicorne governor of Niert,

About the beginning of Smill , the Lopo Sapnt Lake enterpifed upon Aprill. the Ile of Oleron , where were certapne companies of the religion commaunded by the Lord Aubigny, and Cantayne Lunaille his Lieutenant. For to bring to paffe bis enterprife, bearing impaciently that neighbourbood, conuaped certapne companies into that Iland: among thefe, was the regiment of Tierceline, confiding of foure hundred barquebusiers, fif-

tp Bulkets, and two bundjed pikes, refolute Souldiers.

The Prince advertyzed, bow this regiment of Tiercelyne bab paffed into that Iland, the Fryday before Caffer, being the first of Appill, he toke his way to Marennes, nigh Browage, where he thought that the fapo Tierceline was returned, and went all night to furpile bim more calify: but finding them not, bee recurned to Tailtebourge, with the Lords Laval, and Boulay, and other Lords and Captaines who had accompanged him-

1586. Aprill.

The 3. of Amill being Cafter bay, the faib jozince bad abuertifement. that the faibe Treceline, with his regiment, bab repaffeb from Oleron to Marennes, for to returne to Xaincles : bpon theleintellicences, the faibe Brince bevarted, intending to Rop their pallage in a place, not farre from Xaintes. At his arining, there iffued out of the towne about 16, 01 20. men of armes, with a certaine number of Darquebullers , who were charared by the Lord Chargroys, which conducted the fortunners of the Lorde Laual, he paffed them to harbly, that they could not retire within the reach of their Darquebuffers , afore one of the enemies remapnes on the place. and many were burt. After this (kirmilb, the Brince feeing that Treceline remoued not that bay (for that it was Caffer bay, or otherwife) retyred for the second time to Taillebourg, without booing anything elfe. Treceline was abuertifed that his returne was fried, but bee made no account of it. trufting in the force of his regiment, and refolued (as bee faibe) to fight acrainft whome focuer wonld let his map, as well in the field as in a firong place.

So the fourth pay of April, being Cafter monday, beparting out of Marennes, he cooke his journey toward Xainetes, marching in good order with countenance of men refolute to fight , whereof the Prince being abmont. fhed, about two a clock in the after noone fpeedilie tooke his borle, accompanied with the Lorde Trimouille, his brother in law, the Lords Bowlay and Auantigny, to the number of 30, boiles, e fo many Darquebullers of his garbe, and some other who could bee found at band : with that small number, be went the ready way to Xaintes, where be found the enemie in the felfe fame place, where be had ftaped for him the day before, which was not much more than one thousand paces from the suburbe : be found them to farre paffed toward the towne, and were coursed with bedges and bit. thes, pet he fet byon the rereward of them, whereat the first be laied on the ground about 30.01 40. of the enemies : the reft put themselues in battell aray, being fauored with the bedges and high way. In the first onlet, the boyle of the Lord Trimouille, (who bid lead the abutnturers) was beaten comne with the foot of a mufket, and he alfo under, who was in no leffe Danger then the Lord Batardiere, which being froke with an Darquebulh that in the houlder, was flaine in that place : the Lord Chanterelles allo was wounded, and dred though after, with Captaine Travarre who being mounded on the head, bied allo footly after: the Lord Auantigny was burt in the hand and in the knee. The Lord Laual, who with great fpecde was gone tofetch bis companie (which was at Port a Anneanly, and feattering. Ip longed) approaching to the lane of this fairmil, pet timely enough, galloping with 35. boiles of his, by the commaundement of the Prince, let bpon them on the five of the bedges, syming ftil to the Colonells Enligne, for there was no more, which was compassed and coursed with a squadron

of Pikes, whom he bilcomfiteveafter he had spent all their shot, he fought 1589. hand to hand with him who carried the Ensigne, which at length hee gave April. over to him, thinking to save himselse with flight. The Ensigne taken, the Soulviours were quicklie put in disorder and discomfitted, although that they had been often supported, wholden by them of the citie. There remained byon the place about three skore; many were mounded, Captaine Peschays was taken, Tiercelin himselse was burt in the arme.

The Lozo Laual had three bretheren, whereof the Lozo Taulay, a little before view of fickness at Saint Ihan: the Lozo Sailly, his third brother in that thirmish was burt in the head, whereof he view: the morrow after, the Lozo Riculx his other brother, also was wounded in the belly with a pike, whereof hee very the fixte day of the same moneth. The Lozo Chargroys, Licutenant of the Lozo Laual, was burt with that in the knee: the Lozo Monsche likewise in the Legge: fewe Souldiours of the Princes

garbe were burt, and fem flaine.

During this skirmish, the Prince having gathered his companie together, set on a fresh upon such of the enemies as flocked together againer but especiallie upon the hopsemen-of the enemie, who made them to advance themselves. The night interrupted the sight, and gave occasion to the Prince to retire, who carried away the spople and armour of that regiment, with the Colonels Ensigne: the Unionie was fayre, but bloudy, by reason of the death of the Loyds above said. The Loyd Rieulx spake to the very last breath, and rendered a notable testimonie to all them that were present, of his faith and generositie, and of his good nurture which hee had learned in the schoole of godsines, so that it may be saide of him, that he byed a true Christian Ensight.

Che Prince conceaned a marueilous griefe for the death of thele two Lords, but especially the Lord Laural their brother, who conceaued such sort rowthereby, that he fell sick and dred erght dayes after, to wit, the 11. of Aprill he was opened, and there was found an apostume in his head, full of pellow stinking water: Io in few dayes died these foure Lords and brothers, to the great griefe and heavines of all good men: they were buried

in the Cemple, which is in the Caftell Taillebourg.

How we have to speake of the King of Navarre, who die nothing all this time, but oncly in great silence, viewed whereto this boyage of his enemies would come. For first perceiving that the Leaguers had a special quarrell to him, because they knew him to be in their way, and a special stoppe of all their trapterous intents; they scared greatly his product counsell and wisedome. He made his complayed to the King, aunswered to the articles of the veclaration of his enemies, exhapted the King to take beene of them, prossed him his service, prayed him to let him alone with them, so if it pleased his Paicstie to give him scave, bee

3

Doubten

1586. Aprill. noubted not, but with his owne power bee would to chaffice them, that they thould be an example to their potteritie.

The King by letters and mellengers, exhatted and willed him to quiet himlelfe, to fee his Goict of pacification to be observed in his government, the wed him that their cause is but one, that hee seeth the intents of the sape Leaguers well enough, and trusted that & D D shall make him able to represse their madnes, protested that he had care of the said K. of Nauarre, as of his own selfe, and held him as a deere brother, the true e rightfull heire of his Crown, in case he should die without issue.

It is faid also, how the King notwithstanding this, was driven to toyne with them whem he had condemned before, and to alowe and institle their treasons, was ensored through the permitious counsell of his mother; and not only ensored, but induced to take condition; and lawes at their handes, to assist and arme his encuries whom he had so declared and indeed few dayes before, even traytors against his person, state, Crowne, and life, against them I say whome hee had protested to bee his faithfull subjects, good brothers, and colins, a had received under his protection.

It is faid also how the King of Navarre before had forewarned the King to beware of such association, thewing him the east which would surely ensue, and at length certifieth the King that hee had admitted a higher power, a master and controuler over himselfe, and that hee had weakned himselfe, and strengthened his enemies. Howe hee went to Daint Ihan de Cadeioux into Languedock, there to adulte of his affaires, and his friends, with the Prince of Conde, the Duke Monmorencie, and

other Mobles, where they concluded boon the ocfenfine.

The King of Nanarre returned into Gascoyne, kept himselse in silence, abiding all the inturies that might be possible, the preparations, byaggings, boastings, a attempts of his enemies, even to the great imminent banger of his person, before that he would take armes in bande. Fro Gascoyne he went to Bergerak, in Persond, as a time of peace, where having sometimed for a time, he tooke his sournepto Montanhan, knowing bery well that the armie conducted by the Duke de Maine was against him, and already in Persond, ravaging, pilling, spopling, and washing all that they came by. From thence he returned into Gascoyne agains aboute the latter end of Januarie. 1586.

And whereas he knew well, that if he had iopned all his forces with the power of the Prince, and the Aicount Turence, he had been able to ftop the way of the Duke de Maine, that he had not walked to long at his pleasure as he did. But that wife, prudent, and moderate Prince percriving by the attempts of that armie, the qualities of the leader, and the disorder that was among them; but specially having Gods favour on his side: And seeing y Gods curse and weath was powered on his enemics side,

be neuer thought it meete to trouble himlelfe not bis friends about that 1585. accurred companie, and villapnous rabble of rakehells, knowing that Aprill. God himfelfe would biffipate them, a clothe them to bifonour as with a garment be kne w wel alfo that they bib no more but to weaken their face tion, in fpending in baine the large liberalitie, and intollerable expences of the Driefts and Bonks, who entertapned the fait armie.

At length the King of Navarre betermined to paffe the riner of Ga- Februrie. ronne, to repaire with Poytow, to billt the places of his gouernement a. bout the river of Loyre, and being returned from Montanban into Gafcome, the Marthal Matignon bab belieged Cafters, a Caftel lituated bron the river Garonne, pertayning to the Lozo Fabas, about the moneth of februarie.

The King of Navarre, having knowledge thereof, accompanies with two or three bundred horles, and eighteene bundred Barquebullers, bid raile the liene, and dines in the laide Calle that bay, in witnes that beat complifed bis purvole for that time.

The B. of Nanarre from thence fent al his companies to garifons and tooke his way to Bearne, to fee the Ladie his lifter, and to take order for all necessarie things-concerning the securitie and preservation of the townes and countrep.

That being bone, be tooke his fourney to Nerak, and palling through Eaufe, (which is his) prouided for the fafety of the fame in good time (for otherwife it was in Danger to be loft) and for that purpofe there beefo. iourned 2. baies.

There newes was brought bnto him, that the Duke de Marne baffeb to let his passage over the river Garonne: for all that bee tooke his wave to Nerak, where be loiourned a whole day more to take order for the fafe. tie of the compe. Thereunto more aduitement was given bim, that the Sapo Duke de Mayn was at Villeneufue a' Agenoys intending to flop his pallage over the river Garonne. There was in apparance occasio enough, to cause the sand King to aduance and haften ertraopoinarple his boyage, but normithflanding, belpiling all the indenours of the land Duke, bee would change nothing of his purpole; but to the contrary, bauing bone at Nerak all his affayres with lealure, beparted not thence butill that it was alreadie farre inthe bap.

From Nerak be tooke his journey to Barbafe, and continued as though Le mould coe to Caftelialoux. Many Did carefully mule the day before what way be would take, uncertaine whether it would be through Canmont, or Saint Bazile, or through the Mas de verdune, but they coulde know nothing at all batill they came within two leagues of Caftelialoux: For then being in the middle of the beath, he beclared the way and order which would be kept in his palling ouer the riuer, bee leperated the men

The 3. of Amill being Cafter bar, the faib Brince bad abuertifement. that the faibe Treceline, with his regiment, bab repaffed from Oleron, to Marennes, for to returne to Xainetes : bpon theleintelligences, the faibe Prince beparted, intending to Rop their pallage in a place, not farre from Xaintes. At his arining, there iffued out of the towne about 16, 01 20. men of armes, with a certaine number of Darquebullers , who were charged by the Lord Chargroys, which conducted the fortunners of the Lorde Laual, he paffed them to barbly, that they could not retire within the reach of their Darquebuffers , afore one of the enemies remapnes on the place. and many were burt. After this fkirmilb, the Brince feeing that Treceline remouen not that bay (for that it was Caffer bay, or otherwife) retyred for the fecond time to Taillebourg, without booing anything elfe. Treceline was abuertifed that his returne was fpied, but bee made no account of it. trufting in the force of his regiment, and refolued (as bee faibe) to fight against whome soever would let his map, as well in the field as in a firong

place.

So the fourth pay of April, being Cafter monday, beparting out of Marennes, he tooke his journey toward Xaintes, marching in good order with countenance of men resolute to fight, whereof the Prince being abmonifhed, about two a clock in the after noone fpeedilie tooke bis borfe, accompanted with the Lorde Trimouille, bis brother in law, the Lords Bowlay and Auantigny, to the number of 30, boiles, & fo many Darquebullers of his garbe, and fome other who could bee found at band : with that fmall number, he went the ready way to Xaintes, where he found the enemie in the felfe fame place, where be had ftayed for him the bay before, which was not much more than one thouland paces from the luburbe : be found them to farre paffed toward the towne, and were covered with bedges and bits thes, pet be fet byon the rereward of them, whereat the first be laied on the ground about 30.01 40. of the enemies : the reft put themselues in battell aray, being fauored with the bedges and high way. In the first onlet, the boyle of the Lord Trimouille, (who bib lead the abutnturers) was beaten cowne with the that of a mufket, and be also under, who was in no leffe Danger then the Lord Batardiere, which being froke with an Warquebulh that in the houlder, was flaine in that place : the Lord Chanterelles alfo was wounded, and bred thortly after, with Captaine Travarre who being wounded on the head, Died allo footly after: the Lord Auantigny was burt in the hand and in the knee. The Lord Laual, who with great fperde was gone tofetch bis companie (which was at Port a Anneanla, and feattering. ly longed) approaching to the lane of this fkirmily, vet timely enough, galloping with 35. boiles of his, by the commaundement of the Prince, let bpon them on the live of the bedges, syming fil to the Colonells Enligne, for there was no more, which was compassed and covered with a squadon

of Pikes, whom he viscomficed after he had spent all their thot, he sought hand to hand with him who carried the Ensigne, which at length hee gave April. over to him, thinking to save himselfe with flight. The Ensigne taken, the Souldiours were quicklie put in disorder and discomficed, although that they had been often supported, who believe by them of the citie. There remained boon the place about three skope; many were wounded, Captaine Peschays was taken, Tiercelin himselse was hurt in the arme.

The Lord Laual had three bretheren, whereof the Lord Taulay, a little before view of ficknes at Saint Ihan: the Lord Sailly, his third brother in that shirmish was burt in the head, whereof he view: the morrow after, the Lord Rieulx his other brother, also was wounded in the belly with a pike, whereof hee very the sixte day of the same moneth. The Lord Chargroys, Lieutenant of the Lord Laual, was hurt with hot in the knee: the Lord Monsche likewise in the Legge: sewe Souldiours of the Princes

garbe were burt, and fem flaine.

During this skirmish, the Prince having gathered his companie toges ther, set on a fresh upon such of the enemies as flocked together agains: but especiallie upon the hopsemen of the enemie, who made she no advance themselves. The night interrupted the sight, and gave occasion to the Prince to retire, who carried away the spople and armour of that regiment, with the Colonels Ensigne: the Unique was saye, but bloudy, by reason of the death of the Lords above said. The Lord Riculus spake to the very last breath, and rendered a notable testimonie to all them that were present, of his saith and generositie, and of his good nurture which hee had learned in the schoole of godsines, so that it may be saide of him, that he dye ed a true Chiestian Knight.

Che Prince conceaned a marueilous griefe for the death of thele two Lords, but especially the Lord Laual their brother, who conceaued such sorrow thereby, that he fell sick and dyed erght dayes after, to wit, the 11. of Aprill he was opened, and there was found an apostume in his head, full of pellow finking water: so in few dayes died these foure Lords and brothers, to the great griefe and heavines of all good men: they were buried

in the Cemple, which is in the Caftell Taillebourg.

Now we have to speake of the King of Navarre, who die nothing all this time, but oncly in great silence, viewed whereto this boyage of his enemies would come. For first perceiving that the Leaguers had a special quarrell to him, because they knew him to be in their way, and a special stoppe of all their trayterous intents; they seared greatly his probent counsell and wisedome. He made his complayed to the King, aunswered to the articles of the declaration of his enemies, exhapted the King to take beede of them, proffered him his service, prayed him to be him alone with them, so, if it pleased his Pascutic to give him scave, her

boubten

noubted not, but with his owne power bee would fo chaffice them, that they fould be an example to their pofferitie.

The King by letters and mellengers, erhorted and willed him to quiet himlelfe, to fee his Evict of pacification to be observed in his government, the wed him that their cause is but one, that hee seeth the intents of the sape Leaguers well enough, and trusted that & DD shall make him able to represse their madnes, protested that he had care of the said K. of Nauarre, as of his own selfe, and held him as a deere brother, the true & rightfull heire of his Crown, in case he should die without issue.

It is faid also, how the King notwithstanding this, was driven to topne with them whom he had condemned before, and to alowe and suffice their treasons, was ensored through the permitious counsell of his mother; and not only ensored, but induced to take conditions and lawes at their handes, to assist and arme his encinies whom he had so declared and sudged sew dayes before, even traytors against his person, state, Crowne, and life, against them I say whome her had protessed to bee his faithfull subjects, good brothers, and colins, that received under his protection.

It is faid also how the King of Navarre before had forewarned the King to beware of such association, thewing him the east which would surely ensue, and at length certifieth the King that hee had admitted a higher power, a master and controuler over himselfe, and that hee had weakned himselfe, and strengthened his enemies. Howe hee went to Daint Ihan de Caderoux into Languedock, there to adulte of his affaires, and his friends, with the Prince of Conde, the Duke Monmorencie, and

other Robles, where they concluded boon the Defenliue.

The King of Nanarre returned into Gascoyne, kept himselse in slence, abiding all the inturies that might be possible, the preparations, braggings, boastings, a attempts of his enemies, even to the great imminent danger of his person, before that he would take armes in hande. Fro Gascoyne he went to Bergerak, in Perigrod, as a time of peace, where having soiourned for a time, he tooke his sournep to Montanhan, knowing very well that the armie conducted by the Duke de Maine was against him, and already in Perigora, ravaging, pilling, spopling, and washing all that they came by. From thence he returned into Gascoyne againe aboute the latter end of Januarie. 1586.

And whereas he knew well, that if he had iopned all his forces with the power of the Prince, and the Aicount Turence, he had been able to frop the way of the Duke de Maine, that he had not walked folong at his pleasure as he did. But that wise, prudent, and moderate Prince perceiving by the attempts of that armie, the qualities of the leader, and the disorder that was among them; but specially having Gods favour on his five: And seeing h Gods curse and weath was powered on his enemics side,

he never thought it meete to trouble himlelfe not his friends about that 1585. accursed companie, and villapnous rabble of rakehells, knowing that Aprill. God himselfe would distipate them, a clothe them in dishonour as with a garment; he knew wel also that they bid no more but to weaken their faction, in spending in baine the large liberalitie, and intollerable expences of the Priess and Monks, who entertapned the said armie.

At length the King of Nanarre vetermined to palle the riner of Ga-Februrie: ronne, to repaire into Poycow, to vilit the places of his government about the riner of Loyre, and being returned from Montanban into Gascoyne, the Parihal Matignon had belieged Casters, a Castel lituated upon the riner Garonne, pertayning to the Lozd Fabas, about the moneth of fe-

bruarie.

The King of Nauarre, having knowledge thereof, accompanied with two of three hundred horles, and eighteene hundred Parquebullers, did raile the liege, and dined in the laide Calle that day, in witnes that he ac-

complifed bis purpole for that time.

Che B. of Nanarre from thence fent al his companies to garifons, and tooke his way to Bearne, to fee the Ladie his lifter, and to take oper for all necessarie things, concerning the securitie and preservation of the townes and country.

Chat being bone, be tooke his tourney to Nerak, and palling through Eaufe, (which is his) proutbed for the lafety of the lame in good time (for otherwise it was in danger to be lost) and for that purpose there hee los

tourned 2. baies.

There newes was brought but him, that the Duke de Mayne hasted to let his passage over the river Garonne: so, all that hee tooke his waye to Nerak, where he soourned a whole day more to take order so, the safetie of the towne. Thereunto more advisement was given him, that the sayd Duke de Mayn was at Villeneusue a Agencys intending to stop his passage over the river Garonne. There was in apparance occasio enough, to cause the sayd King to advance and hasten extraordinarplie his boyage, but norwithsanding, despissing all the indevours of the sayd Duke, hee would change nothing of his purpose; but to the contrary, having done at Nerak all his affayres with leasure, departed not thence but ill that it was alreadic farre in the day.

From Nerakhe tooke his journey to Barbafe, and continued as though the would goe to Castelialoux. Hany did carefully muse the day before what way he would take, uncertaine whether it would be through Canmont, or Saint Bazile, or through the Mas de verdune, but they coulde know nothing at all untill they came within two leagues of Castelialoux: For then being in the middle of the heath, he declared the way and order which would be kept in his passing ouer the river; hee seperated the men

2 4

of

1586. of warre who accompanyed him: be kept with him about 20. gentlemen Februarie well hopled and 10. Souldiers for his garde, with whom he went toward Cammon. De appointed the Lord Roque for the conducting of the rest, which were two 013. hundred horses, among whom there was but 15.02 16. well as med and horses, and about 15. Parquebusiers of his gard: hee commanded the said Lord Roque to passe at Saint Bazile, which thing he did without any let, although the marshall Matignon was but at 3. leagues from thence. The King being ariued at Cammon:, although he knew the Duke de Mayne to be within 2. leagues fro that place: not with standing there he dined with as much leasure, as any man could boe in the greatest and most assured peace; and after dinner passed the river without

any let or bindrance of bis men.

The King of Nanarre came the morrow after to Saput Foy, which is a towne bypon Dordonne, The Lord Roque also with all them which had followed him, arqued there about two houres after . Dis Baietty fotomen there, and at Bergerak a whole moneth. Thele beetwo townes fituated uppon Dordonne : Bergerak is great and rich Saynt Foy is leffer a. great Deale, vet bery riche, becaule'of the traffike byon the fapo riner : S. Foy is beneath Bergerak three leagus: Chaftilion beneath Saint Foy three leagues , and aboue Liberne, a great, arong, and rich towne about three leagus of. Bergerak and Saynt Foy receaued the Bofpel aboue fifty pears. ago by the man of Goo Edmond Lauoy, who fuffered at Bourdeaux for the teftimony of Chaift. Chefe two townes baue alwayes cuer lince perlifted in the confession of the Golvell. in thele 2. towns the King of Nauarre remaphed (as is about fapt) a whole moneth, expellely to fee the countenance of his enemies. All that while his enemies were within 3, leagues of him, bee went baply to bunting, and none of his enemyes that cuer burft the weheir faces : which thing bio thew eutbenely, that de Mayne hab. fo litte conage in bien, that bee burft not let bim to take bis pleasures when be was willing fo to bo, much leffe to execute his entermiles, and prouch for wapaher and necessary affapres.

It is sapo before, how that by the adult of de Mayne, Gny Te came to Paris, to require helpe so, his brother. For as a conscience guyley of greenous crimes is alwayes timorous, and suspecteth all things: so the worm of the conscience gnamed these men, and seared them so, that hee apprehended Gods suffice: and supposed that all them of the resourced religion in France (out of hand) would oppresse the Duke de Mayne his Brother.

Therefore hee persuaded the king to divert they forces, and to assault them in all quarters of the Realme, Whereupon doucrs armies were prepared for divers countries, and namely the Marshall Biron was appointed for Guyenne.

The Leaguers buderstanding that the King of Nanarre had passed ga-

ronne,

ronne, bid greatly half the beyage of the land Marthall Biron. The inha- 1586. bitantes of Niors having fold themselves to the Leaguers to worke int. Februarie quity, made areat fute to have that expedition performed out of band, to the end, that the columns and countries of Marans, Annix, Rochel, and other partes of Xainttonge and Portow, might bee fpopled and walled before the artuing of the king of Navarre into that countrey, whom they knew (by his balour and wifedome) was able to bilappoint al their attempts.

The king of Nauarre understanding of these new preparations, and knowing, pea feeing with his cies that the most milerable vilages of Guyenne were good prough to occupy that army, and that the tyme of the infallible diffination was at hand, bawing provided for the principall places fufficiently, and understanding of the readines of the army, which was to be lead by the Barthal Biron, the fait king of Nanarre would rather them a proofe of his valour and courage in oppoling hinfelfe to that valiant, old, and experienced Captapue, then to feeme to frine with that effeminate. and flavilb army.

Therefore Departing from Sapnt Foy in the end of Aprill, and palling through Perigord, Engomoys, Poytow, & Landimoys, went to bilit the plas

ces of his governement byon the river of Logre,

Willest the army for Guyenne is a preparing, and the king of Nanarre maketh his mogreffe into Poytow, and the townes byon Loyre, the King buberstanding , that in the execution of the edict of Detober , and of the beclaration thereof , giuen in December laft , touching the feasing on the goods of them of the religion:and others, which wie beare arms against the League, many creditors & others which pretended right in the goods, made claime to the, to that the officers could have no gayne there. of to the kings ble and aduantage. Therefore the king about the 26.of 9. will fetteth forth an edict , that the fapt goads thall be feazed and fould, og gruen to farme to the kinges ble, and that after fuch as bid pretend any tytle to the fame goods, bauing mooned they, right, they then to bee fatiffico poponthe fruits of the yeares following.

And for almuch as fome were returned home from the countries, where Maye, they had repapped, according to the edict of July last past, the King the thirteenth of Spap, fent commannbement to all his officers, that fuch perfonnes bee apprebenbes, and their mocelle mabe and executed : alfo that they groods mouable and immouable bee feased byon to the kinges ble for the charges of the holy warre. During the meparations of this warre, the Birats of Browage with they courles oid greatly hinder the traffike boon the Dea, which caused them of Rochel to barre their banen, in finking old thips in the mouth of the river, replenished with great stones for to make

them linke in the bottome of the water.

For the performance of this, the Bochellers prepared a nauy of twen.

1586. May. ty thips well furnished, three Galiots, with other small bestels to the num ber of 35, or 40, in all. Duer this army commaunded the Lord Saynt Gelays, assisted with Captagne Gardelean: and a number also of Gentlemen and Captagnes, aswell strangers as inhabitants of Rochel,

The Lord Saynt Luke bypon the advertizement which he receaued of this enterprize, with all viligence prepared himselfe, and would have stayed all the Galleyes which he had before receaved from Bourdeaux, but sew remayned there: notwithstanding her made a Fort byon the banke nigh the place where they would barre the sayd haven: which thing prosted him a little, so, in the keeping of the same her lost a great number of men.

tempts and endeuours of all the armies of the enemies, which had been lent against them.

The fame day the layd King of Namerre embatked himfelfe, to goe to bilit the Manie which was before Browage, where he foiorned fome dayes.

In the meane while there has arrived certapne shippes to the Lozo S. Luke governour of Browage, who with them went about to let that enterprize; but all was in bapne: so that without any great loss, all the ships appopnted for that explopt, were brought in and sunke in the mouth of the Sauen, according to the deliberation taken. So the chancil by these means was barred in such a sort, as the Hauen hath been in a manner rendered buspicitable. Notwithstanding that, the Lozo S. Luke hath bestowed much labour to open it, and at the charges of the inhabitants of the Ilands, he hath drawne out source of suc vessels. Pet is that Gauen alwayes suspected but o ships, and they neede to set markes to the ships that will enter in, least they take burt.

This being bone, the Maufe returned to Rochel, without any loffe, except of one Captaque named Mercur, and fewe Souldiers which were taken in the fairmiffes that were made at the Fort above mentioned.

About the fourth of June, the King being returned to Rochel with this Mauie, and understanding that the Parchall Byron with this armie approached, and that Lusignen, Mele and Chizay (Townes not defentible) had perloed themselves, take his journey to Marans, to consider the places whether thep were able to make head against that armie.

The armie lead by the Parthall Byron did conflit of ewelue hundred horfemen, and foure thousand fotemen with a convenient furniture. This armie was very finall; the cause was, that the King (at the commaunder

ment

Iune.

ment of the Leaguers) hab beuibed his forces into funbrie armies for fun. 1386. Die Brouinces, to Divert the forces of them of the religion from the Duke Inne. de Mayne, as is afore faib.

The King of Nanarre having well viewed the Forts of the Tles of

Maran, concluded to befend the places agaynst that armie,

The 7. day of June came two forts of deputies appopried to require of the King of Navarre two contrary things : namely, the peputie of Rochel required his Maieftie that bee would caufe the Caffle of Maran to bee raled, for the reasons which they then alleaged. On the other libe, the Gentlemen of Annix required him not to do fo, fog as much as the 19apills moule take occasion to bo the like to their boules. The King of Nawarre answered to them both, that thereupon be would take aduile.

Willest these things were a dwing, the King of Nanarre had advertisement that the Duke de Mayne Diffressen Chastilion : whereupon be al. fembled as great a companie of horfemen as be could, and with the Prince betermined to refene that place: which he could not bring to paffe, by read fon of the aduancing of Byron and his armie. For the armie of Byron was alreadie aduanced to Niert, and having no neerer place than Maran to af. fault, made his reckoning not to beliege it, but onely to fright the inhabitants and about fiftie fouldiers, which be knewe to be lobard in the forts: and in the greater of the lapd forts there was not about nine or ten Soul-Diers; the land forts being very ill furnified, which made him believe that fuch a finall companie would not withfland bim, but furrender the lava forts.

The feare indebe was great among many, whereof fome of them had alreadie retpred to Rochel. But the Lord larry (gouernour of the place) and his Souldiers (with fome of the inhabitants) toke courage : many Did delyapre of the fuccour of the King of Nanarre, whom they thought to baue paffed into Gafcorne. They refolued notwithfanding to bold against that armie. And on the monday the 7. of June at night, they feut meffen. gers to Rochel, to bemaund succour both of men and munition of warre. and of certaine pieces. They of Rochel aufwered, that they could not conueniently fpare men; as for munition and peeces they would willingly let them have, fo that they might have fecuritie to be payed the price that it

coft them.

This refusall of men bid to feare the inhabitants, that suen that night

many bid retyre, and carried away the reft of their gods.

But on the Webnelbay morning about foure of the clocke arrived from the King of Nauarre two Gentlemen, to wit, the Lord Fouqueroles, and Valiere, whom be had fent in great Diligence : they calling the gouernour, the Minister of the place, and some of the inhabitants, assured them that the King of Nanarre was comming in great diligence for to fuccour them,

1 586 Inne. and that he would arrive even the same day : and after they had refled a while, the sayd Lords went to view the Polos and entrings into the Alands, and so likewise the day following.

The 12,0ap of June, the King of Navarre came with fewe in compa-

nie, but his troupes followed bim apace.

The 13.14. and 15. dapes of that moneth, there entered have companies of Souldiers, as they of the Lords Puelles, Granuile, Drakuille and S. Foy, Normands. There entered also Barache, the regiment of Sorlus, the Lord of Neufuy, under sine Ensignes, for the most part Perigordins and Limosins, pet very well trained in Politary Discipline. All these companies were placed in the forts by the King of Nanarre, namely, the Lord Puelles was in the Bastile, Drakuille in Beauregard, Barache at Barnay, Granuile with Saint Foy, were put in the Brune, and Repentue on the may to Rochel: Captaine Plaune with his companie of Popinines, was placed at Poyneuf, Captaine Saint Ihan at Clouse, Captaine Treille in Brault: there was a company of Rochellers, sew in number, but men resolute under Captaine Mot, they were put to keepe the entrey of the mill in the Parth.

The Lord larrie governour of Mans, undertooke to keepe the Forts Paulee, Allowete, and Borsblank, with his companie, and some of the inhabitants. The King of Nanarre commaunded all to obey the Lord Fonquereles, who themed a marveilous care and diligence in the same fiere.

The 10, day of Julie, the Warhall Byron with a companie of hopies, came himselfe to view the Bastile, but approaching a little too nigh, he was saluted out of some small forts, which the Lopde Puelles had placed byon the high way; hee had his thumb and some other singers taken off with a shot; the same shot wid greatly (as it was reported) burt a Gentleman, who was by him.

All that weeke, the enemie did none other thing, but advanced himselfe toward the Bastile, fet his gabious night he farme of Angle, there to place three pieces to batter the fort of Bastile. In the mean time, the King of Nanarre did them a wonderful viligence, as well in fortifying the Mand, as in bringing companies to make head to the enemie at enerie comming in, and allo in providing of victuals and munition of warre, as well out of Rockel, as out of the Ile of Rhe, and out of Lusson, whence hee brought great stoare of corne, meale and wine. He had a great ship out of the Ile of Rhe, well surnished, having two great pieces before, to defend the Fort Paulce, be had also seaven great pieces caried from Rockel, which were deviced in the Forts, to wit, one in the Brune, two in the Bastile, one at Beauregard, two at Paulce, and two remained at the Castell.

The 22, of July, was seene that the enemie passed through the Marthes of Beauregard, and comming sooth out of a little Island named Cigogne,

Inbe.

began

began to fet by a fort in the middle of the spartes, biffant from the firme land about flue bundged paces, on the other fibe, our men made a trenchand Inlie. a rampier of earth boon the end of the Spaith, of the length of five bunbied paces, flanking the fame with little Forts and Baftions. On the other fine the enemiefet bu foure other forts , fomembat more abuauncen than the firft. and from them bib foote over the reeds at all abuenture, without bo. ing any burt , fauing that the third bay after they burt a Souldiour on the foote, as he went bowne to the Crenches. The next pap after thep killed another as he was playing at carbes boon the libe of the Trenches, the which being reported by the Minister, and admonished to goe to publique maiers, which were appropried to be made at the fort of the Lord Drakuille, be regarded it not, fo that as the minitter returned from praiers, the faid Souldier was thot through with a mulket, and prefentlie beparted, before that the Minifter hab any time to abmonth and comfort bim. The fame Day, the enemie with great biligence fet by a great fort, within fire fcore vaces of our trenches, it was made with great vieces of timber, fagots and earth, and bontheads filled with earth, which were bifvoled by feauen, fet one against another: that fort might be of 30, foot fquere, and 1 4, in beigt, and for to bring all the ftuffe from the Bland Cagogne, they caused the mater of the Martibes to rife aboue a foote in beigt, by the meanes of opening the flules and mills, about Fontenay and Niore. This thing our men bib belpe alfo, for because of the great beate, they feared that the water would brie to faft, and le give to ealle acceffe to the enemie through the Darth, for they flopped the fluces below nighthe fea, therefore the mater course being opened about, and Ropped beneath, bid rife in a Short space, By etis meanes the enemie hab opportunitie to bring a bery great Culue. rine, with other imall pieces, where with they began to Choote bypon our men, woon the boule of Beauregard the laft bay of July, about two a clock, without cooing eny burt to any man.

This battering, notwithftanding bib amase agreat manp, because thep never thought that they would have brought furb pieces, for it was bruted, and even the Bapills has given out, that the enemie would raile the flege:

but by this it appeared, that be meant in good carnell.

For all the great diligence and care of the Ringrof Nanarre, in mouibing for viduals, there was fo many mouthes who lived of the Coare, that they who bib beff fervice, oftentimes bined word. For buring the fpace of eight of ten bayes, they had not in a day but one of two loanes of Barley bread; for other come was not ripe as pet in that countrep, which caused that fearfitie. There were pet two discommodities which ward them greatly;the one was an extreame beate, which continued ten weekes and more the other kas that in the nicht, especially the Onats were foimportimate that many were flung but them, each with blood brawing in the face

1586. Inly.

August.

face and other parces of the boole which were uncourred, fo that the flock kens of linnen cloth, could not befend them from fach molekations.

Some daves before the King of Nanarre hab taken other, that one of the Galiots of Rochel came within the bauen of Marane, with a ioner Culterine bearing the armes of Britayne, which in the former that rea, the Rochelers hab taken out of the Caftell of Marans, which aftermand mag called Chafebiren. That evening it washab out of the Baliot, and carrie ed with borfes & men balfe the way to Beauregard, but there it was onerthrowne, and one of the wheeles broaken: from theuce it was brame bron romles, and being placed against the fort of the enemie, in such fort as it could not bee indomaged, Die themgood ferwice . For the a. of Quguft. a. bout fire a clock in the morning the enemie brought bowne the water from Niore, a bouble Cannon byon two boates, and with them began to Goote againft the fort Paulee. There they tio no other burt, but footing withe in a foot viece of you , they bid breake it about a foote, and the vieces Broake off the arme of the Gunner, and bid burt two Soulbious; thep burt allo a Soulbiour of the Ship, who bis them great enbeuour to thoote at

the enemie, with a number of Darquebules and Dulkets.

And below the fort Paules, the Lord Tarry with his barque buffers, but fpecially with the long fowling pieces of the inhabitances of Maran, who Div incessantly shoote boon the boates, and also into the coppes nigh the riuer , vio fo moleft the enemy , that about nine a clocke they were enforced : to forfake their boats, and they bouble Canon, which remapned in the midle of the River, butill that having even the boats with coardes, they them them away by theriner . and bib no other thing therewith : for although they might have endomaged the fort by a long battering, pet hab it been impossible buto them to approach to it to lease boon, considering that the river was faked thicke, and the for fell uppon them as thicke, if they discourred themselves never so litle, so they were not suffered to appeare within their reache. While they brew they boats, there was a rath fellow to occupy our harquebusiers , which bid vilcouer himfelfe armed a great while in the light of our men, playing with his two band fword : and although they that an infinit number of yellets at him, yet was be not bit but of two, and was very liste burt, as it was afterward reported.

The third of August there was a great alarum genen at the trenches of Beauregard, for the enemy made a countenance to abuance forward boon bs.

At midnight wee fet upon the towers of the castell with great lanterns of light, because that the encunie had great fires in all their watches, and a mightp fire bon the baultes of S. Iban of Lanerlay nigh the longing of the Darfhall Biron, balf a league off from Baftile. At that tyme was there meanes made for the agreement betweene the king of Nanarre, and the

Mar.

Barthall Birori generall'af the Bepiff army, which was concluded opon the fifth bay of the fame August . Bo that the night following the enemy August . began to make pieces out of their fort : and at the breaking of the bap put fire to it, which there continued the space of fire moneths, having caught buber the earth to those great pieces of timber, where with it was made e. men from the berp foundation. The composition was berp bonopable, and to the great advantage of the king of Navarra: for it was first agreed, that the Warthall Biron thoule leav amay his army beyond the river, without attempting bopen Tonnay Charante, a place bery meake, which hee pin bold for the king of Nanarre,

Secondly, that Marans fould remayne free for the traffike.

Chiroly, that the king of Nanarre thould have a Gentleman of his in the calleit, with certapne number of foulbiers to bolo the inhabitantes of both religious in the lame liberep which they had before the marre. This agreement they of Fontenay and Niers would not bolo , and never crafet to make warre butill that they were well punifbed : for wicked robbers his continually iffor out of Fontenay, Maille Tayes & Niers, bauting for their Captapne a certapne Palle Prieft , nameb Sir Merre, parify Prieft of Rende, who sie bapip robbe Warthants and trauellers of their goods, and often times of their lines, butill they were reduced buder the bandes of the king of Nauarre.

The fewenth of the fame moneth, the king of Nanare cante from Rochel, when it was bery tate, entered the 3les of Maran, by the fort Brune. and from thence to the Baftile, viewer all the fortes andtrenches on that Abe : and about ten in the night bis fuppe at the figne of the Boone.

The ciaht day bee beuiden his companies, fending fome into Portew. ather into danis to refreth themfeines , whileft the L. Byron lead his army into Xainftonge: fothat armie began cobee broken agapuft Becos and Ruftes of Marans, boing afterward nothing : but within a while after by litle and litle it was frattered and reduced to nothing.

The Baviffes frake binerfly according to their paffion, as though this armie hab not boue what they mighehaue bone. But the truth is, that the Ring of Nanore has pronided fuch a good order within the Hand, and that: there was luch a number of men of valour, that the Lord Biron couls not. boathermife then bevin, except be would have thruft his me to the flanghter mithout endomaging much bis enempe

Secondly, the marithes which at that tyme were wont to bee bire, were: pet full of water even afoot high, for the caufes above recited.

Thirdly, the men of warre have made forces at every entrance into the Tland furnithe patrill good and refoluen men! for they were about one lyndjevof braue automitant genglemen , making about emo bundjed god: boiles able to oppofe them friuepiagaynt the enemp, if he had attempted August.

1586. to enter. Allothe enempes beb to goe about fifteene bunboet pacce in the Sparth, not aboue five in a ranke, all biscourred toour men who mere in the forts.

Fourthly, the Barif was full of fleppes, which the Cattell mabe in winter: fo that if the berfemen had wabed, the one foce had foonke bers beene, and the other monly have flaved wonon the firme ground, with a great number of Galthons, which were call in piners places. Such was the flate of Maran, when the composition was made, The king of Nawarre left the Lord larry gouerno; there as before, with charge to warre a. gapul no man if they hould not warre agaput bim.

The Lord Nemours (whom the King hab fent thither to commaund euer the men of armes) flaved not there long: for bee was commaunded by the king of Wanarre to retple in Poytow, and after went to Bruant,

Few dayes after the biffributing of the companies out of Marans, cape tapne Lommean biscouered the money of the cributes & Ampost of Poytow, conducted toward Lorre by certapue Albaneles :andlome gentlemen with Hopifb foutbiers of the countrey, whom they fet boon: but they faued them felues in a Priorp. Hot farre from theuce be compaffed them immediatly with certayne companies.

The king of Nanarre being abuertifes thereof at Rochel, Departes freebily, and caufed the great Culuerine of Marans to bee bought before the Pariozy, which was firong without canon: they within peeloed themfelues by composition, which was, that they should goe away lafe, leaving behind them fir chonfand crownes, which was the charge of their conuop.

As the king of Navarre pled a wonderfull bilimence in going thether. fo was bis biligence no leffe in retyring thence, and commaunded all the companyes to bothe like, knowing well that & enemie (which was pet at Morre and about Fontenay with his armit) would not falle to let on him; which thing bio bappen . But the lapt king of Nanarre had already repair feb the fort of Brank, which thing all his companies bio not, for many remaining at Luffon to refreth themfelnes, and to fare french-like, were charged and put to flight, fome were flaine, fome taken mifoners, most of them fauer them felues, leaving behind them their fuffe and baggage, and among them captayne Lowmean,

It is fand before, that by the abuile of the Duke of Gayze, biners are mies were appoputed for biners prouinces, and namely the Duke loyenfe for Languedock, where be entering with a power tooke the Cities of Lodeue and Saint Ponce : bie tooke alfo Montefquion : but Marneiolx bee tooke by treafon. In all thefe places be committed incredible cruelties, and fach as it were needfull to find out new wordes to beferthe them. But as God is a full revenger of wronges, fo bib be not fuffer thele crueltpes long buyunifeed, but femen tokens that his inflice is neither faynes no; inte, mor bis band Chorenev in puniching fuch intelent Eppanes: For after bi- 1 580. ners and manifold excelles and intuties bone in the countrep, be beliegen August. the mas Saint Puelles, the weakelt, molt milerable, and leaft Defentible of all the places of Loragoys; there was be fo thamefully beaten a put back. that after they bab flame bim thirty Captaines , and fine bungten Dar. quebulieres, they fratteres bis regiments, and fo leaving bis credit bebinbe bim cracket antong men of balour; was faine to ceturne bome as well as be could, well chaftiget, to tell newes of his good fpeebe to his Malter.

Shortly after the Robilitie of Languedock abuiled better by the proud and infolent outragioufhes of the man and of his companies, and taught by the execution of Babs luttice byon that rabble of lauage robbers, affemblev the flates of that monince, at Cafriliandarry, where they conclubed never to medule anie more with the leaguers, neither to proceede any more by the way of warre and byolence agaput them of the Reli-

gion .

It is layo before bow the Duke & Efternon was appointed for Danlphine and Provence, and the Come of Lovenlefor Junengne . The Lord Efpernon therefore entring into Daulphine with his power har better fucceffer for first he tooke Falance, Tallard and Guilellie from the league, and repuced them to the Kings obevience. De tooks allo many commes from them of the Religion, as Sorger and others: bee was more moberate and bopbe of crueltie and lauagenes, per at length freing that as be bab taken one place be left another, and that warre was an endleffe thing there, and that with long tople of warre, and lack of money, his army was frattered, (as at length it went muilible) leaving his brother the Low Valere there with fuch forces as be hav left, to voe what he were able: to be went to the King againe (and not without cause) considering be was one of his most faithfullest about bis perlon.

The pound loveuse in Annerene walker at liberty, tooke his pleasures, frent the Kings money francklie, and when that was bone, for lacke of more , returno from whence be came as wife as when be went out.

Thus we fee that within the compalle of a peace, d. armies bane beene fent (with great preparation of all necessarie things) into severall prominces, to warre against beauen and earth, and to oppole themselnes a. gainst allthat is good and godly, and how they are all fallen to pieces, as though they had been limitten botone by the hand of the God of armies as the Lapitha and Centaures are reported by the Poets.

During thele lamentable tempells, the which sio fo tolle France Offober. with thele fire armyes in biners prouinces: The Brinces and certaine rittes in Germanie moued with compallio, pittping the milerable lubuer tion and rantaking of France their nert neighbours : fent an Ambaffage

1586. October.

The Tragical Historie . Booke 130

to the King to perfume bim (ifile were pollible) to extinguish that effe bullion raifed bythe league, e by peace to reflo;e the flate of bis & calme

to fome good ftap.

The amballabours were fent by the Princes Clectors of Saxony, Palatine and Brandenbourg and by other Princes of the facren empire as the 12) oble Princes I oach in Exederick, Marquelle of Brandenbourg and an minufrator of Magdebourg July of Brandfrik, and Lanebourg, William Lewis, and George Landgraues of Hefen , brethen : Loachim earnest Dince of Chatten, with the foure principal imperial cities, Strafbourg Fl mes, Merfebourg, and Frenckefors, with the amballabours of Vicen and Iffenbung they al came except they of Viten & Iffenburg, which buon certains warnt affapres went back (veliuering their comillions to their fellowes) to Saint Germain in Laye, t had audience the tenth of Detober.

First, they offer the commendations and feruices of their Brinces and

commonwealthe unto him anglord and article in cam air ed rion ent

Secondly, they recite how they had beene aduertisen, euen by the letters of Mandolet, gonernour of Lyons for the Bing; that his Baiefies intention had been to meferue the edict of pacification, flablifed boon the pernonther for entring into D

faith of the Paicitie ofa Prince.

Thirdly that they unberftand that bee bab beene enfaced contrary to his group incention to remoke the laid epict of peace, and by way of armes to perfecute bis moft faithfull fubirets, even the chiefel of the Princes of his blood, which thing they would berbly baue belecueb, if it had not beerne made knowne by bis ownerletters fent unto fome of the fait Bime tes, by the Lord Schembergebraring beauthe and October, toffer

fourthly, protefting of the modraffection of their jepinces and come mon wealthe toward his Beietliesther boo in their names in mol hum. ble wife befeech bim, that confibering into what pitifull flate France bas beene reduced by the former warres, and the good benefites which baue enfued the laft peace: be witnet be induced by the perfwallos of the Bone. to bring in againe blood Beby batred of the Crowne of France, loffe of To many Princes, Logos, and Adobilitioand of fo many his farthfult fubices, which have bone to him and his prevereffors fo many potable ferufces'; which thing bedoubeenly will entire, (if not world) if he no not befend the edict of peace, confinering that by bis owne beclaration be confes feth that the reformed Religion will not be rooted out by the Chorne.

Fiftly, wheras he had thewed by his declaration, that the edict of peace was made by rive beliberation and counfell, and publifhed with all fole. nities requilite thereunto; and that the fand enict was from by his biother of happy memozy, Duke of Alancon, by the Princes and Lordes, in lifting by their bandes to beauen, and that ber bimfelfe would baur that peace to be called his peace, which be mave (as be fait) boluntarily with

out any compultion, & for that would have it kept inutolable, there was no reason why the benefices of that peace fould bee cut off, by rapling warre October. at the Popes pleafure. Laft of all, they be theme that there will enfue of the renoking of this cour of prace, a most certaine and affured fubuertion ofthe flate and Crowne of France Pauletta John of olia one, not

And by the way of conclusion, they befeech bis Waiellie, that confine. ring the realons by them themed, & taking fome pitie of his page Realme, it may pleafe bim to reied the perfmaffons of the Bope and Leaguers, and to preferue the ebid of peace : offering buto him in the names of their Princes and Commonwealths, that if there bee any meanes in them that map further a good peare, and rettablit bis effate, bis Baieftie fhall buberfrant how they are affectionate to procure all things which pertaine to his bonour and greatnes : and if it pleafeth bim , they will employ all their faithfull fernice in the affuring of his bignicle ans ropall Crowne, and to the benefite of all Chriftenborne , but fpecially to lupmelle this marre, whereanto (in their indgement) be bat ben enfogcet, at the

Dauring mabe an enbe of their amballone; they belinered bim their infrincions both in Dues and recuip. The King giveth answere the I tot of Daober, but fich all antwere as be fermes eather to be offended with them for their mette and good will of their printes & Commonwealths.

than to be monet to amp moberate countell, 1 to oluqui en tata and anyone

It is fapy before, that in Quill of this pete 1, 86, the King made great preparation of warre in progionic fine armies all aconce: at which time atto thep made a motion for peace bate the Bing of Nauerre. By this it mas an rafte thing to impge, that they who vilpoleo themfelues to marre. to furioufly, touto not bee brought to convelcend to any moderate countell

the opinion and the property

or reafonable peace.

But whileft al chefe armies were readie, and marching to bo fome great explopes, and to inuabe the Brouinces (whereanto they of the reformed religion bab retyred and were frong) the Q Mother allo marched toward Guienne, in hope to obiapne a greater butogte in affaulting the King of Navarre with a partry, than at thole armies with force. For the take with ber out of the Coare of Italian trickes, temptation, bifuniting and weakeming. For firft fbe wiff trie the tricke of Sathan in the 4. of Mathew, when be tempting Chiff proffered bim all the kingpomes of the earth: So the thought to win this godly and noble Prince, in thewing him, that if he mould forfake the Sonne of God, be thould be Declared the right beire of the Crowne, in case the Ring hould becease without issue t otherwise it would be impossible to him to attayne buto that Crowne, cansivering the great frength of the Catholikes, and how eagerly they are bent agaynt the reformed religion.

If the beareth the lame antwere of him, which Bathan beard of Chaiff, then then will the take the lecond weapon of her warre in hand, which is Difnniting: for if the lapd King will not consent (upon the proffer of peace) to abolish the exercise of the reformed religion, then the will render him odious with infamous Libels throughout France, both to them of the reformed religion, and also to the Catholikes; for both were destrous of peace: so the imagineth, that by these meanes the might distuice them from the King of Nauerre, laping to his charge, that it resed but in him that France, was not at rest.

If this would not ferue neither, then the thought fure that the third would but the feate; which was to abuse the true intentions of the sayd king of Nauare, that holding him long about the hope of peace, and whilest he should labour about it, he might be surprized by same poynt of Italian dalour; and if not, his partakers would bee so meakened in the 1920-uinces, with these armies, that either he would not be able hereaster to beford himselse, or withstand his enemies; or els that her would bee insorted by this weakning, to accept no their hands a most visabnantagious peace.

And to begin withall, the lendeth to the Lords Monponier and Monmorency, willing them to vilpole the boars of the lays King to peace (as the lays): which thing was diverily taken. For the Leaguers leaved the authoritie of the Prince Monponier, milkulling that by thele meanes the Queene bnawares would butte him to the head of his houle. They of the religion feared his facilitie, that he was made a meane for peace, leaf his foods topne himselfe to the King of Namore in this quarrell and warre, (railed by the Leaguers) to destroy the house of Bowken: to that by one thing both parts twhe occasion to distrust this mellage.

Affone as the negotiation of peace began, the matizes of the Leaguers began also to interrupt the peace, which they greatly feared. For after the message of these two Lords, the Abbot of Gadaigne was sent to the King of Nanarre, (for no Cragedie can be well played without a Priest) who being welentertayned at Rockelby the sayd King, every man began to boy a

mellof that thing which was fo greatly belired.

But when the Q Mother came to Chevencean, a taken lying upon the river Chere, which falleth in Loyre beneath Tours, all this hope handhed as way like a lightning. For then the batted and deceitful meaning of the Q. Mother was discovered, which had lien hid buder thase court cous messages. For the Abbat of Gadaigne was sent to Brawage, there to play Symons part (is the could): but his going thether was much suspected of the Rochelers. The disturbing also of Browage was taken so a source house against their Cowne.

There was a Gentleman named la Roche the lester, who went many boyages betweene the King of Nauerre and the Q. Mother, to agree of the place, and other meanes of the interniew. The Q. by little and little

DŒ

Did viale nere to Xain Clonge: the King of Nanarre would have advaunced 1586. as farre as Champaigne in Tourene, fo that the Sparfhall Byron , who October. bad paffed Loyre, to affault Poytow, would retire beyond Loyre, and that

thing be required for his fecuritie.

The Queene would, that be fould truft in ber ; the King willed ber to truft in bim; the aleaged ber good will be aleaged his fibelitie & innocencie. who bid neuer breake his word toward any perfon. Shee bid lay to his charge, that be was the cause that the parley could not be brought to passe. De answered, that it bib flay but in ber, that France was not in quietnes, & that he was ready to fee ber, to that it mere in a fure place, and that his may might be fure.

Eathilest thefe thing passed to betweene the, by mestengers, some counfelled the King of Nanarre to bely Chastilion, which was then belieged by the Duke d'Mayne : others willed him not to take beebe to her Deceitefull words, and to expect the fame courteffes which he bad receased beretofore

at their bands.

It is faibe before, bow that among those five armies which were prepared in Aprill and May, the commaunder Chaftre was appointed to furnife a Paule in Britain, well provided. And in August as they were taking August. order forthe place and manner of the interutew, this Mauy on a Subbaine came before Rochel, which thing was the cause, that all was on the point to bee broken. The King of Wanarre complained to the King by the Lorde Riaulx, befeeching his Mateffie to call back that armie, thewing that bee could not leave a towne of fuch importance as that was, in that state, without feeking for the quietnes and lafety thereof. The armie not withflanding remoued not thence, as long as they had any provision of viduals, whatlo. ever meanes the King of Navarre mabe for it: but at length in the moneth of Mouember, the famine made them boyle by failes, and not the Kinges commaunbement.

The felfe fame bay that the Mauie tooke spancker, Captaine Arman Nouemb. was taken with letters of the Queene, to the commaunder Chaftre, by the which her was commaunded not to depart, or elfe not to goe farre from Rochel : thefe letters fell into the hands of the King of Nanarre. Dee nots withfranding overcomming with patience all thefe occasions, which hee might take to refule the parely, be offered to fee the Queene, bpon the con-Dittons about fair requiring that in the meane time, there fould no act of boffilitie be bone of either libes.

The Queene required a truce to be taken, and publifbed. The King of Nanarre answered, that he could not confent thereunto, for as much as hee had promifed to his partakers to enter into no agreement of peace, without their abuile and confent : thee found (to ber thinking) that answer bery frange. Thus like the Carthagenians, who wept when thep fould pap tribute

1586. Nouemb

tribute to the Romans, but were not moned at all, when thep yelloed theme felues tributaries to them.

For when the King of Navarre, answered to the Kings mellengers, that he would flap pet size moneths sor the Kings succour, as we here would employ his friends, and that he would first be demaunded of peace, before he would resolve himselfe to warre. Now, when shee sinces that her bath given his word, she weepeth: it had been better to have mept when the edicts were broken, the innocent sudged guiltie, the obtained rebels, and the sulf malesators. After much a doo, the O. Mother graunted certaine pasports, which the King of Navarre demanded for to advertise his friends what he was in hand to doo. At the selfe same time, shee caused the truce to be proclapmed, which almost mard all, sorthe King of Navarre suspected, that under colour of that truce, shee would stay the leavie of the Geremanes.

Desemb.

Thereupon the King of Nauere thewed unto her, that this truce had a respect unto a common securitie, and that it should have been done by the common aduise, so be caused the publishing to be called in, yet was it secret.

Ip printed, and fentinto Germanie.

As they were about to conclude the laive truce, certaine of the companies of the Lopd Neufuy were charged, which did greatly offend the King of Nanarre. Thus this negotiation of peace going forward by mellengers to and fro, the Duke de Mayne in the meane while (supposing that the Q. Mothers absence from the Court, might bee a good helpe to doo some good exploit) hasted his journey from Puynormand, where his armppartly weary and ashamed to obey such a cowardly Captaine, partly for want of money was scattered, every man repairing where hee thought to specue best: the Duke de Mayne (I sap) came to Paris, where hee and the rest of that house began to make new broyles.

But to returne to the matter, at length after many boyages to and fro, la Roche brought an order, both for the place and manner of the interview, and also of the truce graunted of both parts. For the accomplishment thereof, therefore the King of Nanarre came to larnak, a towns situated by bonthe river Charante betweene Coignak and Engolesme the 11. of December, so the 12, bay be written Saint Brice with a good companie.

At the first meeting there were many complaintes of both lives: the Queene reproached him of his disobedience, a palling over the former actions, the staped upon the present calamities which do afflic France; the letateth him understand, that the King was enforced to make peace with the League to save his estate, and that without that remedie, all was lost.

Secondly, that the pretence of religion ought to be taken away, to take away the warre out of the realme.

The King of Nanarre on the other five answered to the first complais 1586. ming, that be had none other way been Damnifed or enbaungered, but by Decemb. obaping the King: for the League was wared frong because he remained to long feeble, and that bee had bayarded his life to keepe his faith. Furthermore, reducing all the prefent calamities to the head fring, bee imputed all the miferies, wherewith the realme is afflicted, to the yeare mabe by the League: bee fbewed allo that the King was rather beceaued with ill counfell, then forced to boothat which he vid.

Thirdly, he the wed that the preferuation of the Bings effate, Depended of the intertaining ofhis coids, and that they mere his evids in veebe,

which he has voluntarily fwome.

Allo, that they were evices of peace, which chalco away warre, and not they which (for to fatilify certaine leditious perfons railed in some province)

replenished the realme with levition.

Dadam (law he) pou cannot accule me, but of to much fibelitie : I bo not complaine of your faith, but of your age, which boing wrong to your memoric, hath made you to forcet what you bed momiled me: This was the end of the first interview.

The fumme of the mincipall articles of this truce, was, that it thoulde indure unto the Urt of Januarie, that thee might aduertife the King what was bone, and that the faire truce, if the King booth not agree to it, that be prolonged fiftcene dayes, for cuerie one to retire, or elle to take further

aDuile.

Secondly, to auopde the diforders, the impostes, subtilties, and other payments, thall not be gathered by neither live, and that within the first of Hanuarie nert comming, fifteene thouland crownes (hall bee belivered o) leavied byon the places, which they of the religion bolbe for the maintais ning of the Barilous of the reformed religion.

Thirdly that the Procestants that ceafe to leanie the tenths, goods and rents of Priettes, where they have heretofore leavied them; and as for the goods of the Catholicks. Scazed on by them of the reformed religion, they

thall not meddle neither of the one libe, nor of the other.

Fourthly, the men of warre of both fides, finall make no roades, oppiels

tions, nor any act of hostilitie, during the faide truce,

Laft of all, the Q. Mother hall graunt paffeports to the Ring of Nawarre, his fernants, friends, alleped and partakers through the realme, and out of the realme, to advertise them of that which he is about, and also that be map fend to the King, to let him knowe what endeuour the faide King of Nauarre bath vied to bring all things to a good peace. This was conclubed at Toursthe 19. of December : in this truce were comprehended Poytow, Xainctonge, Engomoys, Lodumoyes, Mirebaloys,

The Micount Turenne was fent to Coignak, a Cowne bpon the river (harante K 4

1586. Charante, betweene Xaintes and larnk, to agree byon the particularities Decemb, of the truce with the Q. Mother.

> There the Q. having agreed to thefe articles, & fome other benending of thefe, mane him to binderstand, that for to have peace the king of Nawarre mult needes caule the exercise of the reformed religion to cease in the townes which he bid hold: and gave him a freciall charge to beclare

to the fand King of Nanarre, that this was the kinges will.

The King of Nanarre being in the way to come to fee ber, was met by the fare Clicount, who declared buto his Maiefty, what he was encharged by the Q. Mother to thew him. Whereuvon the king was about to turne backe, but supposing that thee had sapo so by the abuise of the Counsell. bee betermined neuertheleffe to fee ber, and to fatilip bis mind in anime ring ber.

Mben be had killed ber handes with a fab countenaunce, the afked him whether the Aicount Turenne had fpoken with bim, and affured bim that

it was the kinges resolution.

The king of Nauarre answered, that hee mused much, that thee would take fo areat paynes to tell him that whereof his eares were already weary to heare, and that the being to wife went about to refolue a difficulty by the felfe same difficulty. Also that the proposed to bim that thing which be could not, would not, no; ought to bo.

For art, if be hould forget himselfe so much, as to goe about to bo that which thee required of him, pet were bee not able to reduce all them of the

religion, nor to cause them to leave the exercise of the same,

Secondly, be himfelfe would not, for then thould bee greatly burt bis conscience and honor : and fur the one bee bath God onelp for judge. Dis donor be hould greatly empape, doing injury to himfelfe, when be fould feeme to veclo more to the armes of his enemies, then to the commaunde. ment of his Lord and King.

Thirdly he answered that he ought so doe : for if he thould feeme to allow of that which was proposed to him, be should feeme to allow the colour which the Leaguers have pretended : in whose pretences both confist the frength of their armes, and in the frength of their armes the becap and

undoing of the flate.

And although he knew well, that in fo boing he thould approach neere the favors of p king, pet fould be gene the opportunity to take from bim both the right which to him appertapacth, and to bereaue the king of the faythfulleft friend and feruant bee had.

But they will not have fuch men as I am about the king (lapo be) for thereby they hould be milerable, be hould be better ferued, and all his

fubicas better couerned.

To this answere the Queene replyed nothing, but went about to make bimleife

himfelfe feele the discommodities which hee luffered by meanes of that re- 1386. ligion which hee professed.

3 beare them willingly (fait bee) when you have laged them bpon me

(as it feemeth) to eafe pour felfe.

Atlength the repreached him, that he die not in Rochel what he would.

Des Wadam (faib be) for I will nothing but what I should.

The Duke of Neners tooke the mozd, that he could not fet an impost in Rochel.

True (lapt be) for wee have no Italians among bs.

After thele speaches thee opened unto him agame a generall truce for a peare, on that condition, that there should bee no exercise of the reformed religion within the realme, and within that time the states should be called.

De answered, that if they of preligion should so lightly grue over their boldes, that the League would bee stronger, the king weaker, and the states more burrosstable.

Alfo , that it were impollible to ceale the religion in France , except it

were by a counfell buly affembled.

So be taking his leave of the Queene, the ofte tymes repeated the lame freeches which the had with the Aicount Turenne, & willed him to let the nobility which followed him understand of it: which thing themosow after he did with great griefe, fearing to caule some alteration inthey, mindes.

After that, hee fent two noble men of the milvelt spirites in all his troupes, to wit, the Lords Mauguyon & Force, to witnes unto her what soprow enery one of them had conceaued, to see things reduced to such an extreame resolution: and also to knowe whether they had any other thing to hope of the power which the king had given her.

The Queene feeing, that all was upon theipoynt to be broken, faio, that thouse wid fend the Lord Ramboullet to the king to know his last deter-

mination.

She after told the Prince Monpensier, that all which the had sayd to the Aicount Turenne, was but by the way of discourse, discourse to have had such speeches in playne tearmes to the king of Navarre, and willed the sayd Prince to let the king of Navarre understand, that thee had a great delire to see him agayne, and also prayed him to make meanes of some propagation of truce, which things the sayd Prince the wed to the king of Navarre when hee went to take his seave from him.

These double dealings of the Queene was diversly spoken, for some thought (to content the League) she would not open the meanes topeace.

Dthers thought, that her Counfell being Leaguers, febber with new hope, grounded byon the afflicted affayzes of the religion, promiting her at length to obtaine a peace to the kinges contentation: so they lead her closely to entertaine a warre profitable for the League.

5

1586 Decemb.

The Lord Rambonillet returned from the court, brought the oth, which the king had fwome in the folemnities of the order of the boly aboft never to confent to the exercise of the reformed religion: at whose returns the Q. Mother was very important to baue a third varier with the king of Nauarre, gening forth that the returne of the Lord Rambouillet Could be agreeable to bim : to the which thing bee was very unwilling to connelcend, supposing the hope which he had conceaued of that interview mould be if not loft, pet farre wide out of the way.

They of his five discouraged him, fearing that he would not only continuethe freaches which thee had becered before, and also to referate often times the truce having abuertizements that the truce was fent into Ger-

many and Suifferland. 1587.

Februarie

Debers abuiled him, that the beld him in hand about a treatie of peace, in the meane time to prepare warre againft bim. Chat Gee propoled bim of hard conditions, to induce him to breake off: and by that meane to make him batefull to all France, as the onely binderer of the peace thereof.

Some others gaue him notice, that the folicited the pert comers and cities to execute the kinges laft evict : and that farning to feeke the common benefit of the fate, the Did much burt in particular to the flate of Rochel,

Uppon this earneft fute of the Q Mother, in Februarie the Leaguers tooke by force the Towne of Vonans, and fapre Montan, the which being places of no importance , cauled men to fulpect fome treachery . The K. of Nauarre alfo thought that hee might not expect p they would give him any good thing, which tooke fo great pains to take away fo litle from bime notwithstanding the Queene bio fo melle bim, that bee graunced the third interview, either to make the world know and fer, that the fault was not in him if they bid not obtayne peace: or elfe that be per frabed himfelfe that the Queene would not take fo much paines to bung him ill newes. Shee therefore tooke her journey to Fontenay.

The 20, of february the king of Nanarre came to Marans, accompas nied with many noble men and company of Rochelers about theebundren men, gupded by the Lord Gargoleau and other Captapucs, haufing the Colonels enfiance of Rochel: his comming thether was to parley with the Q. Mother, which was already at Fontenay. But for because the interuiew was to be made first in the Ile Ellen , and after for her ease at the Fort Veluyre, the Lordes Biron and Sarifack, with many other came to

the king of Nanarreto agree of the place.

As the will to fce one another bib enercafe; fo the miftruft bib growe in their counfels. For the Q. Mother (or rather fome of hers) bid feare to goe to the place where the Rochelers were ftronger. And for as much as it was reported that the Enligne Colonell was at the foot Veluyre; they made as though they bio feare to approach, confidering allo that the Ro-

chelers

thelers had let by frong Barriers for the lafetie of the King of Nanarre. 1587. Thele things the pretended to bee the causes that the would not come the. Februarie ther. But in very deede the and hers sawe not there the commoditie how to execute that which they pretended to do. The King of Nanarre did feare the entrances and turnings of these Parishes: for the natural situation of that countrey is such, that a man may do a feate without great has sard.

Millest these going to and fro were betweene them, the League toke the alarum by these actions of the Q but partly to let the peace which they bib greatly feare, and partly feeing some occasion) to execute their intended

purpole, bio confpire againt the Kings perfon.

The Q. Mother perceiving that the could not crecute that for which the mas fent. (for no boubt the neuer entended to make any prace, but to commit fome treacherie boon the King of Navarre his person and (by the inft inderment of God) that which the had beuiled against that bertugus and innocent Brince, the heard that it was practized byon ber fonne, whe beparted from Foncenay to Nyore, intending thus to take ber isurney to Paris, where the thought ber prefence to be needfull. But before ber beparting out of the countrep, the would faine to bo fome what, leaft it thould be fapo the had done nothing. Therefore the fent to the King of Nanarre, that he would fend to her the Clicount Turenne; to whome the offered libertie to talke withall. To the which thing be confented calify. The Q. thewed that the would treate with him, being informed of his prubence. The King of Neuarre confentes to that thing, being fure of his fibelitie. All forts of men beined (that because be was knowne to love the bleffed fate and quietnes of the Realme) be was indebea fit inftrument, if the counsell of the Q would have bled him buto that purpole,

The Ticount Turenne log that purpole came to Hontenay, and having certified the Q that he was there to recease his commandements, the propoled unto him to make a generall truce, and that the affayees were such as there could be no talke of a peace as pet: for the which proposition he

anfwereb.

Chat the King of Namerre would easily consent to that, and that bee would alwayes allow the name of truce, so that it would produce the events of a good peace. But that hitherto they had so stopped their cares to his requests, that he had beene ensored to imploy his friends to that endebte might bee heard, and that hee coulde make neither peace, nor generall truce without their aduite and consent, so, hee was elected protector of a part, so, laken by the King, which consided of many particular persons who had beene particularly insurped, to whome no satisfaction could be made without hearing their complaintes: that if it please her to graunt the requisite pasportes, and a reasonable time to call

them.

them together that it hould be bone with all freed . And for to bring this February thing to palle, be thought good to make a particlar truce for the Prouinces of Poytow & Xainstonge for two moneths, buring the which the King of Nanarre might prouide and abuile byon the means how to make the veace, for the treatic whereof, the beputies of the Prouinces might come together.

The Queene thought that truce bery ill, and commanded ber counfell

to thew the realons.

One of them answered, that it were preindiciable to the King , for as much as buring that time of cruce, the King of Nauarre would have

meanes to bring the Grangers into the Realme.

Allo that the Catholiks would become tole, and accustome themselves to rest also that they of the league, would take that truce for a habow of peace, of the which fearing the bodie, they would make a fecond infurrection.

To thole reasons the dicount of Turenne answered, that the place of the entring of the firaungers, bad no correspondence with the bigh and low Poytow, and that the treatie of peace, Did rather flay, than further the leavie of them.

We answered also to the second reason, which hee fato to be common to both parts, and that they of the reformed Religion would abule reft

Cooner, than the Catholikes, because they were leffe bled to it.

As for the infurrection of the league, he would fay nothing to it, because be knew not not what they might doo. But this bee knewe that the Duke of Guyze had but a small power: The Duke de Mayne had broken bis armie, and that of Imall rubbell there was neuer great builbinges mabe.

But for because he had spoken bitberto without charge, being come only to heare, the Queene thought good that hee thould returne to the King of Nauarre, to bee particularly instructed of his pleasure.

Comming then to the King of Nanarre, bee found him well affured of the leavie of Germaines, by a man which came the felfelame bay.

The fame bay the Uicount Turenne returned to the Queene fpeedily, fout ber at Niort, betermined to take her fournep to Paris: be was beard, and made an ample bifcourfe of profperous flate of the K. of Nanarre.

first, that he had fustagned the burthen of fine armies, which bave ferued for nothing els, but to thew that he was Will in readines, for the tryall of the forces of his enemies: contrarywife that they were beceaued both in forces and credit, a that they had realons to the confpiracies and leditions of a towne not able to warre in the fielde.

Also that they could hope for no more succes of the syantary, who was to occupyed to befend himfelfe, that be could not boe fo much as to begame to affault others: that if the King of Navarre had loft some weake villa. 1587.
ges, be had soprified frong holdes. And whereas her had beene hitherto February upon the desentine: now be hath power to make his enemics to take his part. That he hath a mightie at mie of frangers, whom the necessitie of his affapres did never procure him to call to his succeur. That her never shought to imploy their service to make warre, but rather to make a good peace.

Furthermoze, that notwithflanding be hath receaued extreame iniu-

whome be knew to be feruants of this & rowne.

The Lord of Neuers affured bim whether the King of Nauerre had

not bound himfelfe to the prefudice of his crowne.

Che Aicount continuing his viscourse, besteeched the Queene in most March. humble wise, to believe that he was neither rash, not a spar, and that hee would say nothing but what he knew certainly to be true; and that if hee knew otherwise, he would never disquise the truth, but that he certainly knew that the King of Navarre had bone nothing with the strangers which he not so the good and quietnes of the state, and to restote to the King and his faithfull servants their authoritie.

And to that ende Madame (laide bee) that you may tudge of his intent, be proteficth that whenloeuer your Paieffies pleasure is to ble his forces, be will ever turne his face that way, whither the commoditie of

the Realme and your comandement thall call him.

belieued that the King bauing taben warre in hand being the weaker, will never be able to reflore peace before he be fironger. And then shall be be stronger indeed, when the Princes of his blood shall have his forces in

band, to reflore the obedience which is bue to him.

This is the last remedie Padame (laid be) which I could with to bee otherwise. And I doo tell you this particularly as servant to your Paickie, and not as a Hugonet, to whome (it may be) it were more sure to expect an armie, than a Regotiation, and a battell, than an edice. Believe not Padame, that damage of the State is sought by the friendes thereof, it is more profitable and honourable to consent voluntarily to a peace, and to choose by time with a good will the meanes thereof, then to take the same enforced by necessitie.

The Queene lais, that they fould then flay the armie of frangers,

and bis much braule about the forme of palportes.

Then the Aicount replied, Madam, if pre bee to but illing to give be good mordes, we are not come to that palle to exped good effects, for the which we thould flap the longer if we thould flap for the meanes whereby, to enforce you thereunto. Madam, the time is no more that we will affere

OUT

1587. March. our felues open a fingle promite, fering that the evides have faples be.

The Queene bib lo give eare to thele realons, that foce feemed to have ber minde occupied more upon the aductifements which were given her on every five : for they let before her face the apparance of a great ecbellion, and the King was ill provided of companie. The Duke de Mayne was in Paris, pracifing againft the Rings perfon : the Duke of Guite was about to put himfelfe into Paris alfo. They made ber fee in their abe uertifements, the occasions which the beads of the League ban to give the laft bloto of offpaire, they bis thew ber that the bone which the Learners had of England was bead with the Quene of Scotter and that the Deuption of the Cleargy Did coole as fall as the ambition of the League Did beate. They the web her how the fire armies alreadie were frent and confumed without booting any thing, that they of the reformed religion were growne Arona. To that there may no more hove for them to build out of the ruines of them, whereby it appeared entbently in what baunger of them the King floode. All thefe things being fet before ber epes, made ber to take ber fourney in bafte from Niers to Paris, fraring leaft thefe febitions perfous. who hav left nothing more to enterpite, would execute their milchleuous intents byon the Kings perfon : therefore at the fame time, the miffrud bio greatly encrease at the Court, where there were biures factions; for the King miltruften the Leaguers, and the Leaguers the King; and amount the Leaguers, one miffrufted another. Euerp one going about, bader the colour of befending the Romill religion, to lay bomme the foundation of their greatnes by rebellion, murther, and particide: which thur ring of rebel. lion , caused also that this general! truce which was in band was not brought to effea.

1586. Decemb.

It is faire before, that the 13. day of December 1586. the Q Mother required of the Ring of Nauarre, that a truce for a whole years might be taken, which the King of Nauarre graunted, so that it might be by the confent and aduice of his friends, servants, and confederats, and such as had estened him for their protector and defender, whome the King had for sken by his edics, ploclaiming warre against them, and also co certificable were mans thereof, which were his friends and alped whereupon the agreed to give passeports, that with safety of the mellengers, they might be advertised thereof.

Upon this promise of passeports the 29. of December, the King of Nawarre to omit nothing, which might them the believe her to pacific the miserable troubles of the realme; and for to dispose as well them of the religion, as his friends, confederates, and servants, he sent forth notable gentlemen into divers countrepes, as well of the realme as out of the realme, with letters of credit, and ample memories to informe them of all that had passed in the interview between him and the Q. Mother, to that end that nothing nothing fou la be bifguiled and fallifice to them, as it bad chaunced often 1586. times in the former civil biffenfions, by them who boo watch nothing more Decemb, then to bifunite the beartes butted to fo good a worke, as is the quarrell per baten fo many peares againft the Romith League, enemie tofal quietnes: thefe were the contents of thefe letters of crepit.

The Hing of Navarre feut to them,to whom be biretteb bis letters,this Bentleman N. carrier of the faibletters to willt them, and to letthem bre perfland the flate of the common affaires, and how all things had paffer at the meeting of bim and the Q. Mother: bee maieth them to beleeue the mellenger, as well about the particularities of the meeting, as about all thole things which he had to tell them from him: be maieth them alfo to be of good courage, and not to bee wearie, because of the good hope which bee bath of the bleffer iffue of fo many labours ; and for his part be will omit no point of his buetie, touching the melernation of the common caule. As touching the memories, the write inclosed in the letters, contained the

fumme of them.

The King of Nanarre motedon of the reformed Churches in France. funnoling that to bee the charge of his buety, after lo many Romes palled. to bilit and to confirme the remnant of the billipation ; bath fent this the Lord N. to reprefent puto all them of the religion , in the Province N. what the efface of the common affaires is, And to this effect the faire Lord hal repaire to the Lords, Gentlemen, & other perfons of meaner qualities who have retired to their owne boules, of unto other places of the laid 1010: wince, for the rigour of the evids (if it can be pollible that be may find them) and thall certifie them, how that after fo many lettes and belapes, which miffruft bringeth, bee bath feene the Q. Mother nigh Coignak : that bee hath entredinto no treatie of peace, but onelp bath bearkened unto all that thould be mopoled to bint, touching the actaining to the fame, & that be bath momiled to boo nothing therein, without the abuile of the Churches, king men, friends, confederats and frruants.

and that acknowledging the honor which the lave Laby bath bone to bin confidering the labour which the habtaken at that tome of the years. and in that age that the is of (after many discourses which the bath made of her pefire and inchination to peace) be bath confented to a truce of two mas neths in the prottinces of bigh and low Poytow, Landonoys, Mirabaloys, Angomors & Xamelonge, as well on this libe of Charante as beyond, as als fo in the towne and governement of Browage and Aluer, the countrey of Aunis the town and government of Rochel sin the meane trine to leno for the peputics, as well of the churches of France, as of the confeberats out of

the realme, for to intreat of the peace by they common abuile.

But having fent the Lord Turenne with fix men of honor with him to Coignak, for to agree byon the conditions necellary for the entertaining

1537. Decemb. of the lays truce. The lays Q mother (among other viscourles) had beclared but o him, that the king would suffer but one religion in the realme,
to wit, his owne, which betermination of the King the lass thee would
playnely them least any man thould be evereaned therein, commounding
him to veclare the lame to the king of Nanarre & to his partakers. Which
mestage the lays discount reported unto the king of Nanarre, as hee was
byon the way to goe to the place appointed by the second interview. The
says Lavy also had made him more particular veclaration, and also commaunded him to make acquainted the other nobles and gentlemen which
were with him, and to send her answere the morrow after.

Ecthich thing the faid king of Navarre thewing her to be impossible to graunt, after having supported for so many yeares the weight of armes, so, the defence of the selfe same thing onely: and that if so it were indeede, that there was no neede to take so much payns as the did to look it. She persisted therein, notwithstanding, so that thereupon the sayd king of Na-

warre tooke bis leave of ber.

And the lefte fame day at night, the layo king of Naure gening notice to the layo Lozdes which were there at Iarnak of the kinges determination: all answered with one mind and consent, that it was impossible the laid determination to be obtied and performed. The morrow after by a common accost, they sent to ber the Lozds Montguyon and Force, to defire her most humbly to declare again whether that was the last resolution of the king. For as much as they were all resolute, after having shed their bloud, and sought so so suff a quarrell to line and die: pet so, the desence of the same, and upon that to finish the truce, which was to end six dayes after.

Then that occasion thee sent the Lord Monpensier, and the Marshall Biron, to excuse her selfe, that thee had not spoken so rawly, and that her discourse about that matter was of aduste, and not of resolution: desiring that they would stay butill the sixt day of Januarie next, whilest the sendeth the Lord Ramboniller to the king to knowe his answere: and expecting the kinges answere, the truce bath beene continued according to the articles agreed bypon so that purpose.

Since the K. of Nanarre returned from Rechel, when he had likewife fent a gentleman to the king, to notific but o him what was palled in that interview, to the end that he might also know the dutie of the king of Nanarre therein.

Mile thing likewise he hath done to the churches, and to the chiefest who make profession of the religion, to let them budersand in what maner he hath proceeded, least the adversaries should give out thinges otherwise then they are, as their manner is to doo, for to sow hatred and distension among by, to beuide by by such crasty meanes.

The felle fame mellage bath the King of Nauerre lent to other mouinces and Lapts, ftrangers, our partakers, of whom mee bo expect fuccour. Decemb,

How therefore knowing the flate of the affaires, the king of Navarre maveth them to gine bim their abuile what is expedient to be bone, great. In Deliring in that which concerneth the bonour of God, and the common quiernelle of his whole church, to proceed (as be bath pone before) not in following his owne opinion, but by the common abuile and confent of all.

De willeth them to know, that as partaker of the mileries of the griefs. berations, which fa many verious do luffer in their foules, bodies, & gods, being partaker of to many gronings and teares, of to many poore families Catteren and Demines of their commodityes: be bath alwaies belired that for their belitterance it might pleafe God to gine be a good peace. But perceaning the crafts and beceites of our abuerfaries, and their barones of beart; bee bath beut himfelfe to patience, finding all his paines and labourg whatforwer light and eafle in the befence of fo good and infl a caufe: wherein hee hach felt in himfelfe a monderful great favour and affiftance of God, bauing feene that which be burt not have thought on, and bone that which he would neuer haue beleeued. Wibereupon be exhatteth them that have remained conftant, expecting the goodwill and pleasure of God.co perfeuer and hope fhostly of a good iffue.

And them, which through feeblenes, or beaup burthen of eutle, boue fallen to keepe their partes to God, and that they will not fuffer that fire of seale, whereofthey bo feele pet the beat, to be cooled and quencheb. boping for their beliverance, that by the meanes thereof, and the grace of God, they may reunite themsclues, and wine to that body where from

they are gone.

That they will affure themselves both the one and the other, that there thall never be peace before affaires be established as wel beyond as on this libe of Loyre : and that the fait king will provide for necessarie fafety in cale of imminent banger for their late retire, otherwife there thould be no. thing bone.

As the king of Nauarre beareth to them, and all that concerne them a findular love and affection, that they would render onto him the like that Sobblelling fuch a correspondence of good willes, we may all enjoying to bis bono; and glorie the fruit, which luch brity and concord mould biling to

the confusion of Gods enemies.

Alfo other particularities necellarie to this Argument, the faib gentleman N. Shall them buto them of the Religion following what he bath feene and beard by the course of the affaires, being other wife impossible to rebuce them all in maiting.

And abone alftbinges bee thallaffure them of the good firme, and confrant refolution of the fait king of Nanarre, and of them who do affift Dift

1587. to employ their times and meanes for the glorie of Bob, and beliverance of Decemb, bis Church, At Rochel the 29.0f December, Henry, below, Berzeau. The end of the third Booke.



THE FORVTH BOOKE.



Tis land before, bow the Duke of Guize in the apprebension of a great fright, a in a great beate went both to complaine to the Ring, bow all the beretiches of France had conspired to toyne their forces together, to oppreffe bis brother the Duke de Mayne, almost bestitute of befence : and allo to give him counfell bow to let fuch a bangerous affociation of them, to wit, by biverting their forces. And that could not be bone, but by fending

feuerall atmies into feuerall Provinces, where they of the religion were frong. It is allo fapo, bow byon this abuile the King prouided fire armies, whereof be fent one into Poytow, and another into Languedock, the third into Daulphine, the fourth into Annergne, and the laft was a Mauie conducted by the Commannoer la Chaftre, and the firt most baungerous was lead by his Bother agaynt the King of Nauare, biber the colour of parley of peace, having with ber a legion of Italian wenches and figges

which no her no fernice.

Whileft the King was left alone, and bis forces frattered farre & wide from bim, the Duke of Guize aduifed himlelle of a dilemma, that either be might eafily opprette the King, or els at leaft might worke follily the febuaton of the people. Therfore be tallet bis brother the Duke de Mayne, began to complayne greatly of the King, and to mique the ill furceffe of his brother in Guyenne to him, to wit, how his brother was forfaken, bellitute of men, money and munition. That this was the argument, that the Catholikes were betraped, that the King was corrupted by counsell, and that he hater and befrifed their whom bee Gould lone and embrace : and that he had intelligences with the heretickes. And that if be would not bif. benerite and vegrade the King of Navarre and the Prince of Conde then there was no caule why the Catholikes thould toannit their tiucs to a bil. Amibling King, who hav nothing in his congue but warre, and in his bart

nib lecke for peace with beretikes. And therefore they cryet out that the 1586. enemie was at band, and ftope at the boge, and that omitting and leaving Decemb. all others, be onely mas to be affaulten. This mas the text whereupon the Friers. Briefts and Jefuits mabe their chattering bifcourfes in the pulnets. This was the lefton which his fauourers (bould reveate with great nehemencie, among men of all begrees, when they met in companie,

By thefe falle reports and trapterous flaunders, much hatred and mila liking of his government was procured to the King. Det confidering that both be and his partakers were berp nere baunger, the O. Mother was fent out of Porton, where the has been parining and bramling with the K. of Nauarre foure or fine moneths, feeking occasion to make ber Tealian nines play. She in great balt (fearing the breaking of good fellowfbip besmeene the King and the Duke of Gnile) (for by fuch frapes the bad kept her felfe alwayes in authoritie) commeth to the Court, and by the Leaguers who were about the Kings perlon, ealily bo perfmane him to holde mith the Leaguers; and fo once more the heads of the Leaguers bo obtapne fecuritie.and bo paule a while wayting for a better opportunitie.

For as much as the boyage and practises of the O. Mother agaput the King of Nanarra and the Prince of Condo, in the parley and inceruiew at Saint Brice, could not bring to palle the effects pretembed, ber returne to Paris, and the intelligences of the leavie of the Germanes, gave matter buto the Ring to enter into newe beliberations to befend the Leaguers. For without bis counfell, power and countenance, they had ben reduced

to that plunge, as they bad never been able to get out.

Mith this newe yeare therefore 1587, we will begin this fourth bake, fanuarie. which will theme marueilous tempetes and events to have been brought forth, to the Small advantage of Gods enemies, per to the great furtherance of that rebellion which bath enfued, wrought, and procured by the Leaguers. But first wee will speake and begin by the explores of warre which had been bone, specially in Daulphine, and then wee will returne to

purfuing of the great firres and preparations of this yeare.

It is fato before, bow the Duke Efpernon appointed for Daulphine and Pronance, Did there what hee route, and in difflacing the Leaguers out of many townes and holdes, be did good feruire to the King, but feeing that marre inchat countrey to be endlelle, committing the remnant of his forces to his brother the Low Valete, & repayred to the King in Rouember 1,86 after the flene of Sorges. After bis Departure out of Daulphine the Loade Diguieres recourred the towne of Sorger , and imployed three-moneths, to wit. Januarie. Februarie and Barch, in biliting the countrep, bie wing of the places, fortifping the boldes, and repairing the ruines which the are mies hab mabe thepeare before loking to baue anew armie boon bis back the fpring following (which notwithstabing came not to valle) by reason

1587. April. that the King made all preparations which could bee possible against the Germanes, both in the heart of France, and on the way which they should come in, to receaue them with small courteste. This thing cause, that the Lord des Diguieres had apportunitie to do great things this years 1587, in that Province, as foloweth. In the beginning of Aprill, the Lorde Diguieres toke the Castel of Champer, two Leagues from Grenoble, at which time the Court of Parliament there opened a way to a truce, which not withstanding vid not let the exployees of war, for as much as in the meane time, the said Lord Diguieres brought three pieces of batterie to Nance, to batter Venterol towns and Castell, but they surrended themselves before they saw the cannon.

The 7. of Pay, the companie of men of armes, of the Lorde Diguieres, conducted by the Lorde Poligny his Lieutenaunt, and the companie of the Lord Rolle, a popul Gentleman, lead by himselfe, did dame footh to skir mish the Garison of Saules. There they killed size skore men, among whom there were twentie of commaundement, tooke size prisoners, and well nigh had entred into the towns mingled with the enemies: all this was done

with the loffe of one man, onely of the religion.

Tune. 8.

May.

The 31. and last of Pay, the Callell of the Lord Merestrier, Grong, and situated byon a rock, bulloed agains at the charges of the Countrey, to keepe them of the religion in bondage, was rendered by composition, and rased, after it had sustained 14. dayes siege, by the Lord Diguieres, assisted

by the Lords Brikmaut, Morges, and others.

A little before that, the Pone of Coignet (surptiled few dayes before by the Lopde Valete) was peelded at the discretion of the Lopde Diguieres. The towns of Quinsieur in Merindol was compassed about by the Lopde Gouernet, and a while after, the Lopd Diguieres (assisted with the Lopdes Poet, Blacons, Montbrune, Vacheres, Brikmaut the pounger, and the troupes of the Province) there conducted three pieces of artilerte; at the artising and sight of the, the which towns was surrended with their safetie, and the Castell at discretion.

The 18, Beniuay was furrendered likewife.

The 19, the comnes of Pierrelongue and Efgalieres were taken.

The 22. Ionquieres a come belonging to the principalitie of Orange was compassed, and the same day taken, after it had sustained 25. boleps of Didinance. Gygondas also was rendered at the newes of rendering of Ionquieres.

The 23. Poet Lanal was belieged, and after it had sustained one humbled and fiftie foot of two field pieces, at length was sustended the 29. of the same moneth, although that the breach was not sufficient, and that they who belieged, had set up the ladders, and after tooke them by with surther assault.

The

The chirecenth bap of July , the Lorde Valete tooke Pierrelongue by 1587. composition, after fire Roge force of pieces of battery. They who were within the towne, came footh with their armour , their fuffe and baggrane fate, their Euligne open, the mumme playing, and their match fired.

Inly.

The elabtenth day the Lord Diguieres went to Offe, a towne butual. Led, and bestowed the rest of the moneth in fortifing of that place, where in be improved the Lord Vacheres, to make warre against the cowne of

Cerf, balfe a mile viftant from that place.

The Lord Chaftilion hauing gathered certain forces in Languedock, August. to forme with the Buillers, who were comming into Daulphine, was crpecceo byen the Rolne by all the forces of Daulphine from the 15. of July. The Lard de Poet, gouernour of the towns of Montlimare, went foorth with a good parte of the forces there, to fauour bis paffage. The farbe Lord Chaffilion and Diguieres palled oner the Rofne the first day of Augult, and forourning long there, they gave leafure to the Lord Valete to fease boon the banck of the river Lifere, and fo letting their paffage, han

opportunitie to boe what hee bib.

Babileft the L. Chaftilion fetournes in Danlphine, the fait L. Valete mactized a fecret execution byon the towne of Montlimart, & fo began to Drame bis forces thither ward : but the inhabitants millrufting bis avproches prepared themselves, which caused him to retyre back againe: pet be fet fuch an opocrathat the Lord Balathye furprised the towne, but the Caftel remayned Will in the bands of them of the reformed Religion. The L. Valete biogreatly feare, that the layb towne moulo be furprize b again by the Castell, and would baue prouided a greater power to put in for the keeping of the fame: But the fait Lord Balathye answered, that he was firong enough to befend the lame towne. This was bone the fireenth of August.

The seventeenth pay at 9 a clock in the morning, the Lord Chastilion and Diguieres understoode of this exploye done, though they were more then twenty leagues off. The fait Lord Diguieres bifyatched fperbely the Lords Poet, Blacons, Sales, and Sousbrocher, with their companies, they

tooke also the Lord Vacheres, with some other companies.

In the mean while, the geneleme of Vinares which voe lie right against it on the other five of the Rofne, budectanding of this fur mist, bid fend forces into the Callell by two Roblemen of the countrey, to wir, the

Lords Mirebel and Allard.

When the enemie had possessed the faid towne of Montlimare three baves, the Low Poet with his companyes (being about three hundred men and fiftie borfes) entred at night into the Callell , and propoling what was to be done, betermined to let fpeebily on the towne, and the to.

1587. August. bap about 7-a clock in the morning he allembled all his forces, which were about two hundred pikes, and one thouland Parquebuliers, illued out of the Callell into the towns, with luch fiercenes, that they forced their trenches and Barricadoes, and cut in pieces about two thouland men, and among others the countie of Suze, the Lords Ancone and Logieres, Teil the lonne, and Dupuy, Saint Martin, with many others, Moblemen, Gentlemen, Captaynes, and men of fame, remayned dead upon the place. There were a great number wounded, among whom were Ancone and Saint Fereol.

Spany were taken pilloners among them, men of name which were thele; the elvest some of the Countie Suze, the Baron Garde, Chemlak, governour of Vinarets, Strang, Teil the Kather, Praconcat, the poung Costans, the poung Vancerel, Balarhye the Captaine of the emerpise byon Montimart, all Roble men. The Lord Ramfort had actived in the towne but source houres before, not willing to sie away shamefully, found the meanes to get into a tower of the towne, where hee defended himselfe three dayes: but at length seeing the precess, peelded himselfe to them of the resonmed Religion: there died not many more than twenty, among whome was the Lord Tisseres: there was about size and twenty burte.

This blow die greatly weaken the Papilts in that Countrey, fo that afterward they were moje flerible unto a reasonable peace, than they had

beene before.

This was the worke of Gov which blev the balour, viligence, a good governement of thele Moble men, but specially of the Lord Poct, thirlest governour of the said place. There excelled also the baliantness of the Lord Blacons, Vacheres, Mirebel and Allare, Gentlemen of Vinarets, the which being in so small number, to wit, about twelve hundred men, socied more than three thousand men of warre, furnished a lodged advantagiously within their Barricadoes, flanked and vetended in front with three Cannons, to revenge the cruelties which they had bled, and to beat

Downe their mibe

The Lord Chastilion had procured certaine regiments of Suifers, to come out of the Lordhips of Berne, to believe along the lake of Lofanne, and to repaire into Daulphine, there to assist them of the Religion against the Lord Valete, and to bring that countrep, and the next provinces about, out of the bondage of the Leaguers and Catholikes. The Lorde Chastilion came (as is saide before) into Daulphine the sirst vap of August, and went accompanyed with the Lordes Diquieres and Poet, to rescive them at the river Livere. But the Lord Valete baving left Balachye in Monthmars for the late keeping thereof, went with speed over Livere, to let the L. Chastilion with his conany, to passe over that river to tapme

mith the Dwiffers.

1587.

The Swiffers being two thouland Bikes, fine bundzed Cozflets, Anguft, three hundred Barquebullers, two bundred Bulketiers, and foure bunbred frenchmen, gathered on the frontiers of Quifferland, being all in number three thouland and foure bundred men, brew neare to the river Livere, to have towned with the fait Chaftilion. But the Lord Valete ace companies with Alphonie Corfe, having intelligences of the ir comming with five bumbee Darquebulleres, and toure companies of borlemen, let byon them, befeaten them, and tooke eleven Enlianes which hee fent to the King, and one Cozonet of hoplemen. This overthrowe was given the fame bay of the recovering of Montlimars, and in the light of the Lords Chastilion and Diguieres, who were on the other five of the river, and by no meanes could paffe over to refcue them. There were flapne about one thousand men . twelve bundeed taken prisoners, and were fent to Valence, to worke to the fortifications there : a great number faued them felues in Daulphine, God maketh the number and armes prenaile as pleafeth bim. They which were misoners, were revermed by exchaunge of them that were taken at Montlimart .

Thus thinges paffed on both fibes, the Low Chaftilion at length bauing intelligences of the Germans comming with his companies, tookt bis tourney to meet them, whom be met in Baffenye nigh Chaumor the 22,

of September nest following, as hall be noted bereafter.

The 31. of August, the elbest sonne afthe County of Grignan, at the for licitation of the Lord Diguieres, tooke part with the king of Namarre as gaynft the League, and leaged uppon the towne of Clanfures and Monfeear, townes well ficuaced in the County of Grignan, wherein the Logo Valete bab put garrilonsfew bapes before,

About the same tyme, the Lord Blacons tooke the town of Suze, which after it was ranfacked, was geven over because the castell could not bee

taken.

The first day of Deptember, the Lord Diguieres accompanied with Septemb. the Londes Gouernet, Brikmaut, and the pong Morges belieged Gaylhefre, and battered it with foure meane paces, and two little field paces: fo that after bauing fustayues two bundred thot, and the breach being reafonable, the enemy forlooke the towne, and retyred into the caftell: the which also after certapne bolpes of canon thor, rendered themfelues the 5. of Dentember by composition; by the which it was agreed that the Gafcornes fould bepart and be fent away with a white flaffe in their handes, and they of the countrey to remapne byon difcretion.

The tenth of Daober the Caffell of Quyras, befiered fince the 25, of October. September, was furtenones to the Lord Diguieres, afliffed with & Lord Brikmaut and Morges, where is a thing worthy of remembrance, that

1587. Septemb.

the wayes being to high and difficult for the artillery to be carped over the mountaynes, contrary to the impossibility which was thought to be, and the expediation of the Papilles, yet it passed over. They were fixe hundred Souldiers, a 15, hundred Pioniers, in drawing the same over the mountaynes but source Leagues, in the space of 15, bates.

At the same tyme the Lord Diguieres knowing that the enemy fortifes to a temple in the towns of Saynt Peter in the Parquifat of Saluces, send beth thether & Lord Brikmaut with his companies, who forced that place in the middle of the day the twelft of October, tooke the captaine prisoner, and cut to pieces the reft: this was the first exployt beyond the moun-

taynes.

traptors.

nak, through intelligences which they had in longuieres, had leaged upon at the towns, lave one tower onely: the newes were brought to Orange to the Lord Blacons, the which three howes after the taking thereof, appeared before the cowns with 30. horses. This his lodaine and unlooked for comming, oid to cerrify the footmen who were within the towns (calling to remembrance the entertaynment which they had at Montimers) that they for looke the place, the captayne being not able to hold them, although they were in number four hundred fortmen, and five looke horses, which were not pet entred into the towns, whom the Lord Blacons let got without any pursuing, content onely to enter into the towns for to chaffise the

Decemb.

In the moneth of Appill, the States of the countrey, and Senate of Grenoble had some speeches of peace, as is asociated: but it was delayed from tyme totyme, the people being not willing to conclude any thing without the good will and adulte of the King of Navarra, knowing him-saythfull to the king, lover of the good, and prosperity of the realme, and that he described more then the wealth and quietnes, as well of the State in generall, as of their province, as also to be a true Prince of the blood, a Prince true and saythfull in his word, having never altered his word in respect of any person, whose singular valiances, milvnes, and gentlenes (if there were no other thinges in him) might moove the people to have and acknowledge him, according to that degree which he bath in the realms of France. These were the saules which move the Scates & people of Daulphine to conclude nothing without his direction.

The Articles propoled in the provinciall States of Daulphine were

three.

Fird, that proteffation be mave to the obesience tue to the King, and to

the illue male, which it thall pleafe Goo co gine him.

And that for lack of plue the king of Nanarre be acknowledged as head of the Brinces of the bloud, fir a luccellor of the crowns, and after him the

othe

other Princes, according to primogeniture of their degree, with detella. 1587. on of the manifeltes, and other such libels, whereby they of the League Decemb.

have gone about to alter this fucceffion.

Secondly, that the resonned religion be receaued throughout all the Province of Daulphine indifferently: and that they of the resonned religion hall permit the Romish, and suffer the church men to enter and entoy their goods and livinges: on both sides they be promise to acknowledge the court of Parliament of Grenoble, and to obap the Lord Maugyron: that what source alteration may happen to the State, the hing of Navarre shall imploy his authority present, and to come to the observation of the agreement, namely, in that which both concerne the dignity of the court, of the Licutenant, of the King, and of the church men.

Chiroly, that in expecting a peace, in more ample maner every one hal keepe that which he belocth, thortning not with tanding the garrifons as

much as thall be possible.

This was concluded and agreed in the provinciall States of Danlphine, with an agreement oppon their common defence about the 20, of December.

Although the Lord Esperson be a most zealous and benout Catholike, a that he vid agapust them of the resonant religion all that ever he could, pet with some moderatnes he had committed the government of his charge to the Lord Valere his brother, which who the same valiantnes, with the like modesty: God did so blesse the god intents of these two noble Catholikes investe, as issued out of an auctent and noble stocke, without any degenerating, that having well rid that prounce of Daulphine of sedictious and satious Leaguers, afterward the Catholikes and resonant have fallen to a good and peaceable composition, by the which they have entercapned themselves in amity, and kept their country from ransacking, and subversion.

So wee fee now thefe two great and large provinces Languedock, and Danlphine, the one through & fauage cruelty of loyeufe, the other through the faithfull fervice and modelly of the Lords Espernon and Valete, beer

theren, to be fet in good peaceable fate:

It is sayd how the king of Navarre had certaine meetings and parleys with the Q. Mother, and how the last parley appopried, was interrupted by the confriracies of the Leaguers, seeking to lay the foundation of their greatnes, under colour of defending the Romibreligion: after the which interruption, the King of Navarre recyzed into Rochel, where he continued butil the end of April.

Now let be lap bowne what the fapo Bing of Namere die from this time, to wit, the latter end of Appill but the end of December, and then we will take the course of those things which have passed in other countreps;

L 5:

1587. April.

and by the fetting bowne of other men.

About the ende of Appill, the Ming of Namare Departing from Rochel with certapne peces of ordinance, toke Chizay by composition, and Saffay by affault, where he commaunded certaine robbers of Niert, (who bas ob-Ainatly resolued to withftand bim) to be banged. From thence be went to S. Mexent, which pelbeb bpon compolition after they bab feene the Canon. From thence (fayning to goe fomewhere els) bevarted in the evening and in the morning earely was before Fontenay, and on a funden (without great refilling) toke the Suburbe called Loger, and at the fame inftant compaffed the towne on euerp fibe, leaft aup fuccour foulb enter in. But feeing that be had neede of more orbinance than be had, fpeedily beparted to Rochel to bane more; which thing the Rochellers bib bery willingip and fpeebily graunt : fo that within leffe than fine bayes be returnes, and began to batter Fontenay with nine peeces. The Brince allo brought certaine peeces from &. I ban d' Angely, fo that Captaine Rofsiere, who commaunded there over the Albaneles and inhabitants, were enforced to vell by composition, almost at the discredition of the laid King of Nanarre, who bled them bery courteoully, performing inviolably whatfoeuer bee had Bromileo them.

from Fonceney the King of Navarre fent the Prince of Conde to Manlion, a little towne, with three precess of ordinance, which notwith Randing was taken with ladders before the ordinance had played. The morrowe after, the King of Navarre arrived thether, who had retyred to Luson, al

ter the taking of Fontenay, fayning to retyze to Rochel.

The King perceiuing that bis. Dother could neither erecute ber fecret madises, not bestome ber Italian figges bpon the King of Navarre, not the Brince of Conde, immediatly after ber returne to the Court, to pleafe the Leaguers, and to entertapne their fanour, for that he was fo much be bolding to them, immediatly be betermined to fend a mightie armie into Guyenne, against the King of Nauarre and of them of the religion, And Suppoling that the Bathall Byron had gone to flowly about his matters in the laft armie, be was belirous to trie what another Captaine of a botter fpirit could bo. And because the Duke Toyeuse the Kings brother in lawe was fomewhat famous, not for bis valour, but for increbible o monfroms erceffes of crueltie, which be had fhewed the yeare before at Lodene, Saint Ponce and Marneiolx, and other places in Languedock : for the true description whereof, newe tommes and words had neede to bee benised, The King (I fap) Suppoling bim a fit inftrument to execute bis choler bp. pon them of the religion, which fo baliantly bat bererofore refiteb the inturies of the Leaguers, and befpiled their forces, for the great wrongs proffered to bis Baieftie by the Leaguers, fent bim with a mightie armie to palle ouer the river Loyre. The King of Navarre and the Prince of Conde

Conde mere in the low Poytow with their companies perp brane and luftie. though bery finall in comparison of the multitude of the enemies. And as forme companies of the Duke loyeufe had paffed Loyre, and abusunced themfetues boon the King of Navarre his men, the fair King of Navarre wholly bifcomfited a band of the enemies : which thing being bone, be caufed bis companies to retpre, fome to Saint Mexent, others into Xaintiones to employ them as occasion might ferne, to the overthrowing of that newe mightie armie. But not long after it happened (I knowe not by whole fault committed) that two regiments, to wit, the regiment of Charboniere, and of Captaine Debory, were left within the comme of More Saint Eloy, nigh Saint Mexen, being not affur co of the Caffell, but on In by the mamile of them who bid bold it. allbich afterward, feeing the e. nemie affault the fait Charboniere and Debory, bit not fauour them, but tooke part against them , and that more is, belivered two pieces of ordinance to the enemie, wherewith they brake the Barricaboes of our menifo they were discomfitted by the Lord loveuse, Debory was taken misoner. Charboniere was then at &. Mexent, where hee bil good feruice at the Herre, which the enemy (hortly after later before the faibe townes Among other examples of barbarous and fanage crucitic in biners places, by the fain loveule executed, beferueth afperiall note of infamie, that the pofteritie may bifcerne men from monfters. The Soulbtours of the faib Charboniere and Debory, (to whome byon his faith be had promifed fafety of life) per contrarie unto the fame, bauing caused them to be Gripped fathe naked, and fo they falling byon their hnees, crying buto God for mercie, and unto the enemie for compassion, without any pittle or feeling of bumanitie, commaunded his Souldiours to trie their Grength of their armes, and the harpenes of their fwords uponthole naked bodies, befficuts of all befrnce.

Inne.

May.

After that he besteged Saint Mexent; which resisted the surie of his armie, and of all his optimance so, the space of 13, dayer, and about the 22, of June, the towne was surrendered by composition: which the King of Nanarre did greatly missive, because that L. I arricce being his owne and Rayed at the gate, as he went south among the rest was brought to the Lord Ioycuse, which committed him to the hands of the Parshall, with commanndement to put him to a shamefull brach. This searned and godly man had saithfully and vertuously executed the ministery in that cowne, and there he construed the doctrine which he had pleached, with a most constant and Chissian death, which was unhappie to them, who without a cause put him to the same. For they themselves who executed that bright commaundement, would not dissemble to say (after they had beard the earnest consellion of his faith and platers which he made in the end of his life) that certainely God would reucage the death of so good and godly a man, in whome

1587 Inne. whome there was found no cause of such punishment, and in beede the Duke Loyeuse and his armie bid not survive him long.

After the taking of Saint Mexent, the Lopde loycule came to Niort, with them to feale bypon Marans, as well to cut the map into Poytow, to the King of Nanarre, as to thut him up into Rochel, and by these meanes to beliege Foncenay with lesse danger, which as pet was but stenderly fortistico; also to sease upon Talmound, having at the rest to his deuction; which

thing feemed to him califie to performe.

For although the King of Nanarre fayned that he would befond Maran against that armie, as he did the peare before against the Parshall Byron, at the selfelame leason. pet not withstanting hee had not determined so to doo, as also it was a thing impossible to defend it, so, the Marishes and disches and channels were so died by, and the earth so hardened, that the focumen could easilite goe thorough curry where a there was some more discommoditie so, horsemen, by reason of the Acps, but per it was accessible every where.

In the meane time, the Ring of Nanarre lent in the regiment of Cap. taine Preau, with some other companies, who theweb great viligence in fortifying the holdes of Ballile, Brune, Porneuf, and Clowfie: as for the fort Brank, the King made it in forme of Sheeres on the flor of the land, and had betermined to befend that onely and the Caffell. The others were only to beloe the enemie in band, and in the meane time that this refolution might be flaped, the beads having commaundement to retire into the towner and not harven them felues obitinately in the befence of the fett Fortes. After that the Castell was furnified with necessaries, Captains Preau food bretype to Fontenay, the Lord Tarry with a number of Souldiours Could retyre into the Caffell, when he Could be enforced to forfake the towne, and there to abide the force of the enemie for enable baves: which thing be could Doo well enough. In the which space, the King of Navarre and the Brince having affembled their forces, woulde have given fo many croffes to the Duke Loveule, that perhappes he should not have needed to take the paine to goe to ove at Contras: not withfranding, for thefe confiderations or other. the Duke loyeuse set unt on Marans, but at the request of the Lord Saint Luke and others, going out of Niore through the countrep of Junix, and the towne Sorgeres, went to batter Tonnay Charance, which he toke by come position : and there understanding that the companie of the Lorde Puelles was at Croixchapean, balfe the way betweene Tonney Charante and Rochel, be went with the chople of his armie, to fet boon them at the breaking of the bay.

This companie commaunded by fome officer (for the Lord Puelles was then at Rochel) did mot couragiously befond themselves but the place was such as the enemie had meanes to enclose them on curry side, and to get

to the ton of the boules through the back libe, and to brive them out by fet. ting the boules on fire:great part of them was flaine in the fight;other pelbed themfelues boon promile of the fafetie of their lives; other bid them. felues in the caues. They were almost all killed against the faith given to them, with like fauagenes, and barbarous crueltie, as the Souldiours of Debory and Charboniere were at the More Saint Eloy.

This done, the Lord loyeuse returned to Tonney Charante (puberffanbing that the King of Nanarre was gone out of Rochel to fet mon him) and thence to Niert. At the fame time, they which were at Marans bid looke to be fet on, but be binberflanbing that fome companies of the Prince July. hab taken Tonney Charante, byon the Garifon which bee had left there, in haft returned thether with his Dybinance, tooke it againe, being kept only by a fergiant of a band, who with 15. Soulbiours onely, had oblinatly bue pertaken the Defence thereof.

In the felfe fame place be was advertifed of the entil watch, and of the Small company which was at the Abbey of Mailezay, a bery frong place, thether he went with freede, and the Lorde Malicorne governour of Poytow mith bim.be compaffed it fo.that it was not pollible to put in new forces, fo that the fourth bay after it was furrendered by composition,

After the taking of Mailleray, it was thought that the Duke Loyeufe mould fet on Marans, but beeburft not, fearing the King of Navarre and the Prince, who were in the field feeking occasion. Some papes after Jovefue made aftem to fet byon Talmound, but the Lord Saint Stephen bauing feazed boon it firft. caufed bim to bane no great affection thereto. So as his armie becaped Daply, being infected with the Weffilence : the King of Nauarres on the other fibe march firong.

The Lord Toyeufe having flaped in Poyrow fomewhat teffer then three moneths, about the I c. Day of Augustberobe in polle to Paristo the Duke of Guize, as well to informe him of his noble actes, and what Ming bomes bee had conquered in winning few billages in Portow, as to minister terts buto the fryers and Jeluits to preach byon buto the fottilh people of Paris: to mit the notable flaughters which bee bad committed boon the bereticks in Poytow,be was receaued with erceebing tope of the Parifions, be left his companies with the Lopbe Lauerdine, who conducted them after bim all by eafe.

But the King of Nauarre who flept not, went forth out of Rochel byon the newes of the retiring of the faibe loyeufe, with a marueilous celeritie, and palling through Marans with fome borlemen, purfued the remnant of that armie fo lively, (and that with few men) that he discomfited three companies of men of warre, conducted by the Barquis Renel, tooke their Enlignes, and many of them, with a great number of Bentlemen.

This being pone, be pur fued after Lauerdine, which conduced the for-

1537.

men with two culterines, but with the fauour of pallages ouer the rivers, laued himself in the Hayo in Tourenne, where the king of Nauarre besieged Linibut having neither Didinance not footemen, solooke him and went to Monforeau upon the river of Loyre in Tourenne, where he made a fort byon the river, and there he stated to take to expect the companies which

mere brought to bim out of France, by the County Soiffons,

Milell thefe thinges were valling thus in Poytow, the king about the 2 3.0f Tune byberfood that the army of Bermans, both great and frong mas in readines to take their tourney into France: whereupon the King becomined to prepare not onely to befend himfelfe, but also to inuabe the enemite . Therefore be lenbeth bis commiffioners into all Prouinces.to affemble all his Pobilitie, with all their forces, and them to beuide into three feuerallarmies wherof the rendes vous of the one buter the conduct of the Duke of Gny ?, comprehending the Mobilitie and others who were knowen notozious leaguers, was given the 20.of July in the towns of Chaumont in Baffienye. The fecond armie bider the conduct of the B. bimfelfe, was of the Mobilitie, in the which bee had moft truft, out of Picardy, France, Normandie, Britayne, and other Brouinces betweene Seyne and Loyre. The rendes vous was appopnted at Saint Florentine in Bourgory, between the cities of Troyes and Auxer, the first bay of August. The third buder the conduct of the L. Loyenfe, was of the Mobilitie of p colle tries beyond Loyre, and the rendes vons was affigned at Gien.

The Duke of Guize with his armie of conspirators and Leaguers thouls frop the passage to the Germanes, boon the borders of Lorreyne, e specially thould hinder them staking their way through Champaigne,

on the north fine of the river of Seyne.

The King of Navarre about the beginning of June, buberffanbing that his armie of Germanes was in readines to beparte out of Germania to come to his fuccour, fent Amballationes to the King, bumbly to intreate bim to take some vitie of his kingbome and poore subjects, both to thew him lome waves of peace, and also because that beretofore the laive King had acknowledged the beads of the Leagueto be bis chemies, and to have raples all these byzores, not so much against the house of Bourbon, as against his owne person: be requested the King to ble his, and the Germane forces against the common enemie of the Realine. But the King bauing many vifloyall fervants, both about his person and in his countell, who were greatly addicted to the league, they disloyally betrap. ed him, making him beleeue that if be thould accept the King of Nauarre his offers, and to change his mind, it were the nearest way to rayle an be nivertal rebelliou of all his lubiects against him, and that this Ambassage of the King of Nanarre Did proceed, not from love and duetie, but fro feare and bread, who law his manifelt overthrowe at hand, by thele three great and mightie armies which be was letting in a readings, The Duke of Guiza

Inne.

Guyze with his confuirators, abuertized by his frecial friends (which hee had almaves about the Kings perfon, who were prinie to al bis fecrets) of this Amballage and proficts mabe by the King of Navarre, was not a little amazed, fearing that the King now was better abuifen, baning a fit opportunity to revenge himfelle bpon the pribe, arrogancie, a injuries moffred bim by them, confibering that they were not able to mithfand fo great a power, and that they might be bubone ere cuer they fould perceaue it, blechtwo thifts to auoibe the tempell bee lawe comming: firft writeth a letter full of flattering prayers, proteflations, and feare: for be with an bumble file, enbeuoureth to make the king beleeue that be bab been gentle and tractable, never refuling the means of a good peace. The be mayeth the King to thinke no burt in that which they had pone as not proceeding from any malice, but rather fro scale of the Catholike Religion, and inflaming him to oppole himfelfe and all his forces againft the Bermanes, the auncient enemies of the Realme, promifeth bim for that purpole a ftrong appe and fuccout againft them. Laft of all, bee favned himfelfe, bis partakers, and all the Catholikes, to fland in great feare of a fucceffour biknowen, and like to be much inferiour bito bim, and an cnemie of the Catholike Religion, and that if hee would refolue bis fubfects in that matter, boo affure him that all things would profper and facceebe after bis owne withing.

The Ring with his armie of Catholikes should stap for them in Berry, and keepe their passages over the Loyre, but should suffer them to goe some ward betweene the rivers of Sene & Loyre, that at length when they had some some some in that slive betweene the said two rivers, the Catholikes on the one side, and the Leaguers on the other side, sollowing after them, either should ensore them through difficulties to retyre homeward, the selfe same way that they came, or elle by some occasion or surprize should oppresse them. The Duke loyeuse with his armie should goe to get the

abuantage betweent the K. of Navarre and the Germanes.

Apon this occasion the Duke loyeuse (as is sapo) repapsed to Paris, there to have his instructions, a to recease the Kings commandements. According to this oper the Duke Mercure, (aknost then hing of Britaine) raked out of Britaine as many Leaguers as he could, and being seut but the Duke of Guy? but the conduct of the Lopo Hautboys, they missaried by the way: so about the beginning of September they were met and slayne by the King of Nauarre, being then at Monsorean.

During which time of the loiourning of the King of Nanarre at Moforeau, the Duke Mercure tooke his tournep out of Britaine to topne with
the armie of the Duke Loyeufe his brother in law, who having energafee his armie with a new supplie of men of armes, artillery and municion,
taped at Tours, to march against the King of Nanarre. The Ulicount
Turenne having intelligence thereof, let by on him and tooke his rich car-

1537. Decemb.

riage nigh Saumer : and thoully after the layo King of Manare bauing receaued the County of Soyllons with bis french companies, returned to Xainstonge, and fo went to Rochel, where after be had remayned fome Dayes, at length be beparted thence the tenth of Ddober: there be tooke fome peeces of artillery, and going through Taillebourg, repayed to Pons, where having affembled and muftered all bis forces, Determined to paffe into Gafcoyne, partly to gather more forces in going, partly to loyne with his army of Germans (which mere already farre entred into Bourgundy) palling through the Prouinces, which were fauourable to bim.

For to execute this betermination, it was needfull for him to paffe the rivers Droune and Lifle, which were the nearell ; with refolution to fight

with Iovense if neede mere.

The Duke loyeufe, hab abuaunced already to Saint Mexent, when the king of Nauarre Departed out of Rochel, and knowing the intent of the faio King of Nauerre, thought to cut his way: and with great fourneys palling though Poytaw & Engamoys, came to Barbefieulx, & fo to Rocheshalays in Perigord, with commaundement (as be lapt) not to fpare the eptremity of the battaple, if other meanes would not lerue : concluding, that by the overthrow of the king of Namarre (which bee made fure in his conceit) the army of the Germans would not bee able to continue.

The chiefest abuantage in this exploye, was to palle ouer the laph riuers, for it feemen that hee who first might goe over thefetwo Rivers, would have great abuantage byon the other; for the which caufe the king of Nanarre bling that mouivence and accustomed biligence, which both render him admirable, accompanied with the Princes of Conde and Soyffons, the Lords Trimouille and Turenne, and others, taketh bis way to valle the river Dronne, and lobged at Archiak and Monttien, and other places thereabout.

The Marygnon has genen counfeil to the laps loyeufe, to feage bpon Contras,a come and caftell fituated fome what about the mee.

ting of the lapo riners Life, and Drome, a place of importance.

Both the King of Nanarre and Loyeuse bin arine to get that towne, the one bio friueto palle over the river Dronne, the other to Bon the pallage thereof.

The Lord loyeufe caufed his light borfes to aduaunce to the place, who arryuep there one hower fooner then be could have some bimfelfe . But as they were taking they longinges, there they found the companyes of the king of Nauere, which came thicher allo, to whom the enemy gaue place quickly, as beyng the weaker.

The king of Nauarre therfore paffed his forces over the ford of Droune. but the Duke loyeufe bauing great befire to bo fome great exployt; and confidering that the king of Nanarre was inclosed betweene two great Manninghuer'

rivers, be promifed himfelfe an affured victory of him. as not able to avoyd 1587. any may . Therefore be grueth the rendes wous the morrow morning after Oftober. beyong the 20. of Dober, to a certapne place betweene Rochechaleys, and Contras.

The day being come be tooke his place for the battaple, with as much abuantage as be could choose within halfe a league of Contras.

Dere is the place, the verfons, the caules, and eventes to be confidered. The place is in the bery ebge of Xaintonge, where be hab committed boyrible and fauage cruelties, and other excelles againft them of the reformed religion, which have no names in any language. The perfons were Leaguers for the moft, Atheiftes walking among them , biber colour of seale of povily religion, men belives polluced for the most part with the blows of the Saynts which they had fuilled like water upon the earth, and other abominations which follow treafons , Toolatry, & Atheilme : they were more in number without compartion better armed and furnifhed with all neceffarpes.

The causes were, that after they had for these foure yeares refused all reasonable offers of the king of Nanarre, they bated him mithout a cause. they bib braw they tonques and (words agaynft the God of beaven, and his Bolpell with a Ciclopicall rage. Therefore Adrafta nib fay them in that place, Imolen with mibe, arrogancie, contumelie, baine bone and confivence in the arme of fleth, which could not beliver them . There they boe proone the force of the God of Battels , and brinkea barty braught, or rather a carowie of the Dregges of Bobs wath and inflice, leaft that they? abominable crueltyes thould be knowen further, And alfo, that the fainds, as it were out of the middell of thole provinces, which bo embace the Galvel, might fee that the Lord is the just revenger of fuch abominations, and befender of the fuft caufe. And that they may learne to feare him , and in him onely to truft and repole themfelues. Dere therefore Adraftia both fray them to answere unto Bobs subarement.

Row let be come to the events. The King of Navarre early in the morning being first advertyzed of this preparation, was not mooned at it; no more was bee boon the fecond warning . But at the third tome be fhemed no leffer befire to fight, then the enemy to whom twife before he had proffered the occasions.

De takethboile, rybeth forthout of Contras to meet p enemp, commaun. beth the Lord Clermont matter of his Ophinaunce, in all haft to vaffe ouer the canon (for be could not bo it the day before:) be putteth bis army in battaple arrap, placeth his artillery in the forefront fo commodioufly. that all peeces bio fervice without barming any man of his owne, a great-Is bid enhomage the enemy. At length bauma encouraged his fouldiers to the battaple (whom he found fullof befire and readines) caused mavers

1587. October.

About 9. a clocke in the morning the artillery began to play on both lives: the optimance of the king of Nanarre was to commodicully placed, that it did wonderfully among the men of Armes, which the Lord loyeufo had at his right hand, and the regimentes which did flanke those men of armes. Pany being beaten downe with it, some of the heads tooke refolution rather to goe to the charge, then to die so miscrably without any fight.

The Parquebuziers in like maner began to topne, and there was no

man on both fives who thewed not to have a great defire to bo well.

The Divinance of loyeuse did let fipe certaine that cowards the company of the Prince of Conde, but without any effect, sauca hopse whereon a page did ride, which was stappe. The cause of this small effect, was a little rising of the ground, which did let the free aspect and appeing of the Didinance, so that many that did light upon the ground.

About nine a clocke the light hoplemen of the Lord Loveule, to the number of foure hundred borles, conducted by the Lord Lauerdine, and captain Mercure, fet on the hoplemen of the king of Nanarres but after some fight;

began to water and to make roome.

The rest of the hoplemen of the king of Navarre consider of 4. Square consider of 4. Square consider of 4.

The Squadzons of the Ring of Nanarre, and of the Prince af Conde

were villant about a hundred and fifty paces .

The Squadon of the partuce of Soiffans, at the left band of the king of

Nauarre about three fcore paces.

The Squadon of f Airsunt Turence, billant lo much from the Prince of Conde at his right hand. The Lord Lauerdine charged the Aircunt Turence, but without any endomaging of him.

Thefe three fquations (where floorine princes of the bloo francing faft) did behold all this fight, butill the Lord loyeufe followed with his mapne force of horfemen; and having both on the right hand and the left: two great bedges of horfemen, advanced to give the generall onfet.

Then these three Princes marching every one at the sorefront of his squadron close, first went a soft pace, then began to gallop, last, the watch word being given with a losed bridle, set on so lively severy one severally by himself according to his course) upon that multitude, that incontinently the companies were mingled, and came to handiblowes. The speares which were in great number in the armie of loyense, did but small service, so they sopned nierer.

It is a wonderfull thing, that in a moment fuch a furious troupe as was that of the Lord loycule, armed a furnished to the advantage, flanked both on the right hand and the left with two great battaillions of formen,

bes, not in furniture, not in armes, not in lituation of the battell any aboctob.

uantage at all. God (who governeth all things, and holdeth in his hands
the balance of bictories and overthrowes) made then courage to prevayle
against multitude; the inst cause, against iniurie; and the lawfull defence,

against bragging, and the great preparation of warre.

And as the men of armes were quickly overthrowne, trobben buber foote, and put to flight; fo in as little fpace were the formen difcomfitted, being let on by the regiment of the King of Navarre, where commaunded as Bafters of the Campe, Caftelnaw, Parabiere, Salignake, and others. And at the left hand of the King of Nanarre, Charboniere, Preau, Orges, and others, who all every man right forward (following the occasion of the bidopie)cut in peces all that made any relifance, and put to flight the reft which were on the five of copies at the right band, as on the five of the riuer Droune at the left band, And as a little before nine aclocke thefe two armies came to hands, the quarrell was fo fone becided, that at ten a clock there was found not one onely man of the enemies which flub to his befence, not that was in light, but fuch as were laied bead byon the ground. or taken priloners, or in flight. The place where the battell was fought. remapned fo couered with men of armes, bostes and armours, but fpecial. Ip of Launces matted fo thicke that they flopt the way, There remayned the Lord loveulc, and allo his brother, with a great number and notableft Lozbe.

The King of Nanarre, the Princes of Conde and Soiffons, with the reft of the armie pursued the bidorie. There were taken many notable Gentlemen, and among others the Lord Belegarde gouernour of Xainstonge, the Lord B. Luke, and Montigny of Berry, who commanded over a companie of borsemen: bee was noted in topning of the battell to have pearced further then any of the companie; sor hee entered even to the side of the gardes of the King of Nanarre, which were at his right hand, and there by them beaten bowne was taken by some of the lapp gardes.

God gane this notable victorie to the King of Nanare, and in that former bid thine the valour wherewith hee bath induced him in all the speciall graces which may berke a noble and vertuous Prince, and great Captain, not onely for the counsell, resolution, diligence, and wife government, but also in the execution of armes. For boing the office of a Captaine & Soul-

Dier be preffen fo farre as to take the enemie by the coller.

The Prince of Conde also themed himselfe valiant; for he had his horse flaine buder him; the Prince of Soifons also toke prisoners with his owne hand. The horse of the Wicount Takenne was also flaine. God made these Princes frong in this dayes worke, according to the order of their preventionence, by them to bo the execution which pleased him; so that every

9 2

one

1587.

one in bis owne perfon bib fome bonozable explope in this bidozie. This October, bidezie mas the moze bonozable buto the fapo King of Nanarre, that it mas not bloubie to bim. For fo great number being flaine on the fibe of the enemies, be loft a bery fmall number of either boslemen og footmen of bis own, And among that finall number, there was not found one of marke or commandement. On the other libe, all the chiefest were flaine, wounded or taken, except Lanerdine, who faued bimfelfe with much a boo. Cantavne Mercure while they were in battaile, ran to Contras to leage byon the king of Nanarre his baggage, supposing that the Duke loycuse hab gotten the bidozie. But when be beard the cree of vidozie for the King of Na warre be went out in baff, and following the bancke of the river Droune toward Rochechalays, laued himfelfe by flight and fhame.

The victorie was purfued three boures and more, in the which purfuing were flaine and taken a great number : the optinance was carried away. and the baggage loft. After the returne from purfuing of the enemie, thankes were given to BDD byon the place of the battell, the wounded were taken by, the Dead buried, the campe of the enemie burned by,

But that which filled the measure of the King of Navarre his bertue and bonour, was, that hee thewed bimfelfe no leffe courteous and gentle comard the priloners and wounded, than hee had thewed himfelfe baliant in the fight. Let them who have tried him by experience, que the tellimos up thereof, who also have acknowledged by effect, o god affection which he beareth to good french men, difcerning by a wife prudence all good men, from the confpiring and traiterous Leaguers, enemies of the flate. Decommaunded the wounded to be diligently dreffed and attended; he fent awap almost all the prisoners without any raunsome: be gracified many of the chiefelt, & to fome be rendered their Enfignes, namely, boto the Lord Montigny. If he could have guided the lot of armes in the battell, many were left there byon the place to whom he would have willingly forgiven, For there was feene in him in this profperous fucceffe not one token of infolencie oz pallion, which is commonly the mother of crueltie,

Were followeth the names of the most notable men, who byed in this bate

tell.

The Lord Iovense general of the ar. Rochefort. mp, and Saint Suver his brother. Gurat.

Brellay. Rouffay.

County of Suze.

County Ganelo.

County Aubiyou.

Fumel.

Neufuy in Perigord the elder.

Saint Fort.

Vaulx, Lieutenant of Bellegard.

The Enligne bearer of the Lorde

Montigny.

Tierceline,mafter of the Campe.

Chefner.

Valade.

Baculard.

Baculard. Champel the vounger. Pluniault.

Al thefe were lords baning charn in Odob. darmy to many other men of Park.

Thele following were taken priloners and mountet.

Bellegard taken, wounder, and after. Villecomblin. i maro byen.

Chafteaurenauld.

Saint Luke.

Maumont. Parriere.

The Barquis of Prennes. County Monforcau.

Chasteaunienly.

Sanfak Cipiere.

Chastelou. Auuerdiere.

Saultray. Montigny. All thefe were men of commaunde

Befice thele were a number of Bentlemen, Captaines, and other men of name, part of them flaine, part taken. The body of loycufe was embaumed aub brought to Paris. God in that day and place, rained from Beanca his fearefull judgements, and made them of France, who lone the blowd of civill warres, to knowe, that in the end the loffe is common, and that fuch

pellilence beltropeth the authors thereof.

The King being at Gien upon Loyre, about Orleans, with his armie, to withfland the Germans at the pallage of Loyre, receased newes, that the two armies had met, and it was first reported, that it was but a little fkirmilb where the King of Nanarre was put to the worlt. But the trueth could not be bidden long, for at length it was knowne to all men, that the Bing of Nanarre had obcapned the notableft bigory, which was pet in all the civill warres of France, for the befence of thereligion, with an irretuperable lofte of them, who would have it roseed out. The Court kept a great mourning thereof, which qualified well the greation that they had for the querthow of the Germanes, which they bab promifed to thefelues. Afterthis bidoxie the King of Nanarre folower his purpolet tourney into Galcorne, for the causes afore said : be brought with him the best part of all the companies, her was accompanied with the Prince of Soillons. The Mince of Conde repaysed into Xaintlonge, for to affemble moreover al that be might, and to be at the appoputed rendes vous, when they thouse take their fourney toward the armie of the Germains woon the river of Lifle, and afterward willing to noe further for to batte with great biligence bis way. be left the bodie of his forces with the Aicount Turenne, who looking neither time noz occasion, tooke many places upon the faid river, and in the rountrep round about, which bee reduced under the power of the King of Nauarre,

Dere falo weth the names of the places taken by farce, or composition af-

1587. Nonem. The house and mill of Auberdemont nigh Courras that tendered by composition: there were garisons placed.

The Will of Penor beaten Bowne.

The Mill of Caufe taken, and the fortifications beftroped.

The Castell and Dill of Saint Senerine, forsaken by night of them who did holde it. Captaine Roux commaunded there for the King of Nauarre.

The new Mill given over, and burned to the very formations, with all the moveable goods and victuals which were within, whereby many men were undone, having loft their evidences.

The Mill of Cory put under the protection of the Bing of Nanarre, with the condition to make no warre there. The Aicount Miles anime.

reb for it.

The Mill of Meneples did the like byon the same condition: so did the mill of Vanclere.

The boule of Captaine Fay.

The Abbey of Vanclere.

The Church of Saint Laurens.

The cowne and Abbey of Guistre, taken by force, and a Garison put chere.

Saint Denis was foplaken, and a Barilon put therein.

Lapalays taken by allault, after threefkope and five that of Didinance, there were about 31. persons killed, and 32. hanged so the great outrages and violences committed therein, and many other reasons which were sound worthy of Justice, the strong holde, the Church and the townse wholy consumed with fire, with all the fruites and goods which were within, so that it was a very den of theeves and robbers.

The Caftell of Vigneron rendered by composition, and a Garison put

therein.

The towns and Church of Puifiguin fustained the siege a day and a balle, a was rendered to discretion : there were some executed indicially,

for the great inturies and complaints laibe againft them,

The Load Semens who was wont to be one of the pillers of the League in that countrie, brought the rest there abouts, to the service of the King of Nanarre, and bid shew himselse more abided to the fair King of Nanarre, then he bid ever to the contrarie side.

The fort and towne of Luffak forlaken, after they bad flaped for the can.

non. It was betterly beffroped.

Montague abandoned by night, ransaked and destroyed. The house of Mondesier rendered, and after put in the hands of the Airount Myels, who gave his word sorit. Mongann soriaken by night, and the males de.

Aropev,

troped, no lining foule left bwelling in. They bid fortite it againe.

The 4. of December, the firong hold and count of Sor ack was ren. Decemb. Decemb. December of grand of the foule weather and foule mates.

The Castell of Greenholds, one of the strongest places of all the countrey was survised, and Garisons put therein.

The boule of the Lord Oulmes given over.

The Caftle Franckes forfaken, the fortreffes were rafeb.

The Castell of Musidan a strong hold, with the comme, were put in the protection of Salignak, who answered that they house make no warre thence.

The houles of Herbasses, Gandilak, and Mazeroles were put in the protection of the King, with the house of the Lorde Brouillet, with the house of Vivant, and the noble bouse and auncient Castell of Marsilak.

The Castell of Saint Pardoux, which was belonging to the Lorde of

Neufuy, was put into the bands of his brother, the Lord Foillons.

Che 10, Day of December, the armie beparted from Sortak, to goe to bellege the towne of &. Aftier, and Bilhops Caftell, biffant two Leagues from Perigents.

Thele Leaguers about the Kings perfon, diveat forth their lorcering perfumes, to wit, if his Paieltie hould accept the King of Nanarra his offers, first he hould put the holy Catholick Romane faith in saunger to be wholy submerced in few yeares, and at length he hould be by the Pereticks supplanted, deposed and displaced.

Decondly, that there would ensue an universall rebellion of the Catholicks, so that the hereticks themselves, if they would (which thing they would never (carrying alwaies in remembrance the injuries and massaces byhim committed oppositem) bee able to keepe him in the possession of his estate.

Chierly, that the holy father, and all other Catholick potentates of Chiftendome, would take it in very ill part, and would bend their forces against him, so that supiecr himselfe woulde not bee able to befond him.

Last of all, that it would bot be honorable for him to to boorfor it would be thought, that after the fresh loss at Couras, feare had compelled him to peeld to dishonorable conditions, and to recease law of his subtens, and so against the honorable actes of his auncestors, hee should seeme to have top-ned himselfe, though not in opinion, yet in societie with the hereticks, and so thought not to have sorlaken, yet to have been himselfe against the Catholick religion.

Furthermoze, the beathens bib neuer gine fo much credit to the opacles of Apollo, as this beforted King Cubome God had enduch with good

99.4

parties,

1587. Nonemb.

partes, if bee would have bled them with libertie) did attribute unto his mother, being unto him as Vates facidica, and a thre Pict of Apollo, a snare, consuston and hame. Shee therefore at the request of the Pasters of the League, sendeth her Practe, ex anceastripode, that by no meanes the King hould accept the offers of the King of Nanarre. Fracing that if the King had receased the offers about saide, having the Princes of the bloud about him, to belpe by their counsell and wisdome the establishing of the decayed state, thee should have been turned out of government, and de Ponce Deiesta, commanned to sit at home to mumble her brades. So this great King, yet once more traiteroussie was bewitched, and by the as boutsald counsellers and Pother, was sold to his owne ruine, and wostill fall.

The King of Navarre, after the sictory obtayned at Course, became not infolent of the victory, but modued with compassion for the mileries which affliced France, submitted himselfe, and searching out the means to pacify the troubles, sent Amballadors to the king the being on the South Goe the river Loyre in Berry, to require him per most earnessly and humbly to consider the pitifull state of his realme, and to pity and remedy the masnifold oppressions of his people. And although they might have considered his good successe for the space of three yeares in beholding so great forces and strong armies prepared and sent agayns him, partly to have barished away as bust blomen by the wind, and partly overthowen by the singular assistance of the mighty God of battels, yet both proster with many bumble prayers and submission, not onely peace to his disduantage, but also his sorces with the army of the Germans, it it pleaseth him to ble the, to take revengement of the injuries, a so often reiterated retellions of the League.

But the Duke of GayTe, bead-of the League, hearing of this mellage, a feeing himselfe, his practices, hope, and all that cuer he had with his seletows, followers, and companions to be in a dreadful precipier, like to be thrown down into a miserable headlong downfall, eaketh order by pollicy to devise some meanes to anoph the danger, that is, to worke by all means possible to let the accomplishing of this ambassage. And that this thing may be brought to passe, the king is to be enchanned with that kind of sortery which in old tyme was called yours, which is abelieding of mans reason, as to make a man thinke to see that which he seeth not. Two sorts of witches are to be employed, to wit, the Leaguers of his counsell, as, Villeroy, Rets, and others, but specially his mother, whose deutslish and factious crassines was admired of him, as a most perfect wildoms. These

perfons muft ophoto the League, or elle all wil be fpilleb.

It is faid before how the King with all the forces he could make, gave his last indeciour to oppresse the King of Nauere, and with him them of

the Religion, for the which purpose he to up three great mightie armies, 1587. the one to abide upon the pallages of out of Germanie into Larreyne, Septemb. there to stoppe the entring the lapt Germanes into France.

The fecond, the king himlette thould have about him in his owne perlon, to let the pallage ouer Loyre, leaft the lapt Germanes thould toyne

with the King of Nauarre.

7001111

Che third was conducted by the Lord loyenfe into Guienne, where wa thewed the fame to have beene duried in perpequall infamic at the battel of Courses.

Row remayneth to fpeak of the other two, what they bid, and what be-

The King had in veeve gathered mighty armies, but he had no moved to maintain them, for the Priests would have no more warre so colly as they had two peares before: the Parislens would heare no more these words, da mihi, affer mihi: The Kings money suther was intercepted by the way in divers chances, or else his Tallages, Aributs, or subsides were not paped, either by some sor lack of good wil, or else by some for lack of money. Therefore in the latter end of August having source thousand Dwisses at Estampes, and eight thousand more entring already into France, with source thousand Rutters, which were every day expected, be must needes proute money for them. For these shameles Hercenaries (who sell themselves to die at other mens commaundement, never considering the institute of the cause), will make no warre longer than they are sed with money. Considering the great charge which he through cut collects had drawen upon his armes; he gathered a great summe of mony by on the Courts of his Parliaments, where with he paped those Doubiers.

But whilest the R. was so buse to fight against the God of battells, & his Some whome he have appreted by on his holy hill Sion; and polled his indges and Pagistrates, that they might recour money with advantage by perverting indgement. Deholve a preamble of that rebellion which followed against himmon Paris the moneth of Wase next ensuing.

There was a certaine Palle Priett, Parlon of Saint Senerme, at the lower ende of Saint lames fireate, named Prevolt, who preached most sediciously against the King and certain other Lords, who were his faithfull servaunts, without any respect of persons, degree, or dignitie. This Priest being threatned to be had before the King, a certaine notarie made a great assembly, both of armes and men for to defend the Priest.

The King being aducreized of this mildemeanour, commanded one of the porters of his chamber, accompanied with two Archers of his garde, to goe to the layo Rotary, to bid him come to speak with the King. They which were assembled in the Rotaries house, seeing the sayde company to enter into the house, set boon them with great bioleuce, and enforced.

\$ 5

them:

1587. Septemb.

them to lane their lines by flighterying arme, arme, and lo put al the five of the Universitie in such a wonverfull commotion, that there was nothing elie to be hoped, but a tragicall event, and afterwarde butill the to day of the says moneth, the whole Citie was in an oppose, keeping watch al

night at the corners of the freates.

Roly to returne to the course of the billopp: The King baning three great mighty armycs, and no money to entertaine them, turned himfelfe to the olde thifts broughtinto France by the Carbinall of Lorreyne, and valtring Italians, who came with the Q. Mother, and gouern's King Denry the fecond (father to this King)at their pleasure, whenther were Difpofed to make bim a flaue to their vallions. For the ninch of Deptem. ber the King went to Barliament, for to establish fifteene Evicts, among the which there were three notable: the first was of the establishing 27. Secretaries: The fecond was to choose the firt chamber of enquelts, conlifting of twenty counfellers, and two prelibents. The third was the creation of the Pafters of accounts, with two prefibents: out of the which to flates, be made his reckoning to pluck two Williams of golde. Wibere thou mayeft fee (gentle Reader) in what milerable flate France was then, from the bigheft to the loweft . The Leaguers fecretly agaput the king: They ovenly made marre account God , biffroped his fubicces to bring to palle bis owne fubuertion, and to bibe the treatons of tis enemies, refuling to barken buto any motion of peace proffered bim by the king of Nauarre, of to any good counfels : and for to maintagne this bis enterviles luftice must be peruerted by plurality of offices, which is one of the mincipallet pillers of kingboins : by the which magiffracy is byholben & mans lociety entertapnes.

As concerning the armies which were in hand, that which hould bee lead by the king himselse consisted of source some and eight companyes of men of armes, and ten thousand footmen, twelve thousand Dwillers, 4. thousand Rutters, he carped twelve bouble Canons, and two thousand Pioners, and about the 1. of September the companies began to repayze to Monsereau fant Toynne, with commaundement to stay there abouts, & about Sens in Bourgony, butill his comming, and then to repayze all to S.

Florentine there to be muftered .

The king sent to Marshal Biron to Montereau, to view the place where they should campe : for the king had betermined to campe alwayes: and for that cause all the Lords had provided tentes. De tooke for his counsel, the Lords Villeroy, and Bruslard, secretaries, the Dukes Espernon, Danuile, Retes, and the Marshals Biron and Aumont.

The Prince Soylons was with the king of Nauarre, and the Prince County, was in Normady, Mayne & Anion, to gather as many companies as he could, to topne with the Germans, knowing well, that thele great are

mics

mies were specially provided to bestrop the boule of Bourbon, under the 1487. colour of befending the popil religion. The Duke d'Aumaule was ap. Septemb. poynteb Colonel of the Dwillers : this armie went not further Callward then Sens, from thence turning South and Weff ward, and croffing the Countrep of Auxeroy, and Gaftineys, palled Loyre into Berry, after the Determination of the Germanes was knowne.

As for the third armies thus is it: the Duke of Guile & Lorreyne, at the beginning of September were at 2 ancy, there they had between 20, and 2 5000. men, among them were many bosfemen, there they receased 400. Launces of the Duke of Parma, all olde Souldiers, 2000, foctemen Italians and betweene fire or feaven bundzed light borfes, thep made no great account of the Italians: the fonne of the Lord Antragues, noverneur of Orleans, about the 15.of Deptember brought unto the Duke of Guile, belibe bollemen, about 700. footemen, when a little before, all the companies of the Leaguers of Britayn, fent unto him by the Duke Mercure, under the conduct of the Lord Hault Boys, were discomfitted by the King of Nanarre nigh Monforeau, woen Loyre, as is before reported.

The army of Germans for & king of N awarre when it beparted out & Germany, was of five thouland Rutters, five thouland Launceknights, armed with coeffets and launces, figteene thouland & wiffers, foure woul fand harquebullers on boylebacke, and about thre bundred boyles of french men. But after they had paffed the mountayne of Sauerne, the further it. went formary, the more it bib encrease: for the Lord Mouy brought two chouland parquebuliers French men on boylbacke. The L. Villeneufue-Cormon one thoulandand, the Lord Lours one thouland.

The Lord Chastilion the 22. of September brought to it afteene bunbered Darquebuliers; & about 200, boyles, fo that the totall fumme mrgbt amount to 34.01 35. thouland, belides the companies which the Brince County brought afterwart.

They had y 6 pieces of ordinance, to wit, foure great culuerines eight

field pieces, and thee peeces which were taken from Salabrine,

The Lieutenant of the King of Nanarre was the Prince Bullion, affif. teo with a counfel, confifting of thefe which followithe Lordes Guitri, Oneauly; Cleruan, Beauuoys la Nocle, Vezins, Digoyne, Louet, Ram-

boillet, Laube, Cheuorles, Huguery, and Beaunieu.

This army was the terror of the one fibe, and the bope of the other, and pet both were bilappointed of their expectation . For Bot themed to the one part, that be bath means mough to chaftife whom, and when be plea. feth : to the other part bee fhemen , that they are not fafe who bo truft inman , and make their force the arme of flefb.

Belloe thelethree mighty armies, and the armies of the king of Nanarre and loyeufe, whereof it is spoken before: The Lords Mommorency and

Septemb.

1587 Diguieres had the fifth in Daulphine agaynft the Lord Valete, befing the armes and affembles forces fcatteres elimbere .

Such was the flate of milerable France, which had great caufe to grone buter the beaup burthen of fo many , fo great and mighty armies . This compet was very blacke and thicke, and at length thereout third breadfull thunber clappes.

But now we have to freake of thele tipee armyes contoynely, to wit, of the Leaguers, lead by the Gayzes: of the Catholikes, conducted by the king himfelfe: and of the Ocemans, guibed chieffp by the Duke of Beillon,

bere we have to confiber the jubgementes of Goo, which were pointed bpon thefe armies. firft, & Leaguers by the K. forces bid mork & K. bnom. ing, by bis fall they might be lifted up on bigh. The king in precending p befence of the Catholike religion, which no man bib oppugne by biolence, but the Leaguers, went about to rout the Gofpell of Chift out of France. The Germans for the most part were mercenaries, who regarded not the right of the caufe, neither came to ferue him , who procured them, but bib in mont finallow bowne the fpople of France. And fome among them who Bere lead with an oppighe mind, pet being mingled with prophane and irreligious men, and trulting in the outward apparance of that army, turneb they; confidence from Gob to the arme of fielb: therefore all mere bif. appointed of they intents , for neyther of them all had any benefit by this great warre, but blowes, flaughters and calamityes.

About the latter ente of August , after this great armie, bat pallet the mountaine of Zanerne, and began to enter into Lorreyne the Dukes elbeft fonne, with certaine regiments approaches fo nigh them at Salabrine , that 2. of his companies were vilcomfited, and fir Enfignes fent to Strafbourg,

and proceeding further they tooke Blafmond.

The fair army prawing neere to Nancy, about the beginning of September, certapne feruantes going about to forrage with their cartes, were fet on by certapne companies which iffue out of Nancy: @ when they bay feazeb bppon fome cartes, were purfued and beaten into the berp gates of Nancy.

This army of Germans being about Nancy, there was a counfell bol

ben, to wit, agaput whom they thould first turns they armes.

The french men were of that abuile, to make warre in Lorreyne, and that it was the pleasure of the king of Nauarre, that they who had of luftines kindled that milerable warre in France, might firft of all feele the beaup burthen of the fame : but frecially the Duke of Lorreyne, who was one of the heads of the League.

The Bermans in taking a certaine fumme of money, which the Duke of Lorreyne proffered them, were at length content to palle by as neighbours and friends ; pet notwithtanding they concluded warre, & did there

many

many acts of hottilitie, fuch as warre both commonly brame after it.

This armie being vet newe and tuftie, bib negled a notable occasion to Septemb oppreffe the enemie at the bringe S. Fincent : byon what occasion that opportunitie was neglected, it is uncertaine. But it is confeffed of all men, that if they had come to bands that Day they had feene the end (by the indement of men) of that warre allone as the beginning. Thus fome explores of marre being bone there, the fcarcitie of victualls beginning to growe. they betermined to goe fath out of Lorreyne. But byon the betermination of the may which they (bould followe, there was great difficultie found, For the Germans belired to palle toward Sedan, from whence they might hope of many good commodities, and if neede (bould be they might have a newe fupply of forces out of Germany : which thing could not bee if they enclosed themselves among so many rivers which are on the South five of Seyne, Some French men on the contrary, lapb, that they foulb turne right to the river of Loyre, for to topne with the King of Nanarre.

The Lord Boillon belired greatly that they mould approach to Sedan, as they had (as he layd) promifed bim, and that in hope of it be had made great preparations of powder and artillerie, which hee had made of purpole. Confidering also that be had to provide for the fecuritie of his places, which might incurre some baunger if they were not propided for. All reafons behated and weighed on both fices, the course to the river of Logre

mas concluded.

Mabileft these things so passed in Lorreque, the Lord Chastilion the 22. of September came to the armie with his troupes : be bad much abo to valle, and was as if it were enclosed in the towne of Grefille, but was refrued by the Countie de la Marle, ponger brother to the Duke of Boillon. The armie Dawing nore to Chaumont in Baffigny,there it was put in De. liberation to execute a certaine enterprize which the Lord Chastilion bab in band : but it could not be bone.

The armie came to Chaffeannilaine; where they foiogned fome bayes: and in the meane while they toke a Gentleman named Viliers, comming from Rome : his journey to Rome was to folicite the Bone to being his mafter with money, to make warre against them of the reformed religion, and allo to man the Hope (Frier Sixtus) to name the King bead of the League, affuring bim that it would greatly moue him to warre, and rote out them of the religion, whom be named beretickes. The anfwere which the Bove made him (as it appeared by his words) was, that they hould live in peace with their neighbours, and that bee could not furnifb them with money being not willing to make warre against any man, who deft reb peace among all men.

The fapt gentleman carried a letter berp ill written, which be lapt to be the hand of the Duchelle of Lorreyne, mother of the Duke, contaming

1587 Septemb.

thus much. I am bery glad to anderkand the flate of your affayes, and I ar uile you to goe forward, for neuer afayrer occasion was offered you to put the Scepter in your hand, and the Crowne byon your bead. This terter gave occasion to them of the Counsell, to agree that this Gentleman

hould be kept carefully, and brought to the King of Nanare.

The armie soiourning at Chasteannilaine, the King with his great armie staped about Monterean fant Tonne and Sens: but understanding the determination of the Germans, retiped with his armie into Berry beyond Loyre, there to stop the passing ouer to the King of Nanarre, and to give them freer accesse betweene the two-rivers of Seyne and Loyre, where his chought either to wearp them, of by iopning his with the armie of the Leaguers, at the taple of them easily he might oppresse them. During this so tourne, the Baron-Oneau brought the artislerie before the Abbey of Clernanix, which compounded to give a certaine summe of money, and some quantitie of wine and meale: notwithstanding, that capitulation bid not hold, because the sayd Lord Oneau had not taken hostages so the performance of the sayd conditions, contenting himselfe with the faith of the Captaine which was within: but as the armie marched softward be kept not promise.

The armie veparting from Chasteaunilaine, made foure vapes fourney to the river Seyne, where they arrived about the 2. of Davber, and passes over the layd river about Chastelion upon Seyne, without enterprising by pon the towne, because the Lord of Gnize had put into it the Lord Chaster with a certaine number of borsemen and footmen, which made a sallie. The Lord Chastelion was commaunded to make the rereward with three companies of light borsemen, and season Corners of Rutters, and three

hundzeb Barquebufiera.

The Colonet Berbistroph was a little more toward the river to kanour the Lord Chastilion: which thing the Lord Chastre seeing, he made hast with his horsemen (being favoured with certaine harquebusiers which hee had set in a coppes) to charge Berpistroph, who incontinently advertised the Lord Chastilion, to the end he might cut off the returne of those horsemen of the Lord Chastre: which thing he did. The seaven Cornets which were with the Lord Chastilion, followed him with a shewe of good will to sight: but coming not in time, the Lord Chastilion (with the Frenchmen) began to charge the harquebusiers of the garde of the Lord Chastre, who were all cut to pieces, and the horsemen followed but the gates of the towne. One of the Rutters on a sudden soplaking his band, killed a French Launce with the shot of a pistoll.

From thence they went to longe at Leyne, where they folourned two dayes. The Germans complayned much of their longings. The Parfialls could not beine but that they had oftentimes ill longings; but the

fault

commas.

fault was in the beare peare, as they among the principall Rutters could 1587. tellife, who in the yeares before in their former boyages, had been well Septemb. longed in the felfe fame longings where they were now.

In the fame place byed of fickneffe the Countie de la Mark, ponger brother to the Duke of Boillon, who had betherto atwayes conducted the

anguntarry about the third of Daober.

From Leyne thep removed to Anfi le frank, & to Taulay, where newest came that the Duke de Mayne was in a Caste not farre off. The Baron of Oneau, who was lodged night the faid Caste, whote about it to the faid Lozd Chastilion, with a declaration of the good will which the Rutters had to assault him, if they would fend them some number of footmen. And if the Duke of Guizz would have approached to the right hand of the faid Lozd Chastilion, they would come to his succourassome as neede were. There was then a same occasion (as it seemed) to enforce the Duke of Guizz to battell: notwithstanding, there was found some difficulties. For some of the countrep sayd that the Caste was strong: others, that it was a wood sand fit for the harquebasiers of the Duke of Guizz, and disaduantagious for the horsemen of the armie, and that it would bee hard in cam-

pingthere to get highals, and therefore they flaved not there.

From Anti the armie take course to the river of Tonne, and came to it the fecond day after. About the fift of Detober the fayd armie paffed the river at Mally la vile, where also arrived the Lord Longa from the King of Navarre, and willed them in the name of the fand King to bired the ar. mie toward the head of the river Loyre, where be betermined to receive it. Many (notwithstanding) thought that the Germans would hardly take that map, funnoling that if they fould take p courfe, many of the Smilfers would bil band themfelues, Drawing fo nigh their countrep, confider ring also that with much about be artillerie would paffe through the Niwerneys partly by reason of the foule wayes, and partly for the great scap ritie of biquals which would be found in Winerneys and Mornant. Upon this incertitube, the armie marched forward, the refolution of that matter being referred to the incidentoccallons. This thing moued the Germans to complaine, and to require another gouernment to be bleb in marching: The formie of marching which they befired, was in forme of a triangle; fo that the Autters (bould make one wing:the other wing toward the five of the enemie fould be of the frenchmen, and the middle Gould be the gard of the artiflerie and the Dwiffers, which not withflanding was not fo refolued : then alfo began the biscommobities to encrease in the armie.

Thus the matters palling in that armie boubtfully, and without any resolution bypon any expedient counsell, at length they betermined to trye the passage at Charite, and so, this purpose were chosen both horsemen and sommen; but the enterpylebeing belayed off one day so, want of some

"iunai

1587: Ottober.

commoditie, the King had leifure to fend thether men of armes, who arriued there at the fame infrant when the armie bid approach, which gave occalion to retyre without boing any thing.

The Lord Chastilion, with the Parshall of the Campe of Rutters, and the Colonell Boke, with two thousand hoples, drewe neere to Cosnes, partly to fauour them who were gone to seeke passage at Charite (if neede were) partly to seeke occasion to see the enemie. There they missed the Duke Espernon but a little, who had passed the river at Newsay.

Che fame night the fayt Lozd Efpernon fet bpqu the Campe of the formen, but bib bery little prevaile, and after that returned to Cofnes, car-

rying away with him the Captapne Bonourier fore wounded.

In the meane while the King with his armie was on the other fibe of the river to oppole himselfe to the passage: so that the pay being come, the two armies could see one another.

At eucning al the army arrived at the river live, ethat night the K.made great trenches at the footd of Neufny, e fortifeed the same with a garrison of Parquebusiers and Pulketters: and so to favour them, caused 3. great boats well furnished with ordinance to bee brought. The river of Loyre was to be passed at footdin many places until that time, and there was pet in some places footdes, pet had they no meanes to passe, because the kings armie kept the bancke of the river every where. If that army had marched somewhat speedily, it might have passed well prough in preventing the kinges armie which came out of Paris somewhat late: for the king reposed bimselse uppon the assurance of the Duke of Gnyze, who assured the said king to stop the passage of that army, which thing he could not performe, and had not been done, if the king had not opposed himselse to them at the banke of the river.

The morrow after, the Lord Boyllon came to fit in counfell at Newfuy. There the Lords Oneau and Huguerie made many complayntes in the name of the Germans , by realons of the fafetpes and exemptions which were given as wel to \$ popify gentlemen as to them of the religion, in fanour therof they receaued into their boufes y gods of the bilages where \$ army was longed : and that was true inbeebe, and therefore required that there might be no more geuen to any man, or elle that they might be tareb to pay money for the army. They requefted alfo that they would take or Der for the paimet of the Rutters for a moneth, which was momiled them: and for lacke of the lapo pap, they would goe no further, adding many difficulties concerning the pallage of Lowe: belive that the winter bid braw neere , and that there was but two monetheto keepesbe field. They were requefted pariently to fan a ablie butill they might abuertise the king of Navarre to knoto bie vleafutet Chatim, the meane spinerthen would got to fotome in Beaufe, where was great quanticy of come, and of foober

forther for the hories, so that the armies might there easily be refreshed. As 1587. for the pay, it was impossible to the French men at that present yme to Od. b. furnish so much money, and that drawing into Beausteand Vandomoys, there some money might be hav.

The Germans were contented with that, fo that speedily they would fend to the K. of Nanarre with promise to flay until they might heare from

bim-

They quartered themselves the next day, and all the army was longed upon the lands of the Lord Chastilion, who offered it willingly, to them example to others to preferre the publike commodities before the particular.

The Lord Boillon longed at Chaffilion with other noble men, to abutle

spon the affaires of that armie.

Some dayes before, Tilmancolonell of theregiment of Bearne, departed through ficknes. Boulchet his Lieutenant wrote a letter to the Lord Cleruaut in the name of all the Swillers, that they had determined to let the hing understand the causes wherfore they were come into France, and to that effectionally send Ambassadours to the king. That resolution seemed to many bery dangerous: they sent to him neverthelesse.

The towne of Bleneau boon Loyne about the towne of Chastilion have the Baron Oneau: for which cause they forced them, and boon that occasion the army solonned 2. dayes about Chastilion. In the means time newes came that the Duke of Guyze did approach with his forces, and was to long about Chasteau-renard, distant from Chastilion three small

Leagues.

The Lord Chastilionthen opened them the meanes which he had, therein to enclose the sapo Duke of Gnyze but many difficulties were aleaged, which did hinder his enterpisse. Mothithstanding, the sapo Lord Chastilion went on horsebacke with twenty horsemen in company cuen to the gates of Chastean-renard, and there having taken some of that place, learned that Gnyze was gone thence about one houre before, for to some with his brother the Duke de Mayne, and that he had lodged in the towne with three hundred horses onely, and before his going away, had put garrisons in the Castell.

The faid Lord Chaftilion brought with him about 27. Harquebusters on holebacke, whom he sent to the Lord Boillon: by them he learned (as is asopelate) that the Duke of Gayze was gone to some with his brother, a that all their Bands were so scattered here and there in the Allages about. Some gave counsell to turne the faces of the army agaynst the Duke of Gayze and his brother; that it was an easy thing to sorte him to battaple, asope that hee should approach never to the Kinges army, or to Montarcis to savour one an other notwith and ing some were of a contrary spinis

372

1587. Oftober. on: and that it could not be done, but the Lord of Guyze would have knowledge thereof, and then would hee retyze into some sure and safe places, which thing being done, their returning backe would bring great discommodities to the army: which by these meanes would be combered between the rivers Tonne on the East, Loyne on the West, and Seyne on the Morth; over whom they could not find passages when need should require it: and that if they should do no exployt, they should repalle that way which they came, where they should sinde all thinges eaten by: which thing would encrease the discomplicies, and the complaintes of the strangers: this opinion prevayled, and therefore nothing was enterprized.

They went to long about Montargis, leaving the river of Loyne at

their right band for to get the way to Beaufe,'

They longed at Landon and Vimory, and other Comnes there abouts. This way is mogifh, broken, foule, and full of quakmiers, where the way gons of the Germans and Frenchmen bid to linke, that the Rutters were

fanne there to lodge.

The 27.0f Daober, the Lords of Guyze, Mayne, Ellenfe, Aumall, Barre, the poung Ianuile, and the brother of the Lord Mercure, with other heads of the League and their forces, which were about fifteene hundred horses, and fine thousand Parquebusiers went to lodge at Montargis, and thereabouts on the Cast side of the river Loyne, which running betweene both, let the Germans to goe to them of the League: but on the contrary, gave this advantage to the Leaguers to passe to parmies side when they would, because they had the soorces and bridges at they denotion. This advantage, with the favour of the Towne of Montargis, and of the Countrie, gave them occasion to enterpise to set upon Vimory, where the Baron Oneau was lodged, with seven Cornets of Rutters, that place being not distant from Montargis above a League and a halfe.

The Enemics arrived at Vimory in the end of Supper about seven a clocke at night. The Rutters (the alarum being given) do repaire to their Cornets with great speede: and whilest the enemyes were buse in the streetes to robbe, the Baron Oncau did oftentimes charge as well their hossemen as their sootmen: the first onset was upon the Duke de Mayne, who with a good companie of hossemen made head to the Rutters. At this onset the Rutters tid so play the men, that many notable gentlemen were lest dead upon the place, as well of the companies of the Guyze, as

of his brother de Mayne.

The Corner of the Duke de Mayne, with the gentleman that carryed it, Rowray of Burgondy was taken. There were two other Corners taken, whereof one was of the Lord Bordesiere. The Duke de Mayne receased two that of Pittoll within his armon, whereof hee was so amazed, that hee came not to himselfe butil the morrow after about eight a clocke.

There

There is no doubt but the League would have had much adoo, if it had not 1587. been for a great rapne, barkenes and thunder, which on a sudden came and October. parted the fight. The League lost there about forthe gentlemen notable among them, among whom was the Parques d'Arques, elbest son to the Lord Listenay, and the Lord Cigoigne, sonne to the Duches de Mayne, and others were sore mounded.

The Rutters loft aboue fifty men, about one hundered feruing men, & three hundred wagon horles: they loft three Cornets of their feruances, wherein were painted the Starre, the Horle-comb, and the Sponge.

The Baron Oneau receaued a blow with a fwood bpon the forehead, but

be was thorth after whole.

The Lord Chastilion was lodged three leagues from that place, who binderstanding of the alarum, went on hopebacke, as also others in other places, where the rumor came.

The lapo Lord Chastilion went into the Willage where bee found some of the enemies wandering, whom he tooke there: he noted a great number

of beab men, but more Frenchmen then Germans.

The morrow after the Gayle fent to alke for the dead, which were aboue two hundred in number, he fent also to know of the Rutters whether they would be content to exchaunge their Cornets and prisoners. They are swered, that as for the prisoners, they would adult byon that matter but for the Cornets they would send them to the king.

That pay the Baron Oneau, who had kept possession of their lodgings, sending all night for the regiment of Lance-knights, went to present him selfe in battell aray before Montargis, where hee was more then an hower to draw the enemies to battell: but no man appeared, and therefore hee

retpres.

The same day the artillery ingoing sozward, came within a league of Montargis, where it was in no small danger, being so nighthe enemy, with a small company: the which after the Lozd Chastilion had sound in that case, hee accompanyed the same untill two howers within night: and not able to goe further, they unfalled it to send the horses to baite in the next Aillages. The said Lozd Chastilion lest fifty Parquebusiers on borsebacke to keepe all night.

The Lord Chastilion arrowed at his ledging, learned by a Trompet which had beene in the kinges camp, the overthood of the Duke loyeuse, and of the prosperous successe of the king of Nanarre in the battel at Con-

tras, whereof all the court made a great mourning.

The 30.0f Datober there was a great mutiny of the Rutters, partly for the losse which they had at Vimory, and partly because they were benied to enter into Chast caulandon, which was appointed for their lodging. The Baron Oneau had much about parify them: but when the Lord Chastilio

A. Booke.

1587. was come, he was requelled by the fapo Baron Oneau to beliege that Ca-O.tober. Rell, for the which bee lent his formen, and in the meane time be went to Biem the place.

During which ervloye, the Duke of Boillon, accompanied with many other Lords, came to the Rutters byon their mutinie. There they farb that they would not palle further, and that they were lead to the flaughter. that they were longed at the face of the enemie, without any frenchmen to garbe them. They alleaged that it was reported the King of Navarre to bee bead in the overthrowing of Toyeufe, that they had lot part of their baggage, that their feruants bemanded their wages, and threatned to forfake them if they has no money. To be foot, they fapo they had no means to followe, and therefore required to have leave.

The Swiffers Did helpe much to appeale that mutinte, thewing the fiance which they had entred into nigh Chafteannilaine, promiting each other never to part afunder butill the warre were ended. This mutinie was pacifico byon promile of the frenchmen, which was to make among them felues a fumme of money, to hople them which were fpopled at Vimery.

Wiben the Counfell bab mabe an enbe of their Atting, there came a yong man named Pau, faying, that he bad to fpeake with the Lord Clerwaut, to whom be had beretofore brought letters from the King of Nawarre : this pong man hab alreadic come three or fouretimes in the army. faping, that be would bring to them bis regiment which be bad in the armie of Guize, that bee had not affembled it for any other end then for the King of Nanarre bis fervice, and that in taking his part be would be him. belive fome peece of notable fernice in fearing byon fome place, and that he had god meanes in Bourgondy, but the armie had not fauoured bim, That now they might take Montareis, as bee had informed them, when they tamped at Chaffilion. That he had bis companie in the Calle, which the Lozd of Guile had put in for his fafetie when he longed there: but now when the armie marched , the Duke of Guile went alloe of them Rill on the other five of the river Loyne, and that be preffed himiwith his company to come to meet bim, and that be could not bilobep any-longer : therefore let them fpeebily take abuile,

After fome fpeeches bab on both fibes, the Lord Chaftilion answered bim , that all that came from the Duke of Guile was fufpeden to bim. Motwithftanding, that if bee would bo as they would feme him, they would fend thether. Pau answered, that there he mas to bo all that they

fould commaund him.

The matter being reasoned, they betermined to fend the Load Cleruaut with two bundged harquebusiers and two Comets of Rutters to execute that enterpite, When they came to the place, the Lords Clervaux & Cha-Ailion, and others of the companie, called Pau buto them, and after they

bau,

bat fent to bilite the Caffle, they put fiftie barquebuliers byon the gate : 1587. and as they were about to enter in, one of the companie of the Lord Cha- Oftob. Ailion warned bim that there was treason: byon which occasion be retyred freedilp bis men : which thing the enemies feeing, and that they were biscourred, they played their parts, and bid blome by the gate and bitoge through which our men hould have entered. In recurning from this enterpile, they who had anophed fuch baunger (for to have beleeued a traptor of the League) gaue bartie thankes onto Gob. Whileft thefe things Did to paffe at Montargis, the Lord Boillon, with the reft of the Counfell. bab arrived at Chafteanlandon, and fent the ordinance, bauing confidered where it thould bee placed : but because there were neither Swiffers noz Launce-knights to garbe it, the charge was committed to the Lord Cha-Stilion, after his returne from Montargis, who began the batterie about two of the clocke. Then the beads of the armie arrived, and in the evening they thewed countenance to give the affault. They within rendered themfelues with their lines fafe.

For to keepe the lodgings to the Rutters, and to anopbe confusion, the Logo Chaftilion would not fuffer any companies to enter in, but fent in Some gentlemen to keepe it for the Rutters, and fent to the Baron Oneau to come very early; which thing be bib not. And because the Lord Chaftilion hab to boo with Germans, Swillers and frenchmen , be could not kepe them from working the Calle : but notwithfrantling, what could be bab in money from the Soubiers, it was given to the Baron Oneau for the Rutters. There was much fpople in that quarter, for the Rutters put

fire in every billage where they had lodged.

From thence thep went to longe along the river which goeth to Eftem. Nouemb. pes. Whileft they were there, Boufchet and others, who were fent to the King by the Swiffers, returned to the armie about the beginning of 120. uember. Their answer was, that the King bab commanded them to speake to the Duke of Neuers, who had themed them the mong that they bid to their ancient aliance which they had with the King, lo to beare armes a. gaint bim; be fewed them the danger wherein they put their Common. mealth to be troubled, by the occasion which they had given him to remember their enterprize : but that they might easily remedie it, by recyzing themselves from so many biscommodities and necessities whereunto they were reduced. Alfo, that if they would betermine to retyze home, be would make meanes to the King in their behalfe to gine them money, with all the fecuritie which they might afke, Alfo, that after bee bat fo froken to them, the lapo Lord of Neuers brought them to the King, who theweb them a bery angrie countenance, reproving them pery tharply for the of. fence bone againft their aliance and their othes, fo to arme themfelues a. gainft bim. That it was be which was King of France, that he bid weare 12 3 the

the crowne upon his bead, that bee was not a fpirit, that it was bee him-Nouemb, felfe who bentured both his perfon and all his meanes againft them who hab imployed their forces: be thought that they hab beine circumuented unber a falle precence, but now when they law it they could not precent any imprance : bee affured them also that bee would fee them purfued by the way of tuffice before they? Lords.

> To thefe things they are reported to have answered that they had borne thefe armes to support the crowne of France, and to oppose themselves to the micked mactiles of the Leaguers , whom bis Baichte beretofore both by words of mouth , and also by his edicts had beclared his enemics. And that beging every way bulpe informed of the truth of this matter, they could be no leffe, thento fatiffy the full request of the King of Nanarre first Prince of the bloud, who was most faythfull buto bim, for to accom. panie bim in fuch a tuft quarell. They faid alfo, that they abbed all which they thought might have ferued for that purpole.

> Porwithstanding whether they were amazed at the word of the King. whether they were already wonne by money, at their returns they chaunach the mindes of their felowes, who then openly began to muting, and to afke two or three moneths wages, or elfe to bane leave to benart.

> The Baron Oneau, with all the Colonels, emploied them felnes berp faithfully, thewing them what wrong they bid to themfelues, and to their nation , to picke quarrels for to leparat themselves from them, and the Frenchmen, which they could not bo withe good confeience.

> The morrow after the Duke Boyllon, with the Baron Oneau, and a. ther Lords ofthe Counfel, went to the quarter of the Swiffers, cofee hom to remedy that bilogber. The matter was pleaded with many wordes. but at that time there was nothing done. The Colone's and Captaines. betermined to fend once more to the king, to have palportes to fend to the king of Nanarre, to know to know of him whether he bib beare armes a. grainft the crown of France; and that if he thould bent it, they would ferue bim for money : if to the contrary, they would take their trane from him. with entreatie to be content with that which is paft.

> This answer was receaved as wordes, for thep themselves were sufficiently enformed of the good and right affection of the king of Nanarre to. wardes the king, his crowne, and effate : and though they had not knowen it, yet was it not time now to enquire thereof. This answere also was not regarded, but that they made this quarrell, mooued from fame where elfe. The alleaged also their necessityes, and that without money they mould not passe further.

> As thefe thinges paffed in the army, they of Estempes made a fally by night upon the Swiffers, but without any notable effect.

At the fame time the enemyes gave an onfet opon the footmen! but by reafon: reason they were succoses by the Lord Chastilion, they 20 but a little burt, 187. faue that they tooke prifener the Lord Cormon, who was incontinently Nouemb. brought to the Duke Efpernon: they bled him to bring to paffe inat where. by the army was afterward bif banbeb.

The 15. of Pouember the army removed toward Chartres, and there mag put in question whether they should proceed further or returne backer it was agreed that they thould make one dayes march pet further , to fauntir the comming of the Prince County, of whom they had nemes by the Lord Effars, who had feene him in returning from the king of Nanarre.

The ner: longing was within two little Leagues of Chartres: the Duke Efpernon with the minges abuangard was at Bonanall, which was the on-Ip pallage which reften for the armit to palle, if then would have gone further along the river of Love: from inince Departed the Low Chaftilion by the common confent of all to got to recease the Prince County, who came the 20. of Mouember to Pranay, where all the Mobiles came to mects bim.

There they represented buto him all the great discommodities which they fuffered. For the king was on the one fibe boon the border of Lowe. the Leaguers were on the right hand of them, and if the army would turne backe, they muftrepalle the way they came, and fighting with the Duke of Guyze on the one fine, they thould have the kings army at their beiles. All reasons wapabed, it was concluded to returne backe as speedily as might bee, and with great tourneyes to recover the head fring of Loyre.

Some of the Germans thought good at imbnight nert following to bepart, and propoled it in the Counfell by Hugherys : but on the one fibe the may was not petrefolued: on the other fibe they had notyme to admertise the whole army : and also it was not thought honorable to bepart in the nicht, as though they had been carryed away with terrog . The departing therefore was beferred untill the 24.of November, and thatit hould bee by bap.

Wibilest these thinges were a booing, the messengers of the Smillers returned, and gaue to understand, that at this third time they had found fome alteration in the discourse bee had with them, and that the king had commanned them to repaye to the Duke Efpernon : fo that it fremed by they discourse, that they were assumed that ever they were entered into any negotiation with the King : fo there was fome hope to flap them.

To the fame end Hugueric was fent to the Baron Onean, to propole that it was necellary for the contentation of the Germans, to tree by all meanes to Ray the Swiffers: it was alleaged for a principall reason, that the fame buge body going away, would cary with them fome companies of Rutters, who might moue the others, and render them more buwil-

Nonemb.

1587. ling to bo that which they were requelted.

The matter being propofed inthe counfell, fome thought they benare ture to be not greatly burtfull, bringing thele reasons to bertfy their onini. on : ficht, that it was a bobie fo braup and fo unwealope to remooue, that by this action the enemy might brive the whole armie into fome Difabuancas grous freight. for without that beaufe trouadther might more eafily get the beight of the river Loyre, which was the onely fure way which the army could take .

The other on the contrary the web, that fuch leparation could not be bone with out areat alteration in the reft of the armie, and that if it were not Ict, it would bee the beginning of a billipation , which was like to baue an euillend, and that the Germans would bo the like at the leaft occasion, and that with the wiffers thep were able to beat the kings power: which thing they could not bo without their aine. The B. of Nanarre had themen what thould be bone infuch extremity, to wit, to turne their faces comars the Duke of Guyle, to enforce bim to fight, or elle to enclofe bim in mhat focuer place be were : which thing bib not feeme very barb, confibering that he had no good towne to make his retrait buto.

That the Swiffers would not refule to fight against the League, and buto all thefe thinges about fait, would belpe much the profperous victo. rp which God had given to the king of Navarre; but the Swillers could

not be kept, hauing fo far bealt with the king.

They byon the refolution to Depart, required their Rowles to be fea. Ico, to that end that the bodies being alunder, the affections might remaine topped together; and that in to boing , they would be fwome to promile to bying to the king of Nanarre two of three regiments of wiffers at the time and tearme mefired.

The counfell flood byon a letter which the Baron of Onean had trite ten, by the which he warned them that if they gave affurance of pay to the Swillers, who contrary to their buty bio forlake the fernice of their ma. fer, they fould put no difference betweene the good feruitors and the

bab.

The pay for the army to bepart, which was appointed the 24. being come, the Duke of Guyze either of his owne motion, or elle by intellinen. ces, marched all Might, and putcertaine Darquebuziers into a Caftell. which was at Anlnean, where certapne countrepinen had repaired, and had acreed with the Rutters to furnish them with all that they needed.

The garbes of the Baron Oncau, who was longed at Aulnean, a little

towne enclosed, bio not perceaue the fatt Darquebuffers .

The Duke of Guile with the reft of his troups, stayed till the day brea. king, when the wagons of the Rutters began to goe forth, and the garbes were taken up for to bepart : that hower feemed buto bim moft fit to fur-

prize

mize the layd Rutters, whom otherwise he durit not assault. Having genen 1587.
the watchwood, they entered into the gates, which they found open, and Novemb.
without any reliciance, because that every one was in his lodging, ready
to take hoose. The Harquebuziers of the enemies going along the arats,
set on the first longings.

The Rutters uppon the alarum, toke boile, and found the gate leaged boon, and the freetes hampered with their wagons, fo that they could ne-

uer iopne together to take the field.

The Baron Oneau with fire or feauen, being the first at the gate, pearted through them which came in. The gate was quickly shut. They of the
Rutters which had got on horsebacke, ran about the walles to finde a way
to get out: and when they found none, standing on the horse saddle, leaped
up the wall, and so threwe themselves into the vitch, where some save
the Colonels Cornet, and five others: but all the Gentlemen of all these

Cornets were for the molt part taken, or flaine.

The Baron Oncau with the reft of the Rutters, flaved within balle a league of the Towne. The Swiffers repayed thether in battell aray. where also came the Lord Chastilion. There it was propounded to fend for the rest of the armie and ordinance, and prefently to compasse p towne, where they might finde fome pet bulle about the ranfacking; but there was no order to bearken buto that : fo the Duke Boillon & all the Counfell concluded byon their beparting. The Lords Cleruant and Chaftilion were fent to the Rutters to comfort them about their toffe, and to caufe them to followe the way. But the morrowe after the Colonels were mo. ued to mutinie, laying, that they would goe to the Swiffers, and fo with them into Germanie, and caule their wagons to turne that way. Thele nemes were brought to the Brince Countie and the Duke Boillon. 1201. withdanding, an houre after the Baron Oncau fent for the Lords Clerwant and Chastilion, to returne to them, and that he had so wrought with them that they would come to the rendes vous. There it was themed them that it would not bee honourable to them to retyze fo byon a funden loffe. and that there was no fafetie for them, if they would followe their betermination, but that it was farre better to remaine with the Frenchmen. with whom they were able to fight against whomfoever, and that the way which they would followe, was the nextest for them to returne into Germany.

Tipon thele persmalions they agreed to followe the nert day to the render vone, where they saye they would fee the frenchmen, and that there

they would entreate of all things.

A certaine man, a friend of the Lord Chastilion, had fent word bint from the Rings armie that he had waightie things to tell him. The sayd Lord Chastilion had themed the letter to the Lord Boillon and the rest of

1587.

the Counfell, which willed bim to fent thether fome faithfull friend: which Nonemb, thing be bib. The meffenger who was fent, returned with the Lord Cormon, (whom wee have lapo before to have been taken prefoner by the ene. mie) bringing offers from the King, that be would give fafe returne to the Frenchmen to revapre into Germany , or els to their boules, with many realong which were alleaged, which could not bee prefently answered, becaufe the armie marched on.

> There was some aparance of banger, leaft the armie thould be nurfued by the King and the Leaguers topned together, which was the cause that it was propounded to the Rutters to burne their wagons, and to fet as many as they could on boslebacke, promiting that the frenchmen (bould bo the like. At the rendes vous it was themed to the Rutters, that within twentie baies they fould be brought into the prefence of the King of Nawarre, p) els they (bould be fet in place of fafetie. That the Prince County, the Lords Boillon, oz Chaftilion, oz other fuch as they would chafe, thoule aufmer them for the fumme which was bue to them. And in cafe the King of Nauarre would not content them all , affone as they bould come bato the land Lord King of Nanarre, they would peel themselves their milo. ners : this was an agreement by words, which (hould have been put bown in writing, and afterward fealed on both parts, with affurance and momile given by them, that they would repayze to the King of Namarre.

> The rendes vous on the next dap was at Landon, foure leagues from Montargis, an unfit place, by reason of a bringe which is in the mibble of the Towne, where was great confusion in going ouer. The Lord Chaftilion was commaunded to goeto tree the pallage at Gien; but many inconueniences let that enterprife, although be bad gone part of the way. In the meane time the enemie abuaunced in fuch force, that the forerunners bib charge the Launce-knights, and bnarmed about one thouland on twelve bundged, bid burt a great many, toke the artilterie and munition. About

25.bozfemen bib all that,

The Launce-knights bib retyze in good order toward Buiffiere, as alle the wagon men with their booles, and other fuch fluffe as they could faue, The Lord Chastilion went also to the land Buiffiere, who bid incontinent Ip fende to the horfemen on every libe, for to take abuile what was to bee Done; for they were like to baue the enemie bery thorth on their backes : but the companies went to the rendes vous, which was appointed at Bonwy. The Lord Chaftilion having flood in battell aray at Buiffiere, to receive the Launce-knights who bib paffe in order, mabe the retraite, bauing not with him aboue three froze armed men, and fire froze barquebuffers on boslebacke at the molt.

The fame long foisining which the Lord Chaftilion mane at Briffiere. gave time to the enemie to followe him; fo that in marching the high way to Bonny, the gnemp appeared marching along the parke: at whole bilco. 1387. uering hee put his companie in battell aray foure and foure, by reason of Nonemb. the narrowness of the place.

The Loads Morinault and S. Albine did leade the forerunners, who discovering that the enemie was of more then two hundred borses, sent word to the Load Chastilion, who arengthened them of ten men of armes which were with the Load Byramont, and willed them to march a small pare after the companies. But a little after they were so pressed, that they turned their faces against the enemie with sword in hand, who then stated, and after in that manner followed the Load Chastilion more than three

leagues.

The fall Low Chastilion gruing to understand to the Prince County, that the enemy was at hand: the Duke Boyllon went backe to the said Low Chastilion, with 2. hundred hopses: and going backe to a little broke which they had lest behind, thought good to stay there so, the enemic: but the Low Monluer (who almaies had remained behind) gaue to understand to the Loyd Chastilion, that he doubted somewhat: and so, to know better what it might be, they went toward the enemies, and at the discourring of them, began to speake either to stay them, or else to make them come nearer, but at length the enemy began to retire: upon which occasion the Loyd Monluer and Chastilion pressed them so farre, that they pursued, beating them beyond the Broke, where they lest dead of the enemie seven or eight upon the place.

The Love Chastilion pursuing the visipper of the enemie, was advertiged by the Love Boilon, that the Rutters were more then five leagues before with the rest of the Frenchmen, a that the companies which he pursued was the whole power of the enemie, where were the Love Espernon, Nemours, and Mercure, a that accessive required to march softward without any surfer delay: which thing stated the Love Chastilion, who in returning passed by a little woo, where he spied about sources sope Parquebusiers of the enemie, who his themselves in the said Mood, whom the said Love Chastilion made countenance to charge, that in the meane time hee bee might retire his softwarders, whom the said Parquebusiers made their rekoning to surprise in they returne: but they came againe without

any bamage:

The truth is, that there was in all those troupes but onely the Dukes Espernon, Nemours, and Mercure, who were greatly amazed when their

forerumers to fearefully bid call themfelues in their armes.

That same day they went to lodge five leagues from thence, and the next day they began to enter into Mornant, which is a wood land, and so thicke, that with much about hey could not goe above two and two.

They appointed the rendes wous for the chiefe of the army, to heare what com-

1587 Nonemb.

commission the Lord Cormon had brought: which was that the King would gave such surety onto the Germans as they would, to retire into Germany, and to the French men Papills (who would live Popilblie in their houses) salecte with their goods. Others of the religion which would retire out of France, might eniop their goods, so that they would beare no armes against him: requiring surthermore in token of their obedience and good intentes, by the which they had beclared to have borne armes onely for his service, that all the French men should surrender him their Cornets and Colours.

All thefe thinges being behated on both fides, it was aduited notta dispile thefe offers, but for the surecies and enlignes to take further aduite.

The realons which induced them, were the great amazednes wherein the whole armie was, and to that feare there was such negligence topned, that there was no more meanes to keepe any order, neither among the Germans nor Frenchmen. Pany French gentlemen had and did dayly resort home: there was no assurance that any great number would stay any longer. There was no resolution to sight against the enemy: the wayes were full of stuffe and armes, as well of Germans as Frenchmen, the Horses were weary, they had to make long tourneys to goe farre from the enemy: when they came, they found no guide to lead them the way to the Utilages, so that they travelled some time one or two leagues after they were arrived at the rendes vons so, to take their longinges. The most part of them remayned either in the woods, or else in the first houses which they met: men without head; horses without sodder: many horses were tyred so lacke of shooing. There was source dates sourney to goe through woods.

The Parquebuziers and footmendid biminith on both fibes: all the regimet of the Lord Villeneufue had bilvanded themselves not passing the
dates before, because the matter of they campe was prilonerathere was al-

most no men left in the regiment of the Lord Mouy.

They whom the Lord Chastilion had brought out of Languedock, for lacke of horles could not follow, or elle for to follow in so long fourneyes were inforced to cast away their armors: most of them had no powder.nor meanes to recover any. Their peeces were either broken or unprofitable for lacke of workemen to mend them. There remayned not above two hundred Parquebusiers.

They which refted of Launce-knights, being about two thousand, were bnarmed : all these reasons made them conclude, that it was better to saue the men to bo service another time, then to loose them and gene the

maile to the enemy, to have wholly befroped that army.

Espon the fe beliberations, they dispatched to theking the L. Cormont

In the meane while the army went forward, followed Will by the Lope 1587.

Esperion, accompanied with seven of eight hundred hopsemen, and with Decemb, as many parquebusices as he could put on hopsebacke, and was then with in a leadue of the army.

The Armie marched fine bases tourney buto the towne of Lancy in Masconoys, where the render vous was gruen. The Ruccers and Frenchmen affembled themselves the 6. Day of December. The Lords Cormon, Liste, and Morivault came from the Lord Espernon; there the heads and the troupes being assembled, conserved together of the things which were to be entreated.

The king fearing greatly that the remnant of that army should cleape into Vinaress and Languedock, & so into Gascoyne to the king of Nanarre. Therefore they invented surmises to increase the terro; and impossibility, to divert them (if it were possible) from going that way, which they saw mas the easpest and safest to escape the danger into the which they bid east themselves, and to cause them to accept of disauantagious offers.

The Lord Life Morinault (being fent by the Duke Esperio) opened a rowle, in the which was read how many companies of armed men and regimentes of footmen were in the sortest countrey to stop the way to the armie, if they should take their source to Vinarets: he reported also how Mandeloe was ensorted to retire his armie, by reason of the great Snowes which were fallen there, so that there was no meanes so, them

so palle : this thing bilcoraged the army greatly.

Elpon this deliberation appointed to determine what was to bee dones the Lord Chalkilion thewed that the hardest & most danger ous part of the Forrest was past alreadie, that withinsoure daies they could bee in a place of safetpe, and shewed them to the eyethe mountains of Vinarets, where within 24, howeves they might have the Lord Chebault with sistence humbred harquedusers; that he knew well the meanes of Mandeloc, how that he could not gather such companies as could be able to stop their way; he warned them to take heed of rumors which were spread adroad by the encimie to terrify them; offered by on his life to conduct the companies into Vinarets without danger. The meanes which he proposed, were to device the army into two parces, to put one halfe of the Rutters and Frenchmen in the baungard, with as much of the stuffe as was necessary, a that which they could not spare, and to cut off all the rest, but specially all the tired booses which served for nothing but so sets.

The other halfe of the armie thould march after, and that they thould refolue themselves to fight against whomsoever would oppose themselves in their way, either afore or behind. And that in so boing he trusted by Gods power, that they might overcome all impediments which might be proffered considering that God had plucked the armie, as if it were by

1587. Decemb.

the hand, out of more and farre greater dangers, then they which remayned behinds. Thereunto he added, that the Lord Espernon was left a long days iourney behinds the armie, Guize this dayes sourney, the King was beyond the river Loyre, and that before the armie there was nothing which might do burt. He shawed surthermore, that there was no cause to accept the viladuantagious and butdoness conditions which were offered, but applied to be accepted of them who professed the true Christian resormed religion. Dut he other side, he shewed the small assurance which they might have of the Kings profess, and the impossibilitie to return home in safetie the way which they determined to take.

For first, the King did offer lasetie to retyre wheresoeuer they would, with assurance of enioping their goods, as well to them who would repare to their houses and live according to the Romish religion, as to others who would retyre out of France, to live infreedome of conscience without bearing of armes. He did offer also safetie to the straungers, to repare to their countrep with their Cornets and Ensignes, requiring one by the Colours of the Frenchmen. But now he altereth these conditions, and will give no suretie to returne home, nor libertie to entor their gods, but onely to them who will live after the Popish manner, or would promise never to beare armes, except by his expecte commandement; and beside as ked all the Cornets and Colours indifferently as well of the Germans as Frenchmen.

This alteration made him thinke that there was some falle bealing even in the armie it selse, which gave occasion to the King to revoke his former profers, and to offer harder: considering that it was not unknowne that the Lord Espernon hath not at this present time flue hundred horses, and not so many harquebusiers on horsebacke: so that if he would say for them which he had on soote, he would never overtake the armie going sorward. But if he should come with them which he had, he would be still the weaker, and himselse as wearie, as the armie in danger still to be well beaten: having no reason that hee should do so now, seeing that hee durst not do it when he had greater sorces never the armie, and in a countrie savourable to him every way. He concluded therefore, that there was nothing so sure for the armie as to passe the Loyre.

De thewed allo, that it was impossible to returne into Germany safely to goe thether they ought to passe the river Saofne, and that still upon bringes, because it cannot bee passed by say any where. De shewed that the bringes and boates were in the power of the Duke de Mayne, and that if the Saofne might be passed, yet must they go through the enemies lands, so that they must needes commit themselves into the Leaguers merrie, whose crueltie he knewe the King himselfe were not able to stap. Pany Germans and others shewed that they appround well this adust as the

fureft

fareft way. But this is to be confeffen, that God would not ble the means 1:82. of this armie, and that he would wholly featter it. For although they famt Decembe and appromed the moll expedient realous, pet they could not follow them. Dthers thought, that they who would returne into Languedeck, would haue others to followe them for to affire their way. Others alleaged the impofibilitie by reafon of the Snowes : others, the barrennes of p countrep, where they (bould finde foode neither for men nor borles, The Ruts ters thought bypon the loffe of their borfes, when they fould paffe the bownefalls of the mountagnes of Vinarets, where the countrey men alone were able to relift them : fo that eaftly they were withdawne from that bolage. For then the common fort of them without their Colonels florked torether, to beare what the Lord Lifle marinalt would fap, who (perfwabed to biminifb fometobat of the conditions) propoled buto them, or els to carrie away their Cornets, and Iweare never to returne into France, except it were for the Rings feruice, or the Emperour : or els to furrender thete Cornets and to goe with libertie, and to returne when they would.

Thon this propolition, the Lord Chastilion breaking through p preace, themen that the Lord Lifle marinault bab no authoritie nor writ to treate with them, not that could binde the King to entertaine that which be mos poled : be thewed allo, bow in all that there was no fecuritie, and that the Kings offer was as good as nothing, in offering to men of warre & Soul-Diers conditions hamefull and bureafonable, and fuch as could not bee ac. cented, without forcing both their religion and honour. But the tumult encrealing (as is commonly feene in fuch biverlitte of opinions) the Germans concluded to accept one of the two proffers, and that fame bay at evening they would them which of them. Apon this refolution, the Brince County with his white Cornet feparated bimfelfe, and went to longe at a Caftle not farre off. They mabe fome proffers to the Lord Chaftilion, to bill wade bim from bis returne into Languedock, amplifying the great Daungers which oid attend him, if bee fould bazard that boyage. Rot. withfranding, be went to the Lord Boillon, and (having made a discourse of the dangers whereinto he did cast his life and state byon the feare which be conceaned) (hewed him sow this belay of refolution would give leafure to the enemie to ftop his pallage; and taking his leave from him, toke his way to his troupes which daped for him . This being bone , there came 25.01 36. Rutters after him to call bim, faping, that they had fomewhat to fay to him, Then bee began to miftruft them, as that they would areft him: and being in the mibble of them, bnberttood that they talked among themselves, that they had no securitie for their payment, a that the French men fould gine them affurance. There fome of the principallest of them fapt boto him theife for the care, my Lozd gor pour way, fearing the mutinie of the common Southiers. The Lord Chaftilion then fpeaking to the companie

1587. companie ofthe Rutters, it is realon laid be, that you fould baue feruri. Decemb, tit of pour paiment, and for my part 3 am ready to bind my felle, & to be what pou will. But fait he, I muft bene the Lopo Boillon, whom I mee to fetch to you.

And byon thele words turned bridle, and making roome tooke the galop to the forefront of his troupes, the which (with (word in band) tooke their was with a loft pace about two miles, and thence got callip to S.

Laurence where was the rendes vous .

The fait L. Chastilion (though great daungers) with his company arrined the 11. of December ata Caftell in Vinarets, called Resorton. where was a marrison of them of the Religion, the fift Day after his fevara.

tion from the armen.

The Low Chaftilion fo retired from that armie, the Rutters and others who remapned among them, concluded the capitulation with the Logoe Espernon, as appeareth by the articles which mere bought to the Mine. and afterward by his commaundement fent into the Brouinces and go. ucraments of his realme, whereof the teno; followeth.

Articles and capitulations, concluded by the Lord Esperson, with the Lords, beads, and guibes of the armie of ftrangers, Baron Oneau, Coles

nels, Captaines, Mitmafters, Lords, and Bnights, &c.

The Frenchmen who are in the armie, Chall render their Comets into the bands of the Lorde Efpernon, to bee fent buto his Maiette, to whome the King giveth libertte to enjoy thete gods in lafetie in their boules , lo that they obey the Kings evices. They allo that make momife to bim, fig. ned and fealed with their hands, never to beare armes, except it bee for his feruice, and by his expelle commaundement, except it be out of the realme. They of his faid fubicas, who will retire out of the realme without obep. ing his edicts, and yet will make the fair promife, the King both graunt them libertie to intop their goods, and fecuritie to returne with the framgers out of the realme : but they who will promife nothing at all, they that only have lafety to retire out of the realme with the ftrangers, without in toying any of their goods. And for as much as fome of the Captaines map make boubtes to furrender their Enlignes, the Bing will that fuch thall not at all enion the benefit contained in their articles.

As for the Arangers, the King booth graunt them passeport buto the Frontiers of his efface, on that fine where they are now neared, byon con-Dition that the fait Colonels, Captaines, & Whitmaffers, fhall momife to the King, neuer to carrie armes in France against the King, being thether called by his fubiras, without his exprelle commaundement; and thall lap

by their Enlignes, in returning to their Countrep.

Allo they that not take, nor carrie away my prisoners of the Kings lub. icas, without his expecte licence, neither thall commit any act of hollilitie in his realme, in which dooing, the King thall provide them necessarie 1587. things for the performing of the premises the 8. of December. Decemb

This was the end of this armie, by the which God did enthently them to his chiloren, that it is her onely, upon whome they ought to call their eyes in their afflictions, a that other meanes are altogether unprofirable, except that he will further them, neither will be further them, except they be well

bleb, with an upricht minde and intent.

This separation of the army tooke away from the enemies of Gods people, all occasion to swell of the victorie, which they may not attribute to their valour, who durst never looke them in the sace, and in skirmishes the enemy had alwaies the worst, except at Aninean onely, where through their

negligence they were furpiled.

Now Chiltian Reader, consider well the vie of this disolution of the Army. The King prepared great power to oppose himselfe to it, vied great policy to drawe it into that Araight whereinto they wisfully did can themselves, so, not following the good counsell of the R. of Nanarre, who would have them to passe above the head of Loyre. But as men besticute of understanding, heedily went into a manifest mishap, and knew not wherefore, as to close by themselves betweene so many rivers, whose passages they knew well to be holden by the enempes.

And as the king vied great policie in finaring them that way, so be toke great care of labour to disunite them, that without blowes he might throw them bowns: and at length beeing by themselves weakned, sent them away to the flaughter, bider the habow of a pasport. If the King had been so long at schole with Salomon as he was with his mother (the onely furie that hath beene these many ages) her could have learned that it was an

bufernily thing for a king to fpeake alte .

But marke the fruit that he receaved thereby, all this rebounded to his budgoing : for of euill can no good bee bout by man. The Duke of Gayle as he had turned all his actions beretofore to his diferedit, fo did be this: for he caused certaine borses which he bad taken of the Rutters at the skir. mith at Vimory in Gastinois, & at the furpitge at Aulneau, to be lead fome into one City, and fome into another, almost through all France, by his borfecorfers and revers with this fong, Saul hath killed a thouland, and Dauid ten thoulands, as it hall be hewed in his place : Sohe made the moglo beleeur that he had been the onelp intrument, by the which that are mie han receauch all the harme which they receaued . And whereas the Kinges onely pollicy has bubone that army, pet mabe be the morlo beleue by his horfecorfers, whom be fent to walke the fato-Dutch borfes, whom bee pled for fomers of falle rumors, that not onely the king had willingly let them to cleape, but alfo hab geuen them the meanes to retire, fome into Germany, and fome into Languedock, and from thence to the king of Na-HATTE: 1587.

warre, fo that the pulpits of Fryers and Ichits in Paris and other cities. Decemb, Did found nothing elfe but ofthele newes, ertolling the valour, wifebome. and glopy of the Duke of Guyle, with procuring to him much popular authority and good will, and making the King batefull among the Cas tholikes, for glofing and diffembling with them, and favouring the beretikes, to that end, that when opostunity thould be offered, the fand Duke of Greze might easily bring to passe his enterprizes, and the king thouse not be able to let tim.

How let be know what became of the fragments of this armie.

First, the pramife was not observed to them, for a great number of the were flaine, robbed and spopled in dyuers places. The Duke of Lorremes elvell fonne, called Marthuis de Pont, accompanyed with the forces of the League, fer on them in biners places, and ennabed the county of Montbeliard, where hee committed hourible cruelties, putting all to the fword, with execrable whose boms and abominations.

Many byed in the way, many byed when they came in place of lafety,

euen of the cheefelt noble men.

The Lords Boillon, Cleruaut, and Vau, with many other noble men retyred to Geneua, where after fo many labours and greeues they byed in the Low.

The like happened to the Swiffers, whole Colonels and Captapus (who were the authors of the first parter and capitulation with the king) were punifhed by their feignories, fo that few either of the Germans or

Dwiffers returned bome, or efcaped bupunitet. .

It is faid before, how that France in this yeare was groaning under the burthen of feuen great armies , belibes many particular affemblies: where of it is faid bow loycuse and his armie was made fure at Courral, and their reduced carkalles were left in perpetuall infamp, not for their beath, but for the causes of it.

The Germans have made thip wacke bppon the Rockes of Lancy in

Masconoys the circht of December, and after.

The kinges armie was broken against the banke of Loyre, and from

thence fcattered euery man bome,

Che Leaguers are excluded out of Danlphine, where the Catholikes and they of the reformed religion (after much bloodfeb) at length agreed to live like good fellow riepzens under the lawful government of thep; king: and lothe peare is ended, and Chilt rargneth for euermore.

The end of the fourth Booke.

there, but all beautiful from the miles to the Const. of the Constitute Long related, man Committed the fact the fact

道羅恩母恩羅曼

THE FIFT BOOKE

1588.



Dis peare is notable; not lo much by reason that I annarie it was holden by the Dathematicians to bet satall to the world, as by reason of the great and tragical events, which happened to many great and Roble personages. For this pears due the Duke of Boillon, and other Robles at Geneva. The Prince of Conde at Daint Iban d'Angelye. The Duke of Guy e and some of his partakers: The inuncible armado of Spaine intending to

have invaded England, was beaten both by God and man: And last of al, the famous enterprize atchieved by the French King Henry the third, with the famous victories of the Church of God in the principality of Boillon, against the conspirators and enemies of manking of the League.

It is faid before, how after the capitulation of the King, with the army of Germanes, at Lancy in Massoneys, the Duke of Bosslon, the Lopois Cleruaut, Vau, and others, retired to Genena, where these three especially doed.

Mot long after their aryuing there, the Prince of Boilon fell lick, a the 27. of December (feeling in himselfe his end to be at hand, a that he had to passe to a most blessed life, carefull for the Clate of the Church of God) gathered in his Soueraigne principalitie of Boilon, disposed of his affarres as followeth.

Doueraigntie as otherwise: the Lady Charlote de la mark his sister, byon condition is the chalmeither alter not innovate any thing in the state, not in Religio, the which there the shalmaintaine as it is established. Also that she shall not marrie without the aduste of the King of Nanarre, the Prince of Conde, and the Prince Monpensier ber Cincle, byon paine of sossetting the right of those Soueraignties, from the which (in case the should otherwise doe) he otterly excluded her. And in case the said Lady of Boillon should decease without beires, the Prince of Monpensier her Ancle is substitute as next to where: and after him the Prince Dombees his sonne, conditionally that they shall change nothing in the sace not keligion, byon paine of the like sossetture: and in case the said princes should make there any ismouation, he doth substitute the King of Nanarre, and

in like cafe the Prince of Conde, in cafe the first thould fayle in the perfor-Januarie . mance of the premiles.

- The faid Lord Boillon made executor of his Testament, and the Lord la Noue: the which pone, the first of Januarie be was belivered out of this mortall life, to enter into the full enioping of the focietie of God, being

the day of his nativitie and the 25. of his ace.

This was a Brince of great auncient and famous nobilitie iffued by the father libe out of the fack of that renowmed Argonante Godfrey of Boillon, who was crowned Ring of Ierufalem, a noble and vertuous man, bis Mother was one of the most vertuous women of our age, Daughter buto the Prince Monpenfier, and litter unto this Prince, not at this peare liwing : ber bertue, godlines, and confancie in the confession of the true boc. trine, fall be in an euerlafting remembrance. for fhee being bery often. times requetted by her father (a great & beuout Catholich) to forfake the Colvell, and to returne to poperte, at length the agreed unto him, with this condition that if the novith Doctors could bring better proofes for their religion, then the ministers of the reformed would for bers, thee would fulfill bis will. Whereupon a disputation being obtepned at the bands of King Charles the ninth, and the matter being reafonce betweene two Dogong of Sorbonne, and two Ministers of the Gospell, for many dapes in her prefence, her owne bulband fitting as moderator, it fel out, that in feab of that which ber father looked that the Could have been converted to poperp. the was confirmed in the trueth : by whole fingular wifoome and fpeciall care, afterward the Churches of the Soucraigntic of Boillon were refore med.

This Principalitie of Boillon is a small countrep. holden in Soucraigntie, pet commonly under the protection of the Crowne of France, between the rivers Mefe and Mofelle, a part of the auncient Mation, called Eburones, bauing on the Eaft five Lorreyne and Ardennes, on the Weft Henantr, on the Porth Liege, on the South Baroys and Champaigne: it bath two front places, Sedan and lamets, and many other ftrong boldes and Caffels, the Countrep is Clow, Marifi, and frong, lying altogether upon the banck of the river Menfe. This Countrey lince it had imbraced the Golpetl, and become the Barben of Eden, bath been the place of refuge for them of the reformed religion of the Mattons, which boo lie betweenethe riners of Marne, Seyne, Moffelle, and Saofne, a place moft fit to retire bitto, in time of perfecution.

There were tipo betheren, the Duke of Boilton, and the Countie de la Mark, two Roble young men of great bertue, balout, and godines, who had from their crable, as if it were lucked the true reliction and vertue, with the milke of their vertuous and goody Wother: They bentured all that thep had, lines, goods, and flate, for the befence of the Crowne of France and true religion, and oppoleo themleines against the confpiracies of the 1538. Leaguers, not as Spercenaries, but moued with a true geale and loue to. Januarie ward both.

Thefe two noble men were called out of this life, but o that which never Decapeth, and to iniop the inheritance of the Saines in light, whole names thall be in the cuertalling remembrance of the righteous. The one, to wit, the Countie de la Mark, Dyen at Lancye, about the beginning of Daober, as is laid before: but the elbeft, to wit, the Brince Boillo at Genena, the firft of Januarie , as is faib.

It is fait before, how the Duke of Guize fet woor the Rutters at Vimory, where many were flaine and taken on both fibes, and the Duke of Guize tooke allo about three hundred wagon borles, and in like manner toke fome more in the furmife, which be bid entermile byon them at Aulmean in Beange. This man being pollelled with a legion of uncleane fpirits named Ambition, this pacteane fpirit bid fo toment bim, that it made bin to thinke an boure a bap, a bay a yeare, and a yearcan olde mans age, to be longed to fee the royall familie rooted out, and the crowne of France to fall to his lot : bee abuiled therefore bimlelle of this point of policie, to make his name ring over all France, his pictories fung out, and to flore by the love and admiration of the people toward bin, and to procure batred and envie to the King. We beupbed thefe borfes and armour which bee bad taken from the Rutters at Vimory and Anlnean, into fundie companies of borfecorfers and rivers, transported with affection, and factious malconcents and proquiet, to make a mogreffe through the realme into those 1920winces, whereunto they burd benture, and into those Townes and Cities, specially which were fauorable to him. There these borsecorfers carried (as if it were in a triumph) through the cities the Germaines spoples, boy fes, weapons, and all other aray. And when the people were flocked together in great troupes, to fee thefe new thomes, there were the Datops ready among them. The number of the bead, bosfes and Enlignes taken, were increased by the figure of multiplication, one killed a bundet. and a hundred ten thousand, as Pyrgopolinices in Plautus: the manner of the fight was made very difficult, and dangerous for the conquerours. They the wed alfo, how not one of the Gnizes Souldiers were found wantingeto be foot, vanitas vanitatis,

Then they applied their flomes, bomthat the Duke of Guile had atchined bimfelle all the vifficulties of the warre, and either flaine ortaken the chosen and baliant Cantaines and Soultiers thereof, and if hee bad been afufted by the King, he would have gotten fuch a vidozp, as never the like bab been beard of in France. In bee knew the meanes how to baue made fueb a flaughter of them, as not one bab been left to tell the newes in Germanie: all the realme might have intoped the commodities of fuch a bidonie.

1528.

victorie. Butthe King be retyred beyond Loyre, as though be had beene Januarie, buwilling of afeard of them, for be would of burft neuer thew bis face, of byaw his fword against them, and for to thew fome outward countenance. of for hame when the enemie were alreable banquifhet, and that the Duke of Guize had left the fmall remnant, who were but pages and fcullions, fo burt, wearie, and fick, that they could not flie, trufting that they would have been bifpatched by the King, they were followed fo flackly, that not onely be gaue them leafure to efcape without running, but allo belped them to ouercome fo many diffreffes wherunto they were briue by the fart Duke of Guy?, a allo buber colour of a counterfeit peelbing and fubmiffion, he granted buto them their lives, borfes and furniture, andto fome of them their goods, and by their meanes they came all to their fourneys enn. and fafely arrough to the King of Nanarre.

Row the conclusion of these infamous reports, was left to every man to inferre, that eyther there was not in the King fuch princelike bertues as thould be in him, or elle that bee was a fauourer of beretikes, and a diffembler with the Catholikes. Then what thould wee boe with fuch a King': Let be baue another. And whome thould me baue, but him that bath bone fuch exployes, and belivered France from fo manie Daun-

gers and terrors.

By thele beniles, batreb and contempt was no lette procured against the King , as, gloria in excelfis, paple, loue, fauour, and authoritie to the

Duke of Guyze.

The Jeluites and friers on the other fibe tooke thele lyings and flaum berous reportes for a theme to discourse byon in the pulpits, be that was of a timozous minde cryed, that the King was a betrager of the Catho. likes, be was become either a clofe and befembling beretike, or a fauou. rer of beretikes, and that it was to be feared ere long bee would forfake the catholicitme, and overthrow the Catholike Religion in France : D. thers which had a more warlike fromack, belcour led byon the other common place, that the K. hav a timozous mind, burft net look few (Pages and Scullions balfe banquifbed) in the face, and that was the cause that many attempts byon the heretikes had come to finall effect, because the warres were not purfued by men neither of courage not wifedome. But the Duke of Guize, that noble branch of Charlemaigne, the beliuerer of France, the onely protector of the boly Church, was the onely man to whome they owe their religion, their lines and goods, the onely hope of the Realme. Thus the frogges that role by out of the bottomelelle pit, Did Dayly in their pulpits cric croake, croake, croake.

There was greathope that the fundpy lamentable events which bib beate the one and the other part in France by the fccurae of warre, and execution of armours as well in the loffe of the battell at Contras, in the

beath of notable men, as in the oppression and haucck which the armies 1588.

Dio cary with them, would have assumed the rage and passion which carried away many, would have stayed the persecutions against them of the resonance Religion, and would have made a way to some reasonable as greement; but the Leaguers and other enemies (without any remorte of conscience, a without feeling of their owne private or publike grives) so much the more made hast to worke the better subversion of the sayde realigion, oppressing with greater crueltie the professors thereof than they did before. Dathan therefore (the captains of murtherers of the Daints) beuided his sorces, one part to assuit the remnaunt of the Church left in the popish provinces of France, and the Churches of the principalitic of Boilson, which we will in order recite.

As after the breaking of the armie of the prince of Conde in Vandomoys, in the peare of our Lord 1585, they thought that with the same Prince al their hope had been gone; which thing made them increase their crueities even so did they after the dissipation of the armie of the Germanes,

Supposing that they should shortly see the end thereof.

The authors of the le perfecutions, were the King, the Leaguers, the Bilhops, the Jeluytes, the Freez, the Ponkes, the parish Prices and Pagistrates. In these assaults appeared the cowardines of a great many of them who had professed the true religion, who looking more on the events and present dangers, than to the end of such skirmishes (where we ought to shew a proofe of our fayth, and with pacience to expect an happyend) for seare were caried away to unlawfull things against their conscience.

But the Lozd (as at all other times) left not his truth without witnesses for many in divers parts of the Realme being cruelly perfecuted, themed their constancie in maintaining their faith and religion, where upon it seemeth me, not to be out of purpose to make mention of the constancie which God gave to a man of bale condition, in defending of his religion, who in this respect the weether way to many, which in the light of

the monlbe hab greater meanes to boeit than be hab.

There was in the comme of Marcheneyre in Beause a poore man borne in Boysencye byon Loyre, named Francis Tixier: (as if wee should said weaver) this man by his occupation was a maker of packladdles, who (by reason of his family) had not beparted out of the Reasme according to the Kings Coicts, neither had obeyed the Kingss commandement in conforminghimselfe to the Popish religion, but had alwayes constantly remained in the profession of the true religion, praying dayly in his house, a often times toyning himselfe secretly to others to the same effect, and to sing Plasms, as it is bled among the who do profess of resonance religion.

the viliced allo them who were licke, and firengthened them; and if any were

1588. Iannarie

were which froode in neede, by the meane of fome small collections which was made among them secretly, hee helped them, as he was wont to bed when the resormed Church bid assemble at Orges, in the which he did beare the office of an Elder.

Bob bleffed that zeale in time to hard and difficult: for some of the billages thereadous, by the meane of that small exercise, without seare of the persecution, soplaking the Romish Church, sopned themselves to the pure religion. But this course was not continued long: for by the watches and searches of them, who in the former assults a alarumes could get nothing by not this man, he was at length discovered and complained off to the Pasgistrate. So that the King passing through Marchenore, the accusers addressed themselves to one of his Authority, and instructed him of gretaine accusations against that poore man, to wit, that hee had not obeyed the Kings edict, but on the contraried did persever in his hereste and dogmatize: so they kindled the Authonore in such a soft, that they agreed altoge there to put a complaint to the King: they made also a bake of others of the religion, which they caused the sayd Authonore to present to the King. For his custome belike was so to bestowe the Kings almes.

The King commanued that they hould bee apprehended: Toxier as the most hatefull, was first taken, and with great solemnitie brought before the King, who was desirous to see him, so he was insomed that he was a Minister. The King himselfe examined him (when he had appeared) with great assurance. When the King had asked him whether he was an Hugoner, and wherefore he had not gone out of the Realing being one, (as he did consessed and whether he would goe to Masse once or twise, and so to escape from punishment. The poore man answered, that he had not the meanes to august, and that he would not goe to Masse, nor aker his

religion which be knewe to be the trueth.

Michen the King perceived his conftancie, be fent him to Bloys, with letters to his Judges, there commaunding them firaightly to make his proceffe, according to the rigour of his edias. There in the Kings prefence he

was greatly reuiled by the Lords, Courtiers and Clambaches.

Being carried to Bloys, there he was affaulted by three manner of enemies, the Judges, his friends, and the rest of prisoners. First the Judges had him in hand, and after they had gone about to withdrawe him from his religion to Poperie, with such bald reasons as they could affoord, he midde them a plaine answere, that he knowe the true Carbolike and Apostolike Church, and that hee was one of the fellowe citizens of the same; but for the Romish Church he neither knoweit, nor cared to knowe. When these great Denines had spent all their reasons even to the bottome, they began to drawe out their threatnings to hang him, and to give him oppredictions words. The poore man despising their reasons and the prenges thereof,

made

made them a flat answere, that as he had lived in that religion, which they call berefle, to was he readie to dye for it, if to it were Gods will.

1588.

And after many examinations all about on thing, to wit, whether hee would goe to malle, one afked him of whom he held his religion, and who had taught him: he answered, that hee held it of God who had taught him by his holy spirit.

Upon this answere, one Saint Severine an Italian replyeb:mp frend, thine boly spirit will hang thee, if theu come not to the felfe. The Logo

reprove the fritit of blafphemp.

This was the milerable flate of that realme then, that the most bile, faucy a blafphemous Atheistes, were rayled by by the Q. Mother to high

and honozable bignities.

Saynt Paul had learned the Pharifailme at the feete of Guualiel: but this lend Italian had learned Atheilme at the Popes feete in Italy, and is welcome in France by them of his religion to teath Atheilme, and to them the way to the Frenchmen how to blaftheme a l'Italiane. Pany other such like trifling talke they had with the pope man, more sit son getherers of old thoors and ragges bypon the dunghit of Bloys, then son magistrates.

The Priloners vid greatly afflict him with their continuall dyabling, and dyabling with him, with few popils unreasonable reasons, which they tooke out of certayne Sermons of yopish Frierly Doctors, which they had among them, and not onely did vally complaine uppon him to the margistrate, but also were some time ready to set uppen him to muriber him, and the more here was servent in propers, the more they did molest and here him.

The third fort of enemies who did affault him, were they which professed friendship, who estentimes came to aductive him in the pulon, that the Judges had concluded to condemne him to die: and that it were high time to looke about, perswading him to audid the danger-to goe to Passe once of twise, and after he could make some shift to get him out of the way: but

be refufet all that counfell.

So he made his will, fully betermined to die, which hee fent to his wife: pet the Judges must have a fling more to tree what he mould to, or other wife resolute to condemne him, a made him six upon the Boole, whereupon they that are condemned of capitall crimes are vict to six when they do receive sentence of condemnation.

But behold, oir a sudden they changed their mynds, and sent him agains into prison. The King had written, and sethis owns hand to a letter commaunding them to make his processe with all rigour of the lawe. The Andrew were cruell papills and Leaguers: the Italian was an Arbeill, contemner of eliveligious, but a notorious of blynd enemy of the cruell. The opportunity of the time might have encouraged them to we all excre-

D 5

mity;

1538. Јапнату,

mity. But the Lord (to the comfort of his children) viv put a ring in their Mofrels, and after a long imprisonment, the eight of Aprill they pronounced sentence agapust the sayd Tyxier, by the which they banished him out of the realine for ever, and commaunded him upon paine of death with in two moneths to anopde: his goods were sofaited to the King. Which sentence was signified but ohim the same day by the secretary of the same Court of Bioys.

It is fayd, bow the two noble Princes of Boillon, and his brother the County de la Mark, open, the one in the Poucth of Ditober at Lany, and

the other in Genena in January.

The beach of this noble Prince being publifhed abroad, the Leaguers tooke it for a prelage of their good fucceste, and occasion to encrease their

power.

As for to enterprize any thing against Guyenne, or the king of Nanarre, the bad incressed de Mayne, and the death of loyeuse at Contras, bid not counsell them. There was as little hope in other Provinces, where they of the resource were strong in armes and sortes, as in Languedock, and Daulphine, where now of late an association upon the desentue was made betweene the Catholikes and them of the Religion.

To attempt the old plat agaput the kings perfon, the time was not yet

come.

On the other live, they viv greatly feare the tempest which viv theaten them on the sive of Germany, by reason of the sires which they hav kindled in the County of Montpeliard, and the exectable outrages by them there committed, where (as is asociand) they charged the Rutters in them re-

tyzing bomeward.

This feare caused the Duke of Lorreyne to send to the king for succour, for they thought that it would be greatly for their advantage, if the King in defending them on that side, might have procured the hacred of the Germans, and with all consumed his forces in defending and instifying they vilances: and so all by one meanes should spoyle himselfe of the amity of his neighbours, and of his owne forces, in being after more easy to be oppelled by them.

Therefore antong to many difficultyes, nothing feemed onto them more commodious to bestow and exercize their forces, and by little and life the to encrease their power, then to inuade the said principality of Boillon, supposing that to be of an easy executio (considering the opportunity proferred it selfe) thereby preparing the way by easy thinges to harder and

more bifficult matters.

The oportunity seemed unto them bery fit, to wit, the beath of the two bretheren, the amage which fell upon the subjectes in the territory of Sedan and lamets. The weakenes of the pong Princesse satheries, in tears

1588.

and mourning, by reason of the beath of ber two brethren, a mayb even buber age, beffitute of men, armour and Captaines, and as if it were bifbay. January. net of the world, forfaken of ber friends, not through unfaithfulnes, but being themfelues hampered and bulled in the felfefame baungers that the mag in.

Deher friends of the contrary profesion dut & not thewe ber any fauou. rable looke, for feare to be beretikes, or favourers of herefie, and fo to mo. woke agapuft themfelues the blodie power of the League, And that which is more, the being accounted an bereticke for profesting of the trueth, and therefore accurled by the Bope, proferint by the League, and as it were pead to the world, by the articles of Naucy, whereof it thall be froken here.

after at large.

And to that ende they might the better both to inuabe that yong Pains ceffe and relift the Germans, whom they feared, by reason of the billanies wherewith they had prounked them, as is about lapb, they had fuccour of the Duke of Parma, Italians, Spanpards, Wallons, Legeops & Germans, under the conduct of the Baron of Sarexenbourg, to the number of ten thouland men in all. All thefe occasions, opportunities, causes & forces, moued the Duke of Lorreyne to lay the flege before the Towne of Pamers, next of the wincipalitie, which wert nigh the borbers of Lorreyne. about the 20.0f January.

In the meane while, the Princelle cauled the inhabitants to Iweare fibe. litte to ber, and gave the government of ber affapres buto the Lord Nucuile, butill (he might binberftand of the Prince Monpenfier ber bicle, ap. poputed Marbe, and of the Lord la Noue, executor of the Mill of her brother, but specially of the King of Wanarre, whose counsel the belired greats

Ip to followe.

The companie which the had were the Princelle ber felfe, the Princelle Bourbon, and the Lord Laual, a poung child the heire of the Lord Laual, who byed at Tailebourg the years 1586.in Aprill, as is aforefand.

The forces were the inhabitants of the countrey, and a certaine num: ber of frenchmen exiled out of their countrep, by reason of the versecution

of the League.

The Duke of Boillon being bead , the Ring of Nanarre was certified thereof from Genena, and also from Sedan an expresse messenger was fent to the fand King, to let him underftand the flate and necessitie of the af-

fapres.

The King of Nanarre understanding the state of Sedan, the injuries and biolences of the League, fent thether the Lord Reaulx, and from thence to the King, to put him in mind of the protection which he bib owe to the fapo Princeffe, and of the feruices bone by ber predeceffors to the Crowne of France ; but specially to thewe him the importance of the places which the Leaguers

Leaguers bio intend to inuabe, to make much for the fafetie of Mets.

1588. Ianuarie

She fent alfo to ber bucle the Prince Monpenfier, who promifed ber all affiftance to his vamer.

The Dukes of Sweibrook fent ber moto, that they would be what lay

in them to pinert thole forces from ber.

The King not greatly regarding the fuit and protection of the fand La. Die for hatred of the reformed religion, fent backe againe the Lord Reaulx to the Duke of Lorreyne, where he tarted fo long that all things mere burmed and fropled before be returned to Sedan. And at his returne be Deline. red a commiffion from the King, to be receased as Lieutenant generall for the King, and protector of the Princeffe: and that after being receaued when they had given their oth, then be would beclare what ofter Could be taken.

They made anfwere, that it was a newe thing, and that the fourraigne Lords of Sedan had never receased fuch charges, and therefore they could not accept them, confloring that thep had given their oth buto the Prince Monpenfier ber bucle and Warben, to bo ber lawfull and faithful feruice. and to keepe the places against all men, under the protection of his Baiefrie : who mould (as he boped) be contented with the affurance which the Brince Monpensier would give bim.

About the fame time, the Lord Nuevile governour of Mexicres, came to loram nigh Sedan, feeking by fapte promiles of friendfhip to bane that Lieutenanthin : and propounding certaine captions articles, was fo and Imered, that if be had come into Sedan, there was not of his kume enough for balle the women of Sedan: for even they who moued the matter firth

Rood in fome banger.

The Prince Monpenfier fent biuers times to bifite and affift ber. and went to the Court to obtapne the continuance of ber protection, But nothing was obtapued; for the King fought nothing els, but to put in fuch as he thought would fulfill bis befire to oppreffe and fcatter the Church. and to haue in his poffeffion that Brincelle, to noufle ber by in Boperie, that there might not be any hope left bereafter to reftoze the Church.

Mileft the Duke of Lorreyne befiegeb lamets, the Duke of Guize fent to Sedan to proffer them great friendfhip, and to preferue them in all libertie of confcience and religion, if fo that there might a mariage be made

betweene the Brincelle and bis Conne.

The Duke of Lorreyne bling all manner of bottilitie and billanies that could be pollible, made fuite to baue the lapd Brincelle in marriage for his forme the Lord Vaudimount, both with flattering words, & also by thunbring of the bouble Canon.

The weaknes of this Brincelle cauled the enemy to be bery fecure and careleffe, which encouraged them which were belieged at lamets, dayly to

make

make flurby and fout fallies bypon the enemies, gening them no aduan. 1589.
tage, not so much as to approach to place their peeces, and compelled them Januarie.
to trench themselves in the Allages, where they were charged by them
within the towne dayly: and this continued butill the beginning of Appill

nert following.

During these two Poneths of February and Parch, and the continuance of the siege of lamers, the Lord Reside, with certapne troupes of Italians, Germans, Wallous, Legeops, and Loretins, to the number of 7.028, hundred horses, with certapne regiments of sootmen, vio scowie the countrep about Sedan, where they fired all thinges: so that in all the principality of Boillon there remained in a maner but ashes and calamity, before Sedan and lamers.

Their outrages and cruelties were such that the like were never heard of. For all maner of whosebome, ravishments, violences and woorse, were committed by those informall helhowndes, villaines, and sanage robbers: besides, they put all women, maidens, and children to raunsome as many as they could take: such violences they continued untill the latter end of

March, thereby to terrify this your and Defolat Princelle.

to no law, government, not power, bo proffer inturies unto all maner of persons, without any respect, about the beginning of February, while they treed by al means possible, both by faire words a open violèce, to lease both byon the person and state of the Princesse of Boillon; the chiefest of them assembled at Nancy in Lorreine, where they continued in counsell until the middest of Februarie, in the which assembly they concluded many articles against the Kings person and state, also they take ofter to continue the civili warres, which they had kindled, and that still under the tolour of popish religion, they might win by little and little, and so make themsclues way to the state, by the undering of whome socur.

And for as much as they were out of hope to prevaile against them of the reformed religion in Guyenne, or other where, they adulted themselves by policie, to give the Bing no rest, by hampring him into new troubles, in proposing to him pure asonable requests, and still under colour of Ca-

tholickilime.

For there they framed articles which have three principal finall causes, to bettrop the King, the nobilitie, and to lave themselves.

The first is, either to shorten the Kings life by some lot of warre, or elfe at the least to weaken him, and make him obious to the Church-men.

The fecond is, to hendle and entertaine the warre immortall, that the

nobilitie may be deftroped by mucuall blowes and woundes.

Chiroly, co fave themselves from blowes and charges, and to keepe themselves in authoritie, untill the opportunitie which they matched for thousand

1588.

Chiffian But here first befoze wee come to these articles, marke well (Chiffian Reader) the turkish hearts, who contemning all that is named God and Justice, they have extinguished in themselves all humanitie and reverence of superioritie. For contrarie unto all humanitie, they went about to ravish away that noble Princesse, issued of noble race, lest befolate, fathers lesse, hotherselse, and friendlesse, and also to lay hand upon her state. Now have they despited the superioritie opposited of God, when they desperated and imperiously dare give lawe to their Soveraigne, even such law as is altogether unreasonable, contrarie to the ductie of subicas. But now let us come to the articles.

first, they say the King shall be requested to some himselfe more openly to the League, and shall put away from him, and out of his strong holdes, and out of all states and offices of any waight, such as shall bee na-

meb bnto bim.

Note

Were first they will have the King, to take byon him all the shame, bishonour, and hatred of their detestable agions and injuries, which they boo intend to proffer to all manner of men, under the name of the League, which they will the King to take byon him in these words, that they will have him to joune with the League.

Secondly, whereas they leeke to displace from about him such as they would, their intent is to deprive him of his authoritie, forces, and faithfull friends, to put him underward, that he may raigne at their discretion, and

no longer then it thall pleafe them.

The fecond article is, that the King shall cause the counsell of Trent to be published, authorised, and receauch in his dominions, onely the execution to be stayed so a time, concerning the renoking of certains exemptions and priniledges of some Chapters, Abbeys, and other Churches from their Bishops.

Note

This article they boo fet foorth to bee the feede of immortall warres, knowing well that it cannot be publified without the found of the trumpet and bouble Canon.

The third article is, that the King hall establish the halp inquisition of Spayne, at the least in good courses, which is the onely way to roote out hereticks, and suspected, so that the officers of the said Anquisition be strangers, or at the least be not borne in the places, where they may have neither

kindied , friends , not alpaunce.

Note

This is the meanes to execute the vecrees of the counfell, which in the former article they have given to the king dome of France for a law that by that law all the inhabitants of the realme, who that be to the Inquitions, either hereticks, or inspected: for who will not be suspected if it pleaseth matter frier the Inquisitour.

Decondly,

Secondly, the inquilitors must needed be either Lorreines or Spani. 1388.

ards, two nations delighting in the blood of Frenchmen, as the Molfe Februarie in the blood of Lambs, or else they may not have any kindred, say they: that is, that neither blood, duetie of nature, nor friendship, may let the from euill boing, and from subverting the french nation. The summe of this article is, that the french nation may bee destroyed without mercy excompassion.

The fourth article is, that the King that grant licence but the church men, to redeeme at any time the Church goods, and landes which they have fould, of what foeuer quality the faid goods and lands be, of they that have bought them. And that the King that compell the beneficed men to make such a redemption within a certaine time that thall be prefixed to them, according to the abilitie that they thall be found to bee of, by them that thall be appointed to fee the state of their revenewes and lands.

The Leaguers have made the churchmen to blowe the Crompet of civill warres, byon that condition that they fould not fight themselves, but pay money to them that would fight for them, and so have made them fell their church landes. How they will ensore the poore Priests to buy against heir church lands, that they may sell them agains when the Leaguers bave neede of them.

The fift article is, that the King hall put into the handes of some of them, certaine places of importance which hall bee named to him: In the which it hall be lawfull for them to build fortrelles, and put in men of warre, as they hall think good, and all at the charges of the townes, cities and countreys: the like also they hall boe in the places which they bold at the time of the making of these articles.

The leaguers boo thinke that the King had too great a postion in the last deuision of his kingdome which they made with him in July 1,85. and that the King was too arong for them yet. Therefore by this article they doo call him to a new reution, wherein they goe about to doo three things.

first they would have more strong places, and such as they themselves that appoprit. It is to be thought that they will not make chopse of the worls. For if the King should put them to their chopse, I dare affirme that they would choose Paris, Calis, Anious, Reymes, Bologne, Newbanen, Caen, Roan, Orleans, Tours, Naunts, Poytiers, Bourdeanix, Limoges, Perigeulx, Tholouse, Bayone, Narboune, Marseillas, Lyons, Dyons, Auxone, Langues, Seus, Mess, and other such which they doe meane by places of importance.

Decondly, they would have the King this to boe for them, as to luffer them quietly to build citabels, and therein to put garrifons, which they gently call fortes, and men of warre to keepe out the King, if at any time

Note

Note

1588. be Could change bis mind and call for bis owne.

Februarie

The third is, that the king and his poore subjectes thall beare the charges of fortifing and keeping these places from his obedience, that thence they may callly oppresse him when they shall spie time, and tryamize his subjects.

Note.

The firt article is, that the King hall give pay to men of warre, to be maintained in Lorreyn byon the borders of Germany to let the entrie of the trangers their Reighbours, and for thet cube hallcaufe out of hand the goods of hereikes, and others which be affociat with them to be fould.

The cause of this article was feare of the vengeance which their conscience represented continually before their eies, for the great enormityes, intuities, a execuable abominations by them committed in the County of Noubeliard: for they perceauing their weaknes in Arength and wealth as gainst that het, vindicative and mighty nation of Germany, would have the King to beford them, and so doing suffify their vilanous actions, and thereby to begger himselfe, and procure the batted of that Mation, which had beene alwayes at amity with the Crowne of France.

Secondly, whereas they require the goods of heretikes, and their affaciats (by the which they bo understat the Princes of the bloud, the Duke Monmorency, Poble men) and other qualities of men, which shall please

them to be folo.

I maruell when they will go into Guienne and other Provinces to pluck the with them, it will be hard for them to get f the are out of their hand: pet the king must do all this to instif the murthers, whose domes, Sodo mitt pes, and other abominations committed agapust the frendes and also cost the Realme of France.

The fewenth article is, that all they who have beene beretikes, or holden for heretikes, ever fince the year 1,60. of what degree focuer, map bee

tared to the third of fourth part of their goods.

Note.

A relearch must be made of the space of 28. pears past, and all liberty genen so ofc, by the Kings & proclaymed by their edicts must need be made copie. Guen they who were reunited by the last edict of July 1585. made at their owne discretion, must be called to account: and this is to make the warre immortall, butill they attains to the marke they shoot at, if they do not eatch a fall by the way.

The eight article is, that the Catholikes thall pay the tenth part of their renenues every peare. And that commissioners be appointed to make the fallies and taxes, as well of ecclesiasticall, as lay persons: others not with than bing then officers of the Sourcepane courts, that all things map

be executed more fpeedily and with leffe tharges.

Note.

In this article, first the Leaguers spare neither friendes not foes, but that they are somewhat more fauourable to the Catholikes then to the beartykes:

retike. For whereas they were momilen at the first ryling of the league to be ealed of all impolt : now three years after they are tared to pay & 10. part Februarie of all their goods, butil they be bischarges of all cares and impost. And if they fould complaine of it, no boubt they fould heare the answere of the Ectoffe to the Crane: goe the may, thou mail be glab that thou haff not

Secondly, they will not put in truft about their tirannous beuiles none of the kinges faithfull officers and fernants whom they fuffect , but fuch Commiffioners as be of they owne making, of their owne qualities, and fuch as will fay to all their booings Amen.

The ninth article is, that the friendes of beretikes which are of their ale fociate, thall be enforced by all meanes possible to buy their goods, in abating unto them the fifth part of the value : and when they (ball be fold to a thers, buon their refuling they hallnot be receaued afterward to have any action to recouer them.

Dere be two thinges full of wrong and Tarkith opprellion.

First, that any man hould be compelled to buy other mens goods, fram-

actb bouon no reason.

Secondly, that the ancient law of aquation, grombed boon the civil lam of the Romanes, and vieb in the Realme above one thousand peares (by the which the next of kindred might recourt the land of his kiniman alienated, in repaying the money within a certapine time) thould be altered by new men, who within a mans age bab no more to bo in the realme then they have this day in Turkie : that law I fap , that the Ringes of France never fought to alter , neither had been able to boit if they would.

The tenth article is, that the first fummes of money that shall be made of that fale, thall be befromed to var the most needfull bebts of the beads of the League, and the onerplus thall bee put in the handes of fuch as thall be named, with condition that they hall not be emploied other wife.

In this Article wee may observe two prety hamelestokens : for firft, Note. thele beggerly Lords,iffued out of the cauerns of the beggerly mountains of Lorreine, boimitatethe beggertp Friers in their Germons, who bo cp. hort their good Dames to gene to their couent : fo thefe Lordes being 12. in number bauing frent their goods, and other mens alfo, partly in placis fing conspiracies againft the flate, partly in riots, whoseboms, and erceste) now put be in remembranceto fell our landes and goods at what price for ever , for to pay their bebts, for thele good lames which they fend be out of their bilage of Nancy.

Secondly, order is taken that the ouerplus of the fale of our goods and landes be put in flore in fuch hands as they thall appoint for them, leaft they fould lacke to finily their course which they have begun. But what

Work,

The Tragicall Historie 210 S. Booke.

1583.

that we do when b is bone? for all wilbe but a gnat in an Elephants mouth: Februarie wee must begin to fell againe, and for lack of goods and lands to fell, wee muft fel our own bobies to be flaues in the Galleps,leaft thefe men fouls

Lack money.

The tenth article is that the life of any pilloner of the enemie, meaning the bereticks, as they ccarme them, be not fpared, ercept be wil abiure, and put in good fureties to line Catholickly in paying melently the iuft balne of his goods, if they have not been fold alreadle. And in cale they have been fold, be thattrenounce all right which he may pretent bereafter, and thatt binoe bimfelfe to ferue thee peares and more in any feruice that be thalf he imployed without receaving any wages or paye.

Note.

This is the law where with Mahomet the falle Prophet Did Arenathen his tirannie and Superfittion, for thus bee Speaketh erris hern as receen κειφος κόλολος, if any man thall freake against Corran, either the from m bonbace. The only difference is that Mahomets lawe is fomewhat more favourable, in as much as it is but onely against the speakers against his religion, but not against them who shall be taken in warre.

But this pooth violate the lawe of Pations, and right of suppleants. which alwaies baue been kept inviolable 4 and the violating thereof hab. been almates accounted among all Mations, worthie to be revenged mith fire and (mozo. By this lawe of Nancy they will make this Mation fo famous in the maile of humanitie, more fauage than the very barbarous Pa-

tiong.

Secondly, life here is redeemed onely with abiuration and violating. of confeience, which is more than the Curke, or any other Mation on the earth booth martile.

At laft followeth bendage, which muft indure as long as it fall pleafe the Lords and Senators of Nancy. This is the nature of this mouthrous

lame borne at Nancy.

The effects of this frange new law were to roote out the fremb Ma. tion. For it makerb the Catholicks without any hope of remillion, to murther the Hugonets contrains gentium & Supplicum; and it inforceth the Hugonets, lege rationis, to bestrop the Catholicks for the violating of the right of Mations and Supplients. And thus we fhall be well recompenfed for the felling of our goods & lands. Thefe articles be fuch, as if a Lord should offer them to his flaves, it were lawfull for them to wie all meanes politble againft him. But thele nem Gods on earth bare melent fe bniuft. fo bnreafonable, to bnreuerent conditions and lawes bnto one of the great teft Monarkies in the Mold : but what is it that thefe hameles men bare not prefume for abuauntage?

Thefe articles acreed boon by thefe wife Senatours and Law-giners in Nancy, the Apetropolitan bilage of Lorreyne, were brought to the King to be approued by him: but there was fome belay in the approbation. And 1588. as for fuch as made for the lupmelling of the reformed religion, bee bid ac. Februarie. cond with them, but to the reft be could not by any meanes condefend, kno. ming with a good inogement, that they tooke religion too no other pretence but to couer their ambition, and by thefe meanes to weaken his authoritie, and to rio him out of the wap, by what focuer meanes!, and alfo all them whom they knew, were able and willing to hold viea for the Crowne agrainft chem : which thing caufed that thefe articles of Nancy, but fpecial In fuch as touched the Kings frong places and boldes to bee belivered to

them, could not be approved by the King.

It is faibe in the first booke, how the Guy? es making all haft that thep might to blury the Crowne, thought good to riv out of the way Monfieur the Kings only brother, and how at Nancy, the floy of all the treacheries in thefe perilous bapes, they bired one Salcedo a Spaniard to baue bifpattheb bim one way of another, and for to bring that to palle, they belivered him for an earnest at the beginning 6000. Crownes. 20m in like manner thele Senators of Nancy boo propound in their counfell to fearch out. and how to take away the impediments which may let them to come freebilie to their intended purpole: it was found fpeciallie to bee the King, and the Princes of the bloud, but among them chiefely the King of Nauarre, and the Prince of Conde. Cherefore they must ber made away by one meanes or another: and whereas warre and violence were neither the fafeft nor the fureft way, they concluded that poplon muft bee tried. But to bring this to an happie end, they must baue the helpe of the O. Mother, she mult be one instrument to commit parricides: for it is to be thought, that if the would not foare ber owne Sonne Charles the o. the mould not foare them whome the neuer loued : for the neuer cared what thee bio, to that thee might not boo good, the is therefore easily mon, to boo that which the greatlo beliren.

Boyloners are bired, they have their brougges and intructions with them: fome are fent to minifter their Philick to the King of Nanare, if by any meanes they could. But howfocuer it be, either that they which were bired to poplon the King of Nanarre Did altar their mindes or had not the meanes to execute fo vilanouslan act, fo ttie, that his beath was bented in Lorregue, and at the Court about the same time that the Briner of Conde byed. But it bath pleafed the Lord to have betweend him from their fuares, to punify them in time, according to the measure of the treatheries and in-

numerable enormities by them committed.

As touching the Prince of Conde, they had their minbes byon him, for at length, the binel furthering their treacheries, pocured fome of his owne boufbold fernants to bee monne to take the matter in band, and among others, one Brillant and a page (bpon whome be bab beflowed great bene-

19 2

1587. March. fits) to give him poplon the third day of Parch at Supper, he fell sick of a great paine of the stomack, about an home an a halfe after supper: that paine was followed incontinentlie with great domiting, comming at surbic times with continuation of the said paine, and with a great thirst-hee was assisted Paster Bonauenture de Medicis, Dodor of Philick: which considering the accidents, did helpe the vonistings sollowing therein, the motions of nature. The sickness notwithstanding continued all the night, having invaded the insertiour belie with swelling and hardness of the same, with such discounties to take breath, that he could not lie in his bed, but was faine to sit still in a chappe.

The morrow after were called to counfell Lewis Bontempts, and Ihan Pallet, Dodors of Philick, who altogether did indeuour to helpe his Excellencie with all diligence and fidelitie, by all the meanes which they

junged fic, according to the accurrant accidents.

The fift day of Parch, and ferond of his difease, about three a clock in the after noone, all things went from worse to worse, so that there came a suffocation of all the samolties of nature, in the which he rendered his soule to Bod, halfe an houre after.

In the beath of this Prince, God bis shoote an arrow of his wath against the ungratefulnes & perversitie of this world, but speciallie against France, in plucking this Roble Prince out of so many labours, into the so-

cietie of the inberitance of his Saints in light.

Henry Bourbon, Pince of Conde, Sonne unto Lewis of Bourbon, Prince of Conde, whole famous name shall bee in the eucrlasting remembrance of the righteous, was borne and brought up in the Church of God, whole preservation was as beare unto him as his owne life, God had endued him with noble vertues, he was satisfied unto God, ductifull in the true worthip of God, true unto his King, louer of his Countrep, and of the libertie and honour of this realme, enemie unto the perturbers of the peace of the same, and of them all whome he knew to be consurators against the King and state. His generositie und valour, with the greatnes of courage had been showed in many noble exploptes, done by him, but speciallie in outcromming many assaults, labors, perils, and miseries, during these miserable civili warres: to be short, God hath plucked him in all the course of his life, out of many daungers.

Dis beath was the more to be tamented, because it was brolent, and in the flower of his age, which happened the fift day of Parch 1,88, at S. Than a Angely in Xaintionge, to the great griefe of all men, among whome from age to age, the remembrance of him shall be honorable. For the beath of this Prince was hurtfull to all France, but gainfull onely to him, who shaunged a baine and paynfull life into one onely true and Redfall life, im-

mortall,

mortall, quiet and euerlaftingly bleffed, in the affurance of the which be 1588. bieb in our Lord Telus Chrift.

March.

This fudden and buloked for accident, gaue occasion to the land Doc. tors, Philitions and Chirurgions, to thinke that this licknelle came tho. rome fome extraordinary and byolent caufe.

for the lapo Philitions gave out under their band and feale, as follow. eth. After his Departing about two houres, there began to iffue out of his mouth and notrels a froth thicke and white, which gathered by little and little to the bigneffe of ones fit, and out of the fame place a little after bio iffue pealowif water in great aboundance. On the Lords bay being the fire of Darch, by the commandement of his Counfell, we Whilitions and Chirurgions haue belibe called Peter Mesnard, & Focault Chotard, both Bafters Chirurgions of S. Iban & Angely, to make the anatomic of his

bobie, and to fearch altogether the caufes of a beath fo fubben.

And firft wee baue found all the body blewith and leable, the bellie in a Grange manner (wolne, Gretched and bard. In the ovening of the boby. me found in the lower bellie all the parts thereof with the inwards, blemif and blacke, and the bollownelle of his bodie full of yealowilh waters. After fearching biligently the flomack, we baue alfo found it blewift, and in the right and byward part of the fame an inch or thereabout binber the Orifice of the land fromacke, we have found a round hole eaten through, and through that hole had fallen the waters and liquours which we found mithin the capacitie of the inferiour bellie. Chen hauing pilicently taken by biewed cut and empried the lapd flomack, we have feene euidently the whole bodie of the fapo ftomacke as well without as within, fpecially on the right fibe blacke, burned, bleered and gangrened in biners places, but notably about the hole aboue fapt. So that wee cannot jubae that it could bee bone otherwife, then by a notable quantitie of burning, pleering, and caultick poplon, which had left euident markes of his paffing in the Oelophage. The liner alloin the place topning to the lapt bole, was found altereo and burned; the reft of the fubftance of the fapo liver blewith, as allo the lighte. There was no part of bodie of his Ercellencie which was not of a bery god confticution and bery bealthfull , if the byolent poylon had not corrupted & parts about fapt. All the premiles are according to trueth: and for the certitude of the fame, wee have fealed this report with our bands andleales at S. Ihan a Angely the 6. Day of Barch, 1588.

> Medicis. Bontemps. Pallet. Poget. Meinard. Chotard.

1588. March.

About the same time the King of Nanarre came out of Gafcoyne, who being abuertised of his beath, commaunded that fuch as were fufreden of that billanous fact fould be purfued. Mihereupen a page fufpetted, faued bimfelfe by flight : many moze were apprehended. The proceste was made buto many , with all the folemnities requilite thereunto : whereof within a while after, the condemnation of one Brillaut enfued : the page allo was condemned byon centumacie, & executed in Pillare. Brillaut was brawne upon a burole through all the ftreates of S. ?ban, and in the chiefelt place

of the lapd towne was torne in peeces with foure borfes.

Pow we fee how the Leaguers when they have not been able to beffroy the Princes by valour, have vied treacherous procedings. For firft, ba. uing treacheroufly fortnet the life of the Duke of Alencon by poplon, as it is faide in the firit boke , and febuced the Carbinall of Bourbon, making him breame of a kingbome in his old boting age, and to oppole himfelfe to two Kings to wit the King and the King of Nanarre, and to all the boule of Bourbons, out of which God had made him that honour as to have iffued one of the chiefeft, as is fayt in the fecent boke. They alfo baue con-Demned the King of Nanarre to bye by their Italian figges, and thereup. pon proclaymed his beath (which they bat promifed to themfelues) both in Lorreyne and in the Court, and in Cownes and Cities of their fanourers : but God bath bilappoynted them of their murtherous purpole. At length (by the long fuffering of God) to plague France, they baue preuape Ich agaynt that god godly, bertuous, e famous Prince of Conde,and that upon fuch a bay as bath ben fatall to the boule of Guize to work milchief, murther and rebellion.

The beath of this noble Prince amazed all men in Xaintonge, knowing that Bob had fome beaufe jubgements to erecute bypon France, and that BDD had taken that noble Prince, leaft be fould fee euill bayes, as the

Prophet Efay faith.

It is land before, bow the Lord Laverdine (who was mafter of the Campe) faued himfelfe by flight out of the flaughter of Courras, & betmke himfelfe to the towne of Niere, to the Lord Malicorne bis bucle, where bes

foiourned as his Lieutenant.

Dere (Chaillian Reader) wee baue to obferne, that although the King and the Leaguers bated inwardly one another, and in outward appearance bib becyely diffemble their affections; pet wee bo fee, that as Herode and Pilate Did ercercife prinie batred betweene them, and at length in perfecus ting Chift Dio well agree as friends : fo in men of like begres and in like actions the like affections are bopling in their hearts. For the rumour of the beath of the Ring of Nanarre and Dince of Conde, (which the Lea. guere (bauing fet fome fecret price bypon their beads) bab promifeb bnto themselves) bid cause the Ring and the Leaguers in outward apparance

to be great friends, and to promife buto themfelues an biter roting out of 1588. them of the religion, and a fure fubbuing of all things beyond the river of March. Lorre, Mith fpeebe therefore thep fent eight or nine regiments conducted by the Lord Courbe, to the Lord Lauerdine, Lieutenant of his bucle the Lord Malicorne at Niore in Poytow, who with al the forces which he could grather both in the lowe and bigh Poytow, the 16, pay of Barch about two a clocke after minnight, bescended into Marans by boates through the marifles of Beauregard, and with five hundred formen feared bonon the boule and farme of the lapb Beauregard, bauing found no reliffance, but onely of two of the inhabitants of Marans, with a little boate who were cone to discouer the Mand Cicoiene: these two discharging their veeces buen the enemies, retyzeb to the trenches of Beauregard, there they found but five or lire Souldiers, as well of the inhabitants as others, who allo Discharged certaine fot boon the enemie, who not withfanding abuanced and came to land. The cause why the Lord Lauerdine Subdued these I. lands fo eafily, was, first the certapne newes of the beath of the Prince of Conde, and the rumours bruted abreade touching the supposed beath of the King of Nanarre; which thing caused great amose and biscouraging a. mong all men. Secondly, the ill order and prouidence of the governour: for if be, bis troups and inhabitants had done their duetie, Lauerdine had not entered that Aland at that price, or els bad been chafes out to bis bifbonour and loffe. The Lord larry had been aduertized three bayes before of the enterprize of Lauerdine, and might have put into the Ilands forces fufficient to relit the enemie : for the companies of the Logo Trimouille consucted by the Lord Boyfduly, returning from Cotandiere were bery nigh bim, to wit, at S. Radagond, Champaigne, and Puyreneau, who belired nothing more then to enter into Marans. But the gouernour and the inhabitants fearing the preace of Souldiers (which was erceffine indeede) would not abmit them, but fent to Rochelthe Captaine Plaute, Lieutes nant of the Governour, to request them of Rochel to fend them about fiftie Souldiers, whom they would entertayne, bntill they might fee what the enemic would book which thing they of Rochel could not boo for that time.

Notwithstanding this refuse, and that the governour was well advertized, that he had not sufficient forces to let he enemie to take land, yet the companies of the Lord Boysduly passing through the Brank, were sent surther as farre as Esmand, through soule wayes overthwart the Parthes, whereas they should have been stayed, to be vied as the necessitie had required. They sent notwithstanding the same day at evening to the said Boysduly: but arriving not before ten or eleven a clock in the night, was the cause that succour could not come in time, although that the difference of the sayd Boysduly and his companies was wonderfull; for without any

19 4

leafure

Icalure to longe, and without any refpect of the indignitie proffered him and his troupes the day before they beparted prefently, and repayred to the fort Brune one houre and a halfe before the enemie tooke lande at Beaurezard. But whileft the gouernour and the inhabitants made fome Difficultie to let in all his troupes, (being not willing to receaue aboue 10.0160.) the enemie on the other fice entred at Beauregard (as is land) fo that the entric into Brune was not opened to the lapb Boyfduly, not his troups, afore that the enemy had already gotten the farme house of Beanregarde. There had beene me anes to brive back the enemie, if freedely the troups (who were entred at Brune about three a clock after midnight) had gone to mecte the enemic, as fome bib give their abutle to bor. For the L. Lauerdine was not yet well accompanyed, and it had beene an calle thing to cut the way to the reft of his troupes which came in small boates. But because the Souldiers were marueiloully wearie, they tooke incontinent. ly their longings: the Captaines allo did not think good to affault the enemie by night, before they had bilcouered bim.

By this belay, the Lozd Lauerdine received his footmen with leafure, to the number of five hundred, without any horlemen, whome beefet in battell array in Beauregard, and placed about foure score of them in the Farme house of Lommean. The day being come, to wit, the 16.01 Parch, the Lozds Boysduly and larry, and others Captaines, to number of three hundred soctemen, and about three score hremen, went to seeke out the enemie, who put his men in dattell array, in favour of the Farme house of Beauregard, and durft not advance by on our men; searing our horsemen, although they were twise stronger in soctmen. Dur men on the other side durft not charge them, having such advantage as they had, but sor that time were content to chase them, who were put in the Farme house of Lommean, who retyzed to their sellowes in good order, as men resolute. Durmen on the other side, retyzed to the towne, where every one refressibled himselfe, intending to charge the enemie in the evening, but there

was noted in our men much confusion, but small resolution.

The same day about three a clock in the after noone arrived from Rochel the Lord Noyse, with twentie brave souldiers, under the conduct of Captaine Ozanneau: it is certaine that if these souldiers had arrived the day before, and had been placed at Beauregard, with some more sortes which might have been geven them, part of the inhabitants, a part of the souldiers of the governour, the L. Lauerdine had not put foot on land so easily as he did. For although the Lord Lauerdine had gotten much as is said) yet he had beene ensored to retire, if it had not beene sorted the treaschery committed in the sorte of Basile, which commanded the captaque Ensigne of the governour and some others, who were so frighted by a countrie man, sent unto them by the way of advertisement from Perreno

with threatnings, that if they did luffer themleues to be belieged, they 1588. would be hanged as others were at Corandiere: that thereupon they Bat. March. ed not for the enemie, but abandoned their fort, their armour and munition, and laued themselues in the Parthes.

The Lord Lauerdine bauing intelligence of this fact, immediatly fent for his horsemen, who were three long leagues off: they arrived about s. a clock in the morning: he put all his men in battell array, and marched

toward the towne of Marans.

The Lords Boylduly and the governour, with other gentlemen and fouldiers, prepared themselves to goe to seeke the enemie, whome about fix a clock they discovered with his bottemen, which made them conclude that buthout boubt the Bafile was in their power: for it was unpossible

that their horfemen had entred any other may.

Notwithstanding, they which were in the towne, went footh to receive the enemie to the farthest boules of the high towne, where they fought a skirmish, in the which the Lord Boysduly, Noyse, and some others who followed them, with some of Rechell, did what they could but at length being charged with hopsemen of the enemie, were forced to give place, and to retyze into the Castell speedily, so that the enemie leased by an the high towne, and thereupon afterward became master of all the rest.

All the Gentlemen with their hoples and Souldiers, and some of the inhabitants retyred into the Castell, to the number of three or foure hundred. Within that place there was no provision of victualls, save some small store of meale, which the Souldiers in retyring therein could carry away with them. There was neither sould, mattocks, picares, nor any other tooles, to remove the earth if neede should be; there was small

provision for bortes, and no good flore of powder.

Motwithstanding, the Lord Boysduly, with the governour and other Gentlemen, determined to hold out for certaine dayes, hoping to have some succour either by the comming of the king of Nanarre (who was not per returned out of Gascome) or else by them of Rochell, or if the world shouldfal out, pet they would make some honourable composition. With this resolution they prepared to keepe the court of the Castel, which was in a manner trenched, and the dungeon having one piece which was little or nothing worth to them.

There they were incontinently belieged by the enemie, who feazed byon all the convenient places round about the Castell, and did commaund the court of the land Castell: they trenched themselves where it was con-

uenient for them.

They who were besteged in the Castell vid likewise their endeuer . so that without any losse of men they killed many of the enemies, The Logo.

1538. Iarry Gauernour was hurt in the foot, which made his person afterward. March. buppostable.

But the enemy preffed them within to narrowly, that there could no

meanes be beugled to binberftand any thing buring the flege.

The 18. of Parch the King of Nauarre halling heloje his company, which followed him contrary to the opinion of many, came to Rochel with the Prince of Soyfons, and some other noble men in good deliberation to succour Marans.

Afore his arrowing to Rochel, the inhabitantes thereof had fent a good number of Parquebuziers, under the conduct of Captaine Gargoleau, and others, for to enter into Marans: but they understoode by the way, that the enemy possessed the Isand with the chiefest forces, and had besieged the Castell: for which cause they returned to Rochel. The Citizens of Rochel also had sent two shippes with the barke of Captaque Courtault, and certaque Culucrings, under the conduct of Captaque Boysseau, and of the Souldiours and Captaques. They entered into the river boldly, season bypon the sorts of Brault and Clousie, in the sight of the enemy whom they prevented.

The King of Nauarre informed of all thinges palled at Marans, the 19. day very early toke his fourney to Charon, and from thence to the law forces, where he put men and munition as occasion served. He caused also the shippes whereon the Culuerings were to approach the town of Marans: the Culuerings biv beat the houses of the Cowne called the boats

boufeg.

The enemy having leased uppon the whole towne, and trenched himfelfe in the market house, lecing the preparing of the Shippes, presented
himself to withstand the landing of them that came from Rochel, and with
two field Pieces compelled the thips to descend lower: there were slayne
some Souldiers of Rochel.

The King of Nauerre gave all the lignes that could be possible (as by the founding of Crompets, spyals, op other meanes) to let them who were besieged understand of his comming. One of his spyals was hanged but they within could not percease any thing, save onely of the comming of the Ships, whom they supposed to have been the Rocheliers only, but

be could not conceave any bope to be able to fuccour them.

The enemie in the meane while increased his forces, which repayred into the Isand out of every side. Hee had also meanes to make forces and trenches in divers entringes of the Isand, to kop the fuccour which might come to them within the Castell, and in the meane time pressed them hard. The King of Nanarre, on the other side receased some sorces, as well them which had followed him out of Gascoyne, as other who repayred unto him out of Poyton, and Xainthonge. All these com-

panies

panyes together were fapze;and bilpoled to bo well: a although the forces 1588. of the enemy were no leffer, netwithflanbing be betermineb to enter into March. the Mland. But bee found in the place (which bethought to be moft ralle) which before hee had viewed himfeife , that the enemy had fo entrenched bimfelfe there , that it was impossible to force them without great loffe of men; confidering b the molt part of the way to come to the fayb trenches, the Souldiers thould have maded in the water to the wall, a the horles to the labble. The enemy allo had fet fome Beces uppon the bancke of the marth, by the which they might greatly baue endamaged them that mould bave gone about to paffe: they bab broken allo fome bribges to make the entring Difficult .

All thefe vilcommovityes confidered, the King of Nanarre choferather to faue bis men to a better opportunity, the fo bangeroully to basard them. without any belue to them that were within the Caftell, who might faue themselues some other map : so be tooke bis forces from Cloufy, and gave

it ouer .

Dee kept onely the fort of Brank , the paffage into the low Poytow, which not with francing two or three bayes after came in the power of the enemie.

The enemy wared fronger and fronger Daply, because the caffell refufeb parley, and barkened to nothing but to befend themfelues, feeing no

Dibinance.

At length the Lord Lauerdine hab three Bleces brought from Niort, which he fet againft the caftell the 24.of Barch . The firtt battery mas a. gapuff a round tower, which makethone of the corners of the Caffell to. ward the towne : and with thot bid fo enlarge a window which was garnithed with a Lattice of Iron, that be enforced the Rochellers to forfake it: they that also agaynt the tower of the gate, and in other places here and there without burting any man, although that place be very ill for the thot of Didinance.

They which commaunded in the Caftell, and many Souldyers lacked no courage (although they wanted many thinges necessary to assist themfelues in befence of a naughty place) but as the affections are biuers, fpecially in a company confuled, as that was within the Caffell: fo one gave counfell one way, another another way: at length they came to that iffue, that they would furrender the place, but boon fuch tearms and conditions

as (bould not be bifhonorable buto them.

The reasons of this resolution were , that they had promised, and so lent word to Rechel that they might bold eight bayes and no longer without fuccour. The tearme was expired, they had no more bread but for two bayes, and pet was not there prough for all. Spany of their bosfes were bead for bunger, which bid infect them with the flinke: there happened alfo

that

1588. March. that some hoples so, lacke of fooder had eaten the tayles one of an other, cuen to the bones. They had no salues to dieste them which were wounded, they had no tooles to sortify them selves, having among them all but one should and a martock. The dungeon beeing very little, the fall of the walles did quell them, and that which was woold of all, they heard no newes of the King of Nanarre, but onely what Laverdine to be them, who made them believe that he was still in Gascoyne: and although they below ned not the wordes of the enemy, yet did they see nothing to persuade them to the contrary.

The enemy on the other five fearing to be forced by the king of Nanarre, offered them honest and good furetyes for the performance of the offers, so that they vid choose rather to take him in that mood seeing that they must peeld) then to expect greater extremity which might render the conditions harder, having done already that which good souldiers & men of war might bo: therefore they peelded by the castell byon these conditions.

That there hould goe forth all gentlemen, Souldiers, and inhabitances, with their armor, horses and Auste, and hould be safely conducted whither they would, which was saithfully kept by the Lord Laverdine, in the tailer notwithstanding, some souldiers were spoiled of their good, but sew.

The Hand of Marans being foreduced into the hand of the Leaguers, the Lord Cluscaulx, otherwise called Blanchard, observed the govern-

ment of that place, which he kept about two moneths.

tayne, as followeth.

About the same time that these things did so passe in the Mes of Maran, to wit, the 25. of Parch, not farrefrom thence, to wit, in Britayne, uppor the North lide of Loyre, as at Naums, and other places thereabouts happened an earthquake, as a presage of such commotions as have happened, to continue there still: which was testified by Lewis Vivant dector of Philike in the university of Naums to Duke Mercure, governour of Bri-

These are to let your Loydhip understad, on freday being the 25. of Porchabout 11. a clocke in the mouning, the weather being calme, the wind at Southwest, at the time of the celebration of the high Passe, was beard throughout all the citty a great noyse, roaring and granting with a great shaking and quaking of the earth for that small time that it did continue, so that the people which were in Churches, with great multitudes were ascard of that sudden noyse, except some which thought it to have been carts soaden & drawen through the streets. Other doubted it had been the Appne of the gate Sannetour that had kindled: they which were in bouses, thought that the sire had suddenly caught the Chymnies, hearing such noyse as when a Chimney is syred. This noyse and earthquake not onely was in the Citty and Suburbs, but also at Nozay, Encenis, Ondon, Mannes, Calqueson, S. Erbline, S. Stephen, Bioys, la Hay, the some Gonlene, and bigh

high Goulene, chiefely where the Countrey people were lo amazed in 1,88. thole quarters, that they forlooke both the Balle and the Brieftes that March faine it : the river allo was feene bubling at the fame time

This token booth me lage manp calamities and a wonderfull alteration in this effate: this carthquake both abmonife us to fearth the right knom-Icone of our offences, as also of late me baue been warned by fiery men, which have been feene by the matermen about Tours and Saumur to fight

in the appe. Thus farre Dodo; Vinaur to Duke Merceur.

It is faibe before bom the Duke of Lorregne both belieres lamets, and allo alken the Ducheffe of Boillon in marriage for bis Sonne the Lorde Vaudimount: the Duke of Ome viothe like for his. This Poble Brin. ceffe abborred their aliaunce, partly for their falle religion, or rather athe. ifme, which was covered with seale of popify religion, as with a Mafke, partly for their treacherous intents, which thee knew they had against the Crowne of France. Det thefe pettp Lorda of Lorreyn, mul needs haue ber whether the mill or not : but her they may not have before they take Sedan. the chiefelt towne of her principalitie, which they had terrified all this mo. neth of Barch, by the barbarous innafions of the Lord Rofne. It is faire allo, bow the belieged in lamers have kept off the enemics; and hav caufen to trench themfelues in villages thereabouts, where they were payly af. faulted by them of lamets. How in the latter end of Barch, the armie before lamets was greatly increaled inforces, fo that all things being readie, lamets is preffed and belieged more narrowly then before, and after many fkirmifbes betweene them, the artillerie is placed for the battery.

There remained to them of famers for hope of fuccour, (after mans tubgement the cowne of Sedan, in the which buber the authority of the Ducheffe commaunded the Lord Nicuile, a Bentleman famous in counfell, valour. and experience : be bab within Sedan afmall number of Bentlemen and good Souldiours. The army which was before lamets, belirous to cut off all bope of fuccour from Sedan, fent part of their boylemen, Frenchmen, Italians, and Spaniards, with a number of Darquebullers about Sedan, to Sporle and to sease byon all places and bigh mairs, by which they of Sedan might come to fuccour lamers , and among others they tooke Vandelincourt, Balan and other places. Their courfes were raging, and their rage frared nothing: the contempt which they had of fo meake an enemie, made them (as the manner is) both infolent, fecure, and careles of their fafetie, which was the caufe, that divers times, and in divers places they were charged by them of Sedan, who issuing out fiercely, made great flaughter of them, as the time and small meanes which they had fuffered them: fo that they were Chamefully prinen out of their villages of Vandelincourt and Balan.

But to meuent luch inconveniences, the Lorde Rofine and other Cap. taines.

1588. Aprill.

taines, who conducted the turkish troupes of the League, betermined to lodge bereafter more closely, then they had bone before: and for that cause, the fourth day of Appfil, the greatest part of the horfenien and feotemen which we've on the east live of Menfe went to Bemily, littlated on the well fine of the laps riner, where the L. Rofne longer, and the reft of his companies longed at Aucourt, Haracourt, and Rancourt, leaving on the eaft line of Menfe, the Baron of Saraxenbourg, with foure companies of hoplemen, to wit, his owne, and the Lord Anthony Vize a frenchman, a great friend of the Duke of Gaze: the third was the company of the Lord Til-Iv. a Lorrepne, and the fourth was conducted by Captaine Carlo an Italian. Thefe companies placed themselves within the towne of Donzie. belonging to the mincipalitie of Sedan! That towns they betermined to fortifie, by reason of the atuation which is good, being lituated byon the river named Chile, flowing from Inoy, and within a quarter of a league beneath Dongie falleth in thertuer Menfe, which canot be paffes by foorb in winter: the lapo Douzie lyeth directly from Sodan to James, to that having Donzie, thep be matters of the may from Sedan to lamets.

Migh buto the billage of Donzie beyond the bringe at the ends of the meades, at a place called Marie, were two commanies of boxfemen lobared. commanded by than and Thomas Albaneles, therethey were fet to fuccour Doniie, for by the meanes of the bringe lying betweene them and the towns-in a moment they could recourt the towns. The companies which had paffed the river Menfe, buter the conduct of the Lorde Rofnes were cone to beliege Rancourt, appertayning to the Soueraignety of Sedan. They belieged it when it was altogether buppouided of all necellary things, for which cause the Lord Nieuile Determined by the abuse of the coulell to furnish it with all necessary things, as well with provision of bictuals as munition of warre, and by the way to charge three companies of light horfemen, which were longed in Haracourt , and tothat ende bee Departed out of Sedan about eight aclock in the eurning the tenth bay of amili, accompanyed with foure fcore boiles and foure bundied Dar. que bufiers : but there fellout fuch a terrible tempeft and biolent rapne. that they mere enforced to retire, laur onely they victualed Rancourt.

The twelfth das of Appil, the Lopd Nieuile advertized of the diligence which the Baron of Saraxenbourg dev in fortifing Donzie, he confidence that the longer he thould belay to charge him, the greater the difficulty would be, and that the somer the better, without giving him leave to fortific himselfe in that place, which did so presse Sedan, and tooke from him the meanes to succour lamets: he therefore called the counsel, and propounded them two enterprizes which hee would willingly attempt, the one was to goe to Haracouri, the other to Donzie: whither it was concluded that they should martch the same night. They departed about ten

aclock

somne to fuccour their fellomes.

ewelve hopes, commaunded by the Lope Arforme, and Falayles. It was April. also opered that the footemen should goe three directs waies, to wit, that the Captaines Dorys and Parramentier, with one hundred the equebulisers, should goe to get the bridge of Donzy, upon the river Chizz, to stop the sally of them who were within the towne, and by the same meanes to let the companies of the light hopemen, who were at Many, distant oncly from Donzie the shot of an Parquebuth (betweene that place and the towne, nothing being but the meanes and the river) least they should goe into the

Captain Cheuerdery, Lieutenant to the Lopd Caulmoint, should asseult the longing of the Lopd Saraxenbourg, with 50. Darquebusiers: the Captaines Framond and Massart, with their troup, a should charge upon the trenches, chaough the which, the hossemen should thue fairth. The rest of the footemen commaunded by Captaine Villepoys Seriant Paint, should stap with the hossemen, so to belie where neede should bee, and co-saudur our bossemen when they should soone with the enemie.

The thirteenth day, about three a clock in the morning, the troupes of Sedan bio tharge Donize, and they who had the tharge to feafe the bringe, same fofitly, without finding any great relifiance, that quickly they were mafters of the bringe.

But it was not fo at the barricatos, whom the Cantaine Framond and Maffart bip charge, for there our men were biolently relifted by the Barron of Saraxenbourg bimfelfe and the Lond Anthony Vize, & Dom Ihan. Romeroa Spanyarb, who mabe a falley with fine and twentie on thirtie boslemen, who not withflauding were receased to cotagiously by our fore men, who has charmen the Barricado, that being beaten back, they were faine to retire within their trenches fo confulebly that our footemen in beating them before, entred with them, and feased byon the barricado. In this fkirmiff were flaine many notable Captaines and men of warre . a. mong whome were Anthony Vize and his Lieutenant, the rest of their boslemen, that then for hafte and tertour could not get on hosleback. mould baue auopoed by the bringe, which was feased on before, but they found it flopped were fo endely fet on by our footemen, that the most of them were fla:ne, fome taken puloners, a great number caft themfelues into the river and were browned, the Baron and few with him , by the goodnes of their borles, anoyded the danger, and most of them in their Doublets, and without bootes, the way to Inoy.

The fight having indured one house, the rell of the enemies retired into a fort, which they had made within the village, and there flaged for the canon. The Lord Nieuile by hap had caulit two means pieces to be brought with his troupes, wherewith they flot two volleys against that.

£ozt::

Some: that villiment explorteso amazed them within the Fort, that with-Aprill our any barg enlug, they rendered themlelues at the Diferetion of the Dus cheffe, with promife of their lives. The agreement made, the Captaines Carlo & Maruile rendred their Enfignes to the Lord Nieurle, who being entred into the fort found therein about two bundred able men , as well boffemen as footemen, whome he caufed to be brought forth, and bee lead captines to Sadan. The cheefe men of them were the Captaines Carlo. Maruile, & their Lieutenant and Entignes, Captaine Romero a Spanp. aco, who commaunded ouena commanie of borfemen. Chere were alfo a number of Gentlemen of the companie of the Baron, and many light box les Icalians : there were found more then feauen fcore flame upon the viacein that hightebelives them who were drowned and burt. There were taken more then two hundred horfes, among whome were found twentie or five and twentie of the faireff in all the armie, and many of them had coft the Baron one thouland crothnes a niece: ber eftermed the loffe which bee had fullained in that charge, in boiles, plate, money, and mony worth, at more then thirtie thouland Crownes.

o Of our men it is most true, there byed but onely two, the one was a Southiour of the companies : and the other a Citizens Sounte of Sedan,

wained the Februs, there weer fome burtybut berie femaniant ent de mas

The enemies Did bolbe a ftrong boule, named Lamcourt, fituatet betweene Doucis and Seden; which the Lord Rollie had battered with nine and twentic foot of Dibinance. The Lord Nieuile in returning to Seden, caused his artillerie to take that way: that house mas kept by fine a twenty Souldiours, who when they had feen the canon, per bed themfelnes byon the fame conditions that they of Donzy had bone. The companies tubich were beyond Menfe, commanneed by the Lord Rofre, tooke fuch fright by the overthome of them of Don't y that they could never clame it off afters for the night following, they revalled the river Menze with great alarum. and retired with the reft of the armie before famers, fo that there remained not one of them boon the Land of Sedan. This was the light of beline. rance, which God referueb to this fatherles and comfortles 19 inceffe, ind the confirmation of his momile that hee raifed by himfelfe for the poore, which is afflicted without a cause, and that her will will boune with thame and confusion the bigh lookes of the haughtie. The Papitts, in whome there was fome foarke of reason and julice, bed holde infallibly, that some horrible bengeance bib hang ouer the bead of that armic full of villany and bloud.

The Ducheffe of Boillon bauing receaued the newes of that boloned orbidorie, accompanied with other Labies of calling, who were crited for the tellimonic of the cruth, and loiourned at Sedan, went to the gate called Mefuil to give thankes to the Bentlemen and Captaines, for the nota. ble feruice which thep had bone to ber, and to gratifie the Souldiours in al 1588. that the could.

Aprill.

The Lord Nicuile prefented ber two Enfignes, & two Cornets which they had gotten, which the receased thankfully, a incontinently the whole companie with the people went to the temple, where thankes were given to Boy for this hapvie fuccelle: this magabout noone.

This overthowe bid not quench the fire , but rather bid kindle the bio. lence of the army which was before lamets, fo that they boubled their rage, labour and battery, which they had continued from the minth day of Apail. and never cealed to thunder, butill the fixteenth day of the fame moneth, at which time they were willing to give an affault, and they boubled the battery more furioufly then cuer before, in the which for the frace of fine bayes they had employed the greatest vieces they had, which did carrie 45.0148. or co. bullets. As they without prepared themfelues to give the affault, fo they within prepared all things necessarie, with courage to recease theme it was not pollible to boo more valiantly, then both Captaine and Soul. biours bib; the moze worthie maile, that in the mitbell of armes (which they acknowledged of themselves but bucertaine and weake) they put their whole have and confidence of their preferuation onely in Bad. the bubolder of the apprelled, and the befender of their fuft quarell.

Such bope did not deceaue them, for the enemies having done their batterie to the number of ewelue bolleps of Doinance, the fame bayin a moment they closed themsclues in battell aray, and headlong fet as wel on the breach, as on the curtine toward the tower, called the Cat, where they planted a great number of labbers, with a full affurance to carry the towne away by one way of other : but they were fo couragiously receased, that after a long fight they were to beaten briven backe, and overthrowen, that the Towne birch remapned full of a great number of beade wounded: fets were taken wifeners by them of the comme, for they big brive them before, fill beating them buto their trenches, fo that no man was able to repalle the heate and furie of the Souldiers following the victory : one halfe of

they army was there wholly bestroped.

Of them of the towne were not about fire flaine, and eight burt: a thing bery frange and pet most true. God for to magnify his power in taking bengeance boon trantes and baughty per lons, oftentimes to: houercome as well with a finall as with a great number : and fo was that the onely pertue and force of his arme, to whom the victorious gave the glozp: for after the retire from the fight they gave publikly thankes to the Divine go. D. nes of God, who lo michtily had beliucred them.

Afterward , that proud finke of filthy flaues bid nothing worthy to bee reported, but grew alwayes leffer and leffer: they artempted afterwares fome fratagems, but without any effect, which caused them to conclude 1588. Aprill. not to hazard further, but to preferve the rea in certaine Block hewles, which they made about the town opposite high wayes, supposing by that means to compell them in tyme through hunger to yeeld.

It is sayd before, how the Duke of Gny Telent his bersecoursers and rivers, with his Dratours to bring intriumph, and to shew the horses, armorand spople of the Rutters, taken from them at Vimorye and Aulnean, by Montargis and Charter, not onely with amplifications of his victoryes and great valiantnes, but also with depraying and debasing the Kinges dwings, with calumnics, lies, falle reportes and flanders, into such provinces and Citties, where these sycophants did benture to goerfor such were the graces and ornaments of their rhetorike, where with these Dratours did beautify their demonstrative orations.

It is layd allo how the King of Navarre, after the prosperous iourney at Courras, sent Ambassadors to the King to learth the meanes of peace, to offered him his and the Germans sorces to be reuenged of the Leaguers, his secret enemics. Also, how by what policy the good hope of this Ambassage was precented and made of none effect by the Leaguers, seeking

to nourifb billention and warrein the Realme.

Furthermore, it is lapd, how after the distipation of the Germans, the King retyring to Paris, and hearing of the proceeding of the Duke of Guzye against his person and honour: and what great discredit he had procured him among his subjects, too late hee saw his error, in having rejected the proffers of the King of Nanarre, and neglected opportunity of reuen gement, which he both purpose to disap, and referre it to another time, supposing this to bee his best course; first to repapte the fault committed: For seeing the communalty addicted altogether and affectionated to the Duke of Gnyze, hee determined to dw some thing plausible to the Commons, to recover their good wils and affections.

In the twelfth Chapter of the After, there it is the wen how a King ki'led lames, feeing that it pleased well the people (to get their love to the uttermoll) tooke Peter also, intending to kill him likewise: so this King (with dutiful reverence of the soveraigne power be it spoken, in comparing the counsels and actions, not the persons) determined to recover the some of his subjects by the staughter of the King of Nanarre, Robilty and people, which follow the example of Peter, and imbrace the same some of doctrine which he hath delivered. Dee concludeth therefore to make warre as

maynft them of the reformed religion,

The King therefore palling the latter end of Winter in the meditating of the se enterpizes, in repairing and renuing his forces, an expedition was published abroad agapult them of the reformed religion, whereunto the K. in his owne person would go the next Sommer.

The Lefuits fearing leaft the color of the Winter and the Imeetnes of

the spring next sollowing, would both coole and qualify that heat and bite cernes, which did so dople in the Kings minde, importunatly by their out. April. cryes and tumultuous Sermons did pressed him sorward, their Pulpites ringing of nothing else but sire, sire, burne, burne, kill, kill, the heretikes: to sharpen and sich him to goe about his businesse more eagerly. They daily assured him, and shewed him certapne argumentes of Gods wrath a gainst the heretikes (as they tearmed them) promised him an assured victory, and blessed slive, descanting specially upon the fatall yeare 1588. so much spoken of by the Astronomers. Det sor all these hellish frogges crying croak, croake: the King made no great hast to his voiage in Poyton, either doubting of some new rebellion of the Leaguers, of else mistrusting the events.

But whilest the thinges aboutlapt to so passe in the Sourraignty of Sedan, the king having opportunity geurn him, by the beath of the Prince of Conde, and the good successe of Lauardine in subduing so specially the Ales of Marans (which he thought to be a good beginning to bring under his obsidence the rest of Poylow and Kainstonge, and at length to some bis obsidence the rest of Poylow and Kainstonge, and at length to some source. And thought good to use some speece and celerity in invading Poylow and Kainstonge, as the neerest of them which did embrace the Gospell. Therefore he prepareth allchings, and deupseth all the means possible to destroy the King of Nanarre, to take the Ale of Rhe, to Blocke in Rochel, to get the towns of Talmond, Ganach, and Fontenay: and gradeth about his lopnes to goe in his owne person to that voyage: there to fill the measure of his prayles and victories, hoping thereby to winne agaput the harts of his lost subjectes.

On the other live, the mafter of the league perceiuing himfelfe to haue crept beepely into the bearts of the people, and to bane biflobged the K. from thence, forgetteth the beretikes, and the befence of the boly & burch, which be had beretofoze pretended, and beginneth to difcouer the barred againft the King, which had ben bibben in bis breft a long time, cryeth out that the warres to often times mooued against the king of Nanarre, bad banished away without profit, the onely fault is the kings intelligences with the beretikes, but the Supporter of theking of Nanarre being once dispatched, with lesse labour shall be be overthowne: bee becameth that Germanie and England are to anary with the king of Nanarre for the oil. lipation of the Germane armie, that he can hope for no more aybe nor fuccour from thence. As for the K.be is weary of warre, his good wouldiers are frent a worne out, the relidue weary of the tentouines of this war, or elle for want and neede ove onely befire quiernes and peace. Dee both enbolden and incourage himself upon the fauours which be had at the court, of the chiefest about the kings perfon, a concludeth that the king may ca-

D 2

Gly

fily be oppressed, and the king of Nauarre cannot defend himselse long: and in the meane time he determined to try what miracles the subber-sawce figues of Italy can doe as is afore land.

Of all the armies which were prepared the yeare before against the R. of Nauarre, remapned none but onely the Leaguers companyes: such as were together were occupied at the slege of lamers, and in wasting the teritory of Sedan, who intoken that there they had been, they left their ac-

curled carkaffes for gage for the most part,

The masters of the League having received the foyle before lamers, and at Douzie, in the principalitie of Boillon (axis afore laid) considering that their counsels succeeded not, their forces were greatly diminished, and that they had opened divers wapes, at divers times, but nowe specially their intents too evidently: and considering also that a small hole in such a dangerous conspiracie, would in a little space turne to a great breach, (which bloweth abroad the counsels, weakneth the authority, a mollisheth the courages) tooke advise to remedie speechly those daungers which might ensue thereof: for their goods, their honours, and lives stoode thereon. They knew also that their counsels and treasons had peareed ininto the kings closet, who might dissemble, but never forget it.

first therefore in halling the execution of their conspiracy, necessitie compelled them to put seare alibe, and respect of all authoritie buder

foote.

Schondly, that in fuch extremitie, none but-abiolent remedy would. ferue.

Thirdly, that the erecution could not much increale the punifment of

fuch a bangerous conspiracie.

Laft of all, Fortune would belpe their baliaunt courages, and that high enterprizes could not be brought to paffe, but by viligent exploytes. These are the reasons which made them haste the execution of their en-

terpaise.

The meanes to exempt their purpole, was to lease byon Paris, the cheefest towns in the realms, and there (with the helpe of their partakers) to kill, or take the Ring therein, and by the selfe same meanes to bestrop the Pinces of the blood (as many as should come within their reach) and all other the Rings faithfull servants and officers of the Crowne, with all others as should oppose themselves to their purpole.

As for the prince of Conde, they had pilpatched bim out of the way by

their paltry pills.

The Cardinall of Bourbon was the Tree, under whole hadowe they

did worke all their conspiracies.

The King of Nauarre they made no account of affuring themselves of bis life by one meane of other.

To.

To bying this protect to a perfect, wither, and bleffebend , they needed 1588. tho things; to arengtben themfelues, and to weaken the King.

April.

Their forces were Diminifbed greatly by reason of the Baltinados which they received at a maibens bandes at lamers and Dongie, in the teritory of Boillon, pet was it calle with a thort warning, to repaire them fufficiently. Eberefoje the Duke of Guyze fent into thole countries and Brouinces, which fauoured bim , to warne bis partakers to bee in Paris with borfe, armour and furniture at the beginning of Par, and there to attent boo bis Dafterfbip, for be had a miffical map-game to play, wherin he had neede of their feruice.

for the weakning of the king, they bled this Dilemma, me will fo mork that the king will fend his fores into Picardy, whereby he will weaken the fafety of his owne perfon, and fo thall be be caffer to be furpised. (0) bee will not fend) If be fend and recall them to Paris, to prevent the banger which we will mepare him; then will it be a good occasion to the factions citizens to pick a quarrell, and to make an byzoge againft bim, and fo by open biolence of many against few, be may casily well be offpatched.

If the King fend not bis forces from about him into Picardie it may be metten out of his band, and in courfe of time the next Brouinces will follome, and pet will wee to pronide that in Paris be fall be able fcarfe to befend bimfelfe. How let be confiber bow they executed every part of this dilemma.

The Duke d' Anmale, with all the relidue of the forces which furviued their companions at lamers and Donie, with other complices of & Guize, who were in the countrey of Preardie, were fent into the land countrey of Picardie to make warre, not against the Hugonets, for there were men to appole themselves agaput the Leaguers, but agaput the bereticks of the Romifb Church, who will remanne faithfull to their King : they therefore moft furioufly bib warre againft the Kings Cities, Comnes & Fores; all was reduced from the Kings obedience laue Calis and Boloigne, which was befleged & greatly biftreffeb . They in Boloigne were worfe bereticks then Rochel, although they bid worthip our Labie, with all the Saints and the Saints of beauen, and fome biuels allo among them with greater De. notion then ever they bid worthin God. The like bib be in Normandy, and in all thole countreps, the Catholikes without changing of their olde fuperficion were on a lubben become beretickes: the King by many begrees morfe then an hereticke. The King of Nanarre bab been of good religion, if he would have call his lot among them, and have bad a common purfe with them, and gone with them to thed innocent bloub.

About the beginning of Dap(by the fecret abvertifements of the Duke May) of Gnize) there repapted into the Citie of Paris out of biners parts of the Realme, Gentlemen, and of all qualities, belibe men light beabed, rafb,

D 3

malcon:

1588. Aprill. malcontents, and belirous of noueltics, aboue 15. thouland. Belives this great number of Arangers in Paris, most part of the citizens, and an insimite multitude of lottle and rash people belirous of nouelties, who had most villanously conspired the kings bestruction, and to that intent secretly had given the hand of association, and oath of obedience to Guize, great master of the League in France. This accursed multitude was greatly incorraged by the straungers, who altogether would have made a mightie armie, and had been able to match with the Turke both in number and qualities. All these were swimming in that citie as in a large and wide sea, being not perceaved not knowned but by their partakers.

On the other live, the King lived in lecuritie bopte of any fulpition of treachery of the people of Paris, who made his right hand of the, as whom he had alwaies cherifted & loued as himlelf, and more regarded in a man-

ner then all the reft of his kingbome.

But as counsells which to drawe after such haughtie events cannot long bee kept close, but do take winde; so the dape providence of the massers of the League could not take so god order, (being not able to execute any thing alone) but distruct began to rise in the hearts of many men who were faithfull to the King; so that after divers mutterings, sundrie advertisements were given to the King, that there was some great matter in hand against his person and estate. And although they could not tell him expressed that which happened afterward; yet experienced of long time in the anatomic of the hearts and counsels of themos Guize, began to missing the matter, a determined to remedie it by all gracious waies grounded by on reason.

The King in the latter end of Appill, hearing of the commotions of the Duke Aumalc in Picardie and Normandy, fendeth the Duke Espernon into Normandy with part of his forces, and some part into Picardie, there

to befend bis authoritie.

The Duke of Guize hearing how he was expected in Paris, both by the mutinous citizens and ftraungers, who by on advertisements given them, had flocked thether out of divers parts of the Realmer and binderstanding that the King had sent his souces into Picardie and Normandy, resolved himselfe to goe to Paris with a small companie for to awoyd sulpition, pet assured to sinder there (as in a little world) a number of partakers, provided of all necessarie things, and in readines sufficient to surprise a great King.

The King informed of this deliberation of Guize to come to Paris, and delirous (as is sapo before) to prevent all their attempts by gracious waies, about the eight day of Day sent the Lord Belieure to the said Duke whom he met at Soyssons, to informe him of his will, that his comming to Paris would not bee agreeable to his Daiestie; willing him in the Kings

name

name for that time not to come to Paris; and belide, the king commaunded 1588. the layd Belieure, that in (case the sayd Duke would needes continue his May. purpose of comming thether) plaine termes he should tell him, that it was against his Paiesties will, and that in so doing he held him as a Traytour and author of all the troubles and divisions of the Realme, and therefore justly to beserve his displeasure.

The Load Belieure gave notice of all the Kings will and intent buto the layo Duke, as he was charged to do. The Duke subtilly gave him a doubtfull answere, not declaring whether he would goe of not: but as the water being stopped wareth stronger and more violent; so the prohibiting of him encreased his heate; and ambition by nature impatient, and made

bim thinke that the belay was an irrenocable loffe.

So that at one instant after the beparting of Belieure out of Soysons, the Guize twke hopse and his way to Paris, and followed the lapd Lord Belieure so nigh, that the one arrived the Monday about nine arlocke, and the Duke likewise arrived at Paris the same day about twelve a clock, accompanied with eight gentlemen, having in all not above sisteene of sixteene hopses that could be seene: and being there arrived, he lighted at the longing of the Q Mother, at the pentitent Sisters, the 9. of May.

The King being advertised of the Dukes comming to Paris, toke great discontentation therof, a conceaved a great displeasure against the said Belieure, as though he had not faithfully delivered his commandement, and

in the fame tearmes as be was charged, to the Duke of Gnize.

This solitarie comming of the Duke of Gnize encreased the suspitions and mistrust, making every man that knewe him and his pompe, thinke that such extraordinarie comming had some mysterie, which ere it were long should be revealed. For if it had been simple and without fraude, a coling of the partakers had ensued (as commonly they who do obey do frame their actions, according to the manners of them which do command) so that such a tumust had not insued it as did.

A little while after the arriving of the Duke of Gnize, the Q. Mother caused her selfe to bee carried to the Loure to speake with the King. The Gnize with a small companie to see two, followed the Q. Mother on foote: and it is to be noted, that by the way the Lord of Gnize going through the Areates of Paris with the Q. Mother, the people flocked in great companies to bid him welcome, and among others, a gentlewoman standing by you a bulke, plucking her maske downe, saluted him with these words, Good Prince seeing thou art come we be safe.

The Q. Mother and the Guize arrived at the Loure together, entered into the kings chamber, who then fat nighbis bed, and did not firre out of his place for the comming of the fapt Duke, who faluted the King with a fapte and humble countenance, making a courtefte almost his knee to the

10 4

ground,

232

ground. Fewe would have indged by this interview, that there had been to bangerous vicers in their hearts: the King greatly displeased at his comming, the wed neither to his mother, not to the saide Duke, any other welcome, but asked him thus: Colin, wherefore are you come? De answered, that it was to purge himselfe of the calumnies and flaunders that hee was charged of, as though he were guiltie of the crime of treason. In making this answer, he seemed very much moved, and pale, as though he had feared that the King even then would take punishment of that contempt, where with he had despited his commaundement.

The King relyed, that he had fent him an expresse commaundement, that he should not come for that time. The Duke made answer, that it was not told him in such sort, as that hee had occasion to feare that his comming should bee so disagreeable to him. The King then turning his speach to the Lord Belieure, asked him whether he had not commaunded him to make him budersand his intention. Cahen Belieure would have recounted, in what sort hee performed his message, the Duke of Guize interrupted him, and said to the King, speaking by Belieure, that

he had tolde him moze.

Upon this, the Q. Mother beginning to talke with the King a line. the Duke of Guile Dem nere to the Queene, raging and talked together with her, during the parley of the Q Mother with the King. The Gm? a little after went away, being neither accompanied not followed by any of the Kings feruants. The King being aduertized a new , bow Paris was full of armed men , replenished with faction and madnes, and that there babreforted, and howerly bib refort a number of frangers of all qualities, and that the Duke of Guize was the avamant frone, which biv Draw the prenofthat commotion, began to bouble his mifruft, a thought it was bigh time to take order to affure his affapres, and prouide both for the lafety of his person, and the flate of the Citie. And first to affure his forces about his perfon fent for two thouland and fine hundred & wil fers which were in Picardy, for the companies of his guardes, and fome regiments which were extraordinarily ordayned by him, for two companies of Buillirs, to fortifie his gardes, and three companies of French men.

The tenth day he commaunded the Escheuins, that is the Albermen, and chiefest men of the Citie, to make search through the Citie in all howses, of all such men as were to be sound, without any lawfull business: they dissembled the matter, as though they had good liking thereof. He caused also notice thereof to be given to the Duke of Guize, who had no great liking of it, but tooke it sor a token which hasted him to doo his feate: this order was taken, but not executed but ill the morrow after.

The lame day, the Paller of the League, that is the Duke of Guile,

came to Lours, accompanied with thirtie or fortie borles, and accompanied 1588. the Bing in his walking to the artilleries, and there conferred together May. berie friendly about the warre of Guienne against the King of Nanarre.

The 11. bay the fearch being a making through the Citie by the chiefell of the Marifrates , and certaine Knights of the order of the Dolp Choft, commonly called the Kings oyder, to countenance the matter. gave great occasion of miltrut : whereupon the King causen the fearth to ceale.

The 12. Day bery early, the Swillers and the French companies, being 12. Enlignes of footemen, entreb into Paris through the mate Saint Honore, the King and his nobles being there on hopleback to recease them. At the arriving of them, the Parillans gaue themfelues the alarum, and faigned great feare, as though the great Turke bad entred the Citie with an bundged thouland men,euerp man ran into bis boufe. fbut by their boxes and windowes. many cried that they were loft, by bone, and mould be all murthered. It had been an eafle thing for the King if he had had an eufli intent againft them (as afterward they made themfelues be-Leeue) to have let the attempt, which they bid that fame bay, in raifing and trenching themfelnes againft their King. But the King was accufromed to ble patiencie and long belayes, even in the middelt of mis fruft.

The Kings forces being entred the Citie, were by bis commandement under the conduct of the Lord Byron, diffributed into Divers places of the Citie, not to enterprife or to offend any man, but there to bolbe faft, leaft that any mutinie fould rife in the Citie, as all things feemed apparant. Ip to be Dilpoled by the comming of the Duke of Guze. Bart of thole forces mere appoynted to be about the King, to fortifie bis gardes : and another part mag placed at Saint Iban de Grene , befoge the common boule of the Citie, buber the conduct of Parthall Haumone, the Pronoft of Barchants, and other of the chiefett of the Citie, who knew the Kings incent. Likewife, part of the faibe forces were fet bpon the little bribate. unper the commaundement of the Lorde Tintenille. There were also alfo forme of them placed at the new market, binber the conduct of the Lorde Dampicore, fome were allo at Saint Innocent, and many other places.

This pinision of the Kings forces was well made, for that end to the which it was done, but it was not briverfall, not in fome fpeciall places. where the necessitie Did Specially require. For in the place Maubert was no body placed. And that place was of fuch importance, that being feased bpon, it might be the meanes to recover all the others ; but pet if it han bene prouibed with one bandred Bikes, and thirtie Barquebullers, they had ben fufficient to let them for a time, who would firre. The Lord

Byron

Byron was warned of it, and himselse was not ignozant of it, but so lack of men, he provided not to it : belide, that these mores were not looked to.

The Duke of Guize, confidering that his treacherous intents were alterady to manifest, keepeth his bedd that morning, to dissemble the matter more kindely, and supposing that all this preparation was so, him, whilest the King should make his process, be chought to preuent the worst interestive by secret messengers be sent to his partakers to slock together, to seaze upon as many places as they could, to strengthen and to Barricado themselves, as a the ward be given, and that he may sweare that it was

not his botna, be mas a flepe ftill.

About eight a clock in the moining, behold the Escheuins, whether they were terrified by threatnings, or accellaries to the rebellion, in a moment of one stoethey began to banish away, and to descend from the university: on the other side, the people flocking together, seased uppon the place Maubert, & Barricados were planted within ten paces of the Suissers, who might easily have let it, and immediatly they began every where to trench themselves with Barricados, from thirtie to thirtie paces, the chapnes also immediatly were drawne: their Barricados were well flanked, and well furnished with men to desend them, so that it was no more time to goe through Paris any where without watch word, passeport, or particular billes from the Captaines, or Colonels of the wardes.

The Duke of Guize understanding that the Kings forces were severed a sunder, and disposed in certaine places, knowing his partakers to be stronger, and more in number without comparison, trenched with Barrica. Dos, hard by the Kings Garisons, set in divers places (as is before saide) even with thirtie paces one from the other, and perceaving that all this while a step, he had inclosed by the Kings forces on every side: how much more can be down awaking out of his bed, if he would bestire himselse about his busines: now seing that it restet no more, but to charge and to dispatch the Kings sorces, that destitute of all succour, more easily he may be had out of the Loure dead of a live, resteth therefore but the watch word to begin the may game.

All things being in a readines, two losts of men are appoputed, the one to give the watch word, the other to give the first blowe. The watch word was given by interpoled persons, who went about the Citie, reporting that the King would establish new Garisons in the Citie, and execute one hundred of the chiefest inhabitants, and many other noble men at the suggestion of the Duke Espernon, who had intelligences with the King of

Nauarre.

Others were interpoled among the Kings french Souldiers, who did bid the inhabitants to lay cleane theetes in their beds, for the lame night they

they would lye in their boules. On a lubbaine therefore the fire was fet 1588. to the myne, in a moment Paris was fired into an hourible and confused May. commotion, and as if there had been quellion torun byon the enemy, every man both prepare himfelfe to fet bpon the Kings garbes, and the reft of his forces.

The others (who were appointed to beginne the frap) were Briffak. Boyldauphin, Chamoyes, and other partakers of Guyle, who at the match mord geuen , began to charge the Swillers , whereof fome were killed, fome unarmed : the like was bone to the other companies of frenchmen.

many mere flaine, and all pnarmed.

The Duke of Gwize mayting a fleepe for this beginning farted bulas he fapt) out of his fleepe, ranne to the frap, the wed a bouble billimence. bib endeuor to them out wardly to the world, that hee enterprised nothing. and that he was betterly ignozant of all thefe thinges : and to that end hee might baue witnes, be caufed the flaughter which was made of the Swife fers to feale, cauled the armes to bee rendred to the Kinges companies. who had been bnarmed : but after fuch a maner as bid Gew bow much greater regard they of Paris had of bim then of the King, and what intelligences bee had with them , whereof bee bio frem himfelfe not pifron. tentev.

In that commotion some would have killed the Barthal Biron, and the Lord Belieure, which thing this King of the mapgamemifiked a mould not fuffer . Such occasions biv content bim greatly-for by fuch actions be confirmed himfelfe in the coult and confidence which he had in that people: be would also have them whom be faned from the Claughter, to believe that he had no finall part in France : & belives that he bound them to him in as much as their lives were woorth. To be thore, no man was in Danger of & rage of the people, who cither was with bun, or was commended by bim.

The Duke of Guyze, after the bnarming of the Kinges companyes let themselves as piloners untill the evening, and within a little whole af. ter thefe thinges were vone, they made their approches by litle and little,

to the Loure where the kind was.

The King being advertised of all which was a dooing, vid not the w binifelf mooned therwith at all, Burthe 2. Quenes were greatly amazed, fuecially the Q. Mother, which all the vinner tyme viv nothing else but meepe, with great aboundance of cears. And immediatly after binner the tooks her coach to goe to the house of Guyze, wherethe fapo Losd of Guyze had retpredi after haufug taken prifoners the Kings forces, to bo her beft endeung to paffify elecommotion, but it was without any effect : for thep who beretofore had in admiration ber beutlich traffines, as a diufire wife-Dome, Did now when they had the buper hand account it a deceirfull Tralis an offimulation . So that old Carve is no moit renarmothen the befer1589. May. uco. For thee her felfe with much adoo could passe through the streates so thicke trenched with Barricados, that thee was enforced to forsake her Coach and be carried in a chapte: and eucry variet would presume to his her stay, what will you have t whether goe yout and opening the way on-

Ip for ber chapre, Die bio ber goe ber map.

As the sectious made all thinges in a readines to beliege the King in the Loure the next day, the Duke of Gnyze went out of his house to purchase to himselfe some good will of the Paster, by the wing some curtest to the servantes, and came to the place where the Kinges sources were sayed and unarmed, in the evening caused they armes to be rendered them. De sent one Baint Paul (who had growen from a latter to be a great man, and greatly savered by the Duke of GnyZe) to go before the Kings gards, leading them as captives in a tryumph, and commanded them to be turned out of Baint Anthonics gate, and to shift for themselves.

The night following, the Rebels belieged the Loure, where the King was, fet their Barricados nigh the gate, stopped the issues, skirmshed with them that came footh; and petallthinges are so disguised, that to beliege the King and kill him in his owne house, to execute it dilligently, and that without sparing the life of any man, at the commaundement of Gny(e, is tooday the King, to defend the King and the countrep, to fighe for liberty, to expose valiantly their lives for their tempels, their altars,

they wives and children .

The morrow after, as the tumult increased, the King had advertisement from two severall places (the first by one who was familiar, and houshold severant to the Lord of Gnyze: the second by a gentleman of god calling) that the sayd Gnyze, and they of Paris his partakers, had determined to bring south the night following fifteene or streene thousand men by the new gate, and other gates of that side of the Citty, to besing him without, there to stop all passage, and to force him in his bouse.

The King receased confirmation of the same determination by one of his faithfull servants, a man of hono; and understanding, who labored much to cause one of his servantes to step to the Lours so, that purpose, who could not have brought it to passe if it had not been by the helpe of one of the Captaynes of the wardes of the City, who conducted the messenger

tothe Loure.

The King vio step asyde to recease this message by the mouth of him which brought it: which when hee understood, sudged the mischiese and baunger to be greater then hee had thought, and began to be amazed (seeing that which hee would never have expected of the Parisiens) without shewing any token of dismay.

he was also aduited at the same instant, to get him out of Paris, though be should goe footh alone, if not be would be budone, and that when his vers on

perfon hould be without, be might find many feruats & faithfull fubicets.

The K. Did not refuse that counsell, for be fam the banger to encrease May. euery moment, and pet be made no great them to follow it. But on b contrary encrealing the affurance of his countenance . Did feeme to promife Shortly to remedy it.

De fent the Q. Mother to the Duke of Guyze once again : thee with much a boe, bauing accesse to bim erhorted bim to bring of his owne fo much as be could to pacific that commotion, prayed him very inflantly to come to the king with great proteftation of affurance, that he would bee well pleased thereof, protesting of his good will and confidence which be sevoled inhim.

The King pelayed his Devarting out of Paris, meditating revenges ment boot the bead of this rebellion, and bad fent his mother to the inde to have prawen bim within his reach, suppoling that the hear being off, the members mould coole and ware meake.

The Q. Mother bauing pone all that euer the could with her Italian Rethorick, could not per [mabe the Duke of Gny?e, bauing learned by tle Emplicitie of them of the reformed Religion, and by the tragedies which through his counfell be had caused the Bing to play boon them of the religion, bow little credit was to be given to Kings faith, and to ber fayse promifes, but hewed bimfelfe bery cold in that matter, and contemptious towards her perfon: for be feared that be fould not be ableto execute tis entermise within the Loure fo well as without, millrufting to be preuented, if he had entred therein.

The Q Mother feing that be was not moued by her wordes, fenbeth.

bis answere to the king, by the fecretary Pinart.

The King being aduertized of the barones of the Duke, & out of hove to erecute his will bpon bini . To preuent a farther mischicfe which bee. law to be at band, commaunded his companies to retire, and betermined to got out of Paris, and to take his far well of the Loure, at the perfmalions of many officers of the Crowne, who gave bin counfell to give place. to that befperate confpiracie, and to retyre into a place of lafety: he fent his boulebold to the place called the Tuilleries , and leaving the Q.Mother there in the Loure, went footh out of Paris on that five which was molt fure for him, to wit, through newgate with a walking flaffe in. bis hand, as though be went (according to his custome) to walke to the Tusteries with as loyful countenance, as in the most loyful pay that could fbine bnto bint.

When he was out of the gate, he turned his face toward that citie, cafling footh certaine speaches of indignation, with protestation against their ingratefulnes, treacherp, and treason. En ben be came to the Twilleries, be tooke bis bogle with them of bis trapne, who had meanes to get

porce

238

boiles, they who had none either staped behinde, of elle followed him on foote. Dany great Lopdes went after him on foote, until they had the meanes to get hoples. Dany great Lopdes and gentlemen of the Kinges side went out of Paris in great baste, some without bootes, some destitute of all things, cuerie one under the shadowe of some friend, such as they met withall in the middle of the confused prease.

The King that night, went to Trappes, and lodged in the house of Danuile, byother to Mommorency, and alped to the Duke d'Espernon. The flight of such a great King, so bugratefully bealt with all, by them whome

be had fo greatly fauored, was lamentable.

The Duke of Gnize having removed the Kings power from him, partly by killing, and partly by fending others another cleane contrary way from the King, supposing that the said King had beene kill in the Loure, and knowing that there rested nothing more to doo, but to have his person sor a gage of the Crowne, determined to beliege the Loure, and to bring out of hand the Artislery before the gate. But understanding that he was issued out, and gone already a great way of, bee remayned Paster of Paris, seeing that the Paster and the servants had pecked him the lodging.

Detherto wee have conducted the Ring to Trappes, and his forces are fent packing, and the Duke maketh merrie in Paris, in hope likewife to be

Matter of all the rett.

The Duke and his partakers, perceaning bow the King bab given the flip, and auopped their bloudie bands, boo fcratch their beads, and fee their erroz: for although the ouerthrow was great, pet the victorie was not full, the enterpitle not well executed, and the King being not taken, the iffue thereof was boubtfull and full of perplexitie. For their confciences be represent before their eyes, the perfibious rebellion which they had committed, as to have not onely dispossessed bim of his bouse, of whome they holde all that ever they bad, but also to bave sought to murther bim whom God hab confecrated, to reprefent before their eves, the image of bis Soueraign: iuflice, to beftrop their Bince, who had loued them fo tenderlie; their benefactor, who had cherished them as a father his owne naturall Children. They accure their negligent folly, in that they had not beene more watchfull to attend byon bis perfon : feare feazeotheir bearts, when confidering the greatnes of their offence, to also knowe, that pet hee will have meanes inough to bring their boings to inngement, and to take reuengement of them, according to the hapnoulnes of their offence. To be Chort, they are very forp, not for that which they had done, but for that they baue not bone worfe.

But the Duke of Guize confidering well that the lincking fame of his billanous fact would fier abjoade unto the eares of foreine Princes, who will

fake such a mightie Prince in his vistresse, hee thought good that the ere- May, eution done this day, might be reported duto Princes, neighbours, and friends of the Crowne, in such a manner, that whatsoever was therein, most odicus and damnable, might bee either conceased of else coloured. Therefore among others, he forgot no courtese, and honest offers to the Lord Ainbassoon of England, to whome he sent the Lord Brissak, accompanied with some others, to offer him a protection, and to pray him not to bee dismayed, and not to remove thence, with assurance of safetie. The Ambassoon answered, that if he had been as a privat men in Paris, hee would have gone to prostrate himselfe at the secte of the Duke of Guize, so to give him most heartie thankes so his courtesses and honest proffers, but being there nigh the Ring, so the Queene of England his Pistresse, who had aliquice and covenant of amitte with him, he could not, not would not take any protection, but of the Ring onely.

The Lord Bristak shewed him, that the Lord of Guize was not come to Paris, to enterprize any thing against the King or his service, but that hee bath resoluted himselfe upon the defensive, and that there was a great conspiracie against him, and the Citie of Paris, and how the towne house, and other places were ful of givets, whereon the King had retermined to hang a great number of the Citie and others. The Lord of Guy e prayed him to advertize his Mistrelle of all these things, to the end the worlde might

be informed of the tructh

The Amballador antwered, that he could easilie beleeue that he laide as he thought, but that hauty and hard enterpiles, of entimes door emapne incommunicable, and closely thut up in the hearts of them who doenterpile them, which also when they thinke god, do produce them forth with such colour, as they subge most fit for their advantage. And that he would say freely, that what sever had passed in Paris, would bee subged very strange and wicked, by all the Princes of Christendome, who were interessed in it, and that no colours, were they never so saye, could make it to seeme good, being the simple duety of a subsect, to remaine in the inst obedience of his Souerasgne.

And that if there were so many givets prepared, it would bee believed more easily, when the Lorde of Gayze houlde bring them in sight. And graunt that so it were, pet is it a batefull thing, and intollerable, that a subject would let by some the instice which his Soueraigne will execute with strong hand. De promisedhim, that willingly he would aductife the Queene his Mirese, of all that which he could him, but to serve him as an interpreter of all the conceites of the Duke of Gayze, and of them of his part, it was no matter belonging to his charge. The Queene his Mistresse being wifer then hee to believe, and sudge what would please her Waissite

1588. May. Maieffie bpon that which be would waite bato ber.

The Lord Bristake seeing that neither by sayte offers, words, not prayers, the Lord Ambassadur could be moused to allowe their actions, ended his speaches with threatnings, saying, that the people of Paris had a quarrell to him, by reason of the cruestie which the Queene of England had shewed to the Queene of Scots. To this word of cruestie the Ambassadur answered. I arest you byon this word of cruestie, my Lord: no man ever named a instice well qualified, cruestie. Horeover, Ibeleve not that the people of Paris have any quarrell to mee, as you say: so, byon what occassion: seeing that I am here a publike person who never molested any bodie.

Paue pou any armour ! (lapt the Lozd Briffake) If pou bit afke it me (lapt the Lozd Ambaffabour) as as of him who bath been fometime friend and familiar of the Lozd Coffe pour bucle, it may be I would tell you; but

being that which I am, I will not tell pou.

Pou haibe fearched here (layd Briffake)ere it betong: for it is thought here is armour, and it is to be feared you will be forced. I have two gates in this house (layd the Ambastadour) I will that and before them as long as I map, that it may appeare to the world, that britishy in my person

thep have biolated the right of Mations.

To that Brillak replied; but tell me in god friendship I pray you, have you any armour? The Ambassadour answered, seeing you aske me as a friend, I will tell you as a friend: If I were here as a private man, I would have armour; but being here as Ambassadour, I have none other armour then the right and faith publike. I pray you say Brissak) keepe your dozes that up. I ought not to do it (sayd the Lord Ambassaur) for the house of an Ambassadour ought to be open to all goers and commers, considering that I am not in France to dwell in Para oncly, but to bee night the King wheresoever be be.

be reduced buto) thole things which paffed in Paris in that Damnable com-

motion.

Mow the King being at Trappes, confidering the treacherie of that house which he had fauoured and honoured more without comparison then the houses of his owne bloud, the person also whom hee had souch and brited to himself more then any other, the saugeones of his subicas and familiar houshold servants; representing to himselfe the rage of the people, whom he had alwaies tendered almost more then all the restone of his Realme, the ingratitude of that Citie which had been alwaies his welights, and to the which he had never denied any thing that he could do so the peace, presentation, ease, riches and greatnes of the same, calling to minde the turm mults, rage and violence attempted and executed against him their benesheneshers.

lado; reasoning with himselfe how that they were Catholikes, of his 1588. owner religion, and that they had been his right hand in persecuting them May. of the resourced religion, how they were his fellowes of followers in commicting the most vile and sauage murther that ever was heard of in the world.

Calling to remembrance the long and baily warning genen him by the King of Nanarre, the Princes of the bloud, noble men, and gentlemen of all degrees, and of many forceine Princes of the Gnyles intent against

bim bis crowne, and fate .

Pondering in his mind the token which his eies had feene, his eares had heard, and all despiled and contemned, and withall in fleed of looking to his security against such practizes, he had from tyme to time hardned his hart agaynst Christ, and to shed innocent blood, and under the colour of desending the Catholike religion, had countenanced, strengthened, and armed his enemies agaynst himselfe, whereby he hath receause that foile, shame and confusion this day. Every man may sudge in what distress of minde this great King passed all that night full of sult indignation of socious, which although in outwardspparance it might be kept close, pet in wardly inhart it could not be dissembled.

The felfe fame Day of the tumult in Paris , the Duke de Mayne attemp.

ted bupon Lyons; but he was put Backe by the inhabitantes.

About the same time also the inhabitantes of Orleans, Anious, Bourges, Abenille, and in other places did expell the Kings garrisons and officers, with the Citizens who did hold with the King, whom they did call politickes, and many of them were taken prisoners.

The thirteenth pay the Ring went to the Citty of Chartres, where may my of his faythfull fernantes resorted to him, and also his gardes, which

had escaped the flaughter of Paris,

The Duke of Gnyze (though very losy, that to foolithly bee had milled to take the King in the Loure, as he made his ful reckoning the day before) followed the victory as well as hee could; and first beginneth to play the good hulband in Paris, to further the assayres to the premeditate intent. First, he brought to his house about seven hundered thousand crownes of that which was none of his, which there hee layed so an earnest of the whole.

The lame vave allo hee tooke the Kinges Arlenall at the Bafile, and lealed up the Kings treasury, and in hope shortly to make all his owne :in

the meane time hee will carry the key.

When the Duke of Gayle had so played the good hulband: now hee will trie in a small matter how hee can play the Kings part in great and waighty matters. For suspecting the Provok of Parchantes, named Percuse, & the Eschenins, to be politickes, and saudurers of the King, asem-

R

May.

bled the flate of the citty , and there in his prefence , the faid Bronoft and Efcheuins were bepoled, and by his commaundement one Chapel, a moft treacherous and febitious man , was elected Poouoft, and one Rowland Compan, with other factious and mutinous companions . all beunten to

the Duke of Gnyze were elected Clebenins.

Immediatly after thefe thences bone in Paris, the fame there fiveth a. broad from towne to towne: reports art fpread abroad; not as before, that Cities are lurmised, that the people rile in armes, that mufter is taken: but the king was belieged in the Loure, and in great Daunger to be flaine by the Duke of Guyze : bee is flet from Paris, the Duke is in poffeffion of the lapb Citty. It was incredible to many, fome made but a tufb at it . good men were greatly mooued at it , for feeing that fuch a treafon would draw after it many calamities.

But the Leaguers lifted by their beads, the foutnes and bigh courage of the Duke of Gwyze was in the mouther of them of his faction: but fue. Tially the Prieftes, Monkes, and Jeluits ofo in their Bulpus ertoll bim co beauen : and opon the newes of this exploit bone in Paris, by the aduertizements which the Duke of Gny? gaue enery where, but specially by the preaching of the Friers and Jeluits, the partakers make them felues

ready to battaile.

A lubben feare came bpon the Duke of Guiz, and them of Pari bis partakers: for after the Kings beparture from Paris, they confibering their errog, and that now they are further to execute their enterpise bpo bis person than ever they were: the guiltings of their consciences voe reprefent to them the revengement, and the King making already (as they fee intheir fearfull billion) an agreement of peace with the King of Nawarre, and calling him with his forces to his appe to chaffize them accorbing to their beferts: Therefore they fent prefently to their partakers to arme themselves: The freeze and Ieluites found the allarum every where, their feditious and impudent tongues feruing them for trompets. and their pulpits for a prumme, and give the rendes vous at Paris, about the person of the Duke of Guy?e.

When the Duke had to played the good but band, and had no more to take, and had played the king in altring the flate of the citie, and leasing byon the kinges arfevall and treasurie, and bad thewed himselfe a good provident Captaine, pet confidering that in a little while the king was like to war ftronger than the Leaguers, frecially ifte thouls topne bimfelfe to the king of Nauarre, whole name they not onchy bated, but allo feared extreamly: in the meane while they goe about both to Grenathen themselves, and to amend their error as well as they can , especially three maner of wayes; by letters, by fppalls, and feeking the may of re-

sonsiliation . .

As for the letters, the Duke himselfc playeth the secretary, to wewe to bow prettly be can skill of that occupation when it pleaseth him. And for May, that the part of a good Drator is to belight, be bath a special care of that, and supposeth that vanitie is the chiefest thing whereby to delight the Reader, therefore to atchieve this part of eloquence happily, he plucketh quilles out of one of Polypus wings, wherewith here maketh him three pennes, and with the one he writes to the governour of Orleans, of whom he had alwayes assuch assured himselfe, as of the inhabitants. Therein he she were in plaine tearnes, that he doth not repent of his sozmer actions, but resorted in them, and will the him to warne his friends to come to him speedily with horses and armour, without baggage, and sheweth the facility thereof, saying, that the wayes (as he supposed) are free.

Decondly, he boatted to have befeated the Dwillers, and cut to peeces

the Kings quarbes.

Thirdly, he braggeth that he was ready to have belieged the King in the Loure, making his reckoning to have either taken him, or flain him there. But feeing that the king had beguiled him in flying away by flealth, hee

referreth that matter till an other time.

Last of all, he sheweth that he hath determined to leaze all that which the king hath in Paris, butill he be called to accounts. The copie of this letter was sent the 14. day of Pap to the Gentlemen of the League in the Bapliwikes of Orleans and Bloys, who immediatly take their horses to repapte to Boysgency, where the governour had given the rendes vons. But the 15, day they received a contrary advertisement by a letter which the lapb governour sent them, contaying as followeth.

Our great Duke could not execute his enterpaile, the B. having retyzed to Chartres: wherefore I colifell you to retyze into your houses as loftly as you may, making no semblance to have seen any thing. If you do not think your selves safe, come bother: I pray you let this letter serve so, the Lord Villecombline, and Cigognes of Marchenoyre, and have me excused if I do not write to you severally; it is not that I am proude, foolish or brunk.

bet I am fo glad that I knowe not what to bo.

With the lette fame pen he wrote allo a letter to the Lord Boffempiere,

in the which be boafteth of his exploye bone at Paris.

First, how he hath discomfitted the Kings forces of Swillers & French men, who were bestowed in certaine places of the Citie, and after how the sape companies are beholding to him by saving their lives, armours and goods.

Secondly, he reiopceth of the great god will, obedience and reuerence

of the perfons flewed buto him in that commotion.

Thirdly, he complaineth how he hath ben affaulted by the practifes of the beretickes,

Fourthly.

1588. Maj.

Fourthly, he acknowledgeth to have been preferued by the brauerie and balianenes of them of Paris, of whom he affureth himfelfe for ever.

fiftly, he maketh a comparison betweene the Ring and himselfe in these words: The Ring gathereth forces and we also; the Ring is at Chartres, and we in Paris.

Sixtly, he boaffeth how he hath changed the flate of the Citie. And last of all, sheweth that every where the Cownes and Cities about do send to acknowledge him. Also, praieth the sayd Bossempiere to come to see him, where he shall sinde him very lustic with sorces, courage, friends, and moment enough to make merrie withall. To those kinde of people whom he durst trust, here wrote in plaine tearmes with a plaine pen what his minde and intent was. But writing but some friends in whom he thought that there was some french heart and nature, and therefore could not trust them so farre as to commit the thoughts of his hart but the in plaine tearmes, be taketh another pen which could disguise the matter, by the which he goeth about so to colour his actions, as to make them believe that they are all sust and lawfull.

first, hee deriveth the occasion of all the things which had happened from him and his ambition, byon the Duke Espernon, whom indede he knewe to bee one of the faithfullest servants to the King of all his Cathodikes, whom hee would faine have to be put out of countenance, supposing that if he were not, he might do with the King what he would, and tib him easily out of the way.

Cherefore bee blameth the Duke Espernon to have searched out the meanes to let the Dukes journey into Guienne, agapust the King of Namere, whether he fained himselfe to have been destrous to goe and to have

bab that charge.

Secondly, to bring these things to palle, he chargeth him to have gone into Picardie and Normandie, with part of the Kings sozes, to picke quarells, to refresh olde inormities, theseby to divert the kings power from Guienne.

Thirdly, he accule the laid Esperson, that to that intent he would have derived the warre against the Duke of Guile, and the rest of the League, by reporting and persuading the King, that the sayd Duke intended to make a flaughter of the Kings friends in the Citie of Paris, and there exther to kill, or to take the King prisoner, and to ransacke the Citie, to make money to warre against whom he should thinke god.

Fourthly, he accuseth the king of rathnesse, for belieuing those reports, and for that thereupon he encreased his forces in Paris, and for his stealing

away out of Paris.

Fiftly, hee theweth how thinges patter in that commotion, to that hee watheth Cill his hands, and is in no fault, and the King and Espernon hee

the

the procurers of all that bath paffen of late in Paris: and that if it bas not 1588. bentop bis wilevome and care, the Bing has ben busone, anvehe fate in My. estreame banger. Dadad al. de eronollo, to minischia in

Laft of all, bee bopeth that the King will be a good boy, and if not, bee

will make bim a boy inbeebe.

Mith the felfe fame pen be miteth to the Cownes and Cities of his confederacie, and supposing them to be of biners bispolitions, to fo many as may by his actions enter into his thoughts, to them be faith nothing of that which bath paffed in Paris, leaving the report thereof to fuch as were his truffie friends in the laps Cities . thereby to talour his actions with ives and furmiles. Cherefore be fpecially without naming bim imputeth all thefe byzozes which have been in Paris to the King of Nanarre, who for to Divert the warre from bimfelfe, bath fent (faith be) biners expreste gentlemen, and allo bath laboured to the fame purpole them who were at bis benotion about the King, who have gone about to perfmane the King to warre againg the Leaguers, seig and and an gior and la grounded lines

Secondly, be erhorteth them at the erample of Paris, to fuffer no man-

ner of garrifons to be put inco their Commes and Cities.

Thirdly, be mayeth them that they will lowne their memes and willes mith bim and the Citty of Paris.

The inhabitants of Paris borromen the fame nemme of the Duke of

Gayze, to write with the lelle fame Rile as bee par vone therewith. And in And namely, they bo charge the Duke Espernon as a ferrectriene to the King of Nanarre, to have procured the King firtt to bring forces and actiny and commotion had enfued. Then to haveper madeb the King in thefe tumules to suspect the inhabitants of the lapo City, and at lengthto have counfelles bim to flee from Paris,

Decondly, they ftirre by the Cities and Cowns of their confeberacie, to make like bypores agapult the Ming and his forces; as they have bone, warning them, that now the time is come that they ought to line and bye

together, to bring to palle their intents.

Chus the Duke of Gay? with his Parillens, having bispatchen thole thinges which they thought necellary either to frengthen on excule their actions, How he taketh in band the third pento write to the King, where with he poweth out the words of a faithfull feruant, and in bilguilling his entermize greet about to beceave bim, geo ful bim affeep: but to boit with grood grate in his exordium hee both chafe a braule first, for feare the laing thould have that abuantage oner him as to begin with him. And although this his laft action bib openly them the intentes of al his former bealings; be mud billemble and make the morbs of leguice & obestence found bight Ip . There he both lament, and almost fall a treeping (Crocodib Lacrymis)

1588. M.y. for his efface, that by reason of the Cannberg of his abuersaries, he bath been rennered suspected the King of the cryme of high treason,

Secondly, to make his innocency appeare, be theweth bom be came to

him with a fmall company to tultify his actions.

Thirdly, he blameth the King that he would barken to his enemies, who caused him to put extraophinary forces in Paris, and to dispose them into the cheefest places of the sayd Citty, and that he would be moused by their persuasions to make such an exemplary execution of so many noble men and cittizens, whose names bee both omit in silence.

Fourthip, be layeth, that when the commotion began, bee was altoge.

ther marmed and fall a fleepe in his boufe.

Fiftly, that his great paines which bee tooke in contaming the people from murther, both beclare him that his intent was never to fir that Cite to to lebition.

Sirtly, the care which he had to faue them of his officers, who had not well beferued of him, both manifelly proous that he never intended any

thing agaynft bis feruantes

Latt of all, the fauing of the tines of his Swiffers, Captaines, and Soulviers both plainly them, that her never feared any thing fo much as

to displease bim.

Thele be the pennes where mith be poth lo vary his littl, and both write fo contrary shinges, not to belight (as the art of Rhetorike teacheth) but by the one to confesse the truth, with the other to colour his actions, distensible and lye, and by the thirp to divers the crime of those things which have happened from himselfe and his partakers, and to charge the King of Namere, and the Duke Espernon, namely, as the morkers and practilers of

all the miloemeanours that have fallen out in that commotion,

On the other five, the King about the 17.0f Pap being at Charrer, sent lecters but the governours of the provinces of his Realme, to geve them notice according to the trueth of things which had happened at Paris. But namely hes wrote letters into the Lord Boileguine, governour for his matciffy in the citty of Poptiers, and knight of the oper of the holy Ghod: wherein he theweth briefly the summe of the matter, of so subsentant contrary to his will) comming of the Duke of Gnyze, of his owne intent in placing new garisons within Paris, what had there happened by the secret practising of the Duke of Gnyze, of the causes of his retire to Charres, praying him to give notice of all these thinges to the Lords, Gentlemen, and all other of credit in Popular and thereabout.

De writeth also to the same effect unto the people and inhabitants of his realme for to divert them from rebellion, to the which they might be follisited by the Duke of Gayes, and his partakers, and by the example of the

Citty of Paris.

Mithileft theie things are lo handles on both floes, enery one fuftifing his caufe : The Leaguers leeing themfelues farther to execute their im May. tent boon the kings perfon than ever before to fease boon as many tolung and holdes as they can; and about the as, and a6, of Bay, the Cardinall and the Duke of Guyze ment out of Paris, and leased boon Meanly and

Chafteautiery in Brye.

The king leased byon Corbeil and Meloune, and other bolbes and plas ces byon the tiuer of Seyne, right against Bris, and byon the high maves to Paris : but the Duke of Gnile bauting made Inte Meanle & Chafteautiery (as is fait) about the 27. of Pay returned to Paris, and confibering bom the holding of Corbiel and Meloune, was very grienous to Paris do in half prepare all things for the flege of Meloune, and both his beff inbeunur to force it: but feeing that it was too bot for him, and that it would not be recovered being fo ftrongly fortified by the king, gave it over.

anthileft thele things about fato were a boing, there appeared within Paris franif captaines, enery bay more than other, out of viners parts men nin topne with them. Some (who were faychfull to the king and of fome credit among the people) went through the ffreetes to perfmate the inhabitance to open their (hops, and to boe as they have bone before.

Deher who were afthe league, bio cry with a lowe boice, thut by your Shops, and take armestif port will not, be ranlaked, pour wives rauiched and lofe your traffick. Bany of the inhabitants went footh out of Paris and retired fome whither elle: they who could not boo it belired greatly

the Kings returne.

10

In the meane time that on every libethey make their parts frome, and that the parties were like to come to handy blomes. The Leaguers con-Abering their Arength to be weak, if the king thould take the matter at the worft, fent three manners of fpials. first, they fent of their owne faction buber the colour of feruice, to bieto the kings countenaunce, and to

give intelligences thereof from time to time.

Decoubly, the Capuchins were fent thither in proceilion, that binber the colour of bypocriticall bolynes, they might fee what weather was at Charges, and to try if the kings minbe was any thing altred toward the Friery, Ponkerie, and poptly Superticion, and inclining in any wife to \$ beretikes, as they tearmen the. The Capuchins ate a fect of hypocrites, differing from the Franciscan Friers, nothing but in baire, and topine of their comle . Cheir garments are of colour like the robes of the fleebe chimmies here in England, am their cowle is made after the maner of a finces loafe , likelo mamy melancholike Deuflis fpetoes out of bell, to make the moribe laugh.

Latt of all, another loste of fpialls were lent, wifer y of greater counter mance than the other a logts, who would found better o make a more per-R4 fect

fect anothup of the kings heart, to wit, certaine picker out of the court of Parliament, and among others, namely the Lord Dauron, mader of the requelis, to excuse that which had been committed in that tumult, and to endenour to pacific that indignation, which fully bee had conceived against Gay and the inhabitants of Paris. To whome he showed himself bery casis to be entreated, as it may appeare by his speaches becree to them as followeth.

The Queene my mother bath ceuen me to biberlland , that pou were all affembled and will repayte to me, whereof Jam mell pleafed , being affured that you would not offend in fuch foice, being the first company of my Reaime. I have momifed to my felle of you alwayes all faithfulucs and obedience, fuch as you have themed beretofore to mp prepe. ceffors (Kings) as buto your lawfull and naturall Brinces: And I know that if it had beene in your power to let thinges there palled, that pour moulde have bone it. I am for for that which bath happened to the city of Paris : notwithflanding I am not the firft to whome fuch milfortune bath happenned: And the more I am Difplealed, that the fpace of thele foureteene yeares that I have beene king. I bave alwayes bonoured it with my above, thewing all gentlenes and goodnes to the inhabitants. and they have alwayes found me a good king, gratifying them in all that euer I coulo: I know that in fuch a Citie ag that is there be good and bab: when they hall make their fubmillio, & will acknowledge themfelnes, I will be readie to receive and imbrace them, as a good father his children, and as a good King bis lubierts . Pour butie is to labour in the matter. for therein conlifteth the preferuation of the Citie, of your felues, your wines, and pour familpes. Furthermore, continue in your charges as you baue accustomet; the Queene my mother fall certife you from time to time of my will. nce manners of free

In the after noone, the King fent for them againe, and bled thele fpea-

ches following.

I have fent for you, (before you goe hence) to let you unberfland, befives that which I tould you this morning, that I was advertised of certaine reportes given out, that I would have put Garisons in the Citie of
Paris. I dogreatly wolf that ever such athing came in their mindes, I
knowe that Garisons are set either to know a Citie, or for the militust of
the inhabitants. They aught not to thinke that I would before a Citie,
to the which I have she were so many tokens and winnesse of my goed will,
which I have so much benefited by my long abining therein, so to have remapped there more then tenosmy presections before me had bone: which
thing bath brought to the inhabitantes, even to the simplest soft of artissices, all the commodities which there dog appears this day, whereby ten
as twelve other Cities wight have been made rich. And when my officers

or Barchants haue hab neebe of me . I baue bone them good : am I may 1588. far that I baue Geweb my felfe a goo King towards them. And there. May. fore it was farre from me, to conceane any Diffibence of them, whome I have fo bearely loued , and of whome I ought to affure my felfe : for the friendfhip which I baue witneffeb bato them, was enough tothe away that opinion from them, that I thould bee willing to give them Garifans. neither canit (in trueth) bee fait, that any man of my garbes on Garifons, bath put bis foote in any boule, on taken from any man a loafe of breat, on any thing elfe, but contrarimile have at my mouilion been furnifhen of all needful chings:neither hould they have flaved there about foure and tmentie houres, but the morrow after, without lying in any other place, fould haue been appointed to their charge, as if they had been in the campe. 3 incended to have made gradly a fearch of many firangers, who were within my Citie of Paris, and beffrons to offend no man : I fent euen to the Lord of Guize, and other Lords, to that end they fould give me a bookenf the names of their boufpold feruants, and to caufe the relibue to auppe. Mibereof I was abuertifeb, that there was a great number, no leffe then Afteene thouland men, which thing I bid for the preferuation of the Citte. and fafetie of my fubicas. This is the caufe that I will baue them to ac-Anomience their fault, with forrow and bifpleafure. I knowe well, that they are made beleeue, that having offenbed me in furb a logt as they have Done, mine indignation is irreconfiliable. I will you to let them knowe. that Thane not that bumor nor will to bnom them : and that as God, as whole Image I am bere bpon the earth (though bumouthie) velireth not the beath of a finner, is bo I not befire their unbeing. I will alwaies proone the peaceable way, and when they fall few their buetic, and confeffe their fault, and tellife in beene, the forom which they baue of their affence. I will recease, and imbrace them as my lubicus, in the wing my felfe as a father toward bis chilbren. 3 will have them to acknowledge me as their King and Dafteraftbey boo it not, but belay the matter, in balm. ing my band, as I may boe, I will make them feele their offence, fo that the marke thereof fall remaine for euer. For being the fird and principal. left Citie bonogen with the first and luppem court of my Kingvome , and other courtes, printledges, bonors, and buinerfitie, I can (as poulmow) remoake and remone thence, all my courtes and buinerficie, which mould surne to their great bilplealurerfoz thele things crafing, all other commobities and traffick will biminifb, as it fellout in the peare 1 5 79. During the great plague, by realon of my ablence, and cealing of the parliament, a great number of my officers,being retyzed thence, young Chilozen were feene that yeare to play at thenine pinnes in the ftreates. I knowe that there is a great number of good men in mp Citte of Paris, and that of foure pares, thee are of that number who are very for of that which hath bap. elimine. veneb.

1598. May.

penen. Let them therefore lo beale, that I may be content, let them not inface me to them them what I may boo, more to boothat which I am a. ble, and will not. Dou knowe that patiency prouoked , boo turne into fue rie, and you knowe alfo, what a King offended may be, if I lift to employe all my power and meanes to bee reuengeb. And although I bee not of a bindicative fpirit, pet I would that they fould know that I bave courage as much as any of my predeceffors. I baue not pet, fince the time that I came to the Crowne, by the beath of my brother, bled any rigour toward any man, pet will not I, that they Gould abule my clemency: I am not an pfurper : I am a lawfull King by fucceftion, and of a race which bath almaies commaunded with clemencie. It is a tale to fpeake of religion, they muft take another way : there is not a Prince in this world, more Catholicke, which velireth more the rooting out of bereite then I; my actions and my life haue given fufficient witnes in that behalfe to my people : I would that it had coft me an arme, that the last beretick were in picture in this chamber. Got hometo your charges and bee of good courage, pout ought not to feare any thing while you have mee on your libe, I will you to let them bnberftand all that I baue tolbe pou.

During these practiles of the Leaguers, and their running to an fro, to amend their errour, to soptifie themselves, to make a way to reconsiliation, they stope to the Q Mother, who was left at the Lours, there they cap and crouch but o her, they kille her hands, and give her sugred words, excusing the matter, that they meant no hurt, but were put in some feare by the kings socces, being lodged and placed in Garison before their doores, they were all the Kings most obedient and faithfull servants, they require nothing else, but that a Catholick successed be nominated, an immortal warre denounced against the hereticks: by on that condition they are ready to bee sacrificed at his seete, that she would be a meane to pacific his anger and displeasure; she had been hether to the onely by holder of the state against the hereticks, now she may she was notable proofe of her great wishome, and do

ereat feruice to the boly Church.

By thele and fuch like perfwallons, the was eafily wonne to bee a me-

Diato; pet once for them to the King.

The Q. Mother was as deeply fallen into the crime of treason as they, saue onely in one degree: for they had conspired the kings death, and viurping of his kingdome. Shee was not desirous of the kinges death, nor that his kingdome should be taken from him, but the was glad and soughe all meanes to keepe him wrapped in troubles during her life, though it should cost him at length his life and state, that thee might alwayes wrest the rule and government out of his hand, by thousing him headlong from time to tyme into troubles and dangers.

Chis accurled woman theretoge feeth bere an occasion proffered ber to

nourith fill ber ambitious bumon, a to bind both the king and his enemies buto ber by the meanes of reconciliation . The from tyme to time fenbeth May. buto the king , maketh bim beleeue that there is not fo much fault in the Leaguers , as it outwardly feemeth to bee: they tooke armors to befend themfelues, franting in fome feare and miffruft of his forces bifpoled in the Areetes at their boyes, and that it was rather a frap which happened by the mounking of lome maduiled persons, then any intent of rebellion, and that the people once mooued ranne fomewhat raftly and inordinatly (as the maner is in fuch a cafe) thee warneth him to take beebe not to kindle a new civill warre farre more bangerous then the former, with the beretikes fronger in forces, wealth, and partakers : & if all the volver of the realme had not beine able to extinguifb the former, it would bee an endles worke to bring this to an end : which could not bee bone without the fubuerting, of at least the renting of the kingbome, that in tyme be may well be revenged of the inturies of lome, of whom bee feeleth bimfelfe greened. At is bell to billemble and winke for a time, then by a precipitation of counfell to basarb life and flate. Bythis Cup, which thee borrolet of Circe ber countrep woman, the transformes the king from a man (bauing a 1 pe ons bart) into a theepe, caft bim in a found and unfentiblenes : whereby after be could not feele the good counfels of his faithful fubiects, who moffered bim their help to revence fuch notorious and publike contumelies, bno till that at length necessity enforced bim to boit.

The rumo; of such a notable treason, attempted and personned by the Leaguers, in expelling the king of such an ancient race out of his imperial Citty, spread adroad, there repayed but the king two maner of people, to offer him their help in the revengement of such an iniury, to wit, some Leaguers, which (seeing that the Loweins had proceeded so far as to attempt agaynt his person and state) now do change their minde, do pitty their Prince so much abused buder colour of Catholicisme. The Catholikes both noble, ecclesialical and commons, the better a sounder part of them come in post to the King, exclaiming against the Gayzes, and against their presumption, requiring the K. to take punishment equal to the greatnes of the offence, do counsel him to let alone the King of Nanarre and all the beretikes, who never enterpised such a thing, and to turne his sorces agaynst such notopious offenders. They prayed him to overgoe his greese, they proffer him their service, their lives, goods, and meaners so the per-

tomance thereof.

The King bespileth not their good counsell and affection toward him, but being bewitched by the sozering of his mother, as is aboutlate, answereth them quietly, that he wanted neither courage not soze to revenge his privat injuries, sayth, that he will not kindle a new civil warre in his realme, thanketh them, and sendeth them home, intending already re-

1583. May. consiliation with the Leaguers. It is says before how the Leaguers and the Partiens leaguer, with them, perceating that the missing of the King might turne to their shame and processing, treed to instify their actions by letters, solicited other townes and citties to the like rebellion, sortifyed themselves, seased uppen as many boldes as they could surprize; and in the meane time searched and diemed the Kinges mynd by their secret spinals, sounded his mind a farre of by the hipocritical Capuchins, whether these ungratefull actions had any thing modued him to distaine poperie, and to seeme to encline to them of the resonand religion; but specially by them of the court of Parliament, whom they sent to him to know his disposition to peace, and how be digested the concumelious injuries.

It is layo allo, that in the meane time by the means of his mother, they extinguished that Memelis, which is in great Princes, and turned it into pulissaminity: and how her showed some tokens of that has beenes of hart in

his fpreches with them of his court of Parliament.

Now the Leaguers perceiving by all these meanes, that the Kinges heat was cooled, a more inclined but impunitie, which he calleth elemencie, then but o punithment and revenge: Before they enter into treaty of peace, they goe about to temper him somewhat better pet, by a some of petition: and to give some authority to the same they borrow both the person, and the name of the Cardinall of Bourbon, whose authority from the beginning they had made a covering of their negotiation and conspirations.

This Cardinall being one of the lirth Princes of the blood, was not ignorant long time before, of all these comotions, a of the old hatred which they of the boule of Gnyze have borne to the Princes, friends, and servants, of the boule of Bourbon, and that in seeking the vecay and fal of the they procured also his own: But through a certaine unhappines, he had suffered himselfe to be possessed and handled by them of the contrary part, and following their counsels, they had made alwaies a buckler of him, considering his qualitie and vegree, which he hath in that realme, as well among the Princes, as among the prices. So that many of them to serve their turns did not seare, to affirme that he was the eldest of the house of Bourbon, and that is necessary, here was capable of the succession to the Crowne. This man therefore served much to their faction: him they thrust so ward so, the negociation and advancing of their assayes, according to the occasions.

So that having betermined to lend a supplication to the King, to assume his dipleasure, while they aduite upon other wayes, to entangle and entrap him yet once more. They prepose the said Cardinall his name in the said petition, that the greatnes of his name (onely of that saction of all the house of Bourbon) may serve as a payle to the affections, of them

who were more watchfull in handling of their affaires, the the said Cardinal mas in the governing of his owne. They doo present his supplication, in the name of the Cardinals of Bourbon, and of the Masters of the League, who would saine becalled Princesse, and in the name of the Cities of Paris, and of the other Cities of their confederation. In this supplication they make a low course and al contemptious capping, with an humble submission and protestation of their good willes, with a proffer of their service, and of all that they have, so, the defence of his estate, and of the Catholick religion, so that the Duke of Guize may have the leading of his sorces and managing of their affaires.

Secondly, they charge the Duke Espernon and his brother, the Lord Valette, to be fauouters of the hereticks, to have betraped & kings forces, in hindering all good exploptes, to bee bone against the hereticks, and the King of Nauarre. To have fauored the armie of the Germanes in their retiring home, to have beene the cause by his counsell of the uppose happened of late at Paris. To have masted the Kinges treasure, to be the author

of all the pilozbee which is in the governement.

Thirdly, they purge themselves of any privat inimitie, or affection towards him in this acculation, and for proofe of the foresald offences, doo referre themselves to the testimonie of the Queene Mother, and of the offiters of his Crowne, if it pleaseth him to examine them bypon the saide crimes, and give themselvence to speake their mindes with libertie.

Fourthly, they bemand of him instantly with prayer to put the sayd Esperson and Valette his brother, and their adherents, from his person and favour, and to discharge them from all charges and governements which they have in the Realmest that the king will provide them of some small charges, of no importance at all. They also box assure the King, that in so voing, he shall greatly please the people, in delivering them as they say from that seare, which they have conseaved of the power of the sate Esperson. These lets being taken away, they require him to make warre in Guienne, in his owne person, to whome they doe promise their ready will, courage and assistance, against the heretikes, and in the meane time to appoint his mother to governe Paris.

Fiftly, they require that the Duke de Maine may have an armie to goe into Danlphine, against them of the Religion, they tell him that hee may make a great booty of the spoyle of Espernon e his brother, to maintaine the warre, and that hee will abolish all nem subsides and charges

Laps byon the people.

Dirtip, they boe require that he will name a fuccesto; Catholisk, fea-

Denenthly, they of Paris (as partakers in this requell) boo faine and glote with the king, and may him most humbly to believe them, that all which

1588. Mry. which had happened of late at Paris, was not that they thought to bo him any harme, and that it was sone by their Pagillrates, and that onely they bombted leaft the authors of the counsel (in byinging extraordinary forces into the Citie) would have abused his authoritie in oppressing them

They fayne themselves very logy, that hee went foogth of their Citie in vilpleafure and millruft, praying him to give them leave to live in reft

bnber bis obedience.

Last of all, they require that the Lord a H be vischarged hereafter, of his charge which he had to commaund in the Citie, and that he will allow the deposing of the Provost and Escheuins, and approve the new election which they have made of others, and that hereafter it be sawfull for the Citizens to choose their owne officers.

Allo when it hall please him to returne into the Citie, hee will not bring within twelve leagues thereof, any other forces belive his ordinary guards. This supplication was presented to him the right and twee

tith of Map.

The King having received this suplication, answered it thenine and twentith of Pay at Charires, where in first bee rehearleth the zeale which he hath to the Catholick religion, the great and dangerous warrs which he had done, the great charges which bee bath beene at for the same, the samous dictories obtained by him against them of the reformed religions and how he hath pacified the troubles rayled by the Leaguers, and builted the Catholicks, which were by the Leaguers beuided.

Secondly, he themeth himlette willing to put by all inturies, paffed against him in Paris, when the inhabitants thall behave themselves hereafter, as it becommeth them to boe, and in so boing hee proffereth them to preferue them in their liberties, as his predecessors have beone before

bim.

Thirdly, hee wisherh nothing more than that all the popish Princes, Lords, and subjects may be reunited agains to warre against the King of Nauarre.

Fourthly, be greatly desireth the reformation of his Realine in al his partes: and for because it is a publike contagion, be supposed that it can not be well done, without the assembly of the States, which he intendeth to assemble in the towns of Bloys the sitteeneth of August, where he promiseth to satisfie them in warranting them from falling into the handes of the king of Nanarre of any other between the accomplaints against the Duke Espernon he promises to them institute therein.

It is layo before, how the King after the retyre of the Germans returning to Paris, intending to make a boyage to Guienne against the King of Nauarre with all his forces, and in his proper person had prepared the way to be great exployes, by sending sorces buto Lauerdine Lieutenans of Niore, immediatly after the beath of the Prince of Conde, and how the 1388. Sayd Lord Lauerdine with those spees seased upon the Ales of Marans, May. and take all the Forts within the Aland. Alhicherployts being vone, the Lord Cluscaulx, otherwise called Blandard, obtaqued the government of the sayd Aland, where her determined to settle himselfe: and after many extosions, ransackings and robberies, done (during and after the siege of Marans) to them of the resourced religion, who had abandoned all things to save themselves at Rockel; he promised to himselfe to sortific and keepe well the sayd places, in dope shortly after to occupie the whole governedment of Annie, and to plague the inhabitants of Rockel. Cheresore he lodged there his regiment, which consisted of the Costages, whom he deviced in the Forts of the Isand: and to make warre out right, he ordained the Lord Tremblay to bee in garrison there with a companie of source light booses,

De caused great floge of white Conflets and newe pikes to be brought thether out of Paris, to arme his garrisons there. De sendeth Commissioners to the Parishes cound about, even to them which he next to Rochel, to have a number of Poponers, to gather Subsides and Callages, and to bring them to Marans.

De prepared a number of Barkes and boates for to hold the Sea, and to lease uppon the Me of Rhe, by the intelligences which he had with the Lord S. Luke of Brownes.

Decauled the Corne and Wine to be taken by through the Farmes of the government of Rochel, and take many priloners. Co be fort, freaking bory bigge, be omitted no poput of bottilitie, boping to make there a fecond Browsee, and a Blockboule to family Rochel.

The King of Nanarre did beare with him: and having spied his counsell, during the space of two moneths and a halfe, the sape King having on
a subden assembled certaine companies of somen and horsemen, or made
all things readie, the 24. of Junk entered the Isand at Charron nigh to
Marans oner the hisoges, which be had caused to bee made in divers places. In this Isand were holden by the enemie the Forts of Charron and
Brank, wherein were source score Souldiers harquebusiers, commanned
by Captaine Chautery, hee besieged the Fort of Brank, as the nevert of
greater importance and more desendable by the enemie, whose losse drew
after it the loss of Charron. He drewe by the channel of Seare two spippes
set in readines to batter it; but at night it was surrendered, their lives safer
motwithstanding, of courtese he granted both to the Captaine and Souldiers their swords; a immediatly they of Charron surrendered themselves
likewise, being in number twentie of the best Souldiers of the Regiment.

The 25, day he cauled a bridge to be made byon the channell of Brune, approaching

opproaching still co the Nie of Marans, and went himselfe to view the fore Clonzie, and a certaine house fortified by the enemie, called the house of Clonzie, night he meetings of two channels which do wash the laps house on both sides. These two forts be sit by on a very channell, which they must needes passe over to enter into Marans, vistant one from the other about sire score paces, and beyond the saps channell betweene the two forts a newe fort was builden, for to set the casting of the bridge, if any should be made. This newe fort was in the sight of the two sorts, to wit, the fort of Clonzie, and the house of Clonzie, whereof is spoken of veroce.

All things well viewed, the lapt King concluded to attempt be on thele lostes: the rest of the day passed away in spooting certains volleys of Dedinance bypon those fortes out of the thippes, and in certains light skirms thes. In the evening the sapt King caused the thippes to goe downe the water to the Isand Charron, to take from the enemy the suspicion of the

thing which her betermined to bo the bay following.

The 26, day being the Lords day, about three a clock, her came with few of his men before Glonzie, made his bridges fure, aduauncing forward, his Gabions prepared the bridge to bee cast betweene the two forts, searched the places where they might enter into Marans, causeth his strippes to approach into that place, where they were the day before, putting his regimentes in battaile aray, placing them in the same ofter that they should march, and also his footmen to sustance the enemy at the entring of the Isand, and to serve for such occasions as might ryse, he being himselfe in person the sounds to see with the eie what should be needeful to be done. The morning passed away in such exercises, and in the meane while the enemy bid what he could to keepe him off.

At 1.a clock, mayers and finging of Plaimes onto God being enver changhout all his regimentes and troupes of hoplemen, after her had appointed enery man what they hould doo, her began to force the pallage, kept by a companie of the regiment of the Lord Chifeaulx, and with the company of light hoples of the Lord Tremblay, flanked on fone fide with the tost Clouzie, and on the other five by the houle (loufe, which was (as is alogelaph) fortified and in from defended by the third fort, and a trench

in the mipple.

Upon the right hand of the house of Cloufs marched the master of the Campe Preaulx, who had sipped with his troupes into the recoes, to passe ouer the channell in a place knowen, and pet not without danger and the Captaine Ferrand with him: hee tooke also with him the Captaines Lomeau and Nedeinto the same recoes.

A little behind was the Baron Salignak with his regiment to gene the scalabo to the sapo boust.

Right against the house of Clouzie, foure captaines with their Soulviers choien

cholen out of the regiment of the Lopd Granuile, did advanue the Gabis ons bypon the banke of the channell, and behind their Gabions were in battell arap the companyes of Rochel at the right hand of the lapd Gabions, right against the meeting of the two channels: the laide Lopd Granuile with thirty armed men did pull forward the laid bridge, they were covered from the gundhot of the lost Cloufs by the Captaine Valley of Rochel with a great number of targets of proofe, and behinds them (who did pull the bridge) marched the rest of the regiment with the troupes of Rhe, conducted by captaine Planck.

At the lift hand going toward Clonfy (to occupy the enemy) all along the channell marched the new and old gardes of the King of Nauarre, conducted by the Captaynes Porce and Vignoles, and the Harquebuziers on holfeback of the Lozd Peujas, who were al lighted of their holfe with Cap-

taine Limalle.

The hopfemen were behind the footmen, the troupe of the Lord Peujas behind the regiment of the Lord Granuile, and the companies of Rhe, which followed the bridge.

The mayne forces of the King of Nauarre, commaunded by the Prince of Soiffons, were a hundred paces and more behind, but a litle more aduaun-

ced sppon the lift hand.

The enemyes leeing the Ringes loices in that aray, and that they had bowed they knees on the ground to make their prayers to God afore they went to the battell, and calling to remembrance the prayers which were made at Courses, did fall into luch a feare, as they began to crye, they pray, they will beat us as they did at Courses: and beginning to waver, on a lubben field away in great disorter.

Pere is to be noted, that had it not been for the fault committed through halfines in calling the bridge in a place where the chanell was forked, whereas it should have been call below the meeting of two channels, they had been followed with such violence, that they had been cut to peeces afore

they could have come to Marans.

It is not to bee forgotten, that the King of Nanarre at the same house caused the regiments of his gardes of Charbonieres, and Sondran, conducted by the Lord Mignonuile, Parthall of the campe, to take paines for to wave overthwart the Parishes in the water to the knee, more then a League, and defeated a part of the enemie, whome they met in their respring.

The fort of Cloufy, seeing the disarap of their fellowes, rendered immediatly: at discretion therein were fourescope men commaunded by Captaine Serre, who were all suer; the enemies partly made their retire in

great bafte to Marans, and partly fled another way.

In the towne where it was thought that fome reliffance would have ben

1588.

been made, was fuch a maye, that there was found no boby.

Many of the lorces of the King of Nanarre, not flaying for the letting on of the bringe, both a foote and horicback, cast themlelues in the mater.

The Lord Cluscaulx, who vid vine at Marans whilest the King of Namerre vio force the passage, hearing of the slight of his men, as well with them which had remained within the towne, as with them who had retired from the garde of the passage, with the Lord Tremblay, sew of the company sled into the Castell, because there was no other way not place to see to.

The first which entred into Marans were the gardes of the King of Nanarre, followed at hand with the rest of the armie, as fast as they could

paffe ouer at Cloufy.

At the fame inffant, the enemies were belieged in the Caftell, the quarters parted to everie regiment, and at evening everie one was lodged byon the Caftell bitch. The King of Navarre followed them at hand with

bis maine forces, and longed that fame night at Marans.

The same day were summoned all these fores following, fortified with Barilons of the enemie. The Fort Boyfneuf, where commaunded the Lieutenant of Captaine Serre , with thirtie men with bim, who veelbeb. Allo the fort Brune, wherein were threelcope men, commannes by Cap. taine Camart, who peelbed alfo: The fort Allowerre, holden with twentie men, commaunded by the Lieutenant of Captaine Roque, all peelbed with their lines lafe. Chere refted in all the Mand that day, being the fire and twentie of June, to recover from the band of the enemie, but the Cafell , the forts Bastile and Paulee , fituated boon the other entries into the Iland. The prubence of the B. of Manare is not to be forgotten, that before be affaulted the Hand, bee placed the Lord Trimouille, with all bis fight bosfemen, and the companies of the Lord Orges, Plaffak, and Arambure, within the town of Saint Ihan of Liner fay, in the birt map from Niort, to Marans, that the enemie might not receaue fuccour through the Bastile. The Lord Trimouille had made a fort in the dayes betweene Saint Iban of Liner ay and Bastile, to cut from them which were therein. all meanes to escape away, and hope of fuccour.

The monday on the feaven and twentie of June, the Captaine and Souldiours of the faid Bastile, feing that all the meanes to anophe, were cut off from them, did peeld, and went footh with like conditions as their fellowes had done the day before, being in number fourescore and ten.com

maunded by Captaine Chapel.

The right and twenty, the Ring of Nanarre, with two canons, and two Culucrines, began to approach, and in the middel of the day, put them in place of batterie. The Lorde Clermone there did commaund: that night

there

there were certaine motions of Barley.

1588. lune.

The nine and twentie, about three a clock in the marning, when the befleged law that the King of Nanarre went to worke in god earnest, they
bemaunded to Parley, and in the name of all the rest, came forth Captaine
Riviere, to require conditions of the King of Nanarre. At length the composition was concluded, that the Captaines and Gentlemen should goe
forth with their horses and corselets, a the souldiours with their swords,
that the rest of their armour should remaine within the Castell. The mafler of the campe, the Lord Tremblay, the Captaines Maron and Toure
should remaine in the hands of the King of Nanarre, to beliver him the
colours, to wit, epght Ensignes (for two companies had none) and the
Cornet.

The agreement was carefully kept, the King himlelle conducted them part of the way, they were not insuried to much as one word, although the

Lord Cluscaulx had great enemies.

The fame day, Captaine Roque rendered the Fost Paules, with the fame conditions, that the Caffell was peelded by: the Losd Lauerdine fending word that he could not refrue them, for because the Losd Boulay was

lobgeb on that fibe.

The Ring of Nanere kept Cluscaulx prisoner, who was brought with great solemnitie into Rockel, where he was kept prisoner a long time, having lifence (notwithstanding) to goe where he would, where custodie of certaine Souldiours: he was better vied then many bid expect: at length he was believed, and among other, byon this condition, never more to iopne himselfe to the League.

The Ming of Manarre allo lendeth all the armour which there was taken, in great floare, with the colours to Rochel there were taken allo : ma-

ny faire borfes.

So in the space of foure bayes, he recouered all the Mes and forts of Meran, & Did rid all that quarter of the filthie linke of the Leaguers, where he did she no lette courtelle to his enemies, then balour and biligence in

the reprelling of them.

It is fair before; both that after the accurred and executive and executive, and infolencie of the Leaguers in Paris, they perceauing the foule and have gerous errour which they had committed in milling of the Kings person, and that hee was now safe enough from falling into their hands againe, which might redound to their beter budwing, they sent three manner of speals to him, to view his countenance, to sound the thoughts of his heart, by the way of sorrowing and excusing the desperat fact attempted against his sacred person in Paris. It is saide also, how they sent a supplication but dim, therein faining a submission full of sares, and unreasonable demandes.

1588. Inne.

Zulie .

It is fayo alfo, bow bypon the rumo; fpread abroad throughout all the realine, his faithfull feruantes of all callinges and begrees moued with an ner and compassion repayed buto bim, most bumbly mayed him not to put up fuch publike inturp, moffered bim their feruice, goods, and lines for the revengement of fuch an outragious offence.

Mow agayne many of the Kinges lubicets of all qualityes and bearies borepaire a freth bnto the King, moft infantly to require bim not to fuffer fuch a bammable treafon of the Guyles and their confeberats let go bupunifhed, but that punifbment be exceuted bpen fuch offenders in fuch fort as is fit for the greeuoufnes of the offence : they bo promife him againe all aibe and fuccour, if bee will refolue bimfelfe to feckethe meanes ofre.

uenge, and let the beretikes alone for a time.

The King whom Gods inflier bib bige and purfue for the barones of bis bart, in fo oblinating himfelfe againft the Golpell and other offences, which bo iffue out of that fpring, feemed to be touched with the readines of his good Subleats , but not to any purpole moued to follow their good counfell, but thanketh euery one as though bee had no neede at all of their counselland apbe.

The Leaguers now biberflanding by their fpials the puliflanimity of the King, and his inclination to fome composition and peace with them, though bilabuantagious , by bis flender and fearfull anfwere to their bnreasonable bemaunds in their supplication, bo now conceaut a good bope, not onely to anient the former fault , but alfo to make themfelues a map more plaine and caffer then ever thep had before, to performe thorthy their enterpiles. And as they have bad recourfe alwaies to the Q. Mother, by whole meanes they have found a prefent remedy in all faultes committed, and offences genen to the Ring:but now pat their requelt the has beforen bim by ber forceries, thee muft make an end of ber good worke begunne: This accurled woman bathbeen the diffener of womankinde, the lubuerfion of the whole kingbome, the flaugheer of the nobility, the butcher of the commons, and the budgoing of ber owne chilbren.

The Leaguers then bauing luch an interceffor , who binter colour of a motherly counfell will bring them neerer to execute their rage upponthe Ringes perlon, and to blurpe bis effate, Do feno this old Medea to make a negotiation for them, as much to their abuantage as ther can. Therefore that they may firip the King cleane out of authority, they bo thouft in their Demaundes,the articles concluded at Nancy (poken of before. She mult bige the Kinges confent to thefe articles following : forwhich incent thee

went to Nemours, a towne in Gastinois.

In thefe bemaunds they wouldefaine make the Kinge beleene, bowe all that they boo is for the preferuation of the populh religion, and that they Define greatly a reunion of the Catholiks, whereof be thould be the bead.

fult

first, they boe bemaund that all generally thall promise and sweate, to imploy their perfores, goods, and meanes, for the confernation and befence of the king, of his efface and authoritie, and of the chilbren which it thall please God to fend him and that against all manner of men . By

this bemaund they full the king affeepe.

Thep thall fweare also the rooting out ofherette, and boe require prowillon to be taken, that no beretike Prince , or fulpecten of berefle, or fa. uourer of beretikes, may enjoy the Crowne, whatfoener right be may pretend thereunto: and that this may be confirmed by an oath of all men. Allo that the king thall fweare to befend the Leaguers (who boo call themfelues Princes) against the beretikes and their fauourers.

By this arteile they will exclude (if they may) all the Princes of the Note. houle of Bourbon, whome they will easily finde either beretikes, or fauou-

rers of beretikes.

Decondly, they demaund, that it may please him to sweare to the obfernation of thole bemaunds, and that bee will permit in their cultopie the townes and Cities which are graunted them, buring fix yeares : and that in all other townes which Gall toyne themselves to the Leaguers, nothing be innovated, and that they may not be punifped for any offence or rebellion committeb.

furthermore, they poe bemaund that if during the fix yeares, there thould happen any bocation of governours and Captaines, in the faine townes and Cities, that then the Leaguers may name fuch as they think

good, and that the king thall fablith fuch at their requelt.

This is to dispossesse the king of his bolds towns and cities, and therin to place luch as thall bee at their benotion, whome they may truff.

Thirdly, they boe require the publishing of the councill of Trent, and the observing of the same, and that the King thall forsake his alfance which be bath with minces and nations, beretickes, and that bee hall give over the protection of certaine townes knowen to bee the recentacle of beretikes.

By thele they meane, the Germanes, the kings of Denmarke and Scot- Note. land, the Queene of England, the cantons of Smillers, the townes of Geneua, Sedan, and lamets, that of one fibe be might be bellitute of friends to befend bim againft bis enemies , and that the one of thefe Citics might be the more calib lubones by the Duke of Sanoy, and the other two by the Duke of Lorreine.

Latt of al, that the goods and lands of the beretikes be folde, and to im. ploy the mony to make warre against the beretikes, but specially to main. taine one armie in Poycow, boder the conduct of the Duke of Guyze, and the other in Daulphine conducted by bis brother the Duke de Maine.

The king knew bery wel (except be ban been talpasacior) b thele articles mere

1588. Inlie.

were against the Dutie offaithfull fubiects : and that of the minces mentioned in the fair articles, there was but one, to wit, the Caroinall of Bourbon, a that all the others being frangers, Die bandle bim cuminate at will, bober faire colours, and mabe bim their mouth to freake for them. De knew bery well, that all that which they lay in their articles, of the me. fernation of his perfon, crowne and cflate, were but wortes, and a couering of their trayterous brifts: be perceived well, that the befire which they precended to have of the cafe and prefernation of Cities, was but a flattering bayte, on the one live to alienate them from his obedience, and on the other floe, to make them affected, & ready to the execution of their enterpaises.

As for the nomination of governours and captains in the fapt townes. which they would have to be reformed tothem, to place therein fuch as they would think good; he buderftoode well, that in plaine tearmes they meant to abitog y fmall flore of authoritie which they had left him and to make him their inferiour: De law well enough, that the Degraduatio, and Difheriting of the lawfull Princes from the fucceffion of the crowne, bn-Der the colour of bereffe, or fauouring of beretikes, was but a meane to

put the Crowne byontheir owne heads.

Alfo, that to breake the aliances which be had with the forraine Princes and nations whome they called beretikes, was a thing no leffe butuff, than pernitious to his clate, whome by fuch means, they wrappen into a beape of newe troubles, and that fuch a Demaund was arrogantly to com-

mand their King and Soueraigne.

To be thost, the king knew bery well, that in all thefe things they lought but the rafter way to their greatnes, and the means to bebale bis authozitie, and to haften the fall of his eltate. Betas a manbereft of wit, pellitute of wilbome and courage, and bewitched with the pernitt ous and poploned counfells of Circe, bis crecrable and accurled mother. without confidering any thing the greatnes of the offence of the leaguers, and the innocencie of the party condemned, be graunted the Ebict of reunion, vatched by the hammering and tinkering of his mother a the Leaguers, in the towne of Nemours, where they hav affembled themfelues, bearing bate the one and twentith of July.

This Coict was made according to the former bemaunds and articles

of Nancy, Syoken of before.

Bereit map bee afkeb, how the King knowing the ferret thoughts and brifts of the Guizes and other Leaguers, by long experience and obferua. tion of their behaufours, by the abmonitions given bim by men of all begrees both frangers and fubieds, by their attempts and actions fo often times atchieued, by their bniuft, permicious, bnreafonable, bnfeemely and irreverent bemaunds fo oftentimes propoted, and his faithfull fubiens biging

biging him with carnell prapers to feeke the remedying and revenue of thefe injuries: why bib be not bearken buto them, and purfued them with Lulie. frong band, if they had refuled to answer to his inflice : which thing to bo at length be was enforced to bo ; There is no boubt but he bad a mill and purpole to be reuenged of them : but being a scholler of the billanous and prophane Atheift the Italian Machiauell, whole philolophie be bab barb. In findied by the counfell of his godles mother, and of fome hillanous fcullions Italians which were about ber bee luppoled that be could be reuen gen better by craftinelle and furpriling of them, then by force, De watched for the occasions bow to handle them in such wife as he handled them of the reformed religion at & Bartholomew, and fo with one banquet to bane rib his bands of his enemies, and recovered his authoritie, Cate and quiet. nes. And fo refuling the lawfull meanes by the which Bod giueth falua. tien buto Rings, bis owne counfell turned to bis owne thame, confusion and Difhonour. Do pe therefore that which is righteous, pe Kings and Junges of the earth, and kille the foune leaft pe perif out of the way. The king therefore boping to bestome a S. Bartholmews breakfast byon them. was content to take any thing at their bands. This agreement concluded. cauled an ercebing great iop to all the confpirators, who thought it to be no fmall cunning of theirs thus easily to bane anoided the beferved punith ment of their mutinie and rebellion : for which cause they of their confede. racie do carrie their heads bigher then ever they bib, their courage booth bouble, and heate kindle against them of the reformed religion without comparison farre more then before.

Thereupon two mightie Armies are appopated to be fent, the one into Guienne, the other into Daulphine, compounded of the Kings & Learners forces breatfull and terrible not only to the reformed Churches of France but alfo to the Mations round about. The Duke of Sanoy (one of the confpiracie of the League) muftered a mightie Armie that thould inuabe the Darquisat of Saluces, to enter into Daulphine, to jopne his forces with the League. The Townes and Cities great and fmall, according to the edict of reunion, be them lelues readie and willing to bestow gold, Gluer, gods, favours, armours and lives to further the affaires of the Leaguers. All thefe things were much, but they were nothing to the great preparation of warre, and the inuincible Armado which was not onely in a readines, but allo farling forward to the execution of this confriracie agarnit the Church of God, they goe to worke by land and by water. For this nauall Armie builbed in Spayne, was thought fufficient to conquer many Realmes : the fbippes were of incomparable bignes, in number fo many that they couered the feas. The most excellent Carpenters, cunning men. and fineft workemen of all Europe, had fpent their wits and feuen or eight peares in the building and preparing of the lapo Armie : The Artillerie.

1333. Inlie.

powder, pellets, munitions, tacklings, and other necellarie things, for fo Deadfull an army, was a beape of things incredible to beleue.

All Italy, Venice, Sicil, Sardinia, Malta, and other Ilands, fubied or confeberated to the King of Spayne, had brought to it their counfell, their mo. nep, their hippes, their Captaines, their armour, their pplots, and all that quer they could beuile : fo that Xerxes bib never fo much against Grecia, as this Armado betermined to bo to England and to France, in paffing

bp.

As for France, the Spanyard made his account, to bee alreadie banquithen and fuboued binder his power, having already thefe mightie armies a. bour faid and the conspiracie of the League on bis Gbe. As for England, they thought they fould have a little to bo in conquering it, as they bad indebe, though they had much a bo on the narrow Seas, migh the coaft of

England.

On the other fibe, the Duke of Parma had a mighty army inthe Lowe Countrey, wherewith at the fame time, to invade the Countreys of Holand and Zeland, and others where they have the exercise of the reformen religion, fo that they had alreadie fwallowed in one morfell, by imagination all France, England, Scotland, Zeland, and Holand: and fer to make this great mosfell goe bowne eallie without choaking , there was in the min-Deft of France two armies, and about France the Duke of Sanoy on the South, the Mauall army of Spayne on the Wett, and Parma on the Mostb fine.

The enemies of God made their full account, that there was no more hone to outfland of ouerwaigh fuch beaute forces. They therefore breathing fire bloud and murther, bo not enery Determine to reduce at that remained of the reformed religion to fire and aftes, and to make hanork and wafte of all things, but also be promife themfelues a beginning of an affured reft bereafter, and infallible bictories, and that this explore being bone, and this great mostel fwallowed, Germany, Denmark, Snifferland, and Geneua, other places would follow, or elle for feare of like bandling would

be reduced to the boly Church.

After this famous victopy of the Leaguers was knowne through the realme, bow they had conquered the Kings beart and courage, the edict of the 21. of July proclaymed and fwornt in every towns and Citie, where the crier burft benture; Sathan,the chiefeft matter and mogker of all this game, firred by falle Phophets in cuery place, to wit, the legions of Telustes, Friers, Bonks, & Priells: thefe falle Prophets zan every mbers, a bie fion, a billon, I baue fen a billo; they bring into their pulpers, which baue ferucothem this long for trumpers and brommes, to kindle fe bition, rebellion and murther; they btter the bilion of their owne bearts, barner forth Divers Prognoftications and Prophelies, for to animate thefe fierycon-

races of the Leaguers and Catholicks, reunited together; they be bandle to their bifions, that they bo promife an infallible gub, and profperous fuctelle. But frectally they (by their fpinits of Divination) fbem their great learning in bitering loades of wilhome byon the predictions of the olde Pathematicians, concerning the yeare 1,88. which they bab long before accounted fatall to the mosto, both the Brophets and the people be cafily perswave themselves, that the things will befall, which they greatly befireb.

The feare of thefe thunberclaps was great every where, the forces in number and furniture were inequall : therefore in France, many not confidering that God map befend his people, as well with few as with many, and that be bath Legions of Angels to Egbt at his commaundement, for the befence of his Clear, veloed to the time, and revolted, made their abite

ration, and followed the world.

The Duke of Guile mas the Morthen Star, by the which, all this Manigation was guibed, fo that it was perceaued, that neither all this preparation and floare, neither the Prophelies and billions of the raning Bropbets, could affere the happy fucceffe, except the Duke of Guile might be in court nigh the Kings elbow. Therefore the Q. Mother fhe muft be fet to morke, he with other Leaguers, which were about the Kings perfon , tell what a great wife man the Duke of Guize was , and that be sould not be well without fuch a counfeller, hauing luch creat beichtie things in band. The King thought it was a bangerous thing to have fuch a quel fo nigh bim, yet suppofing that it bould be the nerell may to furprife bim, and that at fome occation be might rib bis bands of that veri lous burthen, confented thereto.

All caneacs and promitions which the providence of man could benife for his fafetie, being prouided and made fure, be purpofeth to bevart out

of Paris to goe to the court.

De toke in his companie the Q. Mother, and raigning tha great traine of the inhabitants of Paris: the Lords Byron and Neuers, who had been alwaies with the Hing (the one as a faithfull feruant to the King, the other as a fecret fanourer of the League) went to meete the faid Duke.

At his comming to the Kings prefence, what welcomes, what complais nings, what excules, what praiers, what promiles, what greetings, and what diffimulations there was betweene them, to wit, the King & Guile.

suery man of inberement may confider.

The Duke of Guile cauled bis table of great mafter of France, to be es Rablifet, and go band affured meanes for the maintenance thereof, be obtained alfo a patent of great Bafter of men of war in France (which is a riminitine title of Canftable) for an earnell, and in hope thortie to haue

Inlie.

And whereas in the request presented to the King, it was demanded that he should be the Kings Generall of that armie, which should be sent into Guierine. Now he nooth recant, and open the push doth resule to take that charge, but willeth another to be appoputed, and that for two causes he would rather venture another mans thin then his owne, knowing well that he could never repasse. Loyre without a broaken skin, which thing he some notities second cause was, that he would not go farre from the King, and from Paris there to be at hand, upon all occasions to take oppopunitie to execute his enterprise.

In his roome therefore the Dake of Nevers is appoynted to conduct the armie into Guienne against the King of Nevers, he maketh his excuse (leating the whip as the other old) of his indisposition, and offereth to maine tains one handred Bentlemen, so that he might be excused, which charge,

notwichftanding at length be accepted.

The wifelt logifeared in general, that this wound could not be closed up and healed, without tome fowle fearre remapning, or that hee who had once prefumed to beat his Prince out of his imperial city, should not want

audacity to attempt further matters .

All these opposes being now pacified, and all these great preparations byged with great courage, they of the resonmed religion all ready prosectiff, all things threatning death and desolation by land and by water, a parliament of the States is appointed by the King to be holden at Bloys the 13. day of August next following, there to determine upon the affaires of the land according to the said edict of reunion, and not otherwise, and about the resonmation of the State; but specially so, the dispenerating of the Princes of the bloud, that they should not succeede to the Crowne. In this Paritiment the King and the Duke of Gayes had divers and contrary meanings, and neither of them both divintend to do the thinges about saybe, touching the affaires of the land, and resonmation of the State.

But the Kings purpole was, that now (hauing recovered as he thought part of his authority) her might bridle his dometricall enemy, to wit, the Duke of Gny(e, whole practiles and attempts had been to entently themed to the cie of all men, agaput his person and efface, and there either to have had him condemned and executed by the full assembly of the flates, or else by surprising to have dispatched him out of the way, as hee at length

performed.

The Dukes meaning was, either to exclude the King from all gauernment, of elle to have condemned him by the authority of all the flates, of if opportunity might ferue, to bo him away by some violence, and after to have tryed how to bring his intent to passe.

Euery one of them therfore having his contrary thoughts in his mind, yet they in common bo prepare all things for this allembly of the Parlia.

ment,

ment, they make the ouerthiow of the Ring of Nauarre, and the rating of the Blockhouse of Rochel (as they tearme it) bery easy.

1588. Inlie,

thiele they keepe this great abod, and replenish the world with cruell threatnings, and are in hand both by land and by water, to advance the treasons of the Leaguers, which cannot be done without the rooting out of the true Religion. Therefore it is assaulted on the South spee by the Dukes of Sanoy and Mayne, with two mighty armies on the Wellen, by the omnipotent Armado; on the North, by all the sortes of flow Countres; in the middle of France, by the Duke of Nevers with a mighty army the bold, God who holdeth the steame of the whole world both produce events all contrary but those which men had promised to themselves.

For in the meane time God both execute his dreadfull indgements argainst the invincible (as they did call them) but in deed barbarous and sauge nation of Spaniards, partly deating them out of the narrow Seas with a notable slaughter and shame of them, by that nation which they had so deadly hated for the Gospell, and so arrogantly despited: and partly God sent his messengers, the wind, stopme and tempell, with the rocks in their wates, that by shipmyacke, thirst, samin, and pessilence, and other calamities of the Sea, they might be drowned in an everlassing oblivion, lyke

Pharao, his borfes and borfemen.

In August the Kings writters are sent into all provinces and cittles to Angust. fend speedly their Deputies, so that they were catholikes, Romans, and not otherwise, and in the meane time both toxisty himsels: but not mistrubting the practices of the Leaguers in the Provinces, be gave them leave to bo all by partialities in the Provinces in choise of the Deputies. For they gave ofter that their partakers might come strong, not so much with the nutward soice, as with plurality of suffrages, which in all places they had secretly suborned by premises and corrupcions. And so it came to passe, that there came but sew to that assembly, but they which were of the Leaguers saction.

Pere (Chiftian Reader) were may fee Gods indgements, calling this great King as it were by Keps, to a miferable and fhameful fall for his unsthankfulnes. De bath forlaken one part of his lubtectes, and that the best part, though not the greatest in number, holdeth them for enemyes, and will have none of their counsell; and by the selfe fame means hath opened a doze so weaken himselfe in his Parliament, and committed his person into the hands of them that were assembled consiposed him out of his kingdome, either by murther or by captinitie, making the way plaine before his enemies, to rule the matter as they would buthout controllement.

Now we will leave the King, with all his courtant traine, with his Leaguers, to goe (loft and fayre for feare of the ating soo much) to Doy, there to take of der lot their Procellions, Palling and other folemnities.

And

Vier by men of that religion, and there to flay for the arriving of the De. Puties, while we do les what things had happened in other places.

Cittele (and after) the Coict of reunion was a cafting in July, and the States appointed, all meanes were lought out to brobe the Eing of Na-

warre, and with him them of the Religion.

The lapo king of Nanarre of his part bid make himlelfe ready bypon the befendue, grounded byon all his realons, propounded often times by his beclarations, and byon the gricues and inturies profited but him,

and bntothem of the religion.

It is said before how the Lord Colombieres had brought certaine companies out of Normandy unto the King of Nanarre, and in June before had seased upon the coune of Montagne. This was a towne belonging to the Prince of Conde, which had been miserable defaced in the sommer civil warres. The wall and the castell being one of the strongest places in all that countrey, had beene beaten downe. But the ruine of the towne was not so great, but within sew dayes it was reasonable repayed, and made desentible, by the said Lord Colombieres, and other Captagnes with him.

The companies of the faid Lord Colombieres out of that towns made bapip long roades and courses toward Names, and against other places bolden by the papists, whereby dayly they greatly molested them.

After the Evict of reunion, Duke Mercure, governour of Britaine, and others of the countrie who viv holve with the League, but specially they of Nants, who could not away with such neighbours, gathered certaine regiments of the Leaguers, to make certaine roades into the lowe Postow, as well to let the enterpises of the king of Nanarre there, as to prepare the way to that armie which should follow shortly after, benere the conduct of the Duke of Neners, but specially intending to lay the siege before Montagne, to gett that place out of the hand of them of the religion.

The Dake Mercure therefore with as great forces as hee was able to make, went in person to lay stegs before the laid Montagne, about the eight of August, and longed the regiment of Gersay at Baint George. And sending from thence to view the towns, a hot skirmish was begonne against them of the towns, in the presence of the sayd Mercure, who stood in battle aray with two hundred horses on the side of Barrillery, so called,

because there they make barrels, tubbes, and such like stuffe.

They within the towne at the vilcouering of the enemie, iffued lo furiously, and did lo beat them back, that many men and hoples remained flaine by the place, among whom were some of the guards of Mercure, who leing that it was so bard for him to lodge his men of war in h suburb of Saint famers, as he had betermined to doe, sent them againe to their

lodgings,

longings at Saint George. As for himselfe, in the evening hee retyzed to 1588. Elson, having sent downe the river Loyre from Nantes, three double can-August, nons to pont Rossam, which is a towne situated on the fall of the river Seuie into Loyre.

The King of Nanarre advertized of Mercures invalion into Porton, gathered luch forces as be could, and byon some other occasions also, departed out of Rochel the ninth of August, accompanied with a hundred botles onely, and the harquebusiers of his gardes; and taking his ioney

toward Lorre, went that day to lodge at Luffon,

The Duke Mercure being lodged at Cliffon, the tenth day of August buderstode that the King of Nauarre was gone forth out of Rochel, and byon the shadow of his owne feare he persuaded himself that it is to raise by the stege of Montagne; so that having represented but o himself the accustomed diligence of the King of Nauarre in his exployes of warre, he imagineth to see him alreadie: whereupon he determined to retyze before he had planted his siege, and returned to Naures the 11.0f August, two daies before the comming of the King of Nauarre: he lest the regiment of Gersay to make the retyze, and lodged the 12. day at Mounieres, a towne situated byon the river Seure.

The King of Nauarre at his beparture from Luffon, went to lodge at Bourneweau, where the Lozd Boulay with his companie of armed men well appointed, and a companie of harquebullers on hopleback, comman-

bed by Captaine Nede iopned to bim.

From Bourneneau the King went to lodge at Effars, where he was abe nertifed that the Duke Mercure was departed and retyled to Nantes, and

that the regiment of Gerlay was lodged at Mounieres.

Thele newes viv caule him to villodge the day following very earely, leaft he should lose the occasion to overtake that regimet: he went through the Cowne of Montagne with much tople, and there take the garrison commanded by Luzerne eldest some to the Lord Colombieres, and with excreame difference in a little space of time came to the river Seure, which he passed over speedily on sayd: there he sound that the regiment was parted from Monnieres, purposing to retyze to Pilmil Suburbe of Nantes.

The garrifon of Montagne being forerunners to the lapo King, followed with diligence, and overtwhe them in a way hollowe and covered, be-ry advantagious for the enemie, by reason of three little houses wherein they had put men to flancke them. There the skirmish did continue about halfe an house, butill the sayo King of Nanarre had arrived with all his companies, at whose comming the enemie was discouraged, begat to faint and sie away in disarry, and there was wholly overthowne.

The King of Naueretoke to mercie as many as were taken pifoners to the number of foure hundred and liftie, and luffered none to be killed but

fuch as were tlaine in the battell: The malter of the Camp Gerlay, laued bimselse by slight, by the meanes of a same Aenet of Spayne, pet but with a shot. There were eight Ensignes taken, great number of carts & bozoses of carriage; the onset was given within two leagues of Pilmil suburbe of Nantes.

The King (after giving of thankes byon that place where the fairmill was fought, for that prosperous successe and victorie) made a light binner under a tree, and after retyred to his lodging at D. Georges, where her so incurned the whole day following, for the long daies fourney which be had made the day before a notwithstanding, that day bee went a hawking for Partrioges, and in the evening viewed the towns of Montagne, to take order for the sortifications and garrisons of the layd towns, and purposed to have layed the stege to the towns Cliffon not sarrethence.

The King being pet at &. George, was arengthened with foure regiments of formen, to wit, of Charbonieres, Sallignak, Preau, and the regiment of his gardes, commanded by the Lord Querine: there also he receaued the light horsemen of the Lord Trimouille, who had discomfitted the regiment of Lestele, and taken soure Entignes, which they presented unto

the lapb King.

The felle same day being aduertized of the daunger wherein the Duke Espernon find within the Comne of Engolesme, belieged there within the Caftell by a conspiracte of the Leaguers, caused him to give over his enterpisse upon Clison, a the day following being the 15. of August, departed from Saint George, purposing to make coward Engolesme, to succept the saide Lazde Espernon: but hearing by the way, how the tumult there was

pacifico, went not fo far as that place.

Acts faibe before, how that the Leaguers in their request presented but to the King, made a great complaint against the Duke Espernon, charging him to have intelligences with the King of Naurre, and them of the religion, to have been the cause that their armies had beretofore small success, and that if he should grow to greater authoritie, it were danger that in time he would beliver the places of his government to the King of Naurre; that he is the onely cause, that the politick state is so corrupt, and out of frame, and therefore the King must neves put him from about his person and favour.

This Lozd Espernon of the auncient house of Valette, grew in great fauour with the King, through his faithfull service, a man altogether sold to
popery, pet a lover of the Kings person, crowne and state, a lover of the
realme and peace of the same, a hater of conspirators and perturbers of the
quietness of the King and his subsects, who never could bee drawne to the
conspiracies of the Leaguers, neither by faire promises not other meanes
whetsoever, which thing was the cause that the Leaguers hated him, as

the

the onely man about the Kings perlon. who did hinder the execution of 1588. their enterpilesethat man therefore multust be about the King, not be ad. August.

mitted into the allembly of the flates.

The King to give place to their batted for a time, and to anorbe the inconveniences, which through i malice of his enemies, might befall to fuch a truftie feruant betermined to fend bim out of their light, and where hee thought that they fould be leaft able to matife againft bim. And gining bim a very great power and commillion in a most ample manner, to commaund in the Brouinces of Anion, Toureyne Poytow, Engomores, & Xainstonge, commaunded bim to benart the Court, about the fame time that the edict of reunion was made by the Leaguers : who having fojourned a while in the Comer of Loches, fituated in Toureyne, byon the river Vndre, which falleth into Loyre, betweene Tours and Samure, to fortifie and affure the faid place to the Kings obedience against the martiles of certaine Gentlemen of the League, made against that place. From thence be tooke his journey to Engolefme, where he buberfloode that many enterprises were a working by the League against the Kings service. There commannbeb the Lorde Tageus his kinfeman, under the charge of the Lord Valette his brother.

The laive Lope Espernon arriving at Engolesme, accompanied with a great number of the nobilitie, was honozably receased by the Paioz and Albermen of the Citie, by the officers of inflice & policie, with great numbers of people, who went to meete him at the gates of the Citie; her was like wife receased by the Bilhop and his Prices, at the boose of Saint Peters Church, where they sung solemnly, a great to Deum landamus, in the

monthip of bim.

Not long after, the faid Lord Espernon called together the Bishop and his Priestes, the Paior and the Cichenins, the Kings officers and other thiefe Citizens, to give them notice of the occasions of his comming, which was first to preserve them all in the Catholicke Romane religion, for the which, and for the Kings service he would willingly adventure his life against all manner of men. Exporting them to abuse what was requisit for their conservation, and that they would propound the same buto him.

All answered with one consent, that they would bye buter his authority in the same resolution, and for to cellify their milles the better, they would have his authority from the King, princed, read, and published (as the man-

ner is) through all the towne.

The laid Lord having many companies both of horlemen and footmen, pet would be innovate nothing, not so much as to change any part of the garrison of the Citty and to testify buto them more apparantly of the confidence, which bee had in the promises and stocking of them, he would not

looge

August.

longe in any thronger place (nor more abuantagious for his prefernation) but in the Castell, which is called the Kings boule: wherein he found his Cofin the Lord Tageus longed, as the gouernours beretofoze had accustomed to bo. This Callell bath no Grength which is any thing worth , nether in Ditches not in any handy worke, except fome great Cowers of frome bery olde: but otherwise very commotious for the flore of chambers which are therein. The faid Lord had brought his Lady with him, and bab alfo lobged the Laby Tageus there. Der went the fame bay into the Citabell, wherein he commaunded the Lord Bordes, with all the nobility which accompanied bim, & could even then have lodged there, if he had had any diffidence of the inhabitants : for the keies were melented to bim by the Lord Bordes. That Fortrelle was fufficient to have bribled the inbabicantes, confidering the Arength and great flore of Dunitions of the laid place, as well in Debinance as in other necellary things. But fpecially baning a gate to get out of the towne, whereby may be let in as many men as one would. But the fapt Lord in fred of miltrult kept an open boule, as well for the nobility of the countrep, as for the inhabitances of the citty, mithout any respect of persons, whereof a great number (but specially the Maior of the town with his conspiratours lat ordinarily at his table, with great curtely and welcome thewed buto them by the layo L. Espernon,

De walked familiarly with them through the citty and suburbs with a small company of his, without any other care then to conferre louingly with them about the necessary thinges for the melernation of their Cittye.

The Paior had in his pollettion all the keies of the Cittie, the inhabitantes made their accustomed watches, and by halfes, with two companies which were under the commaundement of the Lord Bordes, whereof the most vare were inhabitantes of the Citty.

Uppon request made unto him by the Paio; and Albermen, concerning the necessary fortifications for the safety and increasing of their Cittie, the Saio Lord promised to lend them to that effect such a summe of money as they should thinke good. And to advance the worke, the said Lord commaunded the Paior, and the Lieutenant Nesmond to make the protect, by the counsels of Captaine Ramel, son of Augustine, marster of the Kings workes.

In the meane while the fair Lord caused the edict of reunion to be published in the Cittie, and according to the same did prepare to war agapust them of the religion, to let them from gathering sublidies and tallages, & to represent courses: a furthermore, had made an enterprise agapust one of their best places. And for a beginning of performance of these things, had commaunded his cosin the Lord Tageus to take withhim all the companies of his light horses, and the companyes of the Lords Sobelle, and Cadilan, with all the footmen, and troops which he had brought with him.

And belives all this, for to win the hartes of the inhabitantes, he caused 1588. every day all losts of publike exercises of Romith poperie to be done in all Angust. their chiefe Hooll Cemples in the Cittie. De had also promised to the gray Fryers to below the recoffying of their couent and temple of the same.

For the warre befentive and offentive agaput them of the religion, bee

obmitted no meanes be bad, no indfurie, nor viligence.

For his pattimes, he would go every day (without mistrust of any man) to the Cenis court, lituated in one of the furthest parces of the citty. Every morning he would get uppon his horses himselfe, to exercise them in the light of great assembly of people, with a very small company of his men about him.

It is fapt how the King (to conuap the Lopo Espernon, his trusty and fapthfull servant out of the felousies a bangers of the Leaguers) has sent him into Gnyenne, to keepe such townes there as bid waver, into his obebience.

The count of Engolesme was about all the townes of that Countrey inclyning to the League, so disposed by many Gentlemen therabouts, who were leagued and revoted to the Duke of Gnyle. The Duke Espernon (as it is sayd) went thether to make it sure to the kings obedience.

The newes comming to the towne of the vetermination of the laive Duke, the complices of the confpiracie of the League confidering that neither to admit him, not to exclude him was a lafe way for them, confidering that the King might recover the town at all tymes by the citabel, which was kept by the L.Bordes, a faithfull feruant to his Prince, bid immediatly fend ane (who was praious brother to the court) to know by the Oracle of the Leaguers, what was to be done in such a bountfull matter.

The Duke of Guy? with bis counfell , to wit, bis brother , the Car. binalle the Archbifhop of Lyons, bie fit opon the beath of the Duke of Efpernon, they bid condemne him to bie. They answered to their partakers, to admit bim, and bid bim welcome : but to rid bim out of the way, if it can bee bone by any meanes, the revenge they neede not to feare, for they are in good hope that the mafter thail followe bim fortly, and if not, pet they wil finde out fome thift to excuse the matter, and will find bim quiltie of his owne beath, elfe they will fo worke, that the King thall have little leafure to thinke byon the revenge. They writ also to their complices, gentlemen of the countrey, asto Mere, Massilieres, Maqueuile, Boucheaulx, to the Baron Tonnerak, Caze, and Fleurak, Theprau. Sed allo Vilcroy the Kings Secretary to write his letters to the Lord Aubecere to repaire to the Maior of Engolefme with all his power, at fuch time as they (bould have marning by the laid Water in the meane while they expect the Dracle ofthe Leaguers, the Duke Efpernon is fulled a fleepe, and caft into a bangerous fecurity, by the Baiog and the reft of the confpiratours,

1588. Angust. ratours, they make him beleeve that they love him as their owne foule: by the which viffinulation, bee marmeth himfelfe, sendeth his forces abroad to warre against Chais.

At length Souchet (long belired) commeth from the court, geueth the answere that Esperion must bie by all meanes possible, bibbeth them to put aspecial seare of revenge for the causes afore the web. How then it must be executed out of hand afore the returns of the Lord Tageus, with the Dukes sorces, for then shall they not be able to put in execution p subgement, having any sorces about him: or else because he will goe sorth to war

agapuft the beretikes, according to his beliberation,

The tenth day of August the Lord Espernon very early got him on host-backe to goe to his ordinary exercises, with sew of the nobility with him. The major with certaine of the inhabitants of the cittle were all that morning with him. The sayd Lord lighting downe of his horse, embraced the Major, and with great currely asked him whether hedelighted in horses. Thence the sayd Lord returned to his lodging, and went into his close to change his hirt, intending to goe demoutly to Passe in the Chappell of Saint Laurence, in the church of Saynt Cibers, where his Almoner had prepared all the cooles ready to finish that missicall play: this was about 7. a clocke.

The Paint on the other live with his complices (who were gone to fee his riving, onely to frie what firength he had about him) went home, to put on his armour, to charge his pittoll, to take other about nine of the clock that the torin thould be rung, and to apparent at the fame time certaine firebrands of feotition to goe about the fireates, crying, that the four gone to had feased by on the Castell.

The Paior allo vio craftily entice the Lord Bordes, gonernour of the Citabell into his boule, buber colour to discover bin a certaine enterpise against the king, and when hee had him in his boule kept him as

miloner.

Betweene eight and nine a clock, the Lope Espernon being in his closet, and knowing that the Abbot of Elbene, and the Lope Marinaule, were in the next warpobe, staying there to accompany him to spalle, sendeth a Page to call them to him into the Closet, which when they had bone bee hewed them a place in a booke sent him from Para, full of defamations against the honour a authoritie of the King, samenting the buby solve sircure of this age: bee prapeth them also to sit by him, to understand out of his own mouth, his resolution and platforme of war against them of the religion, also ne as the Lope Tageus could return from this exployte, whome he would leave there so, the preservation of the Citie.

Behold (Chiffian Reader) this noble man indued with good gifts, raised by to high degree, fent out of the danger of his enemies, to keepe the

Kings.

kines fublects in peace and tuffice, butbankfull of Gods good graces, Doe mebitate bow to turne that power, wilbome , and graces receiued of August. Bobato perfecute bis Church: and whileft bee is laying bowne bis ploct. God lendeth bim a warning; to wit , murtherers, to execute the rage of Gobs enemies byon bim.

1588

for as they concluded byon the resolution of this warre, which be purpoled against the Chilbren of God, the Abbot of Elben fitting nert buto the boose of the closet, beard the found of a pillol that mithin the marazobe, and fome crying, kil, kill, At this alarum the faid Abbot ranne firft to the booze night be clofet, where be found the Aulmoner of & laid Duke, who had ruffed in a had thut by the booze, and thought it bab neither lock noz boult, but belo the fair boose with his back, bery vale and frighten : The Abbot enquiring what it was, freake foftly favo the Aulmoner, there be armed men which feeke to kill my Loib.

At the fame inftant, the fait Lord Espernon, the Lord Marinault, and the Abbot, beard two other viftolls fot in the fame wardlobe, with manie boyces, crying, kill, kill, & comming to the faid boose, cryed, peclo my

Lord, for you are but a beat man.

The Abbot and Marinaule then countailed the lapt Efpernon, to keep within the clolet where was a fecond boote, bery narrow a hard to get in. At the fame time, the Corin began to ring in all Churches of the Citie, and they of the faction ran into the areates, trying, that the Hugonets had furmifed the Caffell and willing all men to run to fuccour it according to the instructions given by the Baio. Thefe tokens being given, the people ran on every five to their weapons, and went toward the Caffel, they longe

themselues in the bouse next to the Caffell. The Bator that morning intending to bring to an end their confpiracie, bab perfwaded them of his faction, but efpecially 40. of 50, of the bileft and mod befperat perfons of all the Chie that his mother in law Souther came from the Court, and had brought with him an expresse commaunde. ment from the King, both by letters and morb of mouth, to fease boon the perion of the fait Loro Espernon, nead or aline, and to affure the citie: some of them be had appointed to run through the citie, and to give the alarum, as is afore fait: fome hould fense bpon the gates of the Callell, when bee thould have entred the faibe Caftell; and fome thould goe with him to erecute this murther. This bile traito; then bead of the confpiracp, entred firft armed into the Caffell, through the great gate, baning two men booted with him, which as he faibe were Burleuants, whom he brought to fpeake with the Duke, and followed with ten men, going by into the ball, and paffing through it, faluted the Lord Couplieres, who fat byon a table, and thence passing through the Lord Espernon bis chamber, went as farre as the warppoade, Suppofing there to finde him, and there to execute his bamnable conspiracie, there be met with an Raphael Gyrolamy, a Gentleman Florentine, Rouillard and Segnencio, Secretaries, and one Sorline, the Kings Chirurgion. The Lord Aubine, one of the Kings Pagistrates in the Court of Engolesme, who was expectely come to advertise the Lorde Espernon, that there was some practise against him in the towns, and there be stayed for his comming sooth, to doo his message. The Paior therefore entred as is sato, sich of all armed with a Corselect, into the warpobe, with a Pissoil in his hand ready charged, and the cock downs, came to Sorline sich, who set his hand to his sword, and did hurt the Paior a little on the head.

Another man (great and ftrong) with a Biffoll fet upon Raphael, who immediatly taking bim by the coller, call bim bowne boyon the ground, and with his fword wounded him, as he bid three more, as they have confested after, and beate them out of the chamber, crying till, mp Lord is not here : but being mounded with a Biftol, be fell bowne, and then they made an end of him with their fmozds. The others who were in the wardjobe , faued themfelues as they could. Sorline running into the kitthen, gave the alarum to the cokes, who ran with their broathes : but the conspirators being in the ball, and bearing the nople in the kitchen, flowed the way out of p kitt be into the ball. In the meane time while thefe things were boing within the warprobe by the Baior, his partakers went about (as thep habreccaued inftructions aforehand of the Maior) to fease byon the great gate of the Caffell, for to bring in the people, who were already in armour: butthey were let by fome Gentlemen, who werein the Court of the Caffell, flaping there for the Lorde Efpernon bis commine fortb.

The first were the Lopes Ambleuille, Beaurepayre, Sobelle, and others: in defending of the said gate, the Lope Beaurepayre was slaine with the firoake of a Walbeard, the Prouost Bareres likewise, and one of the gardes, the Lope Clauery was burt: certaine Gentlemen entred into the said gate, afore it was that up, as Captaine Baron Artiges, the Countie Brune, brotherm this etc the Dake Espernon, the Lords Goas, Murane, Coste, Emars, and others.

They believed then that the Lord Espermon was dead, so that being a stonied and looked one upon another, they knew e not what to doo, not in whome to trust, butill that the Lords Ambleville, Myran, Sobelle, and Emars, acknowledging one another, and giving bands with promise, to doe together, gathered as well Gentlemen as Couldiours of the garde close together, and ran to the Chamber doors of the Lord Espermon, through the which the conspiratours would have gone sorth, to sease upon the tower of the Castell, but they were leedy the Gentlemen and gardes, who wounded the Daior through the doors, whereof he sell downe, they that also against the

the reflowe of the conspiratours, with these threatnings, pour fall ope trais tors. Seguencio the Secretarie, whomeshep detayned miloner, reported August. that at that threatning, they began to be amazed, and to fay among them. felues, we are butone if we boo not faue our felues fome where, and there. upon carrying away the Major, went out through a little boose of that thamber, which iffued to a little paire of flaires, that bid lead by to a chame ber nigh the tower :but they were followed by the faid Bentlemen, and at the fame time, the Lord Espernon, the Abbot Elben, and the Lord Marinault, who understanding the boyce of Sobelle, ment forth of the closet with Diffolis and fworbes in band.

The confpirators were enforced to laue themselues in that Chamber nighthe great tower, to b which no man could go but by a pape of flaires fo narrowe, that but one man alone might paffe : there were none armed. neither the Lord Espergon, nor any of his were at all: which thing caused

them to flay their going by.

At the fame inftant a mainferuant abuertifeb the Lord Efpernon , that the Maiors brother with a number of armed men, bib enter into the callle through a bole in the wall on the five of the Curtine. The fand Lord Efpernon ran thether, who found alreadie the Baiors brother entred with an ocher, which both were flaine there, and a gard was put at the place,

At the fame time, the complices of the conspiracie, and among others the farefait Soucher, the Paiors brother in law, who had come lately from the Court, with fome other gentlemen of the countrep, feeing that thep could not fire the first gate, where they found reliffance (as is fapt before) ran to another gate of the Calle with fire to burne it preparing allo gins to breake it by. But the Lord Efpernon with fiftene of his men, whom be bad gathered together, ran allo to the lapo gate, to befend and fortife it with carth, Cones, boords, and fuch like, leaving his gard to keepe the Dore of the chamber where the conspirators were locked bu, the which endenoured themselves to iffae forth , but notwithftanding were repulled by the lapo garbes and the Lord Espernon himselfe, who having devided his garbes byon the entries into the Caffle, went to and fro as need required. and where hee indged his prefence necellarie; fo that reforting to the forefand pone, he killed one of the land confpiratours with his own hand, as he went about to iffue forth. The inhabitants in the meane time bio beltowe their thot freely bppon the chambers of the Caftle, because they were lo great and wice, and because the inhabitants had seased byon the next houfes, and among others, bypon the boule neereft to the Caftie, called the Ducenes boule.

The biligence of the Lord Efpernon, and other gentlemen which accompanied bim was fuch, that within two boures they affured themselves of the Caftle: fo that it had been hard for the gentlemen and others who were 1599. August. within the Cowne, to force it without Canon.
The labour helower in fighting, fortifping, and breaking the flaiers of the chambers, and in flering the narrowe flaiers which went by the cham-

ber where the conspiratours were locked up, had ben quicke and violent. The L. Esperno destrous to make the gentlemen which were with him to drinke, there was sound in al the house but soure slagens of wine, which were brought in that morning sor his breakfast: there was no water at all, and very small kope of bread, sor the inhabitants had seased byon the well which was in the other court, and also the way to goe to it; which thing vid greatly trouble them that were besieged, the space of two dayes and a halfe that they were inclosed therein. But the discommoditie was little in comparison of the constant resolution which they take, rather to dye then paid themselves but o that sedicious multitude.

It is fapo before, bow the Paior afore bee began to execute his enter prife, had by falle furmifes entifed the Lord Bordes, governour of the Citabell, to come to his house, making him believe that hee would discourt him some great practic against the King; whom when he had in his hands

be kept perfoner in bis boule.

This thing did greatly amaze the Lord Espermonthat be beard not the Citabell play against the Citie: the cause was, that when the fray was begun at the Casse, immediatly men appoprised by the Paior, drought the says Bordes before the Citabell, to cause the Lieutenant to surrender it, or els to stay him from discharging the Ordinance against the towns, which in case hee should do it, they threatned to kill the says Lord Bordes. The Lieutenant desirous to save the life of the says Lord Bordes, promised to bo their request, and so kept promise with them. The Lord Espermonization of all these things, was greatly dismayed, fearing least the Citabest had been in the hands of the conspirators, or els had favoured them. The conspirators closed up in the high chamber of the Casse, did affirme the same, and when they were summoned to render themselves, they answered that it was sor the says Lord Espernon and his to yearly, a that they should quickly see the Canon of the Cutabest before the Casse.

There was an other milchaunce that happened. The Lavie Espernon before the comotion began, was gone to Passe to the Dominican triers. Whe the alarum was given, the went about to go forth to get the citade's over her head, beleeving that they were Hugonets that had attempted against frown; the was lead by farmes by?. gentlemen to wit, Seguency (not the secretary, but an other of that name) & Pialishe was arrested presoner, and her two Gentlemen saine by these two Catholicks, within the Church doore, not permitting the Prict to make an ente of his suggling game. They tooke also many Centlemen, among whem were the Lords Curce, Mesme, Blere, and Captaine Ramel, the Baron Coze, and many others.

athers of all bearces, of the traine of the faib Lord Efpernon.

The Lords Curce and Melme, went about to get into the Caffell, but Anguft. the neonle with Dolbarts kept them back, although they faite that they would no fight against the Dugoners, when they affait to bave entred the Caffel'. The Lord Haultclerie (a man of that countrey of great effimati. on) with much abon fauch their lives.

Captaine Ramel fell into the fame baunger of the people, in going a. bout to met into the caffell, by the Curtine of the comme mall but be faued

bimlelfe by taking the Bilbops boule.

In the mitbelt of all thele biscommobities, the Lord Espernon Sendeth a Lackie to the Lord Tageus, who was at Xaintes with all his horlemen, to make baffe to fuccour bim. The Lacky was let bowne the wall of the Barke topning to the Caftell, but he was incontinently taken by the inhabitants, Motwithflanding the Lord Tageus was advertised of the commotion by two Bentlemen, who in a good boure went forth of the towne to goe on to bunting, who bearing the Morin, Did galloy buto the gate of the Citabell, where they caused immediately all the bread and proudion which was in the lubburb to be brought in, and the leffe fame bay at night came to Xaintles, to warne the Lord Tageus of that commotion.

The people in the meane while continued in their rage, affifted and con-Ducted by Divers gentlemen of the cofitry, who were of the league, among whome was one (brought by in the boule of Guyze) Melleliere Makuole, and Boucheaulx, and others, who two houres after the commotion fummoned the Lord Espernon by a brummeto yeeld, and to beliver the place into their hames, promifing bim and his life and bangage fafe.

That proffer he biloapned, and gave them no other answere, but that be would within few bources make them change their language. They threatned also the Lady Espernon (if the would not persmane her busband to peelb) to make ber ferue for a grabion, or elfe to fabb ber. She anfine. red them, that if they would bring ber before the Caffell, the would per-I made him to the contrarp: and that the bib hope one bay to have reason of the infolencies of the fair Mere, who did proffer ber fuch freeches.

The Last Espernon had but eight Barquebuliers of his quard, they never that without killing or burting fome one or other: fo that there were killed by them 25. on thirtie persons : butthis was their enill luck , that they had no powder with them but that which they found in their flaf ks. Dne of the confpirators who was thut by in the Caftel, with linnen cloth cut in length, and knotted in the endes in flead of a coarde, was let bown into to the Caftell bitche, and advertised the inhabitants, bowe that his felowes were ready almost to be stifled with fire, or quelled with the fall of the boule, which could not bee auopoed, except they were bery thorety refcued. Chat moued the Parents to induce the other Payor, named

TA

Bourgoyne

1583.

Bourgoyne, to got to the Caffell to varley.

The Abbot Elbeu and the Lord Ambleuille fpake with bim through a bole of the wall, and theweb him the banger wherein the towne floobe to be ranfaket, at the arriving of the fuccour which was at banbe : Ebat they had in holde the Daios with his confpired felowes, wheme the Lord Espernon had forgiven, and that cally be mought be mourd to parbon the people allo which had berne abufeb. And that it they fould goe further in their enterpaise, and affault any more the Caffell, the Lorde Espernon would flay them all. Furthermore, they offer themselues to make meanes for the people with the laid Lord Efpernon.

They which were thut by being no more able to endure, pecided buto the Lord Espernon byon his faith, which he kept to them inviolable. The Daior at the time of his pecining, was gaping for life, and within a while

after byco in the caftell of the wounds which be bab receiucb.

The Lord Espernon caused his prileners to write tothem of the towne in what danger they were of their lives, if they hould any more affault the Callell. Whereupon the inhabitants required the Pator Bourgoyneto returne to the Duke Espernon in the behalfe of them, that he would send the Abbot and the Lord Ambleuille to them, to intreate of peace. The Lord Ambleuille would not forlake the Duke Efpernon. The Abbot proffered bimfelfe fo that they would give hollages. They of the coune gaue the Kings procurator, who entred into the Caffell by a labber, by the which the Abbot came bowne into the towne.

The 20 of at the firft trenches, found Mere and Meffeliere, two Bentlemen, firets of the febition : accompanyed with a multitube of people who would have treated with him: but the Abbot would not, faping that be would goe to treate with the fenefchall in the boufe of the Lord Argence, who was an olve Eentleman, and of honour, who also had pro-

mifed all frientitin to the Lorde Efpernon.

Being conducted thicher, allthe officers and chiefe of the Citie, with much people, referted to the place. The Abbot themed them the enormitie of their offence, fo to attempt againt fuch an officer of the Crowne, a good Catholick and faithfull fernant to the Ring, that they had made themiclues guiley of high treatme I mineral to mustell a vage.

Dee themed them also the Maiors treasons, whereof they had made themselves rall executioners budge a forged colour of the Kings commanbement . We fpale buto the officers, the nobility, and people, to cuery one fenerally, and before all thewing them their fault and their buty; and concluded that by fuch kind of bealing they put themfelues in great hazard of the Hugonets, their commonenemies. De lo much affected, that they were tenibed among themfelues, and found in the end that the kinges officers; the cheefest of the cittie, and the most suparant of the nobility were

not at all privie nor confinting in the beginning to the Paiors confpira. 1588.

cp, who had onely affired himfelfe offorty or fifty the which lost for the ex. Angult ecution of his confpiracy cand that there at the found of the alarum had caused all the rest to take armour in hand, buder colour of the name of the

Hugonets.

The common people (induced by Mere) themed themselves with of all capacity, of reason, and intractable. Pany speches and reasonings passed in this conference, the people sell to mutiny agapte, and bidding the Abbot to make short, proffered him like conditions as before. The Abbot cut them short, and affired them that the day sollowing after noone, the Lord Espernon should give them the law.

The sevicious Leagued Mere, whom we have said to have been brought by in the house of Gayze, the schoole of creasens and sevicious, did beare the people by an affared promise, which here made to them of an infallible succour of the Lord of Aubererre, who as her sayd was at hand: to whom also the Lord Vileroy, the Kings secretary, had written to that effect.

The Abbot beparting thence, went (not without paper and danger) to bilit the Lady Espernon, and commended her buto a company of genetiemen, who were assembled there, and protested revenge against them, which should proffer her iniury.

That beeing bone, be returned to the caffel, bauing nether fene the L. Bordes, nor any other of the gentlemen which were detayned miloners in

the Towne.

The morrow after beeing the twelfth bay of August, the alarum was gruen in the Towne by the Drum and Topin, and as well the gentlemen, the prople, the Leagued, and others who were not of the conspiracie, were enforced to take armor to go to the breach, which they prepared and hoped to make in a weake place of the Casile wall, desended neither with any window, nor otherwise flanked. Some small opening beeing made, the people presented themselves, where they were receauch; and there was sayne the Lord Fleurak, one of the Leaguers.

About three a clocke in the morning, the people heard the trampets of the light horsemen of the Loto Esperago, which made them believe that succour was not force. This allwaged much their surp and on the constant much the souldiers of the Chadell (which hetherty had bone nothing) so that they let see many that of Darquebuses, and cereappre belepes of Canon agapus the Cittie. The Loto Esperago had whigh commaunded them so to doo from the top of the high tower of the Castell.

Ar this new thanvering from the Citadell, they of the Comme began to maner, and to water on agapue to partey, and no neutre that the Abbas bioulosecurie, and that they would parken to the propolitions of the laid

1588 Lor D Efpernon,

The Abbot calling to remembrance the banger pail, maketh some billiculty to goe forth agayne. But at length the Lord Espermon writeth, and sendeth by the sayb Abbot what he wil require of them of the cowne for the acknowledging of their fault. Agayne all came together about noone to the bouse of the Lord Argence.

As they were all ready there to figue the agreement, behald a new commotion of the people, who will not compound: the reason was the arryuing into the towns of the Baron of Townerak, with divers gentlemen of the League, also of captaque Caze Parthall of the language of the L. Aubeterre, who do assure them, that the land Lord of Aubeterre will come with succour to them the next day morning, with three hundred boxle

men , and fine bundzes footmen.

Che Abbot by these occasions was enforced to get him to the castle agapne with greater danger then of the first, by reason of the taging of this Leagued people. For they brought him by sorte before the Citabell, to sophio the Souldiers to discharge the ordinance agapust the towner which thing notwithstanding in a while after they continued to do, because that the people assaulted the castell continually bypon a dayne boye, incited by

thole leagued gentlemen newly come.

The chiefest officers of the King, and Bourgeles of the Citty, baning buly considered in the Bishops boule, the danger wherin their citty stood, if so many strangers on every spoe should come in, sopned themselves with the cheefest Gentlemen agayns the rest who were stubburne. They sent agayne 2. of the chiefest Bourgeles to the Lord Espermon, to besetch him that it may please him that the Lord Tageus his kinsman newly arroued in the Duburds with his companies, might signe and seale the agrament, to the which they added onely, that they who were decayned prisoners in the castell, should be comprised therein and set at liberty, according to the sayth which he had genen them, promising of their part to be the like co them, whom they did decayne, and all that which had been taken in the houses should be restored.

The Lord Espernon graunting buto them their demaund, sent agains the Abbot, who went forth with them of the comme to the Lord Tageus, to make him seale the composition, which was done about foure a clocke in

the evening.

Within a while after the trenches were broken, the people mentaway, the Lady Espernon was conducted by the layd Abbot into the castell, with all the priloners becapied in the towne.

The Lord Bordes entred the Citabell, the confpiratours, and Paiots

fellowes, who were prifoners in the callell were fet at liberty.

Mere with his complices went forth out of the towne and retyred into

they boules, buter the conduct of the Lord Maumont captagre of hight 1588. borfes.

August.

The pead on both flocs were quirtly burich, and namely the Paia, whole come with the come of his brother, were freely belivered to their friends to be butich.

W benthe agreement was concluded, it was nine and thirtie boures that neither the Lord Efpernon nor any of bis, had eate nor bronk. There was no more pember for the thot : he had determined the night following to iffue forth byon the cnemies for to fease byon the well, bee allo looked that night to be refeued by bis men : to be thost, by the fingular goodnes of God be efcaped a perilous frare of the Leaguers e a marneilous great Danger , for the which to anopbe, bee theweb himfelfe both baliaunt and matchfull and if be mould be thankfull to Got for fo great beliverance. and confider from whence, a for what caule thefe blowes came, he thould boe the part of a right noble men.

About the felfe fame time that thefe things were bone at Engolefine a. gainft the Duke Espernon, the Lorde Autragues, gourrneur of Orleans, fent to the King to motel obedience, with excule that the things which be ban bone in fauour of the League, bad been for none other caufe, then for zeale of the Catholick religion: but perceiving that the chiefe I eaguers palled further then be thought, be wholly both renounce & bereft & League, and boonshar procedition be was receased in favour by the Ring.

Miles the King, after bee had fent bis writtes to the Brouinces. Townes, and Cities, to make chople of their deputies, men of wildome. Difcretion, and louers of peace, to fend with fpeebe to the States , meparing all things to refort with a foft pace to Bloys, to the States.

It is faid alfo, bow the Leaguers perverted all things, fuboned all the molt vile and accurled traitors, that could be picked out in all France.

It is fair allo how leaf that execrable company might be fried or crof. fed, they had obtained by the chic of reunion, that none of the reformed religion, of fulpeded to fauour the fame, and that none of the Princes of the bloud thoulde bee admitted to that bonfe least they thoulde bee force when thep thould go about to make morelle against their lawfull King, and naturall Prince.

The Bing confidering the Chornes of the time, rejourned bis effates. butil the beginning of Daober, following whatfoeuer other causes bin moue bim fo to boo. But toward the latter end of September, be and bis mother accompanied with the Duke of Guize, with all their traine, arived at Bloys.

The Princes of Monpenfier, County, and Soy flons, tib appeare at Blogs : and for because the Brince County had ispued himicife to the army of the Bermanes the yeare before his company was greatly fufreged, and

many

1583. Septemb.

many of his triends, went about to persuade him to send to the Pope for an absolution: but in that following the counsell of his best friends and sermants, he did it not. The Prince of Soysland had alreadie obtained a Bull of the Pope, containing a pardon for having followed the part of them of the religion, with a Renney tor his absolution to the Legat of Venise, who was also at the States hee made great difficulties in the matter, so that they of the assembly had once resolved to require the King, not to suffer the saide Prince to bee admitted, but at length it was found god to stay their suffer that time.

Behiteft thefe things about faid do paffe fo divertly in fundy places, the great and mightic armie appoputed for Dauphine, under the leading of the Duke d'Mayne, dooth march, and at length arrived in Liomoys, a there continued long, daring not enter far into the Province of Daulphine, for feare of fealting, but folourned upon the borders between Liomoys, and Daulphine, as a man that came onely to fee, whether he could make the he-

reticks afraide, or not.

The King arrived at Bloys with all his traine, maketh readie all the folemnities fit for that affemblie, whileft the deputies and affigues of the Provinces do make readie their infructions, and haft to the place ap-

popnteb.

The King having more trust in his subicats, then his subicats were to be trusted of him, both expea honest, wise, and indifferent beputies, a such as would seeke onely the good of the Common wealth. But the Duke of Guize had so laboured of long time, and so reduced the people, that there was almost no citie, towns nor promince in all France, but the complices of the Leaguers (under colour of zeale of religion) prevailed, in sending such as were altogether factious and destrous of innovations, the Kings secret enemies, and most false traptors to their king and countrep, hyding al their intended treasons under the old gabardin of the Catholike religion.

Ottober.

Thele conspirators against God, their King and their Countrep, being come at length from every part of the realme, the second day of October being the Lords day, the King caused a generall procession to bee made with great solemnicie from the Temple of Saint Saviour, which is in the court of the Castle unto the Temple, commonly called our Ladie of helpe

in the Suburbe Vienne, on the South fibe of the river Lorre.

There was in this procedion great magnificencie and outward apparance of devotion, but as little godlines & love as could be. The King, the Queenes, the Princes and Princelles, Lords & Ladies which were at the Court, & generally all the people, as well frangers as inhabitants of that place, were at it, there they offered but otheir gods, which did fland gazing in their temples, with great lore of diffimulation and hipportifie. They carried in great pompe that Idoll, which commonly they be call the corpus

Domini,

Domini, through the areaces, which were becked with capifiry, and other 1588. fuch things, as they are accustomed to begione that day, which they call Officer. corpus Christinap.

In the laibe mocellion, the Ring with all the States , marche in this mber following. The furmoft of all were the Friers, Bonkes, and abbots like a fmarme of Locutts: after them followed o Deputies of the third eftates foure e foure. They were followed of the nobilitie, and after them marcheb in battaile aray, the beputies of the Clerate inlong gownes, and fquare caus onely : nert after them went the Archbifhops , and Bifhops miththeir rochets: afterthe Bifbons, went their Bob, other wife called by the Broubet, Idolum valtans, by fome Corpus Domini, and by fome Corpus Christi , & by fome the Sacrament of the Altar. It was the fame Bob, by whome the King with all his Lords and traine bib dayly, and at everie word fweare by. Chat God was arayed in pure beaten Golo, and had beene fo beaten and turmopled by the bereticke, thele 37. yeares before, that be was gone fo weake, that it could not goe, but was carried berie bemurely by the Bilhop of Aix in Pronance, buber a Canapie. This Canapy could not goe neither, no more then their God, but was caried by foure Knights of the boly Choft : they fung continuallie fo many gandeamus, fo many falue fest a dies, and fo many aleluia, and fo many ora pro nobis, and fo many black fanctus, that it was to bab, and that wirb fuch melobie, that a man would have thought that all the Cuckoos of the fpring, and all the Dwles of winter had mett together, to try who could make the pretier nople.

The King followed that company, with the Queenes and Princes, and other Lords of the court. After they had malked their God through the fireats to take appe, and to recreate him a little, having brene kept so long in very firaight and close prison: at length in that order they came all to the Temple of our Lady of bely, where the Archbishop of Bourges sugled and charmed the Passe, plaied with his God, as the Cat with the moule, and at length eace him by. The Bishop of Eurenia babled out a Sermon as well as he could: And that done, have with you to good cheare.

This was luch a painfull iourney to those gholly fathers, but specially for the Bishop of Aix, to carrie all the may such a heavit farvell, that S. Christopher was neuer more combred with his burthen, than this piller of the holy Church was with his. They would no nothing all that weeke, but eate, drink, sleepe, and doe marke, as these ghostly fathers can doe that well.

The 9-day of Octobathe Kathe Lords & deputies of fthree estats, were boused together at the friery of frantick francise friers. There they did eate so much raw fielh, that the canibals of fwell Indies might have surfeced with one halfe of that which was spent there. Blood they dranke

1588. Ottobe. none, hoping thortly to fill their bellies with the blood of Daintes. Such as was the beginning of this allembly, such was the end thereof, as you hall see hereafter in the sequell. It began with heathenish super-streen and Ivolatry, it ended with heathenish murthers and visloyall rebellion.

As this was done to confirme the buton and correspondence which was between them, for performing of their enterprize : of which thing by the meanes of this buton enery man conceaved to good hope, that nowe they made no doubt but all would not well.

Chis Done, the is. belayed the propolition of the States to the lirteemh of October, willing in the meane time the officers of the allembly in eue-

ry orber to be cholen.

For the Pricits in the ablence of the Cardinall of Bourbon, othe Cardinall of Guyze, the Archbishop of Bourges was chosen president. The County Brissak and Mignade were chosen Presidents of the Mobilitie. The Proposit of Paris was for the third estate.

But the headlings of the League, had greater things in their brayne than allthis: for they were day and night confulting bow to make an end

of all their labours.

The litteenth day of October all the deputtes of the States being affembled in the great Dall of the Castell, appoynced to that ble, their places taken according to their order. The King followed, and accompanyed with his court, maketh an Oration to the assembly, by a long a doubtfull speach, paymer d with divers tearmes of sorow: by the which he seth, that his minde caried a remembraunce of the insuries received by the Leaguers, from time to time, by the which he obplaymeth, his authority to have becared, and unsuffly to have beene bebaled.

And first proposeth the things which ought to be some inthat assembly, to wit, the establishing of Poperp, the rooting out of hereste, the setting of good oper in the government, the ease of his people, and restoring of his authority, protesting that he is their lawfull King, given to them of God, and that he will not be, but that which he is neither both he court greater

authoritie or bonour inchis Realmethanbee ought to baue.

the proteffet allo of his great fortowe which be bath felt in the mile-

cured by his and their offences in generall.

Also he themet behe care which hee bath hab to take away the causes of the sayd mileries, and how he hath tryed all the wayes that ever hee could be utle, and following the auncient manner of the Realine (accustomed in such a case) had assembled his estates for that intent, but that he hath been interrupced alwayes by new byrozes, stirred by to hinder his good mind and purpose, and to outerhow his good indeutours.

Inb

And also complayment that to bring to palle these things, and to make 1,88. his labour in that behalfe taken frustrate : they have perverted by falle, Ollober. finister, and malitious interpretations, the fincerity of his meaning.

And last of all, he complaymeth of the partialities and corruption of the Deputies of mouinces, exhorting them to affile his vertuous and royall

entermiles .

the procesteth of his zeale to poperp, and good affection to papits, which he hath testifped by sundry benefites most largely bestowed uppon them, to be the victoryes and conquests which he obtained against the heretikes, being then but a child, and that now being a man having more experience then ever he had, he hath also more will and courage, which here would have playely seemed in his voiage to Gayen entended, to have been personned in his owne person if the League had not let him.

After thele complaints and motellations, hee giveth the charge to the affembly, that when they have conferred wilely and advicedly, about their instructions, they will specially thew him the means howe to reforme and repressed swearing, and blasphemies, and corruptions, in bestowing ecclesiastical livings; which he called smoon, felling of offices, of justice, which things he was about to resome, when the League role up in ar-

Mour. Anno 1585.

De promifeet them, that bereafter be will make a better chopce of men,

in prouiding them of diguities and offices.

the commenteth to them the carefull providion for the abuancement of learning crafts, and traffich, to leeke for the meanes to cut off excelle and make, and to pull bowne the excelline price of things.

De commendeth but a them the royall authopitie, and the ancient laws,

for the preferuation of the fame.

As for the feare which they have consciued to fall bereafter, in the gonernement of an heretick Prince, as he bath provided therefore already by his Edict of preunion, to bee pretendeth to make it in the next Deflion a fundamentall law of the Realme.

De milleth them to provide for the ease of his subiretes, sorthe resonnation of his revenues, tributes and treasury, so that consideration be had to the entertaining of the royall dignity and publike charges a promise his his part to reforme himselfe and his house, exhorteth them to goe saithfully about their businesse.

And calling beaven and earth to witnes, proteffeth the fauth of God and men, that the fault shall not remayne in him if the realme be not reformed, but in them if they do abandon their lawfull King in such an holy quantities action.

Laft of all, citeththem to appeare before the righteous Junge, who that make open their craft, hipoerifyes, and officulations, and punith their

trea

October.

1 488. treachery and unfaithfulneffe, in cale they bo not their buty in this matter,

The Hing having enverbis fpeech, the Lopo keeper of the Seales began, by the Kings commaundement, to open the matter, to be intreated of in that affembly more at large: and having fpokenof the originall, Ordio

nance, Bower, Authority , and of the benefites thereof.

first, he exhanceth the Priests to propound buto the people the word of Sop, which farth, he is living, full of efficacy, and more pearcing then a two edged fmord: and confirme the fame in their bartes by bertuous life. theming that for lacke of booing thefe things, on their parts bab illued out all the corruptions and milerpes of the realme: but all thefe good fpeethes ALL aeren verberare , laterem lanare , oleum & operam perdere.

Secondly, hee directeth bis speech unto the nobility, thewing them what their butie was, how they thould excell in all inflice goodnes and godlines, and frectally to affift the king in obeying him in the execution of

inflice, tantundem efficit.

the thewerh them the great & execuable fluearing and blafuhempes, to be much bled among them: willeth them to follow the ancient manner of the nobility of France, which was to Iweare in the word and faith of a gentleman, and that with great reverence and circumfpertion: heweth them the great mischiefs which no mocies out of duels, fraies, or when combats, abborred in all ages of all good chaffians; and that they fould few theme felues valiant in commaunding over their owne affections. .

Thirdly, hee fpake onto the third efface, whereof the funges and minifters of infice bir bold the first roome, and byon which all Monarchies . foueraignties and powers are grounded and fablifhed. Sheweth the se uerthow of the bifribucine infice done by the Delayes, fubtilities, diffrup. fing of the truth, and malicious interpretation of the law, which thinges commonly are bone every where, attributing all thefe faults partly bute Barticular courteoulnes of the ministers of inflice, partly to their ichonance and wicked life, partly to the multiplicity of offices in the realme.

De the weth the borrible faults committed in not observing the lawes for the punishment of imearers, blashbemets, players, buchifts, blurers, built purchaffars, beceauers in felting; uncleane perfons, & furh as bo refort to brother boules, and fuch like vices. Willeth them to confider the mainte. nance of ropall bignity, his charges and bebtes; and laft of all, to bee care-

full to preferue the Catholike religion.

The Prietts, Mobility (for the mott part) Deputies, Commillioners, and Affignes of the Brouintes appointed for that affembly, bid barken to that vouvefull, pet wife and grave orations of the Ring, and Lord keeper, with a mery countenance, as it feemed, but with a diffembling and treat cherous hart . So that they, who for his mooding and overthow, were affembled and fwome, feb bim with fancies.

And first the Archbishop of Bowees both closly couer all the diffimula. 1588. tions and traitrous thoughtes of the Brieftes, with a low courtely and Oliober. great grammarcy : and wee bartely thanke you for your great paines, in to opening the way to the affembly, mayfeth his great eloquence and wife: bome, compareth bim with Vliffes, and Neftor: both be and the reft of his fellowes to them themfelues ready, not onely to kifft his foot, but alfo to runne into bis taple with their noles, if it pleafe bim to gine them leave gratia fit auribus.

be erhoteth bim to execute his charge, which (faith be) is to perfecute the beretikes as be tearmeth them, to eftablif popery, and with tooth and naple to befent the boly Bother the church : (by boly Church , bee mea. neth the fwarms of Palmonging Brieftes, and the legions of the freery and Monkery) which thing if hee both, he both not onely momile him the long life of Argantonius and Neftor, but also encreating life : because belike the more bloud of the Saputs be fall frill, (for that is to befend the church) the more be Chall merit to win beauen.

When the Archbilhop had ended bis flattering Dation, the Baron of Senery in the name of the Mobility both awake the King of his fleey, bloweth the Crompet, Counteth the alarum, crying out bypon beretikes, fet by. pon beretikes, bown with beretikes, arike kill, murther, spople, root out beretikes, reflore the church, eafe the people; establish the realme in the first bignity and brightnes, proffereth to the King in that respect, and in the name of the notility, to expole all buto the last brop of they bloub.

This being enbed, the Brought of Paris, leaft be foult feeme to baue neither laive not bone any thing, began in that kinve of thetorick which bee was wont to ble among the levitious of Paris, when he tharpened them as gainft the King, at the last rebellion in Day of the fame yeare onely, alte. ring the name of King anto the name of hereticks. So that as there mas that day many good woods call away, without dwing any good, fo there was many cruell, bitter and febitious mords betered in the Kings melence, to provoke him to crueltie and flaughter, by it to lull him afleepe, to call him into fecuritie, to take away from bimail mifruft the more eafily, and at fome convenient to oppreffe bim.

The 18. of Daober, the King came into the ball with the body of the States, for the ferond fellion, where be began to fap as followerb.

Sirs. I baue teftified unto you.on Sonday laft.the belire which I baue alwaies to fee, buring my raigne, all my faithfull fubieds reuniced in the true Catholich Romith religion, under that authority which it hath pleafed God to give me over you: and bauing to the fame effect made my evid of July last past, that it might be holden for a fundamental law of this realme. to binde both you and your policritte, to the intent that nom the fame may be confirmed before me, as made by the common confere of you al, and that 1588. Ottobe. no man may precend ignorance of the nature and offpring of it, and that it may have the marke of a fundamental law of the realme for ever; I will that this coid bee now read with a loude voyce, and bee knowne of all, and after that, sworne but o by all the States, to the which thing. I will sweare first of all, that my holy intent may be knowne both of God and men.

The Bing having ended his fpeach, commaunded Ruze, one of his Secretaries of efface, to reade with a loud bopce, the occlaration which he had

made the fame day, upon his edic of reunion.

Colherein he first sheweth his great and feruent desire, which bee hath had from his youth, and the noble acts which he hath done, for the rooting out of heresterals how he hath vied all gentle waies, to call the hereticks

to the holy Church againe.

But confidering that all this would not ferne, but onely to make them more obstinate, he dooth declare himselfe, to have made the edict of reunion, for an irrevocable lawe of the realme, condemning already by this his declaration, all such as will not sweare not obey the same, as guiltie of high treason.

This veclaration being read, then followed the edict of reunion by the fame Secretary, which being done, the Arthbilhop of Bourges made a long exhottation to the States, by on the following oath to be taken by the King, and required also to be taken by his subjects, so, the observing of the saide edict.

Chis faire and learned fermon, about a naughtie matter, and to court their diffembling heart.

first, oio speak of the truth, and of lying, then the wer the vie of an oath,

the necellicie, the forme and quatities thereof, Ila sold

Secondly, he speaketh of the Church, which he faith in some respect to be visible, and in some respects invisible, and that it is gathered of vivers nations and degrees of men, without acceptation and distinction of persons.

He saith that it is called the Churchof Rome, in none other sence, then that it imbraceth the word of God, and true voctine, which D. Peter there saught, to the which all other Churches have united themselves, by a gonerall and universall consent: hee saith that the triumphant and militant Church, is but one in effect. And that this Church is grounded onely upon the stone, which is Chist, the true soundation and head corner Rome theresof, and that it hath sustained many assultes, which have not prenated. He saith also, that out of that Church, there is nothing but death, and that hee who will not holde the same sor his mother, cannot have God sor his father.

Note.

Dut vponthe heretick, fie vpon fowle hereticks, fo many words concer-

ning the Church, so many heresies, or else they make great insure to the 1588. Hugonets, whose death they doo conspire here in this assembly, for holding October. so muchin a manner, as this saucie Bishop dare speake here, before one of the greatest Potentates of the world. I list or, colliga manus, eaput obnubico, quadrupedem constringito, &c. Loe, the omnipotent power that shauelings have, they can make here sie good doctrine, and true doctrine here sie, when they list. These things being spoken by an Archbishop, are no here sie ing spoken by another man, as Theodorus Bezz, or some other which they does not fancie, there will be epicked out nineteene here sies, a quarter and a balse.

Chiroly, he theweth what a great matter union is, but specially in the Church, therefore hee exhorteth them, being of one faith, lawe, and be-liefe, buter one Saulour, in one and the same Church of one nation and tongue, to unite themselves so the vefence of the same holy Church.

Fourthly, he preventeth by an objection, that whereof they may be charged, laying, we (meaning the Priestes) too not proclayme watte: 110,110, (saith he) the Church dooth not thick after bloud, but we doo defire them who are out of the way, to return into the right way, and if they bee obliquate, wee doo defire that they may be cut off, as gangrened and putrified members.

See here godly Chillian reader, what hipocrific goeth about to doo; this Bishop would faine see the Kings hopses to swim in the bloud of them of the resomed religion, and bloweth the trompet, giveth the watch word to the onset, whoer the colour of reuniting the Catholicks, pet bee would not so all the goods in the world, that men should thinke that it were done by his approbation, consent and counsell, and therefore be saith, that the holy Church seeketh not to spill bloud, but that they that are in error may be concerted into the right way.

Mowing Lord, thall I bee so bould to speake one word to pour Lord. there what way will you follow to connect them from their errour, as you say they are in timy Lorde Bishop will answer, that hee will first shewe them their errour, and then teach them the certicude of his doctrine.

Then my good Loid (I pray pou be not augry) why have you benied this may to the King of Nanarre, a to the resourced Churches of France, which onely thing they have delired?

Withen once you have followed that way, and have converted them of errour, and taught them a better way, if they flew themselves oblimat, cut them off as rotten and gangrened members in deed.

But belike this is the methode which you will follow against them, you will orawe a forme of abturation, in the first part you will make them to abture and renounce that forme of doctrine, which they say is grounded

Note.

I 488. October.

bpon Gobs worde, the infallable rule of veritie; then pou will lap bowne pour fantalies & traditions, flowing out of the Darke Illumination of pour owne brayne, and that you will make them believe for an unboubted truth byon your fingle affeneration, and all the reasons which you bying for the confirmation of thefe pour fantalies, you lay bowne fic vole, fic inbee. 3 pray pou (my god Lord) tell me whole bovces be thefe &

But what if they will not take pour fic vole, fic inbee, for reasons which may induce them to subscribe to your abjuration, and will not suffer them. felues to bee cut off neither, being not convinced of erroz, but fand to be. fend themselves against an universall contumelie, inverte and violence ?

What will pou bo 's

99 Lord Bilhop bearing this newes : what, will they neither beleue bs, neither fuffer themselves to be burned for our pleasures ? 120m all mp Lozds religion is turned into madnelle; his zeale to rage; his authorite to tprannie, and his milbnes (that holy Church both not couet after blod) is turned to murther.

Then my Lozd in his furie and in the trance of his bart be crieth : Doen the Kings Arlevall, bring forth his Dromance, gather together his men of armes and formen, and if nebe bee the whole Realme, let boon them. kill them, flath them, cut them, spople them, murther them, and worse if you can. This is not to warre (quoth my Lord) no, no, boly Church thir feth not after bloud.

But here is goo play which I bo offer pou, leeing that you muft needes to warre, there is in France many legions of viuells of your baire, put on pour carnall armour, (fo) the spirituall armour pou baue lot long agoe) let pour Myter ferue pou for an Deimet, pour Rochets for Corflets, pour Surpleffes for thirts of male, pour Croffes for pikes, pour Croffer flanes for Launces, pour red roundaches which the Cardinalls do weare byon their heads, for Targets; pour Dolp water taffels for Clubbes; put on your Speciacles to, that you may the better aime at your enemie; call bppon all the he Saints and the Saints, which the Popes baue beiffen with thoulands of Ora pronobis; fet pou all in battell arap, be fine against one, mete the beretikes if you bare in y plaine open field. I abuile you, though you be befperate enough, not to come within their reach, leaft that with ba-Ainaboes the pockes and the gowtes be wrong out of pour rotten boanes against your wills.

But to returne to the purpole, he erhozteth the States to buite them. felues, and to fmeare the forefand edict: which fpeaches being enden, the

King toke the word thus.

Sir, pou baue beard the contents of mine edict, and bnberffand the qua. litie of the fame, the greatnes and worthines of the oth which pou be about now to fweare. And feeing that I perceive your inft befires to agree with

mine,

mine, I will Iweare, and Do Iweare before Gob in a goo confcience, the obleruing of this mine edid as long as God Gall continue my life bere, Offeber. and will, & Do ordaine that it may be kept for ever, as a fundamentall law of this realme, and in witneffe of the correspondence and butuerfal confent of all the States of my Realme, you fall now fweare the observation of mine coid of union all with one boyce, you Churchmen laying your hand bpon your breaft, and the reft lifting by their bands to beauen; which thing was bone with great rejoyling and acclamation of all men, crying, God faue the King.

Maw by this, bee in his owne person and his subjects have swozne an immortall warre in his Realme, of which thing be commaundeth an act to bee made in writing to ferue for a perpetuall remembrance of the fact.

The act is fuch as followeth.

This bay the 18. of Daober 1588, the King fitting at Bloys in the affemblie of his generall flates of his Realme, bath fwozne in his faith and word of a King, to oblerne this prefent lame in all that thall concerne his Paieltie. Allo the Lords, Cardinalls of Bourbon, Vendofme, Princes of Soyfons and Mondenfier, Carpinalls of Guile, Lenoncourt and Gundy, Dakes of Guste, Wemours, Nevers and Retes, the Lord Keper, and mas apother Lords, affell of his Counfell as Commiffioners of the three estates of his Realme, have Iwozne to keepe and entertaine intiolable the fapt lawe, as well in their proper names, as in the names of the Browinces which have fent them to the fair affemblie of the States.

This thing being bone, the King tellified the great belire which he had to make an end of this affemblie, and to promite for all his fubicate bypon their full complaints and grienes : and for that end promifed not to bepart out of Bloys, butill the finall end of the faid effaces : commanding likewife them of that affemblie, not to bepart by any meanes : whereof they gave

bim moft bumble thankes.

The affemblie Difmiffed, the King, the Quenes, Princes and Princeffes, Carbinalls, Belates, and other Lords, with all the Deputies of the States went to the Church S. Saniour, there to fing to Deum, where they were alwayes accompanied with a generall boyce of the people, crying, God fane the King; feming an extreame iop and glabneffe for their owne calamities and mileries which they had fwome.

Row (good Chiffian Reader) confider well three things in this biftopp, to fee Gods weath, fullice and mercy; the thing which they have bone; the mileries which have followed; and the gracious godnes of God

in by bolding the ruines and milerable fall of that kingdome.

for first in this festion, Gods wath trawing them to work, to sweare, and to reloyce in their owne preabfull bestruction, they baue begraded and differited the Princes of the molt noble and ancienteft faintly of the 1538. Odober. morle, from that inheritance and preheminence, which God, Mature, and Law had appoputed buto them: whole auncestors have governed that kingdome with instice and equitie, about thirteene hundred peares: And now without cause, contrary to Gods ordinance, Lawe, and Mature, to plant another samily buknowen in France, within these threescore and ten peares, a the performance of this most build experedation and degradation, they have swone to execute an oath more dammable than witcherast, soming to that injurie the persecution of the true church of God. But D thou most highest, rapse by thy selfe, bruse them like a Potters bestell. What hath sollowed that execuable oath: First, the most wretched and insamous death of the chiesest authors of this conjuring and witcherast. Secondly, an universall rebellion against him, who sware sirst and ministred the oath to others.

I ain not a Prophet, nor the some of a Prophet, yet thus much I dare affirme, grounded uponithe nature of Gods suffice, who sayth, that who shall be those abominations shall vie the death. That peace shall never be restored to France, as long as there is one lest alive of that dammable and accursed company, who with that adomination have polyted the land, either in their numb have given approbation unto that accursed execution, and buttli the Lord bath washed away the polytion of their execution.

Deede with their owne blood.

Last of all, here we have to consider the Lozdes providence, in releeding of the afflicted States and tottering kingdomes, that he whom they had swozne should not raigne over them, him I say the Lozd hath set by, and annoyuted him with the ople of grace and wisedome, and said that he shall raigne over them, that it may appeare that his Deepter is of God. And wheras likewise they have swozn the rooting out of Gods truth, the Lozd will make it florish boder their notes, & boder the authoritie of him

whome they baue reiecteb.

Here also is another thing worthy to be noted, that the Lorde in all ages, so to restore peace, sudgement, suffice, and religion, in any decaped state, hath rapsed by Princes, endued with herograll gistes and graces, called by the ancients, Nemesis, & by the Prophet Psal. 51. the principall spirit of sorce, constancie, suffice, wisedome, counsell, and godines, by the which crooked things are made straight, and all things reduced to their order. For assortitude in an hot and browise nature is transformed into a barbarous cruelty a rage, so the same being in a wise nature, governeth the dictory with mercy and mildenes, we every notar ad bensicentiam. The experience teacheth bs, that is God had not given his principall spirit to this King now there raigning, to direct the baliantnes of his contage and the prosperous successe of his victories, with elemencie and mildenes, one fourth part of France by this day had been reduced into a miscrable wildernes.

But thou D great King, iffued out of Moble race, girb thy lornes 1588. wich force and might, goe on ftill and follow the Lord, who goeth before Oftober. thee, and leaveth thee by the hand, to reftore the decaped ruing, brought into that kingtome by the obilinate and unwife counfels of the Valoys, and the accurred (nares of Sprophants, whom they baue foffered and nourifled in their boloms, by the bloud of they; fubicas, and the fatnes of their people.

It is faid befoge, bow immediatly after the making of f edict of reunion, Septemb. the Duke Mercure out of Britagne, with certapue companies inuabed the low Poytow, intending to lay the flege before Montagne, and bow bee was Defeated and ouerthowen by the King of Nanarre: after which ouerthow the faid K. being frengthened with new forces of the Lords Trimouille and Boulay, intended to baue refcued the Logo Effermon, who flood in great baunger in Engolefine by a conspiracy of the Leaguers ; but buber. flanding that the tumult there was pacifyed, went to Rochel, where be ans pointed an allembly of the reformed Churches of France, there to take abuice by a generall meeting, what they had to bo agaynft the cruell (and never beard of) confpiracte of the King and the Leaguers, who had fwome the otter subvertion and undooing of the King of Navarre and refore med churches: hee lendeth therefore in the moneth of September bis melfencers into all Browinces of France, willing them to fend they commis-Honers and Deputies to Rochel in Mouember nert.

The King of Nauerre hauing bone all necestary Dispatches for that thing in f latter envol September, Departed from Rochel, intending to lay the liege before the caffle of Beannoyre lying boon the Sea in the low Poysow, and palling not fatre from Niort, fome ofbis company abuaunced bery nigh, byon them that iffued out of the town, not much further then their Suburbs. The Lord Valcete great prouoft of France, who alwaies had followed the King of Nauarre, and a gentleman named Peray, let boon them and caue them a bot fkirmilb, wherein the fair Lord and centleman were

flaine, fichting moft valiantly.

The Lieutenant of the towne beeing a most febitions Leaguer, with o. ther of his fellows, thewed themselves no lette then insolet in committing great indignities byon their bead bodies, whom they cauled to beedlamen

through the freetes of Niers, by the common people.

From thence bee tooke bis fourney toward the fapt Beannoyre, as is farb, a Towne and Caftell oppon the Sea, a place of great importance as well for the lituation as for the commodities thereof, because it holdeth the Ales about in subjection: ont of the which great revenues are receaued by reason of the falt and other commodities . The King longed his footmen in the Suburbs of Cliffon .

There be receased newes, that certapne regiments of footmen of the enemies had palled Loyre at Sammure : which thing cauled him to biflodge

296 5. Booke The Tragicall Historie

1588. Septemb.

in great half, to goe to charge them, but the enemy being aduertifed there of, repalled the Logre before that he could come to them.

Therefore he tooke his way toward Nantes, and in the low Goleyn with all his army. There the Lorde Trimouille prefented him the Captains Bonneucau, whom he had biscomfitted and taken at Doway a walled town.

October.

The lapd King went to longe at Vretow, a little league from Pilmil suburbe of Nantes, and there passed his army byon the causlies over the river Seure: the other part of his army passed the sayd river by a footh at Mounieres, and came to longe at Tousche Linosiniere.

The motow after, the fourth of Detober, he palled before the Callell of Mafchecom, which he viewed, the Parquis Belille beeing within, did let

five a fot of Culuerine.

Passing further with his companies of men of arms, his light horsmen and Parquebuziers compassed the castell of Beaunogre, wherin was in garison a company of sootmen, who at the arriving of the King sociocke the Towne and retyped into the Castell. The Towne beeing delivered to him, he lest within the cowne his Parquebusiers, and he with his troupes went to lodge at Saint Gernays, within halfe a league of Beaunogre. There arrived but o him the Loods Montluct and Plessis from Rockel, with a faire company of nobility. After they had embarked in the haven of Rockel, two cauous, two culucrings, gabious, and other municion of warre, which they had conducted to Saynt Gyles haven, distant from Beaunogre about seven leagues. But this furniture could not arrive at Beaunogre in sisteene dayes after the siege was begun, by reason of contrary windes, and continuall rayne, with the discommodity of the waies, the countrey beeing very modish.

The fouldiers were in the water to the mid legge, with other great discommities: not withstanding, they ceased not to make trenches but a the very dirch, out of the which he drewe great store of water: so that the platformes being made, the Drdinance brought with much ado, being placed and seucled, he began the 21. of October to batter, and after 30. Canon shot, they who were within seeing the forces prepared against them, did those rather to prove the elemencie of the said King in pelving, then to say a greater batterie and the extremitie of an assault, which infallibly would be given them: therefore they would parley and peeld. The capitulation was such, that they should render their Colours, should goe soorth with armour and baggage, but their match out. They went south about 32. persons, and were safely conducted to the Bland Bouing, whether they

fapo,thep would retyre.

The King of Nanarre lost at that siege two Gentlemen, to wit, the Lozd Drow, one of his house, and one Villebeau, Captains of one of the companies of the Lozd Salignak.

The

The inhabitants of the Iland Boung had promifed to the King of 2/a- 1588.

warre, (who had bled them bery courteoully) that they would luffer none Officer, of the enemies to enter their Iland: which momife they kent not.

The Lozd of Gnize (though very bulle at the States at Bloys) yet ceas fed not, but as he was bery bulle to supplant the King at home, so was he very viligent to provide so the affayres of warre, and so to crosse in this siege the King of Nanarre, if he could. He sent to the Duke Mercure the regiment of S. Paule, the sayrest and most verabfull of all the companies

of the League.

The 22, of Doober and the morrowe after the rendering of the Caffle of Beaunoyre, the inhabitants of the Mland Boning, against their promise, received two of the fayzelt companies of the fayb regiment of &. Paule. But they had not lo fone entered into the Aland, but that immediatly they toke fuch breabfull feare, that without any thame they fent a Drumme to the fait king, to befeech him to give them fafe conduct to retyze into a place of fafetic. They had fome reason fo to bo, for the feare of his fmorbe nut them in a fearefull apprehention. For be had fo prouided that they were at his mercie , bauing fent his nauall armie to a place called Coller, aboue Boureneuf of Rhe, which was the place where offorce they mull needes paffe by. But the accuftomed clemencie of that Brince fuftayned and cafen the feare of thefe two companies, who trufted that he would be no leffe famourable to them , then bee bath accustomably been buto others, who bin fubmit themfelues bnto bim. Whereof thep themfelues (among many a ther cramples) are and ought to bee bereafter witneffes ; for although bee might have cut them in peeces, pet of his good will (leaving a marke of beroicall bumanitie buto the polleritie) be gaue them their lives a armour. with a palport for their fate returne, to that they thould retyre the felfe fame Bay.

Deforgaue allo the Iland men, who had fallified their faith, and had rendered themselves worthie of tharpe punishment. This clemencie to them thewed did so touch them, that they have remayned ever lince most faith-

full, being otherwile moft benoted and addided buto poperie.

The faibe King being beltrous to paffe into the Alaud to feet, could not bo it for the contrarie windes: hee left there for governour the Lorde Quergroy, a Gentleman of Britage, of great reputation, with a necessarie Garifon.

And spon the aductifements which he receaued of the great preparation, and marching of the ropall army, under the conduct of the Duke of
Neuers, who descended into Poytow, he departed thence the 24. of Dadber
with all his army, taking his way to Montagne, where hee lest the regiment of the Lorde Presu, ordering all necessary things for the desence of
that place, which as was thought should be the first place, whereto that ar-

a s

t 538 Ollober. my would lay fiege, which also bee betermined to restue in convenient time: he devided his garisons in the places, which he indged necessary and among the rest he put Garisons in Manleon, Ganache, Talmond, Fontenay, and other places.

Nonemb.

That being vone, he tooke his way to Rochel, to be at the assembly of all the resonned Churches of France, which hee had called thethere so divers and notable considerations. The deputies of all the Churches of all sorts and qualities, stayed sometime in Rochel so him, where the said King being arived, receaved them with great contentation, and according to his natural sacility and mildenes, to the great resopting of all men, which hoped so much fruite of this assembly, so the preservation of the realme, of the Kings authority (against whome the Leaguers, under colour of the States at Bloys, did worke dangerous conspiracies) and so the inst defence of them of the religion, so long time, so cruelly intreated in all partes of the realme.

The laid King being certified of the comming of all the deputies of this allembly, of all vegrees and conditions, Lopdes, Robles, Judges, Kinges officers, Paiors, Alvermen, and other notable men of the Provinces, gave an opening unto the latte allembly, by the invocation of the name of God, the 14.0f Rouember, in the count house of Rochel, allifted by the Lordes of Tureme, his Lieutenant general, in the province of Guienne. Trimouille, Colonell of the light horses, and many other Lords, Barons, Accounts, Gentlemen, and other his counselers. The same day were called all the deputies for the allembly, a the authority which every one had of the Pro-

uinces, for whome thep were fent.

There was almost no Province in France, which had not sent their beauties, to wit, deputies were sent out of Gascoyn, Amignak, Albrer, and other places, from beyond the river Garonne, out of the Provinces of Brizayne, Anjou, Tourene, Berry, Lodunoys, the Me of France, Normandy, Orleans, Picardy, Champaigne, 'and others beyond the river Loyre, out of the Province of high and lowe Languedock, Daulphine, Rowergue, Mountalban, and out of the governement of Terrides: there were also out of the governement of Xainstonge, on this side Charante, out of all the Ales of Xainstonge, other deputed for Rochel, for the Provinces of Limosin, Perigord, Agencys, for the towns of Bergerak: in particular, for the Provinces of Poytow, and Engomous, for the principalitie of Orenge, and many others, for the bailp weekes, townes, and comunalties, with sufficient shew of their charges and commissions.

The 16, day of Rovember, after publick invocation of Gods name, the King of Navarre accompanied, as is above faid, represented to the whole affembly the chiefest causes of their connocation; the great necessities which should move every man to oppose himselfe to the enemies, whole in-

tent

tent was to apparant (for they went even against the King and the whole estate) he shewed that hee had betherto, in so inst and gody a cause, spared Novemb. neither gods nor life, as his sommer actions could testifie, and that if these mischieues should growe to the work, he sor his part selt his courage to be increased of God, in the resolution which he had long agoe taken, to spend therein, even the last drop of his bloud, and the last pennie of all his gods, and bestred onely, that the world would sudge in this his resolution of his god intent, as indistreently, and truely, as himselse sincerely had walked

before Bod, and Determined to be bereafter.

De spewed how the long continuance of war, and lifence of armes, had to his great griefe, beed and brought in many delorders, to the which her required them, as well it might bee, to provide both in respect of the gloric of God, of the King, of the realme, and in respect of all privat men. Prayed them that were of that assembly, to bring with them cleane spirites, boyde of all passion, endued with the love of the common wealth; which thing if they did, hee assured himselfe that God would blesse their counsell, and woulde make them to reape much fruite to his glory, and the deliverance of his children. Hee represented but o them, the god and prosperous events, which might ensue upon their strme and fast unitie in a cause so will and holy as this, that presently was in question, by establishing of all god order; towards the whicheause, hee exported all the assembly to continue as well affected as they had done before, and to bring so much the more aboundantly, as the novelties and late alterations, happened by the malice of the enemies, did most evidently require.

Aboue all things, hee willed them to prouide for that which imported most of all, the glorie and service of God, the god order, policie, and Discipline of the Church. And to anophe the prouding of Gods wrath, by swearing, blasphemies, rapes, whordowes, robberies, forbidden games, and other disorders, who had crept among many, by the unhappines of warrhe required that the lawes made, for repressing of such things, might bee straightly eniopned, commaunded and observed by the Pagistrates, without any dissimulation, support or respect of persons: commaunding also the Pagistrates to assist every one in his behalfe, bypon great paines, that the Discipline of the Church may have a due authoritie and ere-

Eution.

The willeth them also, that the pope may bee assisted, with certaine ordinary summes of money, which should be dedicated to the same effect, according to the forme of the books, that should be made for that intent, with the authority of certaine chiefe officers, magnitrates, consuls, or commissioners appoynted for that purpose.

Allo that charges and offices bee given to men capeable, and fufficient for the bue execution of the fame, to the cafe, & contentation of every one:

and a flor other orders, it thould be ordayned as the fellions, and propolitions flould be made in order.

All the altembly gave most humble thankes to his Paiestie, for the care which it pleased him to have, as well in particular of the said Churches, as true and lawfull nurser, protector, and defender of the same, as also in respect of the publick peace, welfare, and preservation of all, with proffer of their most humble service, and obeissance sor so god, so holy, and so lawfull purposes, protesting with a most constant resolution, to employ their persons, their lives, a their gods, to favour so god and rightfull a cause, with praier unto God, to continue in him his blessing and savour, sor his honer and glory, for the preservation of his Church, sor the god and quietnes of the publick estate.

The Deffions, propolitions, relolutions, and ordinances, were after-

bpon the biuers arguments which were there to be bandlet.

And first they entrated of the glozy and service of dod, next of tustice, of a good counsell, and good opdering of the same: then alterward of the mannaging of the treasure, gifts, pasports, officers, opder of warre, commissions, bootpes, prisoners of warre, protections, taking of townes and places, of the lafety of hul bandmen, and many other statutes, as every one of the deputies of the Provinces was severally charged by their remembrances and instructions.

Decemb.

Pany such things were there becermined, butill the disolution of the laybe assembly, which was made (the layd King litting accompanied as about, in the presence of all the deputies) on the Lords day being the 17. day of December, after the preaching of the words, and invocation of Gods name, with the unitie, consent a voluntary approbation of all men, to the glory of God, and for the Kinges service, the preservation of the Crowne and Realme, restablishment of the Wrate, and for the Defence of all faithfull Frenchmen, against all enemies scaqued, mutinous, and sedicious persons, who directly of indirectly, would seeke the trouble and eversion of the same.

Nonemb.

Chafteat these things viv palle, and so contrary assemblies, did take contrary counsells and resolutions, to worke so contrary effects, (for at Bloys counsell and deliberation was taken to destroy the Bothe Crowne, the Realme, the State, the true Church of God. In Rockel they went about to saue the King, to defend the Crowne, to preserve the Realme, to beholde the state, to maintaine the true Religion, the Duke of Sanoy after great preparations of warre made, the Duke de Maine being as then at Liomoys, and about the borders of Dansphine, invaded the Harquizat of Salaces, and by treason and intelligences of the Captapue, surprised Carmagnole, one of the Arschals of France: he tooke also Ranel and Chastean-

Chafteandauphin, with fome other holdes.

1533.

Chefe newes brought to Bloys, vid greatly trouble them who coulde Nonemb. take no pleasure therein: But the Leaguers vid greatly recope thereat. For they thought that this increase of intseries, would further their enterprizes, and that the sire being kindled in divers places, that which they did blow in the middest of France, would not be either quicklie, or easily put out.

Chis enterprize of the Duke of Sanoy, was by the practize and counfell of the League, which was that the armies of thele two Dukes (of
Sanoy and Mame) thould respectively favour each other, each keeping his
entent severall to himselfe. For the Leaguers and the Duke of Sanoy bid
agree in this: to wit, in hating the true religion and the professors thereof,
and in making against them cruell warre, to roote them out, if they could
boe it.

But the particular thoughts of the partie were kept incommunicable within the heart of them, both of them referuing to themselves, the meanes to worke their affayes, accoping to the opportunitie and occalion. And in this respect (as it commonly falleth out among them, who boo aspire to any Doueraignetie) there was neither societie not saith bit tweene the Duke of Sanoy and the house of GnyZe, each of them enuying his fellow in that which he wished so himselse.

The Duke of Guile with his partakers, intended to raignt and to fablith his authoritie in France, and would not admit any fellow, neither the Duke of Sanoy, nor any other.

The Duke of Sanoy on the other live, thought himselfe so well vescended in blood, that he might claime to have a good part, and thought it bery convenient so; himselfe to enlarge his dominions, and that being Sonne to a Daughter of France, he was night enough to possesse att, and would have beene very so; to have had any companyon, either of the house of Gnyzzo, any other whatsoever.

Thele divers diffes did lurke close hidden in the hearts of both parts, being holpen and advanced mutually by the common pretence which they tooke on both fides, to wit, the rooting out of the reformed religion, which tearmed herefie, and to that end, in open mores they agreed together, did belpe and appeeach other, referuing to the craftiest the begupling of his felow, or to the strongest to prevaile

Freer Sixtus Clicar, buderstanding of this invalion of the Duke of Sanoy, searing least the King should suppose that to have beene some of Freer Sixtus tricks, and byon a sodaine belier of revengement would have his penimonth byon the Countie of Venese and Anignon, which is a part of the de Mains which Saint Peter purchased with his penie, that the Freers might live like kings after him, to wash his hants, and to

Nonemb. brawle with the Duke of Sanoy, and findeth great fault in him, reproving him for fuch an enterprise.

Decemb.

The Dake of Sanoy playing fallhoodin good fellowship, faineth, although that Fryer Sixtus had no finger in that pie, goeth about to excuse the matter, and did colour this action specially with Fryer Sixtus, saying, that hee had done all thinges so, the advantage of the holy church of Rome, because he understood that the K. had determined to put those places which he had taken, into the hands of the Lord des Diguiers and other heretikes: which thing would be very daungerous both to him being nigh neighbour, as also in tyme very domageable to the holy church, and the county of Venes.

Some of his counfellers allo dio greatly miffyke his enterpile, fozeleeing that it would be in tyme as pernitious buto him, as it had bane to his

father in tymes patt, for not knowing the measure of his forces.

Mhilest the Ring of Nanarre Did holde the assembly of the reformed Churches at Rochel, as is about sayb, and that the Duke of Sanoy inuaded the Barqueloome of Saluce, the States Did continue at Bloys with strange mistrust, which did spring from hower to hower among the partakers.

The pretence of Religion Dio continually rowle among the Leaguers and Leagued. Their lives and flate, fayo thep. Dio hang on a rotten threed.

In December, two great alarums and pannick terrors were raised within the castell of Bloys, who did put the whole court in armor, and made them stand upon their guardes. The cause of the sirst was a quarrell, which arose becweene the pages and lakeps, who did hold with the Bourbons, and them which did hold with the League. The commotion and the feare was such, that the Duke of Guyze tooke the alarum, ranne into his chamber, shut up the doze, with Cosers, and other such like things as were at hand.

The second alarum was genen by a souldier hurt, which saucd himselfe in the chamber of the Duke of Gayze, into the which hee was pursued by some of the Kings quartes, who went by with swood in hand, whereupon

once agapne all the court was in an byzore.

About the same time also there were great enmitted and seeded of quartels in the court (bespoe the bleer of ambition a desire to raigne) betweene the Lord of Guyze and many other Lordes of the court, by reason of soue: for as the Duke of Guyze in the middle of those maighty matters which he went about to compasse, was greatly in soue with a Lady of the court: there were some Lords also who precended the like affection to her, when there it were that they did so of purpose to pick a quarrell or otherwise, but so it was, that there passions of some were openly perceased.

The Duke of Guyze about the middle of December, did thew himfelfe a moze contemner of the Ringes authority, then ever be had bone before: for

there

there was feene after bim in great fecurity following bis trapne, and lob. ged even in the Kings boule, a great number of ruffiens and malefactors. Decemb. conbeamed in bluers places for biners crymes, and executed in picture for continuacy : even many of them which in August before had railed up a fedition in Engolefme agapust the Lord Espernon, they were in such security biber bis wing, that no magitrate burft fap any thing to them.

The faid Duke allo hab hewed himfelfe moze faucy and malapert in his words and behaniour, then ever hee bid before. For the King baning intercepted many of his letters, by the which bee bid them in open tearms the vilanous intent which be had purposed in his bart, called his 12obles. willed them to fweare to bim, that they would never confent nor martife any thing agaput his perfont be most arrogantly and contemptuoully benved fo to bo, even in his prefence, faying, be will not boit, and if hee bio it , there was good lawes to punif bim : fpare bim not, let bim bee punithed; bould and arrogant fpeaches were genen baply by bim, and bis partakers.

The Duke of Gny Te confidering, that by thefe freft infuries the Hing could not be much prouoked, calling to remembrance his former accempts. and that the droke which be had long before intended , was made knowien to the King, beganto enter a great fearfull apprehension, that the King mould not belay his revenge, but will goe about to prevent him . And now confidering that all his parcakers had bent their eyes bypon him, and expeden some great atchieuement, which should farre exceed the former attempts, feeing allo bowthe R. of Navarre by the edict of reunion, fwome by the affembly of the States, was condemned and differited, a that there was nothing left in the way to binder him of his enterprife, and that hee bimfelfe was now boon the last step of the stayes, either to be king, or first commaunder buder the name of King of France. so that nothing was wanting . but either quite to bilpatch bim , or elle to take bim priloner. Dee refolued himfelf therefore to batten one of thefe two executions, leaft perhaps be might bee prevented, bee undertooke himfelfe to bo that feat, and layed that burthen buonbis thoulver . And that fuch biforber might bee bone or berly, be called the chiefest of the confpiracy to counfell.

The chiefest of this counsell and conspiracy were free Ladouik, care binall his brother, and freet I. Archebilhop of Lyons, with few other, to whom be theweb in what fate bis matters flood , and that all thinges are brought to fome good effect, that nothing is obffant to obtayne the thing folong, and fo greatly belired, but the perfon of the King: and that their counfels beeing come to light, bee was minen to fuch extremity, as that

eicher be or the King muft needes perifb.

Dee propounded bnto them therefore, whether the King was to bee bif. patchebout of band, or elle to bee impationed till all thinges were confir1588. Decemb.

med, and established for a new godernment.

They answere, that this matter is not to be belaped, but that the King was to be made away, and dispatched out of hand: their reasons be these, for (lay they) fetters and prisons are altogether unprofitable, that no dungeon (bow deepe soener) could be able to keep close so great and mighty a potentate, and that so long as he should like hee would court alwaies for revenge.

If hee were kept in pilon, it would feeme cruell and frange to the common people, and intollerable. Chat they of late (after the Kings ficeing from Paris) had found and learned by experience, that pitty picualleth moje

then fauour.

But alloone as he thould be vilpatched, new deutles thould bee practifed, new counfels taken, and that enery man would fall againe rather to
their prinate, prefent, and fure commodities, then to attempt bangerous

enterprifes.

Grounded upon these reasons, the servants do determin upon the beath of their Lord, the anopated of the Lord, and a man reverenced of so many Mations, is condemned to die by the bloudy swordes of them, who might have said, that what soever they have befores their being, they have it of him and his predecessors liberality, whole Grandsather came to begge to the doze of his auncestors. Rise by D Lord, defend there Didinance, and the powers which thou hast appointed.

The 24. Day of December is appointed forthat cruellerecution: their

befperat parricibe is fealed with an och, fo they bepart.

The King ignorant of this fentence of condemnation genen against him, pet prouoked both by the old and new inturies, moffered bim baily by the Duke of Guy? e, oid medicate bow, and matched for the opportunity, as by one blow to riv himfelfe out of that banger and feare wherein he faw him. felfe : and perceauing well by the partialities and partaking of (in a maner)the whole affembly of the States, and that contrary bato his expeda. cion: (fo) he thought by the confent of the States to have considet, con. bemned, and executed both the Duke and fem of the chicfeft of his partakers) he was in vanger that which he metended would be twought against bim cither directly, or undirectly by the fapt ellates, betermined to fallow an extraophinarie way, and to prevent his enemy, knowing the proverbe to bee true, Svaps & danver : and knowing the cause fo to bo to be lawfull, thought the courle taken for the execution, would be biuerfly indged : pet bee thought to follow a full caufe fomewhat vnlawfull (neceffity enforcing him fo to boo) might be well interpreted in a man of his begree and calling: be pronounceth therfore fentence of beath againft the Duke of Gayze , and few others.

Dere Chiftian Reader, thou feelt the fubied and feruant to have con-

beuned & appoputed to the flaughter his Lope and Prince, only through 1588. afpring bulamfully unto his Scepter and Chrone. Here thou feelt the Decemb. fourraigne power ordanued of God for to revenge the evilloser, to have condemned his fervant for divers crimes committed, the proceeding is extraordinarie, but necessarie, and not at all to be condemned, considering the circumstances; but it is to be wished that it could have been done otherwise by ordinarie course.

Parke also Gods inflice byon carnall men vestitute of the right knowledge of God, fellowes in a manner and companions of one affection, of
one minde, of one consent, in persecuting the Sonne of God, in devouring
the innotent, as if they would eate bread: the Lord sent entil Angels among them to scatter them, their counsels and power; the one is possessed
with an uncleane spirit of ambition; the other (bewitched with a spirit of
batted against the trueth of God) is made secure and slacke to prevent the
entil betunes, until he is ensorced to followe that course, which commonty men will condemne upon his companion, his friend and samiliar, who
went into the Temples of their Gods to take sweete counsell tagether.

D the depth of Gods sudgments, how deepe and unlearthable be they:

The Kings counsell and determination could not be kept so secret, the King having so many Leaguers about him to finell his breath, but the 22 of December, as the Duke of Gmize had set downe to dinner, he found bnoder his napkina little bill, wherein was written that he should take heroe, for they will play a shrewd play with him. In the same bill he wrote with his owne hand a mocking answere thus. They dare not, and so cast it bnoder the table.

The Leaguers neither could not keepe their breath so warily, but that their determination toke flight abroad. For the same day the King receased divers advertisements of this person. For the same day the King receased divers advertisements of this person. But specially you was de Mayne brother to the Duke of Gnize gainst his person. But specially you was de Mayne brother to the Duke of Gnize, sent Alphonic Corse expressed to the K. to advertise him to take beed of the Duke of Gnize his brother: it was an easte thing say he to carrie a rope of Beades about his necke, but so certaine hee knews very well that his brother had a spew verterprise in hand against him. He knews not when the execution would be, but he knew be-ry well that it would be shortly, and that he was in doubt least this warning should come to late: and warned him in these words, that his spaie. See thould beware of a surious and despetate minde.

The Duke Annale likewife fem bis wife to Bloys to the King, to abuertife him of the fame Daunger and conspirate against him, and that the conspirators were boon the popul of the execution.

Allo one of the conspirators themselves moved in conscience, Disclosed buto him the whole conspiracie, the day appopried, the tokens othe names

1488.

of the confpirators, but in fuch a fhort time, that the Ring had frarleoppor. Decemb, tunitie and time to elcape and preuent that imminent banger

The King alfo hab intercepted not long before many tetters, wherein

in plaine tearmes the Leaguers hab bttered their betermination, 130000

The King having receaved fo many mellengers of beath, and reduced to this extremitie, both perceine that be is beaten with his owne rob. For calling to remembrance the great iniuries which bee and bis brethren bab receaued of that house even from their infancie, acknowledging now that ail the former troubles (as bee confelleth in a certaine letter of his to the Lord Tageus) in his Realme, haue been by their practiles and procure. ment: how that hee bath feene all the eurbent tokens of their afpring to his eftate, their clayming of the Crowne by their fayned genealogies, fet forth in the light of the world. De remembreth allo the becap of his author ritie among all his fubieds, to have been their worke, by the Diffamatorie Libels difperfed abroade, with Divers flaunders and calumnies. De acknowledgeth the machiling of the beliberation of Rome, about the rooting out or bilberiting the ropall bloud in France in the boules of Kaloys and Bourbons, to fet by the house of Lorreyne.

Among other things, he reckoneth the levitious preachers, as Ichites, and other bucleane foules of that colour, hired by them of Guite, and Lorreme, to firre up fedicion, and feale away the people from his obedience, thereby to arengthen their partes. De calleth to remembrance, theraking by of armes against his will, in the peare 1 5 85, the raising by of the tue mult in Paris against his owne perfon, the letters of Guize intercepted, wherein he viscoucreth bis minde so beepely, that thereby be might fee euery beine and hole in their braine and bearts : the faucie parts, and manifelt attempte, which both bre, and his partakers had vied toward bim in his owne prefence, both in words and behautour, the confideration allo of thele a sucrtifements from fo many parts, bit caufe great paftions in bis minbe. But Did not confider from whence thefe blowes old come, netther from whence his flacknes, in reprelling and punishing by time thole offences,

Specially, when remembring the fauours that bee and his medecellors had giuentotiftt famely : but be aboue all, had more ettermet them, then the Painces of his bloud, had made him his fellow and companion, in all the explortes bone against them of the reformer religion, whome bee bab fauezed with biuers great bignities, parboned bim of fo many grienous of. fences, which he would not have forgiven to his owne brother : to be fort. he fourd and imbraced him, as his own foulerthis incredible buthankfulnes and treacherie, bib moue him to great inbignation. But fpecially, what gricfes and four tues of this buhappy Ring conceave in his beart, not onely to be fo bathankfally rewarded of them whome hee trufted moft, but for that, be in the frace of 20, peares had feen to many warnings give, both

to his Brother Charles the ninth and to himselfe, of their aspiring & working, not onely by the Princes of the bloud, by the King of Nauarre, by Decemb. many Lops, Gentlemen, and learned men in France, but also by the Princes of sorren nations, and specially by the Princes of Germany, who from time to time bad proffered their services, and their assistance but him, sor

the reprelling of their infolent prefimptuoulnes.

And namely, when be confidered bow balle a yeare before, when be mag in a manner bilpoffelied of bis kingtome a Authority, after bis flight from Paris, how bis faithfull fubicats, of all callings and begrees, reforted buto them, both to few him the unfutterable indignities, which be bad receaned of that house, and also to proffer him their fernice and affiftance. When hee called to minde, bow often and bow faithfully, the King of Nanarre had moffered him his forces, and that in fuch fort, that if it had pleafed him but to bolde by his band onely, and let him alone with them, he with his owne forces and charges, would fet bim at bearts cafe from any banger or flur of the League. De I fap, as a man which is willingly, and wittingly lead to bis fatail bellruction and fall, had never regarded not confidered all thefe things butil now, when being bestitute of all meanes and beliberation, and fearle knowing whome to truft, bee is with to late repentance briven to thift for his owne life, as well as beemap, which be feeth is most certaince In to be taken away, within foure and twentie houres, if he booth not weeuent the confuiratours.

The King in this agony and heavy lighes, not confidering the caules of thele blowes and terrors of beath, full of fortowes and indignation, booth becermine with himlette as well as hee can, to prevent the trealons of his

pomefficalt enemies in this wife.

The kepes of the Castell were brought every night unto the Duke of Guize, as being great Paster of the Kings house, but the saide Duke of Guize the 22. of December, the night before his beath, provided not so wisely, but that the kepes fell into other mens hands, then them of his side. So the King take the kepes of his house in his custody, he also caused a rumour to bee noylevaluous, that the day following bee will goe on pilgrimages o the Church, called our Lady of Chry, struated betweene Blogg and Orleans.

And according to his produce, he provided that as well in the Castell, as in the towns, they of the League might not stir with any force against him; for within the Castell, he boulded his gardes. In the cowns, her toke order that night, that the gardes of the towns gates should not in any wife open the salve gates, dutill they should have expresse commaundement from him to the contrary; so both the Cowns, Castell, and keyes thereof are made sure in that night, and all this was done, buknowns to the Duke of Guile.

1588. Decemb.

The Lord grand Prior that night made a match to play at Tenis with the Lord lanuile, some to the Duke of Auze, to whome he gave his word, that the next day very early, hee would take him in his bed so that end. So the King bouing dispatched many things, but specially prouted to make all things sure which bethought needefull, to prevent the determination of the Duke of Guize, which was upon the popul of execution, retired into his closet, where he was allnight, to do many needefull dispatches.

The lame night, bee whote to the Duke of Nevers, who was in the armp, at the liege of Smache, hee whote to Lyons, and to divers other places, where hee thought it nevellary, for the affuring of his affaires, and the pre-

fernation of his perlon.

The same night, the Duke of Guile, Frier Lewis, the Cardinall his brother, and the Archbishop of Lyons, to take opportunity to commit their participe, concluded to fit in counsell the next morning early.

The 23. of December, the Duke of Gnie, the Frier, Carbinal his brother, the Archbifhop of Lyons, the Parthall Haultmont, and others, came to fit in counfell, in a chamber night othe Kings chamber, being but a na-

row aley betweene them.

The B. being in his closet with certaine Lords and gentlemen, sent for 7. or 8. of those 45. Pensioners or gentlemen, b were daylie attendant by on him, very early info morning, to whom he beed some speaches about his affaires so greatly importing him, a so nearly touching his person, a about the affured abuise a intelligences which he had received of the enterprise against his person a State. They prostered most willingly their ready sirvice, to execute his commundement in such a suffrance and beforce.

ber before they began to lit, was called to come to the king. De law at his first comming the guards more carefully disposed than of custome, to that (as it happ neth oftentimes, y byon the instant of great adventures the mind of every man is to him as a Bropbet of y event, or a heavy presage of his mishappe) even as hee had indged of the enterprize of an other man, by calling to remembrance of that which he had in his owne mind, and the stroke which he receaved by that which he incended, he entered into a motion of extraordinary mistrust, a so far that his countenance changing at that calling, his heart wared cold, as though he had been ready to fall into a smooth where who hee sentence to the L. Presonce of them who did watte in the K. chamber) to as ke some rapsins, which were brought him.

Afore his going out of the counfeil chamber, bee fent a page to his chamber to fetch him a handkorcher; his fecretary han bound fall in one of the corners thereof a small bill written, contaying a warning to get him out, or else hee was bead. The handkorcher was brought, but it was not belivered, sor it was intercepted, with the remem-

brance

brance when the page came by againe with it.

1538.

The Duke of Gay ? being about to goe buto the king, when bee went Decemb. forth of the counfell chamber into the alley which was betweene it and the kings chamber,encrealed bis millruft, and would haue gone back; pet neuertheleffe be bib not.

the han beene perfmaben long before, that the Lorde Loignak han bubertaken to kill him, lo that of all other be bated bim moff, and miffruften bim greatly, and entering into the kings chamber, be fam the fame Lord Loignak litting boon a coffer , hauing his armes a croffe , and fuppoling that he flaved there to fet boon him (for be themen that hee man touchen with a violent apprepention of mittrutt) although the faid L. Loignak bib not fir: pet the Lord Guize notwithflanding Dib fet boon bim, & fetting his hand to his fmort bit maw it halfe, for he had his cloake (as common-In he was wont to hatte) in fearfe wife, and under the cloake his fwordes which was the caufe that be could not braw it cleans out of the fleath, before that fome of them who were there, lecing him to enterpize fuch a biolent frap at the Kings chamber boose, prevenced, and killed him there.

Beholve thou bugratious man, thou half bioden all the confeiracies buber a cloake of religion, and to halt prophaned a prophane religion; fap then as the shear those by era.

Thou buthankfull flaue of ambition, ball thou thought to murther thy naturall prince, ordayned of God to commaund thee Say then, or if thou wilt not, I will, as aw wholo offis Tolavia me geloi.

It could not be bone without fome rumor, which was heard out of the counsell chamber: whereupon the Carbinall his brother entred into mile trult, and conceauing a great feare, made bafte to get out; but be met one of the (kottif guardes who had charge to arreft bim.

De tooke that arreft bery fraunge, and made fhew to refift : but feeing the rumo; and baunger, bee ceafed from bis relitaunce and peelbed.

The Archbifhop of Lyons at this alarum, went forth furioufly, and would know more, and as be faid, would fuccour the Duke of Guyze, but be was arrefted by fome of the guardes, and his fury was fo cooled, that from a woolfe, he was turned into the forme of a lambe , pet retayning till wooluis conditions: to these two freers (the beuillsky bottly fathers) remarned both viloners.

The graund Papor was gone bery early to awake the Lord lamile, to to play the match which they bab mabe the bay before, and found bim in his bed: and after be bad made bimfelf quickly ready (but whether it were that he saw the graund Paper followed incontinently with some of the guarbes, og fome other matter) bee began fobapnip to miftruft , and went about to flip into a boose of bis chamber, and to make fome reft.

1583. Decemb.

flance, feeking to get forth with his fmorbe in band against fome of the quarbe: but confidering the banger be peelbet bim felfe to the farb quar b. The graund Papor feeing that by thefe new events, the match was broken off. went bis way.

At the fame infrant one Pellicart, fecretary bnto the Duke of Guy?e was taken, with ai his papers a writings, by the which many fecret counfels of the lapo Guile were biscouered to the King, with the names of the chiefelt of the League, as wel of the princes and Robles, as of the priefts

and townes.

The king of the fryers, to wit, the Carbinall of Bourbon, who was at bed, was belired by a captapne of the guarde to rife, and lo was his perfon made fure:

The Marquelle a' Albenf likewile, and many other of the partakers

of the Lord of Guile were taken, and put in places of fafetp.

That day the king made a fayte bande, for be caught a number of crus ell bealls and buclcane foules, as Woolues, fores, fwine, wilde Boars,

Apes, and fuch like.

But the loofing offome of them afterward, was the cause of his bre booing and beath. For either through feare of the Popes excommuni. catton, or to allwage the bilplealure of his lubiects, or fome other caule elfe, he did fet at libertie the Archbifhop of Lyons, which was one of the

chiefelt counsellors, denifers, and procurers of his beath.

Thefe exployes being some at Bloys, a gentleman was fpeebelp fent in to Porton to the Lord of Neuers, with commaundement to lease bypon the Lord Chaffre gouernour of Berry, who was greatly suspected, by reason of his great familiaritie with the Lord of Guile. But the laps Lord Chaftre was aduertized by his friends of all that which happened at Bloys, before the gentleman (fent by the King) arrived at the camp: whereupon he went to the Duke of Newers, faying, that be was aduertis zed how the Duke of Guy? e had beene put to beath, which thing made bin beleene, he had enterprized fomewhat agaput the king. Dee fayde that he had been alwayes feruant to the Duke of Guile, for his particular; but that if he had enterpaised againft the king, that bee was neuer made printe toit. And foralmuch as the lone which the faid Duke of Guize had borne buto him, might happily make him to be suspected by the king, be pecibed himlelfe willingly into the hands of the lapo Duke of Neuers for to iuffific bis actions.

Afterward the Bentleman went frem the king to the fand Duke of Nevers, who informed him of all that which is about fayd, and within a

while after the Lord Chaftre ment to the king.

The King hav fome fperches with the land Lorde Chaffre of all that had patted touching the particular of bim; the Low Chaftre of long con-

tinuance

tinuance, which hee woulde forget. and oppon the promile which the laide 1,38. Chaftre mabe, to remaine bis faithfull feruant, commaunded bim to make Decem. fure the townes of his government to his fervice, and to prepare himlelfe to moe to Orleans, against them of the League: which thing the faire Lorde

Chaftre promifed to bo.

A little while after the beath of the Guize, the King went to fee the Ducene his mother, and the wed her what was bone that mouning, where. of at the first the was greatly moved: pet remembring the full occasions which the laid Duke of Guile had given bim to feeke revenge, thee praped Bobthat it might bee well bone : and willed the King to abuertife the Bopes Legat, that which was bone. For a while after, the King fentthe Carbinall Gundy, tofbew to the faire Legat, the attempt of the Duke of Guize, againft bis perfon and cftate; which thing had enforced him to boa that execution: be formed that in it, be had follows the Bopes his mafters counfell, who abutico bim to to boo, if by no other meanes be could adop be fuch enterprifes. Where it is faibe, that the King booth aleage to the Bopes Legat, his mafters counfell and confent, the matter goeth as the common report gootb.

It is most certaine, that frier Sixtus, and bis Chaplines, with his prepecellors before him had been, and were then the chiefest authors, letters on, and maintainers of the League in France, and that by all meanes, fothat it were not with money, (for to meddle with the purles of thele aboutly fathers is facriledge, and to tirannise the holy Church) bid fauour, fofter, and further all the felonies, trecheries, and treafons of the Duke of Guize. The King having a perfed knowledge of thefe their dwings, pet by policy be obtained Frier Sixtus, and his Prieffs, both his confent and hands to justifie his actions, which he entended to bring to passe byon the persons of the Duke of Guize, and others his abberents: if the Pope, after the fact; if Soltan Solyman, out of the capitall of Rome, would thunder his baine boults, not excommunication, but of profcription, which this anti-

chiff most arrogantly bo blury byon Brinces.

be mote therefore to frier Sixtus, that he had a number of rebels of all bearees, as well of the nobilitie as of others, who had confpired against hig life and flate, whether that bee might make fuch a flaughter of them, by furmife, as bee made at Saint Bartholmew, in the peare 1571, and kill them by all meanes polible, leeing that he could not follow against them any extraordinarie courle. Frier Sixtus and his harpies about him, fup. noting that the King by rebels, underlood the King of Nanarre, and others of the nobles with him, and of other degrees, and that he had to fetcht in his bead, whereby he hoped to brawe them into his fare, were as ready to further him to that exployte, as the King was ready to doo it. Frier Sixtus answered in his name, and of his Maniffartes, that hee might bellrop them

bp

1588. Decemb. by all meanes politible: for in extraordinarie dangers, extraordinarie course might be taken. This is that which he alcageth to the Legat, touching the Popes counsell and consent.

The Legat byon this newes, was wonderfully amazed, for belide that, bee feared his owne fkin, bee had also affured all Italy of cleane contrary e-

uents,then thole which be law to baue fallen out.

The same bay, the Legat was prayed to make intercession with the King, so, the Cardinall of Guize; which thing hee promised to doo. Wen cannot by any meanes prolong the time of their ende: many have thought that the saving of the life of the Cardinall of Guize, might have been easily obtained. But as a haughtie courage, which thinketh to bee nigh to some great and extraordinary prosperous sortune, cannot casily quiet himselfe, when he seeth himselfe debased, and carried away farre from his expectation. So this man fallen from so high, and moved with his domesticall losses, could not quiet himselfe, but by hot words hee threatned, to performe more the ever his drother encended, whose chiefest setter on he was. This his raging minde, wrapped him in the selfe same punishment with his Brother, being sounde and sudged culpable of the selfe same crime of treason.

Pere marke Chillian reader, a notable example of Gods inftice : for the King would cally have pardoned him, and spared his life, but Gods in flice bringing him to subgement, forsooke him in the perturbation of his heart, to provoke his Soueraigne King, whome hee had offended in the highest degree, against his will, to make him brinke of the cup of Gods

math.

So that the King feeing his threatnings, which discouered plainly the Dampable thoughts of his heart.caused bim the same day to bee ftrangled. as it is reported, with a tippet of filke, which he was wont to weare about bis neck-to put a difference between him and the common fort of traitors: for they are francies with ropes of bempe, but this traiterens frier was choaked with a holy tippet of like, in the felfe fame place where he was a. refled priloner. Thele executions being done boon the confpiratours, the King went to got to Baffe into the temple of Saint Saniour, which to in the court of the Caffell. There the Hopes Legat bid malke and talke long with the King, fometime finiling in the light of a great number of people. which did marke it. Among whom, many feeing the toyfull countenance of the Legat, thought that hee was not greatly for for that which had paffed there that morning, although that his great familiarity with the house of Guize, would have given occasion to expect of him the contrarte. But all that was but to make faire weather, which the Ring fearing himselfe, byon the heate of the Kings revenge, to have fusiained the same punishment with his companions, which be had no leffe beferued then they hab.

120m

320 we have to fpeake fomewhat of the confpirators, who were of fine 1588. forts. In the euening, all things were as quiet at Bloys, as they bab ban Decemb. before, faue the clofe and hitben forrow, and murmuring of many, who bab not forefeene fuch a subbaine tempest to fall byon the house of Guile.

Briffak and others, to mollifie the Kings Difpleafure, which they fuppofed by the guiltines of their confeiences, the King to haur concraned of them, that in time they might escape out of his clames, made an enation gratulatory for his good fucceffe, in efcaping that confpiracy, but fperially Did clawe bim in that place, where be bid moff irch, to wit, erhoused him to continue the marre against them of the reformed religion , bfing great outragious wordes and inventives, leaving them no hope of mercie.

This oration was followed of many fuch others, not for love to the R. but for three fperiall canfes . Firth, that with fuch boly water the King being blinded, they might five out of his band . Secondly, that by fetting the King agaput the King of Nanarre, and the beretikes (as they tear. med them) bee flould have his forces feattered; and his perion beeing the weaker by it, they might at fome opportunity furmile him, Thirdly, they feared leaft be would byon this occasion topne the King of Nauarre, and fa to have being able to take reuenge upon all the fort of the conspiratours: therefore they thought good to blow the coales to let all reconfiliation.

The same day the King fent to the affembly of the flates, to let them underftand that it was his vleafure, that the flates fould continue with a full betermination to follow their reasonable counsels in all things.

The 24.of December, the Bing Dispatched biners mellengers into by

uers Brouinces with thefe inflructions following.

The first troubles raised by by the Lord of Gayze in this realme, in the pere 1585, have the wed fufficiently an other meaning in bim, the the scale of the Catholike Religion, where with be bath coursed his actions, to abufe them, who are more ready to embrace nouelties, then wife to confider the guents.

For bauing courred his entents with the cloake of the catholik religion. and the rooting out of berefy, all his exploits baue ben executed in the catholik townes, and in the best, which be could fease upon, to lay bowne a Redfall foundation of the brifts long before notogioufly forecall for the blur. pation of the crowne.

The King the weth that by the meanes of the rifing of the fayd Duke, be was enforced to let him have the best part of his forces and meanes where by he bath not bene able to oppole himfelfe to them of the religion, as he was willing to boo : whereby herefy (fayth be) bath taken beeper root in the Realme then euer it had before. da to accio S to m

De heweth, that while his forces were occupred against the beretikes in Guyen, Pronance , and Daulphine, be and his partakers baue mactifed to mittram

1583. Decemb. withoraw all that ever they could from his obedience.

De layth allo, that not withflanding the leditious leazing of Paris by the of the League, yet he was bely cous to logget all offences palled; and befores, he gratifyed him with as many graces and fauours, as beccould require, thinking thereby to mollify the barones of his bart.

De aouercifeth them, that the ambition of the lapo Doke of Guyze, was growen to that contempt of his effate, that hee would no more bepend of any other: and that in flead of thankes, to acknowledge these fauours, hee

had bled them to bis further enterprifes.

De neuer cealed to practile the townes which were left under his obedience to his faction, to that the Pagificates could hald no longer the inhabitants in their duty, not from firring fedition one against another.

Many men connices of capitall crymes, were fo vyholoen by his authority, that it was not pollible for the Magiltrate to boo infice bypon

them.

the and his did braue, threaten, and put in feare, them which would remane fernance but their King, to make them to forfake him, that fo be

micht the more ea filp opprette bim.

The Duke of Gnyze by his partakers, had practiled the Provinces by his factions to render his authority, hatcfull to his Subtectes, suborning them to make unctuill requestes, that in obtaining them, they might be-base his authority, and in resuling them (which he will persuade the King to do) hee might make him hatefull to his subtectes.

The King had viev all the prudence that eucr be could devile, butill be perceaved himself to be falleninto the contempt of his subjects, which was

a way to performe the blow long before band entended.

Belides, he theweth, bow bee bath bad divers advertisements even by the next unto the Duke of Guyze to beware of him, by whom he was in danger to look both his life and crowne.

Dee notifyeth to them, that confidering the cuill could not be auopoed, but by the death of the author: he was enforced to faue himleffe by flaying

the land Duke of Guyze, the 23. of December .

To prevent therefore all falle reportes, hee was willing to let them bus berftand the truth of the matter, that all occasion of tumult (which might arise by falle reportes) might be taken away.

De certifyeth his Subtects that he intendeth to follow the warre, for the extirpation of herely, and the magnitatining of the Romith religion.

ipee lapth allo that he beclareth to them, that he will have his subjectes eased as much as that bee possible, and that he hath sent word but the beputies assembled in the Cowne of Bloys, that he would have the states ended with all liberty.

De warneth them allo, that he will have no partialities, leagues, afforia-

tions, not intelligences among his lubicets, and that they thall not here- 1588. after acknowledge any other then him, who is their King opdayned of Decemb.

De certifyeth them allo, that he will luffer no longer the contempt of his

authority , but will chaftige them who thall offend in that behalfe.

These informations were sent by the King into the Provinces to the governors and Pagistrates, to gene notice of the same to the people, least by falle rumors, they should have been stirred up to rebellion by the Leaguers, who were dispersed in all partes of the realme. But particularly he wiltes to the Lord Tageus his governour in X sinclonge and Engolution, willing him to execute tharp punishment uppon them, who shall stirre up any section.

Telithin few vaies after these things so passed at Bloys, the Q Mother dyed, who there had fallen sieke uppon the first assembling of the states: she had lived a long age (and twiong so France, if it had beene Gods will that it should have beene otherwise) so the both beene the cheefest worker of all the great miseryes, and lamentable alterations which have happened in France: having bewitched with her Soccerpes (as an other Circe hir countrepwoman) her owne Children, and many Princes and Robles of France, whom the transformed not in outward some, but in conditions and qualityes of Eygers, Unolves, Fores, Swine, and all maner of cruell beasses, and uncleane sowles, even a number transformed into the nature of uncleane spirits and beuils. She neverceased from her enchantments, untill by Gods suft sudgement the had destroied her owne children, house family. To be short, the was a woman of a base birth and ability, bold to worke all insquity and unrighteousnes.

Row wee hane to befergbe the confpiratours, and how they fhifted fog

themselues.

The three greatest bomesticall enemies that ever France of any King had in his bolome, were the Duke of Guice, the Carbinall his brother, and the O Mother, they three are finitten bowne by the singer of God, as if it

hab been with a thunberboult.

The second fort of the conspirators (most dangerous and cruell heasts) were in hold, as the Cardinall of Bourbon, the Parquis Albenf, the Guiza some, and Frier Archbishop of Lione, as is before said, and more the Ring might have caught: and if the Ring had been a careful revenger of Gods saide, and had feared God more then man, they had drunke of the dregges of Gods suffice as their fellowes bid.

The third fort of conspirators were in the Kings light, and within the Cowne, as Chastre, Brislak, Boyldaulphin, and others, to whom her for gave the due punishment and they did speake him sayre for a while, butill they sawe an occasion to worke him mischiefe, as the sequell did berifie.

1538 Decemb.

The fourth fort of the traptors were, some in the Cowne, and many in the Suburbs, there lurking untill the Duke of Guize would have given the watch word, readie to execute or to belie him in the execution of his enterprise, there notwithstanding the shutting of the gates, either through the testimonie and guiltines of their consciences, or that the rumour that was spread, signing over the wall gave them the alarum; so that they of the resonance religion did never bepart out of Germayne suburbe on Bartholmew day in the yeare 1572, as these fellowes departed out of Bloys without boates or other survivure.

Thele most damnable traptors carrying abroade the rumours of the Duke of Guize, with amplification, and with depraying of the Kings fact, did begin and advance the rebellion, which answered afterward agapust

the Ring.

The fift lost was of them, who the vap before tooke it to bee a poput of bonour wherepon to challenge to the combat, if any man had called them Royals: now thep on a funden vio hate outwardly worke then murther to bee called Guiziens: of this lost were the most part of the Priches and Commons there assembled at the Graces, who by little and little spoing away one after another, caused through the most part of those Provinces which had roted out the Gospell from among the, an universall rebellion.

The King forgetting his calling, to wit, to bee a publike revenger of Gods lawe, and executer of his instite, who commandeth him that his eye shall not take pitie upon such abominable contempers of Gods ordinance and instite, whose Image his person represented, fearing men more then GDD, and under the colour of elemencie consented to their crimes, and through impunitie approued their missedes; God a righteous Judge turned this his pusillanimitie to a snare and a blocke of offence, by the which he wrought his owne overthrowe and miserable end.

Mow leaving the events which followed this tragedie played at Bloys, we will fetch other matters and exploits which were done in other places, that varietie may not onely belight the Christian Reader, but also stirre him by to feare, tremble, and reverence Gods sudgements. For not onely at Bloys he powered mightie greames of his weath upon the wicked, but also in other places the Lord at the same time fed his enemies with same, rlothed them with dishonour, and rewarded them with confusion, and in

all places beliuered bis Saints.

It is layd before, how at the making and concluding of the edic of reunion in July last, it was agreed that two mightie Armies should be musted and made by with as much readines as it could be done; the one should be conducted by the Dake of Guize into Guienne; and the other buder the leading of the Dake de Mayne into Daulphine, there to roote out them of the religion.

But

But pet the Duke of Guize aduifed by his counfell, to wit, the Cardi- 1 189. nall bis brother, and the Bithop of Lions, altered bis purpole for three Decemb, caufes.

Firft, the caufe of religion which be precended, was not the marke that be thot at, neither bio be greatly care which of the two ment backmard or forward.

Secondly, be perceaued how he went to call himfelfe into the hazard of warre, which is bucertaine, but specially agaynt fuch a Captapne who betherto had remained invincible, and knewe with fewe bow to overcome great multitubes and mighty forces, whom hee feared as the flaue both bread his Lord, whom be bath greenoully offended. Therfore be thought good not to hazard that way, but to refer ue bimfelfe to a better opportunity , which would be offeren him ere long.

The third cause was, that if he thould absent himselfe farre from Paris it might be that the King would enterpile it thereunpon, and carry it away from bim. Allo, if he thould ablent bimfelle from the Court, he were not able eally to bring to palle his intent, nor give the blome which he had

in minbe long before.

Therfore another is to be fent, pet it muft not be any fufpetted perfon, As for the Princes they are partiall in this cause, and being of great authoritie of themselues, are not to bee armed with power, for els they may

marre the play.

The Parihals Byron and Haultmone are and noble men, and French men and baliant, they are Royals, and therfore we will have none of them, For it were not and to arme them with fuch forces : for if wee far they thould in the meane time execute our enterpile, whileft they had fuch an armie they might marre all, and begin a new tragedie byon the players

of the former.

Therefore fuch a Benerall muft nebes bee appoputed, as may flatter with both libes, and that will turne to the frongell part, and if he should be loft in the battell it maketh no matter who that fould be. The Duke of Nevers, of Pation an Italian, an Atheift by religion, a Spanyard by faction; a Leaguer and a Royall both, by policie and biffimulation; in 120. bilitie nouns home. For bere is to be noted, that in Italy there is no ancient Robilitie remapning except it bee the Vrfins and Colomna, and fome of the Patrily in Venice. for all the reft (perhaps some feme ercepted) are families railed by within thefe few bundled peares, out of Colliers, as the Medicis, Popters and Chimney fweepers, buring the bniverfall rebellion of Italy against the Emperours, bnoer the factions of Guelples and Gibelius: and the Popes baftards allo are the flockes of many families, which now are accounted of the chiefeft Robilitie there, as the boules of Parma, Vrbines, &C.

This

1588.

This Duke of Nevers hanging about the fkirts of the Q. Mother, mas Nonemb, ried the onely beires of the noble and ancient familie of Nevers, whole father was flavne at the battell of Drenks, being of the boule of Gonzages, neuer beard of before thele eight Core peares.

> The novie 19 mees of the royall blood, the ancient Mobility of France are no men, but fet behinde the boorethep may not lead the kingsarmies. not for lack of fufficiencie: Why then? Because they are inspected by the League, to be true to their king, good louers of their country, and too na-

turall to their kings lubiects and fellow Citizens.

Withfirst therefore the States voe continue at Bloys and Rochel, the Kings armie in Monember taking their fourney into Poytow, with great preparatio, intending as wel to recover the places occupied by them of the Religion, as also to beat the king of Nanare; in which boing not one ly thep thouto make an ende of the warre by rooting out beerly them of the Religion, but allo Could recover the lotte of the bonour of the armic, which a moneth before had beene buried at Coneras by the King of Nauarre.

This armic was great and firong, confifting of Frenchmen, Swife fers, and Italians, having a creat number of armed men. And as it mare ched forward, to aillit increaled. For light horles and Mobile men, with other qualities out of all parces, out of the cities and communaties of the Provinces necre about, as well of the one as of the other live of the Loyre, Dio voluntarplie joyne themselves to it. And among others out of the low Poytow, were the Lords of Roches, Beatant of Bournenean, Boncherie, and Saint Andre, with their companies .

The Duke of Neuers, as is layo before, was generall, affifted with the Lord Chaffre and Sagonne, two notable travtors Leaduers, and Lauerdine, lovall and faithfull to bis Exince, with other Lords and Captaines, Dibinance, munition, and all kinde of preparation of warre was great. The areatest part of this armic as well of the beads and commaunders, as of the Mobilitie and others which divobep, were Leaguers and leaqued, who thought that they could never worke mischiefe enough.

It is an incredible thing to beare the milchieues, bauoch, and opppelflow which this armie vid where it palled through, but frecially co them of the reformed religion, who were found before them, both in their houses and abroad: the people, men and women, even in bivers places the berp cattell pib flie bifore this armie, as before a thunbering temped, euen as a flock of theepe before a beard of woolues, lauage beaffs, or monters ne. uer feene before.

Sultan Soliman, Siech, Selymogly, to neutr carp areater truelty, lamagenes, barbaronines and terroz, into Auftrich and Stireland, when he came powne with three bundred thouland men to the fiege of l'ienne than Din this robble of turkifb broode, monftrous Cyclops, God-contemners 1.88. and Syants, into their owne naturall countrey, yet Doo not I fpeake of all Novemb.

generally, but of the moft part.

Rochel, and other townes of lafetie, round about were quickly renient. thed oferiled people out of Poylow, Britaine, Touraine, Landomors, and other places nigh the lolourning of this armie: Quen many Catholickes fled into the townes of the reformed religion, abborring, accurling, a betelling thole mil begotten monfters.

The first place where this flood frewed out of the Dragons mouth to have prowned the woman which was in travaile. I meane this army was Rayco, was before Mauleen, which is a fmall towne, feeble, and of no ftrength at all. There is in the fame a Caftell, which is of no better be-

fence than the towne.

The king of Nanarre (as it is land) after the taking of Beannoyre, left within the fame towne, the Low Viliers Charlemaigne for governour, with a certaine number of Souldiers not for to obstinate themselnes by. on that naughty place (which was not able to refift a farre leffer than a royall armie) but for to keepe the field, and for to refreth bimfelfe. The armie bescending from Turenne tooke way to Manieon , about the 1 3, of Mouember.

The forerunners of the armie thewed themleines : the garifon there mould not villobge for them, but made a few as though they would bold the place. But forces arriving more and more bulooked for, at length the Dibinance was brought before the place. The Lord Viliers feeing that, betermined to capitulate by the meanes of the Lord Lauerdine, the captayne, and one Croix were appointed to conclude the capitulation.

The Lord Miraumont Sargeant maior of the battell, was fent for bo. stage to Manleon for falety. From Manleon went forth alfo for hostage

Captapne Laudebrix

The agreement was made and concluded with small advantage to them who were belieged within the towne : for the Lords Brigneulx, and Chastiagueray bid bram nigh the walles of the Town, which were already forfaken by the garrilon, and not befenoch: and after they had pulled bown few flones by furnzifing, and contrary unto the agreement, entred into the towne, bib kill and mound all them whom they found both of the garrifon, and also of their owne live; notwithstanding the relistance and reproofe which the fapt Logo Miraumont could bo, for to let fuch a treacherous unfaithfulnes unworthy of men of warre.

The pallion of thele leagued Souldiers was themed to bilothered and barbarous, that they compelled the lapo Lord Miraumont to laue bimfelfe into the caffell, with the remainant of the garrifon which bab efcaped, for many bab beene most bilanously flaine after they had pecided their armon,

Come

1 588. fome bib laue themfelues by flight, cafting themfelues ouer the wall; other Nonemb, were burt; fome taken and fpepled of all that euer they had, contrary to the agreement.

> The Lords Chaftre and Laverdine, advertifed of this diforder, balled thether, and caused (alchough very late) the killing to cease, and conducted the rest of them who had escaped, beyond the river Seure, toward Fonteney.

> After this exploit bone, the army marched fraight way toward the Towns and Caffell of Montagne, at the folicitation of them of Names, and Robility of Anion, and Tow Poytow, who were not of the religion, who altogether receaued by it many vilcommodities : the molt part of Bentlemen bauing retylet, some to Nantes and some to Angers: and they all befired to have that thorne out of their beele. Some were pet remapning in Poytow under the protections of the King of Navarre, wapting for the oc-

calion to firre at the comming of that armp.

This towns and caffle of Montagne pertained to the Prince of Conde, which by the outrages of some of the countrey and neighbours had been furprifed, and the malles to beaten bowne, that there was no bope left that as ny warre could be made there. Motwithflanding, the Lord Colombieres whom wee have fait to have brought certaine companies buto the King of Nanarre out of Normandy, with his pongest some called Lucerne, & some companies with them had leased byon it : the comne was bery little repair red of the former ruine and becap, which was great; the castell had beene better relieued, trenches and made commobious. The Lord Colombieres commanned there; the King of Navarre had fent thether befide to firenge then the laid towne the Lord Preau, with foure comvanies of bis regiment at the approching of that army: for his two other companies had been fent to Ganache, and other places.

All that could bee in that place of footmen was about three bunged, and befpoes, there might be about fifty Barquebusiers on bosfebacke.

There was in that place reasonable stope of victuals so, the time that they were minded to defend it, as well in wine (whereof there was about foure bundzed pipes) as in come, meale, falt, beefe, and other necessary mu-

nitions for mans life.

About the 25.of Monember, the Low Miramont Gargeant maior of the army, accompanied with the Parquebullers on horback of the army, lighted at the Barillery, where afterward the Lord Neuers lodged, and from thence went with his company to biew the place, and to make his apmoches.

Captayne Beaumoys, and Beuf, leavers of the company of the Lord Colombieres went out with a certaine number of fouldiers to receaue them. The skirmith endured very bot a good bower and a halfe, and there were flagne of the five of the enemies Brichanteau, sonne to the Lord Bigueulx, onomeruce-breaker Brigueulx, & learne yet once to breake the pub. Decemb.

like fayth at Mauleon.

Captapne Beuf, who issued forth out of the towns, was thot with a pellet in the thigh. After this ikirmish ended, enery man retyred, and the enemie went to lodge at the Barrillery. The two dapes following, passed a-

may in light friemithes.

The 29. the armie made approches on the five of the heath Bur. Then the Lord Preautified out, so there was a fierce skirmith, in the which were laped on the ground a great many of the enemies, but none of the townethat cuer came to knowledge. The enemies who had begunne their trenches, were compelled by the sayd skirmishes to give ouer their worke so that time.

After that about eight bayes palt, befoge that the Opinance could arrive, for the continual rayne, floodes and foule wayes, which were the

beginning of the foourge of that armie of fauage robbers.

Che eighth of December the Cannon arrived, and there palled thee

Dapes before it was occupied.

But the eleventh of December, the Duke of Nevers faluted the towne with certaine bolies of twelve pieces of oppinance, and at the fame in flant fummoned them to remore the towns. Whether the Logo Colombieres has been already labored a wome by some friends, whom he might have had in the armie of otherwise, so it fell out, that byon the summons hee themen onto the garrison, what small apparance there was to obstinate that place against an armie, and amplifying the great discommodities and inconveniences which might ensue, concluded to remore the place, adding as some afterward have reposted, certaine discontentments which he said be had received, which did discourage him in the performance of that service, so which the occasions and many other reasons did biode him.

The Low Preau on the other live, laid, that the place might be realonably befended, That he was feruant to the king of Nauarre, to whom he had promifed to keepe faithfully that place, to long as the I kill of warre would permit him, and that his credit did restrayue him from consening

to the rentzing thereof.

Dut of this Diucrlitie of affections the biuillon began , which after-

maro was the cause of the lo lovaine loffe of the place.

The Lord Colombieres had on his five p Darquebuffers on horse back, which had followed him, a were there in garrison. The Lord Preau had on his five his source companies, some voluntary gentleme and strangers: betweene them both were laboured by each partie: of the inhabitants there were sew or none.

after long reasoning, Colombieres the gour mour carped it away, knowing

1588. knowing bery wel bthe enemie was not ignorant of that bivilion, and fent Decemb to the camp Captapne Courbe his lieftenant , to offer acreement to the L. of Neners, who tooke great pleasure in this occasion. For the foiourne of is. tapes before that place, in fo fowle weather, in fo great fearlitte of bictualls as was in that armic, was a fecond wound of his biffination.

The tearme of this agreement was fo those that the king of Nauarre being boon the popul to fuccour them, was compelled to breake his enter. Dize although it mas agreed that the king of Nauarre thould have beene

abuertised of it.

The conditions of the agreement, were that the colours fould be renbered, the fouldiers thould goe forth with their match out and the gentlemen with their furniture, that they (bould all be conducted by a Werault and a trompet, as farre as Saint Albine, with condition that they fhoula reture within three baves.

The L. Colombieres conducted all the Garrion about halfe a learne. and then be afked if b there were any in the companies that would follow bim: but almost all refuses. Captaine Courbe mith fir or seaue mmore.as well of his houfhold feruants as others, followed him. So betaking his leave, and induced either with discontentment, or with some other affec.

tion, he towned himfelfe to that armie.

The reft of the croups were fafely conducted nigh as farre as Luffen and Saint Gemmes, and were left there boon the conditions abouglain, bo the iberault and Erompet. But the Lord Sagonne, Colonel of the Highe borfemen, bib lo cut the time mefireb (that belirous as it was funnofen to reuengethe beath of fome friend of his in that armie, who had been flape before in that place) furpised tholecompanies who were at S. Albine. and charged them lo barbly, that fcarce they had time to get into a church. and to that themfelues therein. They were without munition of necessary things, fo that they were copelled to renter themfelues pet once againg bauing little relitted. This compolition was not like the firth for they han onely their lives:they were bnarmed and ryfled, and fome fem were flaine. Talich a fpeedy retire they might baue auophed that iniurie.

Montagne lo furremored; the towne of Ganache was greatly threatned; The Barquelle of Belifle, who mave bis about at Majchecon, beffren greatly to be discharged of fuch neighbours. And belibes, this place mas very fit for bim, if by the meanes of that armie be coulde baue gotten it. This place pertained to the Lady of Landimoys, of the bonfe of Roban mbo hab retired to Nances, obaying the kings Chiet concerning the alee

ration of religion.

The King of Nanare bat given the governement of this place, to the L. Plefsis Gerecthe which bivers times, but fpecially a few bayes afore the fiere, ban been greatly laboured by the fatt Laby, e allo by the Bar the of Belifte, with faire and large promifes, to pelo the place into their hands, 1588. to whome be would never hearken, but betermined to keep it faithfully.

The towne of Ganache, being viffant from Montagne but feanen leagues, the Lord Plessis forefeeing the Gene, Dispatched withall bilimence to the King of N anarre (who was at Rochel) the Lord Sabloniere and Iefferant, to let bim unberftand the small commodities that they had, to holde that place against a royall army. That not withstanding the faide Lorde Plefsis, with the reft of the Captaines with him, had betermined to bo him

good fernice. To that he would furnish them with meanes.

At these newes, the King Dispatchen the Baron Vignoles, with all his companies to Arengthen that place. We fent alfo by fea. two Captaines of the regiment of his gardes, under the conduct of the Lordes Aubiguy, and Robiniere, who unbarked themselves part at Rochel with powder. pikes, and other munition of warre, part at Efande. But the contrarie mindes caused them to cast anker at the Iland of Rhe, where they staved eporbt baies for minderburing which time, many being fea fick were found wanting, fo that at the imbarking againe, in fread of two bundred, were found fewer in number.

The Lord Plessis in the meane time laboured bard in the places where was most neede, and causer the victuals, as well for men as for borles, to

be brought in out of the vilages round about.

The L. Ruffigny arrived there, with co. Darquebullers on borfeback, by the comandement of the laid King, in flaving & fuccor which came by fea.

Ganache is compounded of a towne and Caltell, fituated in the borbers of Poytow and Britagn, pet holding more of Poytow, it is diffant from the fea three leagues, with an open profped on that live : of the live of Montagne, and Majebecow, it is mody and courted. There is a great poole. which compalleth a great part of the cowne, boron the Castell five, which mith biners brookes, watereth the great medowes about it, that maketh the water to the towne month and foule, but specially in winter. The faid poole booth compalle almost two parts of the towne, to wit, from the Suburb Saint Leonard, to the Suburb of Saint Thomas, which is at the Sine of the Caltell. The comme is compalled with an indifferent good bitch. cut out of a rock : the wall is auncient , flancked with small towers, and made with loope holes, after the olde falbion; it was found better to relift the canon, then it was thought it would bee, specially on the Ave where it mas battered, the which for being to feeble and naked, (bauing but an olde gate) the Lord Plesis had fortified and courred with a fourre, affeone as be had the government of that place, which vio him good fervice during the Gege.

Dee mate two bulmarkes more on the other five of the towne, toward the luburb Saint Thomas, the one to cover a tower of the Caffell, made after the forme of a horlethe, the other nigh wnto the cause, which booth keep the issue of the poole: ten vapes before the siege, which was the fourth of December, hee builded another fort, which booth couer the gate of the towns towards Majchecow, without the which, the entiny even the first night of the siege, might have lodged hard to the wall, that place being not slanked with any thing.

The worke began to goe forward, after the fuccour articed by the fca, with the munitions of warre, of whome a part was fent to Beanneyre, by the commandement of the King of Nanarre, to wit, they which were of the regiment of Valirant, who had embarked themselves with them, who

were fent to Ganache.

The Baron Vignoles, a Gentleman of Galcome, entred into Ganache, as also the Lord Saint George, by the King of Nanarre his commaunded ment, with his companie of 50. Parquebullers on horseback. There was then none of all the forts of sufficient desence, upon which occasion, they be uived p quarters, as well for the defence, as sor to labour about the fortifications, enery one in his quarter, with such diligence as necessity required.

The Baron Vignoles, with his captaines Piue, and Solas, tooke on him the keeping of the fort of the cauly, right against a broaken chappel of Saint Thomas suburbs. This fort was commaunded by a little hill, coursed with fruitefull trees, and also by the suburb, for which cause they course

reb themfelues with barricaboes and Gabions.

The two companies of the Kings garbes, which were commaunded by the Lordes Aubiguy and Robiniere, undertooke the keeping of the foot of the tower, which we have faite to have the forme of a hopfelboe.

The Lord Ruffigny with his companie, undertooke to keepe the fort of the luburb Saint Leonard, which was the belt, baning the vitches full of

water of the beight of o.foote.

Captaine Beauregard, who commanded over the company of the Darquebuliers on hopfeback, of the optimarie garilon: undertooke to make a fort at one of the corners of the towne, but it was a worke of long time, and ferued but a little, and cost much to keepe, and was not begon, but in hope that Montagne, which was already belieged, would betate longer then it did, not withstanding, they laboured about it continually: and whereas the Captaine Beauregard had not about 18. Harquebuliers of his owne, balfe of the companie of the Lord Saint George was given him. The two captaines of the two companies of some men, optained by the optimary gar ion, did drawe the lots to whome should remaine the fort which was begun at the gate; so it fell to the lot of Captaine Ferriere, who laboured so hard, that even in ten dayes during the slege, it was made defensible, and served to good effect.

The other companie of the garifon, buner the commannement of the

Lord Foreftiere, a noble man of Britaine, was appoputed for the garde of 1538. the Caftie, and the Doue boufe which was in the garben.

Decemb.

The charges to beuibed, every man both labour; fome bo pull botme the Suburbs; others goe about the Countrep to get men to labour ; foz there was none of the inhabitants left in the Towne, not fo much as an artificer but only a butcher.

The Lord Plessis aductifed of the furrendring of Montagne, lent forth bis forerunners to Coure the countrep; they reported the 14. day of December that part of the armie was alreadie lobged at Lege. The morrowe thas biscovered a great troupe of horsemen, who appeared about the mils

of Porrieres to biem the Comne.

The Lord Perrine, Lieutenant of the companie of the light horles of the Bournour (who had retyred before to his own house suppoling there to paffe part of the winter) returned into the Comne about three baies before the flege, and went out with foure or fine light horfes to biet them.

The 16, day of December againe very early be went out on boyleback, but he had not paffed aboue halfe a mile when be found the forerunners of the enemie, whereof be advertiled the Governour, About 11. of the clocke there marched a great number of horfemen, conducted by & Lord Sagonne, followed of many regiments of Chastiagueray, Brigueulx, Leslele, and of bers, who in half abuanced to get the Suburbe of S. Leonard,

Thefe troupes discourred by the L. Perrine, beeturned face to them to bold them play & to give time to them of the Cown to prepare to receave them: which thing could not be bone to timely, but that when the bel began to ring for the alarum, the enemie was at the entring of the Suburbe.

The L. Ruffigny went to meete them with (word in hand, & resolutely followed by the Lord Vignoles and Maretes, fons to the Lord Sabboniere, and fome other Souldiers of their companies with them approached nich them. But the L. Ruffigny, for not bauing had leifure totake bis Corflet. entring into a boule where be lawe the enemies longe, received a pellet in his Comacke, whereof (being carried thence) two boures after be oped.

This his beath was occasion that the Subushs were lost buto the Thavell foner then otherwife it bab ben. Captaine Tahn and fifteene Soulviers (beliges them who were wounded) of the enemies line were flaine, affell within the lapo boule as in the Suburbes, as afterward fome of

the enemies reported.

For to refcue them who did fight, came the Baron Vignoles, with Cap. taine Forestiere, and 40, Souldiers barquebusiers, who befended all the hay that which refled of the Suburbe betweene the Chapell and p towne. There mas wounded Captaine Mote, Standard bearer of the Lord Vignoles, with a pellet in the highest part of the thigh, whereof he tyco fewe Daves after. There was before the towne gate beyond an olde bollow way, certaine boules fomewhat ruinous. The Lord S. George (the alarum be-

1583. Decemb.

ing given) went to longe within the same ruinous houses, assisted aswell of his owne, as of some armed men of the companie of the Governour, to helpe the harquebuliers if they thould be forced. There also the enemie presented all his forces, and sent to begin the skirmish, which was sustained and continued vatill night; so that the enemie was not able to longe within the sape ruinous boules without great loste: and seeing the obstinacie of them within, longed in a village byon the way to Maschecow. They of the towne lost a souldier, and the Lord Coulee was there wounded.

The night following, the regiment of Brigneulx and Chastingueray, who had gotten the Suburbe of S. Leonard, lodged in the houses night to the Chappell which were pulled downe. Notwithstanding, they could not set up any Barricadoes, by reason of the continuals that which did raine out of the forts and Curtine; so that they could not get out of poules.

All the vapes following, to wit, from the 16. buto the 29. of December, paffed away in continuall [kirmithes, as the enemie made his approaches for to lodge, but specially at the comming of the regiments of the Countie of Beaupre, who went about to lodge at the Planches: for there commonly began the skirmithes, which neuer ended but commonly by the beath of

Some of commandement of the libe of the enemie.

Like [kirmishes were vaily fought on the sive of the Poole, against another regiment which was lovged at Guinefole, where certaine Gastopnes of the garison came to hand blowes with the enemie. All these skirmishes were so savourable to them of the Cowne, that beside the sirst day they lost not one man, onely some were burt; so that the enemie could not (during all these skirmishes) get any advantage bypon them, not so much as the hedges within soure hundred paces of the Curtine and Fores. Even ten dayes after they were besieged, they issued south and pulled downe certaine houses in the sight of the enemie, and burned others, and among them a house called Escraziere, from whence the enemie who had lodged therein, was driven out with solle of certains men. The horsemen also did issue south, and take so great number of prisoners, that they were ensorced to send back a great many of them that were most unprostable; they kept a great number to worke at the sortifications; others of greater calling were put to their raunsome.

The Lord Chaftre, accompanied with ten or twelve hundred borles, palled at the Planches to the place where the Lord of Nevers was; and lessing certaine horlemen who were illued out of the Cowne when he would have gone to biew, and advanced somewhat for that purpole, his horle fell in a ditch, and had not been the diligence of them of his companie in succouring of him, and that he was covered with a great number of harquebuliers which followed those borlemen, her had been taken by them of

the Cowne.

As thinges did to palle there, the Lord Plesis lent divers times to the 1588. Ring for to advertile him of the state of the affapres, and by the same mel. Decem.

fengers bab anfwere againe.

Tery was brought from Montagne, and tooke the way of Majchecon for to anoph the foulness of the other way: they were whole fifteene dayes before they could conuap the faid ordinance, although they of the Countrey did them themselves so desprous and ready to conduct the sayd ordinance, that they omitted nothing of all their meanes, industrie and labour: but specially the Lord Belisse, so, the desire which hee had to possess that place. There was of that artislery twelve peeces of Ordinance vz. size canons of battery, source great Culverins, and two of a meaner sort.

This Dibinance being arrived the 21. of December about noone, the Duke of Nevers let his army in battell array, and faluted the comme with a voley of all these peeces, from the top of a little hill nigh the place of ere-

cution about five bunbered paces from the towne.

That being bone , be fent an Werault of armes to fommon the Logo

Plessis, to furrender bim the towne as buto the Kings lieutenant.

The Love Plessis, by the avuile of al the captaines, answered, that he and all his fellowes were wolk humble and faithfull servantes and subjectes to his majesty: but that hee did not acknowledge in all Guienne any other lieutenant generall so the King, but onely the King of Navarre, to whom (se to none other, if it were not by his expresse commaundement) hee would surrender that place.

The Peraulo was pet fent twife from the Baron Paluan, and the Logo Villencufue of Anjon, for to find the means to speake to the Logo Plessis,

who knowing the importance of fuch parley, flatly refused it.

At the seife same time that the army did so muster in dattell aray in the sight of all men, a souldier attallon of the companies of Picardie, with his swop in hand drawen, began to runne overthware a great medow right to the fort of Captaine Beauregard, crying vine Nanarre: the Duke of GnyZe is dead, and Niore is taken: that doice was so high, that it was deard of both sides; they let slie at him divers shot, but not one did hit him, but only in his hat. They of the towne were fully advertised by him of the state of the armie, and of the strange events which had happened at Bloys. They understood also of the exploit which the King of Nanarre had done in 19th Poysow since the slege. All these newes brought not only great top to them of the towne, but also encreased their courage.

The Duke of Nevers having receaved answere of the besieged, caused his Didinance to bee planted in certaine ruinous houses on the one side of Maschecow, defended with certaine Gabions, which caused them besieged to thinke that they should bee battered of that side, where they also began

1593. Decemb. to trench themselves with areat labour and billigence.

But now mee will leave the fiere of Ganache, whileft the Duke of Newers both prepare bis battery , to make abreach, and maketh bimfelfe rea by to rive the affault, and allo the belieged bo prepare themfelues to befend the place, and receaue the enemie : and wee will goe to fee what exploies

the King of Nanarre bath performed in bigh Poytow.

It is fayo before, bow the King of Nauerre after the taking of Beanmorre, let garrilons in the commes of Portow, to keepe the countrey about, and to make bead against that army tobich was comming with great me. parations, might, furp, and threatnings: which thing beeing cone bereti. red to Rochel, to gather all his power, and to prouide all necessary things. citherto croffe , or to geue battell to that army if occasion might ferue.

And while it thefe blomes and fkirmithes about lapt, bid fo paffe at the fiege of Ganache, and fuch frange and fo unlocked for events bid fall out at Bloys, the Lord Saint Gelays bab long before band curioufly fought out the meanes to enterpile wonthe towne of Niore, as well to bo fernice to them, whose part be followed (the inhabitants having ben alwayes of the chiefest of the League, and great enemies to them of the reformed religion) as also for the injuries which they of the layd Cowne proffered bnto him, and to his boules thereabouts, boing buto him all the wrongs that euer they could beuife .

The King of Nanarre arrived from Rochelinto Poytow, underflood as mell by the fand Lord Saint Gelays, and by others of the enterpile boon the faib towne of Niort, but the execution thereof was oftentimes belapt: at length the lapo Wing having with a type judgement wayed all the circumfrances, and feene the facility of the means to compaffe that enterpile, at length ended his counfell , with refolution to try fpecbily the execution thereof: and for that purpole Departed from Rochelto Saint Ihan & Ange-

h under other colours, about the 21. of December.

The 24. of December , the Low Saint Gelays Departed from Rachel, accompanied with the Low Ranques, with ten boulmen of bis traine only.

and arryued at Saynt labo about nine aclocke in the night.

The 26. of December, arrived at & labn early (at the first opening of the gates) a Both from Blors riving with two Dorfes; who sapo that bofuntarily he had beparted from Bloys, to bying newes to the King of Na-

warre, touching the beath of the Duke of Guy?e.

Thefe newes bid not gay the execution of the entermile, fo that the faid King having genen order to the men of warre which hould be at the ere: cution, and appointed them who hould conduct them, to wit, the Lordes Parabiere, Harabure, Preau, and ethers, the Lord &. Gelays & Ranques, with twelue hoglemen onely beparted from S. Jahn, and making toward Villeneufue within a league from Saint labn, met about 40. Darquebu-

siers

ziers on horsebacke of the regiment of the King of Navarre his guards, who were conducted by the Lord des Liftres: with this croupe the fato Decemb. Lords Saint Gelays & Ranques ment the way that gotth to the left band of the foreft .

Chence (beeing pet bay)the Lord Ranques accompanied with ten it twelue Darquebullere left the Lord Baynt Gelays, and went the way to Foys: he was far gone on his way when he met with ten or twelne horit. men of the enemies, who were thought to bee Albaneles: bee charned them, and one was flaine, the reft faued themselnes in the forest of (bizai

In the meane time while the Lord Saint Gelays, with the reft of bis troupe went the croffe way migh to the towne Saint Planfine, where the Lows Parabiere, Harambure, & Preau, withothers who folower him to the "nuber of 3 50, men, with fire mules, carrying the labbers e other necessary thigs which met p faid Lord & Gelayst ther thep frated ambile for the reft of the troupe, all affembleb togetber , which might be in numbet between three and foure bundered men Darquebusiers , and three or foure froze armeb men.

All this companie tooke their way toward Niore, with as much filence

as could be, to the gate Saint Gelays.

200.5

The Lord Ranques feparated bimfelfe, as is faibe before . to fcoure the countrep, the way which goeth to Saint ?bans gate of Wiorr , to fee that no man might goe into the towne, to give advertifement of the things which were bone abroad. There were left behinde all the companies, two fernants of the Lord Saint Gelays, who went on foote, they followed their matter the way of County , to Niort. A countrey man was fent to Niert by the Loto Ferriere, Lieutenant of the commanie of the Lote Malicorne, who then was in his houte at County. This countrey man bio cary letters from the laive Low Ferriere, to the governour or to the Liedte. nant of Niort (a man Leagued turbutent, and at whole beck all the intrabitants bio tremble) with advertisement, that already be bab warned them twife to take beeve, for although the report went, that the Hugonets were moing to Coienak, it was fained, for certamely they had returned back, and went draightly to them. And that he feared leaft his men bab been taken. feeing that he had not receased fince any newes, tobich thing caused bins to fend to them the third time that countrey man, to abuertife them careful ly to take beebe. Thefe feruants of the Lord Saint Gelays, afkeb the countrep man whether be moeth: De answereth to Niert and we also say they. but we frare it will be twlate to come thether in time, for it was funne let. ting:care not for that faith the countrey man, for I can get in and if it were mionight, for I bring letters to the Low Malicorne. The fernants bearing that, and perceauing that the countrey man had the letters within a hall

1 583.

ball of earth, which be carried inhis band, forced bim, take bis letters from Decemb. him, and lead him with them, and meeting the Lord Rangues at the render vous, at the minde mill, tooke bim the letters, with the countrey man, Miben be had read them, hee themed the fame to the Lords Saint Gelays, Parabiere, and others when they came, Chis bad been enough to put them our of heart : but in paine booth the garbe of the citie watch, when Ban will furnife it there is neither fafety not countell againft his nomer.

The infolency of the inhabitants of Niore against the Bing of Nanarre, and them of the religion, was come to a full mealure. For notwithean. Ding the great boubt, leaft they of the towne had been abuertifed of their enterville, at the inftagt requeft of fome, they bettermined to goe through.

The troupes bab already lighted a great balle league off in the baley. nigh Vouilay, and had left their boiles made faft, with certaine feruants to keepe them: they cauled the Dules which carried the labbers, and other neceffarie things, to goe through the fieldes buto a quarrie of flone nigh the towne, and biffant onely from the wall a bow floot: there were the labbers bnloaden and bellributed to them that Coulo occupie them. Chere were prepared the petar shy two Gentlemen, named Vilefan and Gentil, who being very industrious in such things, thould ble them, which were brought within affence caft of the wal and the labberg alfo, and all in the birth way that leabeth from Chicay, to the gate Saint Gelays : all this firre paffes without any perceauing of them within the towne.

The Boone was not bowne, not went not bowne foure boures after. which increased greatly the feare of them who bid enterpaise, leaft they thould be discouered, pet thep betermined to abide pariently in filence, both the great and extreame colb, and allo the going bowne of the spoone, at whole fhining, many lying byon the frolen bard ground, bib fleepe (being wearie of their long tourney) more fwete then if they bab beine in their beddes. In the meane while, the Lordes Ranques, Valieres, Gentil, and others went to view the bitch, and the place where the labbers flould be fet by , and the gates where the petars thould be applyed. When they bad viewed all, and lawe that nothing bid firre in the towne, and bad made their report, they began to let bowne the labbers into the bye Ditch, by an eafle path, and allo to let the Betars to their places. The fire company of fkaling labbers, was conducted by the Lords Ranques, Valieres, lonquieres and others, quibed by a Soulvier named Reuaudiere.

At the fecond companyes of labbers, were the Lords Preau, Arambure, and des Liftres followed by the men which they bad in their companies.

The Lord Saint Gelays and Parabiere went to the gate of Saint Ge-

lays, where the Betars fould play.

The scalado was fet by at the wall of the towne, biffant from the laive gate of Saint Gelays about thirtie o) fortie paces.

They who caried the Ladders were not lo loane bescended into the 1588.
Ditch, but the Sentinel which was upon the wall (farre from the place Decemb.
of the scalado about sorty paces) bemaunded furiously: who goeth there?

they without belo atl without anfwere?

De which commaunded the guard of the towne (which was byon the gate of Saint Gelays) came forth and al ked the Sentinel: who is there? The Sentinel andwered, I heard some noyle, but it is nothing. There happened then a great darknes (as commonly both after the going down of the Poone) which vid fauour greatly them which were without, to steale away from the eyes of the Sentinel: for without any knowledge of the said Sentinel the Ladders were placed safely. It had been concluded between them that were to give the assault, that they should enter as many as they could by the scalado, and that the Petars should not play that lan extremities to that surprize was begun by the scalado. The Ladders then lincked one within another (for they were made with such an art) were applyed to the wall of ten soote in height, distant one from the other three or source paces.

The Lopus Ionquieres and Soulonbre being byon the wall, followed with fine and twentie of thirtie next but the Gentinell, tall the laid Sentinell ouer the wall, and as the remnant went by the walls, the layd Ionquieres, Soulonbre, with the Loyds des Listres and Preau, and about liftie with them set byon the garbe, where were season of eight page labouring men. For the rich men of the towns were askepe in their beds: for as they afterward reported, many of them had passed the most part of the night in playing and dansing to whom no harme was done, considering the lisence

which they kept.

A fouldier of them which were entred, apprehending the great daunger of such a small number in such a mightie and populous Cowne, creed to set fire to the Petars: so that which was let at the gate of S. Gelays, shot and gave the alaxume to the inhabitants, it bid open the gate with the soot.

The other allo was fired and brake the drawne bridge, and opened the gate. The Lord S. Gelays and Parabiere, with many other Gentlemen

and Souldiers armed entred thereby.

They who entred by the scalado vig flive close (although sew in number) a long streate, and went to the market place, where some of the inhabitants running out of their houses, made shew of some resistance, a there was hurt the Lozd Harambure. At the same instant came to the the Lozd Parabicre with his traine, they creed to the inhabitants to put lights at the windowes, and in the streats, who hearing Vine Nanarre, and supposing that it was a surplize, were astrappe, and obeyed the for they duris not disober being in a maze.

The

Decemb.

The other parte of them which had got by by the laboers stound reff. flance in a comer of the fircate nigh the holpitall. For a certaine man of the towne, named prince receiver of the tallages, rifing early to write let ters to his children, being Sochollers at Poytiers, at the alarum ginen ment out of his boule with a broad Warnet in his left band and his imord in his right hand. But he forgot to let the learfe of his Carnet about his neck, which curned to him displeasure. For having reforted to the Lief. tenaunt of the towns, who was accompanyed with fome of the inhabit tants and fouloiers of the governours quarte, they with all this companic fet furionfly byon them who bab entret , and bit abnance into the tawne, and bid brine them back. But the lapve Prince, wearp with the waight of his Target, either for that be was burt or other wife, gane it o. uer: So that this being bone, the reft began to waner. The Liefetenant was bure, and as bilvairing of his life, put bimfelf into the bands of fome gentlemen, with yourile of great ranlogie, and therupon be was biboen, that it could not be knowen where be was, butil after his beach.

The rest of the people which tooke meapons; bit assemble together in the streate of the town bouse: they let see certaine shott, but without effect, for incontinently they lost courage, as it falleth out opiniarily in such sodayne surprizes, specially where the warnings are neglected, as had beene done by this Liefetenant of Niert, disparsfully few dayes before.

Some call themselves over the walls, whereof some were flaps, others were let down with cordes, many retyred mothe Castell: others did five themselves: so that these few companyes of the King of Nanarre in less space than three quarters of an hours entred, banquished, and remained makers of the place, without any losse more than of sive men. There was slaine of the inhabitants of the towne, between five and twerty and this tie, a yet the greatest part of them sor going indiscreetly to the place of the alarum with lincks and torches, which served sor level to the Socioters in the bark to shoote at them.

Colben the day began to appeare, the fouldiers wanded about for the spople which was made in the houses, but so that it was done without any murther, or raushing of woman or maide. And so much as was done, happened because it was impossible for the staders, wholy to represe it. For it was a cown leaguen ful of the p had their bands per versed with the blood of them of the religion, whom they had enery way cruelly bandled, a were rich by the spoile of their goods, of such as had reserved the institution of the king of Nauerre, against whom they had behaved themposition of the king of Nauerre, against whom they had behaved themposition of the rashly than presumptuously. To be short, it was a counce surprised by them, in whose affection they had kindled the strebrand of the uenge, if the conqueter would have blod it. Det all was done with as much moderatenes, as the circumstance of the action, of the place, and of

celle

the perfons with whome they has to boo could permit.

The richeft forte, and of the greateft calling, enemiesta thereiogmed Decemb. Religion, were quitt, in redeeming their lives and goods by a finall fum of money, fmall in respect of the whole. For fuch as bad tenne or fifteene thousand Francks were quit for two or three hundred crownes.

The leavers bilvatched incontinentip a mellenger to Saint lahn , to the King of Nanarre, to let him unberftand the newes of that execution. About nine a clock in the morning, the Lord Malicorne who was in the Catteil, was fommoned to reclo bimfelfe and the place, at the differction of the King of Nanarre. There was no meanes for him to peelo, for all the Dibinance was in the towne: Doffages were giuen on both fines, two Gentlemen, to wit, Despaue and Rousiere, went foorth of the Caffell for the Lord Malicorne, and the Lord Pont of Corle, with two loulners of the quarts of the King of Navarre entred into the Caffell, to lette the bilozber that might rife there.

The featen and twentith dap the King of Navarre arrived there with a certaine number of horleme, he received at his comming the land Lord Malicorne bery courteoully to whome bee permitted to carry out of the Caffell all that was his, and graunted to the Lady Malicorne to empy

the Abbey of Saint Ligaire.

The eight and twentith, after p the Lord Malicorne had bepartebout of Niore, the Liefetenant was found bead in a poore boule at the gate of Daint Gelays, where be bieb of the wounds which be had received in the conflict, his bodie was brought out to be hanged on a Wibbet before the Caffell.

The B. of Namere (notwith amoing) graunted it calify to his friends to be buried, although be had beferued fome notable marke of bilbonour, e. uen after his beath; for he had lived berp feditioufly, and had fworne to the League, one of the first, be had cruelly befiled his bands with the bloud of many innocent persons, under the colour that they were of the religion. And not long before had committed an ad, no leffe obious and cruell, than felonious : for he had caused the Dead body of the great Pronoft of France, to be bramme through the fireates of the towne, after bee bab ben flaine in the fight, nigh the walls of the towns, and that a little before his furmile, as is afore faid.

& There was one lamare, of the richelt fort of the towne taken, who being bpon the point to be put to his ranfom, and to be belinered as the other inhabitants then were . was accused even by many of the romito religion, and of the towne, to have been a man of wicked life, who has committed many things punishable by the lawes. De was connicted to have been one of the chiefest boers in the levition of the League, and had unworthely, and outragiously spoken against the principall Princes of the bloud, his pro-

ces was made according to the crimes committed by him. This was the 1588.

Decemb, onely man, who was indicially executed at the furpile.

There were found in that towns fine great vieces of battery, carping halfe a foot and an puch in the mouth , two bery long Culuering, which the Lieutenant abourland had cauled to be call (as be land in Dirillon) to las lute the King of Nanarre, when hee thould approach the walls of Niort. There were found allo two meane culturins : the fine canons were made ready a new by workemen, specially called from Paris for that purpole, for to bee brought to the army of the Duke of Neuers , for the liene of Fonteney, which was intended after the winning of Ganache.

This comme was full of rich men and riches, by reason of the spople

of them of the reformed religion of all the countrey round about.

There was lufficient quantitie of come, to maintaine an armie of twentie thouland men for the frace of two peres. There was allo found twenty thousand meight of potober, belibes a maruelous quantitie which every man hab in particular . This is a rule of Gobs inflice, be that fpoyleth, fal be fpoplet, be that matteth fhall be maftet.

The Bing of Nanare gave the governement of that place, and of the countrep, to the Lord Saint Gelays : the Lorde Parabiere was appointed

to Dwell in the Caffell.

To conclude this booke with the years (Christian reader) thou mailt fee mith thine eve, b inderements of God executed byon his enemies generally for their Abolatry, Superfiction, and atheilme. But specially boon Henry the third, for oblinacte, in refuling (through the barones of his beart)to heare the Lorde Chrift freaking buto bim, and warning bim to bee wife, and feare the Lord with reverence, in refuting the counfell of wife a noble Brinces Senators, noble men, and faithful friends, and following alwaies the unjust and wicked counsels of his mother, of flatterers, and sicophants, but fpecially of his bomefticall enemies, by whole counfels and perfwallons he loft his authoritie, credit, reputation, kingdome and life, as shall be faid in the booke nert following.

Thou balt feene alfo bow the Lord out of the beauens, from the babita. tion of his feate, bath beriben & laughen to fcome the pribe, arrogancie, and contemptuous prefumptiousnes of the King of Spayne, bath extended bis mightie armie byon bim and his feruants, as be bid byon Pharao King of Agipt, & clothed bim with bilhonor, as with a garment, and made bim ridiculous, and contemptible in the light of the Princes, people, and natio

ons of the world.

Tile have feene alfo, bom that the Lorde, to punith the parricipes, mur. therers of the laints, atheiline, & execrable life of the Duke of Guize, of his bretheren, father, and bucles, turned bim to a fpirit of ambition, to works all treasens, treacheries, billanies, commotions, seditions, and rebelli-

ous,

ons against his natural King, Prince, benefactor and countrey, covering at these exectable enormities, under the cloake of Catholick religion, and December of Sobs glorie, by the which he hath wrought his owne, his children, house, famely, hetheren and kindred sudden sall, being beaten downe on a suddaine and bnawares, from the cop of high degree, honour, dignitie and wealth, as with a suddaine tempes: wee have since on the other side, how God according to his mercie and promise) hath preserved from the snares of the enemies of his trueth. First, that great Elizabeth of England, nurce of Gods Church, the sop of Gods people, hath decked her head with a Crowne of glory, bath cloathed her with honour, bath established her seate with suffice and godsines, bath made her the terror of all enemies of Christ, and the beauty of Europ.

The fame Gods (providence and merciful kindenes) hath also preserved Henry of Bourbon King of Nauarre, and now of France, from the commotions of the people, and whereas his enemies have set uppon him by land, by sea, by sorce, by policie, popson, and all other meanes which the angell of varkenes bath been able to teach them, to swallow him alone aline; beholve the Lorde, not onely bath established him in his owne hereditarie kingdome, but also by the meanes of his enemies (though against their wills) hath made him a way to place him in that throane of Paiesty, which appartained but o him by that succession, which God had ordained in that kingdome, being one of the most samous kingdomes of Europ, and hath made him a victorious conquerour of the wicked, and the restorer of that affices state.

But allo in this boke, we have liene how the Lozd, in whole light is precious the beath of his faints, before the comming of those miseries, the Lozd hath taken unto himselfe the most noble, vertuous, and godly Princes, the Princes of Conde and Boillon, and many other noble men, least they should see emill dairs, whose names are written in the booke of the righteous.

ellé have léne allo, how the Lope hath turned the most wicked and dammable outh taken, not at the states, but rather conspiracie of Bloys, to an horrible consulton, and dislipation of the wickeds for after that the wicked have gone continually to wack and consustant never prevailed in any action, but in wrapping themselves into miserable treasons, rebellions and commotions, replenishing their streases, with murther and bloud.

The end of the fift Booke.

THE SIXT BOOKE.



Dis newe peare bringeth forth new events and strange, full of confusions, the kings beath, and an alteration in the succession of the Crowne of France, as it shall appeare. Whee have left the royall Armie under the conduct of the Duke of Nevers, weakened with hunger, colde, and hard looging, amaged with the Graunge accidents happened at Bioys, before the towne of Ginache, there preparing all things for the batterie. Also

mee haue feweb what exployees the King of Nanarre Die in the meane while. Row wee will returne from Niere in high Poyton to Ganache,

to fee what would be bone there.

1589.

The first pap of January 1589. pallet away with light fkirmifter, but

without any great effed.

The second day, they within the towne perceaued that the enemie was removing the Didinance from the place where it was first pitched, and yet they could not know upon which side of the Cowne they intended to place it, until the morrowe being the third day of January, when it was seene at the Chappell Saint Leonard covered with gabious, and planted within two hundred paces of the wall. They perceived also another batterie in preparing on the side of the Pole in a seld toward Guinefole, so that the batteries did crosse one another.

The Minter this peare was so extreame buring this siege, that the pre divide carrie enery where to which thing caused great discommoditie to them which were bessed, the earth being so hard, that when they began to trench themselves within, (which was at the arriving of the Canon) they could not in an house open a swe of earth, although that they had make pickages and twies so; that purpose. But this also did greatly entrease their labour, so; at the arriving of the Canon they had saluted the Cowne on the side of Maschecow, and being lodged within the ruines of certaine houses there, had planted gabions, which caused them of the cowne to besieve that they should bee battered on that side, where they also had begun their trenches with much and unprostable labour. For as it is sapd, the ordinance was removed to another place, now having lost all their former labour.

labour, they are let to worke night and day at the trenches, and when they 1589. went out of the watch, without reft of fleepe they must worke at the tren lanuarie. thes: wine also tapled them, so that in time and toyle so extreame many fell sicke, but specially of the bloudy sure.

The lame, to wit, the third day a certaine Coppopall was lent by them of the Cowne, to lee whether there was any meanes to enterpeile bypon

that artillerie, but be was flaine with a pellet in the breatt.

About none the enemie hot certaine volepes of Devinance againft a gate of the Caftle which openeth into the garden, where they lame by the

mouing of the carth, that Pomers were at worke.

The fourth day, they within the towne at the breaking of the day, perceiving the preparations for the batterie, found themselves hardly distressed, for that they had no trenches against the batteries, and that it was almost impossible to make any for hardness of the ground, by reason of the frost, and pet they laboured hard about it day and night in that fort as is aforesayd. Whilest the Governour and the Captaines were assembled to take advice what was expedient to be done, one of the companie proposed, that it were good to send a Drommer to play with his Dromme toward the broaken Chappell, binder colour of making exchange of prisoners, and in the meane time to delay the batterie of the enemie. This was concluded, but afterward it was remoked, by reason of the disduantage which might ensue, least the enemie bypon that occasion should thinke, that they fearing the trench did seeke occasion of parlep.

Then the two batteries began, the one viv beat the fort of Beauregard, and that which was made about an old gate, as is laid alone: the other battery did beat at the other laid fort which was under the gate. That which was made out of the old wall relifted the fury of the optimance farre better then it was thought it would: for from halfe an hower after Sunne riling untill Sunne fetting, it never ceased to thunder without any intermission, so that there was let site that day about eight hundered canon shot.

The night beeing so neere, they who were besteged saw no apparance that the assault would be geven, and had not prepared themselves to receive the enemy that day, considering that the breaches were slanked with two sortes, which were sirst to be sorced not withstanding all the French footmen and wissers were seene a farre off in battle array about noone, which was the cause that they devided speedily the small number of men which they had to keepe the Fortes: but specially the two Fortes which slanked the breaches on both spoes. They provided also a certapue number to keepe the breaches if the enemy should profer the assault.

They were not about two hundred and threefcore perfons which were of ability to befend the breaches, for the reft were either ficke or burt, or els

occupied to keepe the fine fortes which were without.

The

1589. The Governour tooke uppon him to keepe the breach which was at the lanuarie. left hand, with a hole to palle to the Fortes if they were allaulted, beeing affilted with twelve men lying in covert, and certaine Parquehuziers.

The Baron Vignoles was appointed to keepe the breach, which was about the gate, with five armed men, and fifteene Parquebusiers: and for as much as that number was not sufficient, the Governour appointed the

Lord Perrine to affift them with fine armed men more.

Talhen the breaches began to be reasonable, every one having firteene long paces breadth, the whole army beeing in battell array, the enemy began to figure, and marching with a swift pace, flouping low, they fer on both lives of the Fortes which were alive of the breaches.

The enemy luftayned the first onler, where with thele two Fortes receaued them and passed throug, balthough that many remained byon the places, faluted by them of the Fortes with thot, and with the force of the

pikes , per in a little fpace they were matters of the two fortes.

They might have befended the laid forces longer, but two causes did let them, the one was the small number of the desendants, the other was the death of the Lord Marelles pongest some to the Lord Sabloniere, and brother to the Lord Vignoles, who after the beath of the Lord Ruffigny, commaunded over his company and one of the forces which had befollen him: his was flaine with the floot of a Culuerin. This his beath did greatly hast the forsaking of that fort: his brother the Lord Vignoles made great mone so him.

The forces beeing wonne, it was high time for them which kept the breaches to bestirre and besende themselves: and as they were assaulted furiously by the enempes, so they receause them coragionsly. There was all manner of besence bled, shot, pikes, pongarnads, flery boopes, kones,

and all other manner of befence were throwen bypon the enemy.

Dany of the enemies having the night favourable, retyred under the that down theref, they who did oblitinate themselves either were wounded, of els remayned dead in the place: in this assault happened a thing worthy to bee noted. The Baron Vignoles had a frend in the army named Poysson, a man of charge in that service. This man was greatly carefull for the prescruation of the said Baron, and desirous to save him, prayed a Captaine of the regiment of Chastiagueray (whose Standerd bearer was very sitke) to geve him his ensigne for that day onely, determined to enter one of the first to save his friend, the sayd Baron Vignoles: the Captaine desirered him his ensigne according to his request. Poysson at the assault geve, was one of the first which went by to the same breach, which the said Baron Vignoles kept, intending to have saved him, but the said Poysson beeing not knowed by his friend Vignoles, was receased by two Parquebuze shot, which did bear him downe to the ground, so that he was carried away.

The

The heat of the fight dured a long hower, and after that time the ene 1589.

mies began to faint, but on the contrary their courage was boubled that lannarie, were on the breaches. Even some of the souldiers who were gone towards the Castell to take breath, after they had retyred within the forts, toyacd themselves agains to the defenders of the breaches. Then went they apace to worke boon the enemy.

There was great disoper in the retire of the enemie, for most part of them bio cast away their weapons, and lost them in the bicch, and in the forces which they forlooke. Pany were prowned in the bicch, casting them felues bowne from the forces byon the yee, which (by reason of that) brake

unber them.

The vitches were incontinently lighted with a number of toyches and

linkes out of the Cowne and Fortes, for it was bery barke.

The belieged in the towne spoiled the dead that evening, some went out of the Forts but o the broke, which both separat the town from the sub-urbe to get armor. Motwithstanding, a point of humanity was shewed to-ward the enemy worthy to bee remembred, for they did not burt so much as to take any thing from the enemies, who were lest hure upon the breaches, and in the ditches, but rather they were had into the towne, their woundes diesed, and currently vied, even to the day that the towne was surrendered.

This victory is the more memorable, because about fifty men befended the breaches against such a multitude: for all the regiments of the Swifters also assaulted the same, in witnesse thereof many of them remayned

in the bitch .

It is also to bee noted, that buring the alault, when they within the towne had let fire into a pomgarnad for to call it into the ditch, it fell again betweene the legges of the Goucrnour, and did burit without boing any burt.

Thon this molperous iffue of that affault, the Lord Plefsis governour, called all the Captayns and Gentlemen to render thankes to God for his

gracious favour theweb bato them.

On the five of the Cowne the Lord Perrine was killed with a that in the bead, whereof he doed within a while after. Captagne Forest, and the Lord

of Saint Cofmie were burt in both armes.

Of the enemies spot there were sound the fifth day of January about fifty dead within the ditch, belides them who were downed, and many which dyed afterward in the side of the Towne: it is certaine that there were found missing in that day of the army about three hundred, and that one Captains onely had lost about size score.

Befide them which were wounded in great number, was the Lord Brigneulx maller of the campe, this man loft his Sonne at Montagne; now be 40 6. Booke. The Tragicall Historie

1589.

bath a blow, let him learne then, not treacheroully to byolate the right of Pations, as he bid at Manleon.

The night after the allault was bellowed in fortifing and continuing

the trenches.

This day was bestowed of the enemie in the burying of the dead. The same day in the evening, a drumme of the enemie brought letters to the Lord Plessis, governour of the place, from the Lord Palmeau. When be had received them, he assembled all the counsell to open the sayd letters in their presence.

The letters in substance did import, that the late L. Palneau had great befire to speak with him about a thing which would bring him much contentation, which he said he could not write. In the same letters he prayed the Lorde Plessis to give him means and safe conduct to speake with

bim.

All the Captaines gave their abutle, that he could not refuse that parley, because that the Lopd Palneau, second some to the Carle of Caranas,
was a faithfull servant to the King, and great friend to the house of Bourbon, and deadly enemie to the League, and that by him they might also
understand newes of the King of Navarre, whereof they were in great
care.

The 6. day of January, the Lord Palneau accompanyed with the Captaine Grange, who was of the regiment of Countie Granpre, went to the fort of the tower of the Caftell, made after the forme of a borleibooe.

During this parley, they began the battery with two pieces at the breakt of the day: about moone they encrealed with three pieces more, and continued till night. There were belowed that day about eight score Cannon that. There were two souldiers flaine, whereof the one was named Bourg, of the company of the Lord Vignoles: there was great moane made so that man so, his great valour, so, he was a rare patterne of godlines and bertue.

The Lord Plessis going foorth to that parley, accompanied with the Lord Ayomone, upon returne, reported to the counsell, that the Lorde Palneau had notified unto the, that the Duke of Neners had vetermined not to bubit nor to depart from that slege before he had salned his honour, and to that end he would spare no friend, no meanes, nor authority. That his stay there in that slege did hinder the affaired of the king of Nanare

more than they bib think.

That the King vio beslege Orleans, by the citades, where was the Parshal Haumone, and that the king would ble the forces of the King of Nanarre against the leagued.

To be these ere Lord Plessis, and all others which had affifted him had gotten honour enough in the defence of such a naughty place, and that

there

there was no more meanes to fland oblinate in befence of the laide place, 1589. the latd L. of Neuers being lufficiently informed of the necessities, where lanuarie, in they were as well of men who were greatly weary, as of victualls.

Chat if they would bearkento render that place into his handes, he offered but the governour e gentlemen, armes, horses and baggage, and to the souldiers, armes and baggage, and for the safe conduct, the County Grappre, the Baron Poluan and Baltenay, Captaine of an hundred light horses, foodly conduct them safely whither source they would noe.

De gaue them belive, eight vayes space to advertize the King of Namarre, of the capitulation, and in cale that the said King should not give as my succour within the sayd eight dayes by any meanes, be in his person, or bis Lieftenant, the sayd L. Plessis and his should surrender hunthe place,

and they to enjoy the benefite of the agreement.

There were many gaings and commings byon this propolition, and at length the affaires being propounded to the councell, they not flick much byon the boluntary proffers of the Duke of Neuers; to give eight dayes to advertize the King of Nauarre: which made them believe that the layo king was neither ready to be live them, not had lufficient power to to doo, which notwith flanding was the only hope of them that were belieged, who otherwise could not with fland if they should be prefied.

all things being well confidered, they betermined to hearken to fo aduantagious proffers, with hope thereby to make the Bast Navarre printe to their affaires, and for that intent to lend Captagne Robiniere with a passeporte, that was concluded and sealed on both sides the fire day at

niabt.

The feuenth day the truce was agreed , and hoffages were ginen on

both partes, and all acts of bollilitic cealed.

The same day the Lord Robiniere departed with a trompet of the D. of Neuers to goe to the King of Nauarre. The governour in the meane while was greatly carefull, to take beeds that no man should goe footh to bisit of frequent with them of the armie, and also that none of the enemies should enter into the towns. To prevent all inconneniences, bee made a diligent watch both day and night byon the breaches, so that her himselfe tooke his meales, and did lie thereon, norwithstanding the hardness of the winter.

the eleventh day of Januarie, the Lord Robiniere returned from the king of of Nauarre, and brought with him the Lord Rinuile to the Lord of Neuers, who after he returned to the king of Nauarre, obteined leave

to enter into the towne with the Lord Robiniere.

By them, they within the towne were enformed, how the king of Naarre had marched forward very nigh, intending to fuccour them, and to benture a battellog that end, but that he fel fick with a dangerous difeale; I annarie.

which had hindged the execution of his enterprize,

They reported also howe that the laid king of Navarre had sent the Lords Chastilion, Rochesocault, I rimouille, Plassak, with the greatest partes of his armie, to trie how they might enterprize upon the enemie: but considering that nothing could bee attempted without great disabutantage, they were same to return backe. For the Lords of Never had longed and trenched hunselsein so advantagious a place, that the towns could not sayle but sall into his hamps, except it were rescued by the winning of a battell, which thing the time present could not permitte, being already almost expired.

Detwithstanding, the twelfth day at night the Lords Chastilion, Plaffak, or Trimouille, went to view the armie so night that in the barke night some shot of Dedinance was given out so a token of the alarum towars

the Portieres and the manner.

The Duke of Nevers byon this alarum, feared greatly, leaft the Low Plefsis feeing that helpe nigh, would have received fome fuctours with in the town, interpreting the tearmes of the agreement to his advantage. But the faire Lord Plefsis would have none nothing of dangerous cons

fequence, much leffe againt his momile.

The 14. of Januaris, the Lozd of Nevers percraved that they within the town, went faithfully to worke, for every man vilpoled himselfe to departs also be view much courtely coward the who were desieged, providing carts for them, whereof they had need to cartie as well their bagage, as the which were wounded, a caused them to issue forth out of the light of parmy, lead they should be molested by any man. The said Lozd of Nevers was in his own at their comming forth with a small companie, he commanded their matches to be kindled, saluting very courteously every man. There were some sould term to stap, with assurance to be dressed, and otherwise courteously pled.

All the companies were fafely conducted unto the Abbey Brilleybant, the companies of the King of Nanarre being longed at Palmean, halfe a league thence, to whome they topice themselves cally a the regiment of

the County of Beaupre was left there in Garifon.

Wo then the laive Duke of Nevers having receased the towns of Ganache, as is about laid, on a lodaine that great and furious atmy was broad ken to pieces, as finiteen with the finger of God. Wanp there does, many were hurt: they of the League living in great militud, either did differmble their actions, or retired to luch places of lafette, as they thought mode fit: the artillery returned into the places from whence it was taken. The Lord of Nevers went to Bloys, withall the rest of the armie as remained with him, whereof a part was sent to the Marshall Haulmont, who in the Citabell fought with the impabitants of Orleans: within a few days as

ter, the Lord of Nevers went from the court, to his house of Nevers.

1189.

So all the lawe Poyton, which had bene terribly theatned with that Innurie. tempel, was belivered by this lobaine and bneppeded alteration. For the execution which was bone at Bloys open the person of the Duke of Guile, was an an borrible chunberclap , not onely buto the leagued, which were in the army of the L. of Wevers, of whom the most part bis confist, and to others who were in multitubes in most partes of the realme, but also unto all others of that confeveracie which were out of the realme. For the newes fixing as farre as Lorreyne, the forces of the Duke of Lorreyne, which had blocked famers in & loverairney of Bollon ever lince the moneth of amill before, were to amazed by the buespected lolle, and larguile of that Support, that they taking fobainely bagge and bagage, as men frighted out of their wittes, toake the fiere, and retired amay: fo that Bob there beliue. red bis Church after a long and Daungerous criall, which hall induce the potteritie to feare and abmire the inft indgements of God, who within a moment, and by events, not forfere by mans wifoome, both turne bp. five botune the countelesof the wicken, to the topfull beliverance and comfort of bis faints. Righteous D Low are thy indgements, all thy wates are richteoufnes and trueth.

The army of the Wing of Nanarre returned to Niore and Fontenay,

It is latibefore, how after the surprising of Niore, the King of Nauare repayed to the faire towne, the 27. of December, and locourning there a while, there he gathered the greatest part of his loces, and about the 6.day of Januarie, in this years 1589, the fair King beparted, with such socres as he had from Niore, toward the comment Ganach, intending to succour them, who were belieged therein, or else to sight with the Duke of Nevers, if he would have let him. But God who governed all things, with an unsearcheable wisdome, disappointed that enterpyle by that dangerous sickenes, which fell by on him.

The cold was very extreame, and as he is a most laborious prinse, after he had been long on horseback all armed, a great cold came upon him, so that he was enforced to light downe of his horse, and goe on some with a swift pace and violent motion to get him some heate; and a little after hee had eaten, a strange extraordinarie cold toke him, with a great feauer.

About the 9. way of January it was incontinently perceived that it was a pleutefie. This happened at a little village called S. Pere: there he was enforced to kap, without any meanes to transport him to any other place, (by reason of the charpnes of the sicknesse) but to a little Castle nighthat village, where being, the sicknesse viv so increase that many doubted of his life. He also resolved himselfe constantly to above the good will of SDD, readie willingly to end his life (if Gods will was such); the ching that only grieved himselfe that good King Ezechias) was the niede which the

1589.

Church of God might have of his presence in France, (if he thous fall) and also the want of his fivelitie in chacking voice, if in the middest of so many great troubles and confusions he should be taken out of this world. Rota with standing, he ceased not (as much as the viscase which was sharpe and violent div permit him) to provide a ordapne so, the assayres of his armie, according as the occasions div fall out. De was let bloud, and worthly served and succourse by them who were about him, as much as the discommoditie of the place could permit them.

De fent to all the Churches round about to make prayers and fuppli.

cations for him, which was bone with much feruencie and forrowe.

The newes of his Daungerous Difeale were brought to Rochelin the evening being the 12. Day of January. The congregation was called fpe-Dily with the ringing of the bell to repapre to the Cemples, This was a bout feauen of the clocke at night, (an houre not bled to fuch meetings) the necellitie norwithftanding requiring the fame. Che people abuertifeb of the caufe, ranne with fuch multitubes to the places of prapers, fo that the like was never feene in that towne, All mander of men indifferently even thildren and apprentifes forfooke the boules to repapte to the Cemples the multitube was fuch, that many bring not able to goe in, went bome as gayne beaute a fad, answering by their private mapers to those that were made in publike, with much lamentation and tearcsal for all men knewe well the greatnes of the affliction throughout all Pronce generally, if Box at that time (fo troublefome and confused) had taken out of this life that first Brince of the bloud, whom he ban endued with so many graces. The fapo extraog binary prapers were continued for the fpace of many bairs be till that the recovering of his health was certainly knowne.

The rumour of his beath was fyzead into divers places of the Realm, even at the Kings Court, for the which reports all good and true men did greatly mourne. The great contentation which the leagued received there of bured not long; for the King received newes florely after of his reco-

uerie.

It is sayd before, how that after the execution vone byon the person of the Duke of Guize, the King sent into the Premines to advertise the Governours, Magistrates and people, of the ind causes and necessitie that imforced him to bo that execution. And interrupting the continuance of the events which followed that execution, we descended into the lawe Popler, there to see what exployes the great royall armie (conducted by the Duke of Nevers) had done there, and also what the King of Navarredid all that while. Now having seeme that armie to have made shipwracke and banished out of sight, we will seave the King of Navarredid in bed sinte of a dangerous pleutiste, expending health of the Lord which giveth salvation but Kings, and to restore him to his health and strength, and will come

to the matter agayne, and confider the hortible accidents which followed 1589 the Death of the Duke of Guize, and of the bounting Priest the Cardinall lanuarie.

After this execution done byon the bouldest authors of the conspiracie, and the rest of the heads of the same being in holde, there was great hope that the burning sire of all stuil dissentions should be on a sudden quenche ed, the slaming corches of tumults being put out. But the newes of the sape execution of the Duke of Guyze being brought into all parts of the Realme, by them that sled without bootes and spurres out of the suburbs of Bloys: the report came also to the Duke de Mayne, being then with an armite in Livings, he taking with him such as would followe him, went out of the Countrey so, the taking with him such as would followe him, went out of the Countrey so, two causes. First, staring (bypon these newes) the neighbourhood of them of Daulphine, Vienoys, and Vinareis, who might have boubled their courage upon that accasio, being there most of the reso; med religion.

be and his brother the Duka of Gayer did greatly envie and matice one an other with mutual barres, both now proffer it felle but o him, without any

manifeftcompetitour. Is some and

To This Duke de Mayne therefore now wallowing bowne the crowne of Francein one morfell by imagination, with as many as would follow him, made half into Burgondie, and Champaigne, and there made fure to himfelfe in those Provinces as many places as her could, preparing all chinges to warre agapust the King.

Dere it might be thought frange, how the Duke de Mayne both fo cruelly move marre and rebellion against the King, seeing that it was be himselse and his coun, the Duke de Annale, who gave advertisement to the King of the conspiracy, and intent of his brother the Duke of Gay Te,

as is aforelapor and antucil cil due

The question is easily resolved: there is no sayth not sidelity among them, who do aspire to the same one kingdome, there is no society, be it never so swore and holic. These three, to wit, the Duke of Gnyle, Mayne, and Anmale, did affect the Kingdome: but because the Duke of Gnyle was more sayoured of the partakers then the other two, be was earryed there was if it were bounthe shoulders by all the partakers, who attaining une to it, would have established the same to himselfe and to his Sonne already in mans cliate, and to his posserity.

The Dukes of Mayne and Annale (no boubt) did loue more the Duke of Guyze, and would baue had the Crowne rather byponhis hear, then where it was: retaccording to the rules of the Divinity of Sorboun, that charity beginneth at it selfe, they would have wome the Crowne of France every one bypon his owne head, rather then that any other Bould

346

Dane had the occupying of it howfocure great and beare friend bee might Januarie. Daue beine. This emulation about the affectation of the Crowne, was the cause that these two to mit, the Dukes de Mayne, and Aumale, each of the in respect of himselfe viscouered the confpiracy to the King, to the end that be beeing made away, they might march a player way in the fame frens which hee had traced before them, referring to the crafticit m mightieft bereafter to oppreffe his coline: for it is not to bee thought that there would have beene more buion and lotte betweene the Dukes of Mayne and Anmale, beeing but cofins, then there was between the Dukes of Gay (e and Mayne, being brothers.

Thus weelee what ambition bid worke in thele new men by affectation of that roall bignity, which both not touch them at all, and mithout any likelibod ener to approch nære buto, namely rebellion agayuft their so ucraigne and benefago), and parricibe among battheren, one to meuent

another .

The newes of the vesth of Guyze beeing boundt into the Brouinces. the most part of Cotons and Citties from the riner of Lore, Met, 120th and Caft, being already furpifed aforeband, and febides from the Kings obedience by the Leaguers, uppon the rumor of that execution were lo greatly moourd (the Duke of Guy? beeing accompted the onely willer of Bopif religion, by the perswallon which the Catholikes had concraved of him) that they began every where to waver, and kindle to a manifest rebellion, by the letting on of the Leaguers, who were the greateft part in number euery where. They bib greatly by their invectines make beynous and obious that execution uppon the persons of Guyze, and the Romich Brief bis brother , tearming it the Ballacre committed at Bloys.

And thus the full tuberement of God, fully taking bengeance for fo many murthers, Chedding of innocent bloud, and innumerable billanies committed bypon the faintes of God, and for Ropping their eares at the cleere and lowe voice of the Sonne of God, who fo louingly hath called them by bis word & promiles , by his threatnings and plagues ofpetilence, famine and warre, gave them over to a reprobat fence, with a fenceles race to fall to commit fuch cruelties among themfelues, that no enemy would or could have beffred of denifed greater; their towns and citiesbeeing every where replenified with maffacres, robberies, banifiments and mofcriptions, not committed agaput them of the religion, but even of popift Catholikes against popily Catholikes, of Ivolaters against Ivolaters, of murtherers agaynt murtherers : to the Lord bath fent entill Angels among them.

Paris the capitall cittie of the kingbome, asther more hoped bypon the Duke of Guyze then any other bis , fo they thew themlelues moft offender. There were firebands which kindled the fevition to the betermon, to wit, the Ducheffes of Gayes and Nemours, who with their outeries and lamen. 1589. Lations did animate the people to a raging madnes. Thereunco also added lamario, the Ieluits and Arpers (fet on by the alogenamed) all their muchtives infolent and unreverent wordes in their opinary tragical outeryes, in their Pulpits, and philippical fermons to make the people oblinate, desperat, and untractable, to be bereafter reduced to any obedience.

Other Cities followed the example of Paris, as Orleans, Roen, Aniens, Abenille, Reymer, and Tholofe, where by the configuracy and fetting on of the Bulpop of the place, in most cruel maner they tooke the first president of the court of Barliament, there hanged him upon a Gibet, and afterward dragged his dead body about the streets, beeing one of the most reasons romish Catholikes which then could live in this world; the onely cause was that

be would not allow their rebellion.

The King understanding the great surres, perilous slames of rebellion, in most part of the townes and cities of his realme, supposing by impunity, which he calleth elemencie and gentlenes, to quench that sire, which was already too far kindled, writeth his declarations, emporting an oblivation of all insuries to be published in all his Parliaments, and other courts in Provinces.

Firth, be theweth bom aftentimes her hath borne with the perturbers of his realine, not onely in forgining them their offences, whome her might have intil pumilben, but also by winning them by all favours politible to be thewed, unely thereby, likking the prefernation of the peace of his subtects, and of the Catholick religion, butill that her was certainely informed, that they had conspired against his person, life, and estate, so farre as
be was inforced to make that execution extraordinarily.

Secondly be Gewerh, chat although many had been of that confpirary, whome be might have intily punithed, pet for the love which be bearers site all Cacholicks, be bath Rayer the punithment byon the two chiefett

authors of the euill.

Thirdly, he procedeth that he will have the evict of reunion observed in all poputs, burying at the former offences in perpetual forgetfulnes, commanneeth his subges and officers in all his courtes, to make no inquisition of the former offences, willing all men to live in peace buter his obedience, and if not, her chargeth his officers to make exemplary suffice of the offenbers.

The King having allembled his estates, as is saive before, supposing by their belp and allistance, to have represent the outragious attempts of the house of Guize, sawe bimselfe in the middle of them, compassed with a company of mortall enemies to his person, life, and sate. Whereupon besticite of authoritie, counsell and bely, through pullilanimity, was faine to spare the lives of them who were in his power, and of others whome he

might

1 589

might cally have apprehended, who had their hands as devely in the trefe lanuerie. Palle, as the chiefe authors themlelues. Chis was the worke of the Lord. to bring him to the confideration of his great errors, in refuting fo often the wholfome and brotherlike advertisements of the goo B. of Nanarre. and other Princes, both within and without the realme, bis louing and faithfull friends.

> The more therefore be goeth about with impunity, of moft grienous offences, which in bis beclaration, bee tearmett clemency, to bying that people of Paris (febuceb from his obedience) to their buety, more that mie ferable people contemnet of Goo, and in his wrath, appointed to hauck and the albome, for multiplying rebellion, murthers, and confusions buon their former murthers Toolatries, and abominat ions, both rage, and like mad bogs, as out of their wittes, bo run beadlong, to waske the full meas fure of their Defperat rebellions, accounting the Kings clemency, toward. lines (which they might baue talles pulillanimitie in beeb) as though be feared, either to baue them bis enemies, of elle to lole them from being bis Subicas.

> Therefore having committed greevous crimes all mamer of mayes. euen with greedines, at length having concluded to withdram themfelues from their loueraignes obebience, the chiefest papers in this tragente of rebellion, to colour their binilif pallions, with the authoritie of Good law, as though they would have af ket Gobs wil out of his owne mouth. adjeted them themselves to the facultie of Chealogie, there commands called the College of Sorboune. For that purpole they lent one Vrban, one of the Bagistrates of Paris, to the sayo Sorboune, bauing framed in man. ner of supplication two questions, to be refolued by them,

first, an populus regni Gallie possit folui & liberari à sacramente fidelita-

tis & obedientia Henrico tertio prastito.

Mhether the people of France, map not be bischarged and lettree from

the oath of allegeance and obedience made buto Henry the third.

Decombly, an tuta conscientia possit, idem populus armari, vniri & pecunias colligere, & contribuere ad defensionem, & consernationem Religionis Catholica, & Romane, in hoc regno aduerfus nefaria confestia, & conasme pradicti regie, & quorum libet aliorum illi adherentium, & contra publica fides violationem ab eo Blasis factum in prainditium pradicta religionis Catholica, & edicti fancta vnionis, & naturalis libertatis connocationis trium ordium buius regni,

Whether the people map with a fafe confcience take armis buto the felues, and make collections and contributions, for the befence and prefernation of the Catholick Romith religion, against the baynous macti-Zes and attempts of the aforefapo king, and all other his abherents, and against the breach of publike faith committed by bim at Blogs, in the pre-

indice of the aforesayd Catholicke religion, and of the edict of holy buson, 1589 and of the natural liberty of the assembly of the three Chates of the samuere. Realme.

The leaventh day these priestes of Apollo, after a generall procession of all the orders of the sand facultie, and a Halle of the holy Ghost (adsignmentation) stage in the sayd colledge of Sorboune, at the request of the Prouost. Escheuins, Consuls, & Catholick citizens of the Citie of Paris: the maissers of the said facultie assembled to the number of threescope and tenne, having debated these questions (as they say) by the holy scripture, but specially by the Cannons and decrees of the Popes, as with one consent (either excreamely wicked, or else most pernitiously ignorane, or both) rendred this oracle out of the dewitching bell of Apollo: to but, The people of France may doe all things which are propounded in the questions against their lawfull king and his adherents: onely they required that this their oracle of rebellion, might be sent to Rome, there to be sealed by the pope, and be durned with the mark of the spirit of divers, and beare the Amage and print of Antichrist.

The eight of January, the laid Vrban came to know the answere of the opacle, which he brought to the counsell of the citie, and after they hav peruled it, taking it for an answere of Vrimand Thumim, and a boyce of God, by whole authoritie they were put at liberty to doo what they would, with armed hand brought it to the Denate of Paris, which was the second Paietty of France, and with drawen swopes required of the

Tame to approoue the faib oracle.

The Schateflath benied such a wicked, bonaturall, and vivelish act to bee lawfull and worthy of the ancient lopalty of France, requiring to take some beliberation upon it; and whilest they satte boom it, the mutinous rebels (impacient of velay) brake open the gates of the Pallace, and leaving upon the whole bench, casting them into prisons: so now the Denate being carried awap in a triumph, all reverence of Pagistracic being troben downe, the Temple of instice is poluted, so laken, and viurped by robbers.

The ninth day of January, the seditious doo in hast choose a new countell, to the number of seaven and sorty (who should administer the State in sead of the kings prime counsell) of the most visest and factious persons in the citie, as Rowland Compan, the villanous and incessious Picheuard, Louchard, Rue Clerke, Oliver Sevaule, to others of such like sortes, men neither of abilitie, authoritie, wisdome nor counsell, but one ly because they had solve themselves to the League, to worke all manner of villang, and shewed themselves bitter enemies unto the King.

This new Senate of conspiratours, firebands of Bell, to replenith the Citty with confusion and milebiele, considering that to preserve an be

1580.

nity among their company of robbers, they muft needes baue a beat , and lanuarie, rather then they fould have none, they will make one of an old blocker they aduited themselves whom they might make that would bybold their miloeebes.

> To take fome of the Brinces of the blow, they knew well them to bee wife prough from leaving their lawfull bocations , to become beaber and

leaders of theenes, murtherers, and traptors.

Therefore they concluded to continue the rebellion in the boule and family where the configuracy (the mother of this rebellion) fyrang out mas non-

rifhed and entertapned thefe 40, or co. peares continually.

The Duke de Mayne was thought to be mott fit, as one who in fo bile an entermile thould fucceede bis brother, confidering that he was brought by and nourifhed in the fame fchole, learned the fame bookes, and hab mos ceeded in the fame begrees as his brother had bone, mas well acquapated with fuch matters from his infancy, will, and ambition, bopling in bim as hot as ever it pin in his brother; after his brothers beath, not much inferiour in favours of partakers to bis brother, though not equallin bangtines ofmino.

the therefore by the earnest fute and folicitation of his agent and partakers, is made the head of the rebellion, and inuefted in his ablence of that moude and new title of Lieutenant Generall of that flate and Crowne of

France, which is a Beriphale of this word King.

The Duke de Mayne now beeing mabe manipulus farum, muft play the King: for be both affemble all the Captapnes of the febition, as name. ly the aforeland counfell newly established with the Dukts Aumale and Nemours, with other leditious persons, few in number, nothing in countenance nor authority, to bolbebe States of the Realme as they bib cearms them: affembled of the Princes, Robillity, and Commons, when as there was not one Prince, nor any communalty, but few febitious verlons.

The Dukes Aumale, and Nemours, and Cheualier, Aumale, mere made governours of Paris, to lead the feditious people to be fuch outrages, and robberies, as never were bone pet in any towne or Citty in this

morlo.

These three Captagnes of robbers and murtherers, dayly went to the boules of them which were knowen to be the Kings friends, demined them of their authorities, if they bad any , put them in Prilons , tanlacked their goods, lovged their robbers (whom they called garrifons) in their boufes. whereof many by a wife and mouident mynd forefeeing the horrible temvest and thunderclaps which would fall from beaven, bypon that linke of traytors, fich out of their boules, carrying their lives for a pray,

The Lable of Monpenfier , litter to the Duke de Mayne, the Ladpes of Mayne, Aumale. Nemours, beeing then in Paris, caufed a booke of theriche men to be geven them, so that there was no day but they sent 1589. some of these Captayus to raunlake and carp away the goods of some rich lannarie. Parchant, of other, under colour that they were royals, heretikes, of fauorers of them.

After many robberies and murthers committed in Paris, the feditious people were lead by their Captayns but the Loure the royal house, where they committed such outrages bypon the goods mouable which did partayne to the King, that the posterity will scarse believe it. They violated the seale of France, the sacred instruments of Doueraigne instice, bake it to pieces, a trampled it under soot: they did breake and dragged in the streets, in a most spicefull soc, the armes of France, Valoys, and Bourbons,

The tenth day, whilest these things were duoing at Paris, the King caused an expresse commandement to be published at Bloys, that all the partakers of the house of GayTe, should depart and retire to their houses with
pardon of their offences, so that they would remayne saythfull servants unto bim.

Dee fent Cotteblanch, Prouot of Paris, and the president Neuilly to Paris, to see whether they could reduce that seduced people to their outpe: the Lopda Vilaguier, and D'Abin bid the like, but neither of them could be any good.

About the fifteenth day, these strange alterations beeing done in Paris, binder colour of the authority of the Deates there called, and holden by sew sedictious persons, letters were sent from they sayd assembly of rebels there but all citties of their consederacy, to go someth in the like outrages and furie as they had done. And sirst to autorise their sedicious procedings with great a bonourable tytles, they call their setters a declaration of the Princes Catholikes, united with the three estates of France, tour ching the Massacre committed bypon the persons of the Duke of GayTe, and the Cardinall his brother.

first, they bo warne their fellowes to beware of any manner of instructions given buts them by the King himselfe, or any others, contaying any epcuse of the execution committed at Bloys uppon the Duke and Cardinall his brother.

Secondly, they bo aduertife them that they have as yet of that bloode, the Dukes do Mayne, Annale, Mercure, and Nemours, and that the Duke de Mayne hath a great armie in readines to befend them.

Thirdly, they go about to clete the Duke of Gmie of the crime of treas fon, laying, that it is but calumnies of hereticks, beuiled against that house the space of 25, yeares.

So, with them to fppe from time to time, the trayterous attempts and fecrecies of the houle of Gmeze, is berefle, and a worke of heretickes.

Fourthly, they accule the King of violating the publike faith, and pro-

Note.

1589.

phaning their corpus Domini, as they tearme it, upon the which hee has sworne the eviat of reunion.

Note.

But in Deete the King Imore the evid, and not to luffer hunfelle to be murthered by the Duke of Guize.

At length they be aggrauate the beath of the Carbinall of Guizs, and the impailonment of the Carbinall of Bourbon, and Archbishop of Lions, and exhopt their companies to butte themselves and to followe they? example.

In the first page of this letter was this marke, in the other

Abe the Image of the Duke of Guize.

Mow wee will leave these confusions of Rebells, assembled under the colour and name of the States of France, to proceede further, to fill the measure of their trespasse, and will goe to see what the

King both at Bloys, and elfewhere.

Immediatly after the death of Guize, the King thought good to make Orleans fure of his fide. The Citadell in the middest of all these tumults and rebellions of Cities, was and did hold so, the King. And the Lozd Antragues (who a little before had given over the League) did all that ever he could do to hold the Citie in the Kings obedience. But the inhabitants being seduced asoze hand by the Leaguers, partakers of the Duke de Mayne, encouraged by the conduct of Captain Breton, and others, who did promise to the inhabitants readic succour from the Diske de Mayne, twee weapons, and by the considerce which they had in their riches and strength of their walles, did openly reads.

It is commonly faid, that the Citie of Orleans is the Citabel of France, as well for the commodious fituation of the same upon the river Loyre, as for the fortifications thereof. Cheft reasons among others, caused the King to trie by gracious and same meanes, to bring them backe to their ductie. But reason not prevapling, (with a people carried away with passion, and seduced by the lovers of alteration from the obedience of their King) he was compelled to trie by force the meane of the Citabell. De therefore sendeth the Parshall Hammont with sorces as well of sootnen as of borsemen, with him bee sendeth part of his gardes and the Swif-

ferg.

The inhabitants on their live goe about by all meanes pollible to rive themselves of the Citavellas of a heavie burthen, they do beliege it within the towne side, do treuch themselves, and cover themselves with horizon and platformes, do undermine it to blowe up that Fort, (which nothing els but onely one of the gates commonly called Porte-bamere) they make issues out and even upon the Differs with some successe, they do thus der and rafe that Fort with shot of Difference on the inside thereof. They of the Kings side do what they can, there is a great number stains on both sides.

fives. The Lord Antragues promifeth (notwithstanding) to the King to 1589. keepe (during the space of a moneth) the out side: (although it were but Innuarie. broken walls and ruines) during the which time, he might call backe the armie which was in Poytow at the siege of Ganache, under the conduct of the Lord of Neuers. The inhabitants made two Pines under the Citabell, but they were vented by them within.

About the 17. of Januarie, there went forth out of Paris thie thouland men, well furnished, but young fouldiours, and not trained by in warre, to goe to fuccos Orleans; but they were discomfited by the Lorde Montigny, and other Gentlemen, who charged them betweene Estampes and Orleans: many of them were flaine, the remnant were turned home na

keb.

The Duke d'Mayne about the last day of Januarie, sending some supply of succourts Orleans, staped so their estate, which did seeme to hang a side, that they take courage, partly by ruines, partly with that of optimance, and other meanes so wrought, that they of the Kings side were inforced to give over the ruines that rested of that, which was called the citabell. By these meanes, Orleans remained hardened at the devotion of the

League.

So (good Chiffian reader) thou feelt how the right of God and man is turned bulide balune : their popily religion, which they would firme la much to bonour, reverence, and befend, they baue most wickenly monhaneb, bling it for a covering of their rebellion : thou fielt bow the reverence of all foneraime power and authoritie, is blotted out of the minds of them. the refpect of all lames troben unperfoote, the fanctuarie of fuffice piolaten and poluted; thou lett bere a bamnable and biuelif anarchie, the febs and foundation of a barbarous and intollerable feruitube, lated bowne in France by the Duke & Mayne and his partakers, in a manner in like fort as Mahomet berran bis rebellion against the empire of the Romans. Therefore vie D Roble Brinces, and Robles of all the Kingboms of Enrope, all men who are the louers of bertue and civility, belirous to reflene to the posteritie, good lawes, christian libertie and biscipline: by, make hast to rume upper thele accurred enemies of all mankinge; but out by time that fire which booth threaten all authorities and powers of an borthle cumbuftion.

Mow there remaineth but thie things for the League to bring to palle, to let bp and pedicate their Jooll which they have made, to wit, the Duke a Mayne, and to finish that piece of worke, which his brother the Duke of Gnize has brought almost to an end, if he had not been overthrown by the way.

They follow on their accustomed course and method, vied by them their 14. 07 15. yeares, to wit, to seduce the people more and more, to make the

Aa

1580. Bing hatefull to bis lubieds, that bee may bee fogfaken of all men if it be lanuarie, pollible, and to render the Ring of Nanarre, abhorred of all men, in hope, that if they could bring to paffe, any thing buon the Rings perfon. by the femeanes the fair King of Nauarre may be excluded from his right of fucceftion.

> The first poput to performe, wasleft to the affembly of the metenbeb flates, as it that appeare bereafter: the other two pieces of work were committed to the Jefuites. Friers, and other of like forte: de bacchandi & ca. lomniandi peritifimis, for their Dignitte runneth moft of all buon thefe two

common places.

Whether the King (confibering the great necessities which bec hould haue of money to maintaine a bangerous and long warre againft the rebels and traitors) had fent bis comiffions unto bis threafurors, and recea. uers of his impost, to continue the receauing and gathering of tallages and impolt, as they had bone the yeare before, or elfe that the rebells in Paris, blurping the name of the thie effates of France, bab forged fuch athing. I am bucertaine. But fo it is , that if they bib not beuile, pet thep bib ble his action, to feale away the hearts of the people from his obedience, and thereby to make their part fronger, to alure the Kings lubicas to joyne band with them in their rebellion. For immediatly after the Duke d'Mayne came to Paris, they let footh a veclaration, bearing the name of the Brinces Citties and commonalties united . with the the effaces of the realme, where in beebe there was not one Prince, one-Ip the Dukes d' Mayne, Aumale, Nemours, and certaine other feditions perfong of Paris, Anious, Roen, Orleans, and Abenile, with their generall counfell, which confifed of feauen and forty persons most vile; and for their wickednes, vicked out of the linke of that rebellion, whereof we have fooken before.

First, they poo full hive their dammable rebellion, under the olde racked gaberdine of befending the popification: and because the poore people bad been of long time oppreffed with divers papments, and greatly impoverifice by long continuance of warre; buto the befence of povery, they topne this plaulible fnare, to wit, to eafe the people of the former accusto-

med paviments.

Secondly, vourying the royall authoritie, they forbid all manner of officers to gather any papments, moncy, tole, unpoff, og tallage for the King. but to pay buto their officers the tallages, according buto the rate of the

pcare 1,76.

Thirdly, they commaund, that in cafe they have payed the faide fomme buto their commissioners, and the Rings officers hould come to bemaund the faibe fommes, or flould goe about to compell them to pay the fame fommes, they to apprehend them, and to bring them buto the next prifons.

and there processe to be made as byon publick extortioners.

1589.

Laft of all, they commaunde all officers, and receauers of the Kings be. lanuarie. mannes, woos, graines, farmers of falt garners, receauers of tenths, and others whatfoener, to bying, pap and beliver the fame to none other, then to them or their officers, and that woon paine of beath.

It is fait before, that after the Dracle given out by the facultie of Theplace in the collecte of Sorboun, the leditious brought it to the Senate of Paris to bee alowed inregistred, and published, who bopon the refusing of fuch a villopall treacherie, were all brought to pifon, and there as malefac. tors becarned. Row byon the Dukes comming to Paris, they were called, and offered cither to remaine ftill in villon, or elle to ben two things: Firsto alowe and approve the resolution of Sorbonne : Secondly, to

fucare to the new buion, which was a confederacy of the rebells.

This Senate, in olee time fo famous and honozable, for feare of this Dangerous confpiracie of the Leaguers, and rage of the people, againft their alegeance and loyaltie, Doo fall to this composition, with the generall counfell of the citie about faibe, and the metended flates, to wir, the &c. nat thall toyne with the rebells, and Iweare with them to perfecute their King by all meanes, without any respect of person or dignitie, for the ere. cution bone by bim bon the perfons of the Duke of Guile, and the Car. binall his brother, the 23. and 24.of December, which they boo tearme with an obious name of maffacre. This execrable rebellion nowe bath crotten credit, by that lo famous and reuerent Senat , the fecond Maieflie of France, in olbe time forenemmeb.

The 20. day of Januarie, all the chambers of the Senat, with all the of ficers appertaining to that court, to the number of 226, gathered together. in the mefence of the Duke d'Mayne; the generall counfell aboue faire, and the pretended flates bid (weare, and lubleribe, fome with their owne bloub (as Catelina in olde time, in like case) that forme of union, which they hav concluded the day before, whereof the fomme followeth.

first, they boo sweare and promise to God, to his mother, to the Angels, to al the be faints and the faints of Parabile, to employ their lives. their goos, and all their meanes to the befence of the Catholick religion, and do protest, that all that which they do in this buton, is for the fetting forth of Gobs alory, and for the befence of the boly Church.

Decondly, they Iweare to befend the citie of Paris, with the frate there e. flablished allo other cities of their affociation, which then were, or might

be bereafter.

Thirdly, they Iweare to befend the Princes, to wit, the Dukes & Mayne and Aumale, (for fother love well to be called) the Brieftes, Lords, and Sentfemen, bnited with them, both in their perfons and gods, with the ifberty of the flates of the realme.

Laft

356

1589.

Last of all, they sweare to pursue by al meanes possible them that have violated the publick faith, broken the bution, franchizes and liberties of the states (meaning the King) in committing the massace (so they cal the inst punishment) of the Duke of Onize, and the Cardinall his brother, without any respect of persons, dignity or prerogative what some also all them who shall favour and assist the King by any meanes, with promise never to for sake one another.

As this rebellious people bib rage in the Senat houle, in the counsell of the citie, and in their pretended flates; so the people are let at liberty to commit al outrages & biolences; the poper soft are against the rich, the bile person against the honorable, the wicked against the bertuous, the ignorant and blinde against the learned: to be short, there is nothing but an in-

fernall borroz.

The Jeluits, friers, & other bucleane fowles of like feathers, bu rage no left in the places and charges appopried but them, to wit, in rayling most villanously against the King, and flandering the King of Nanarre, and them of the reformed religion, for the causes about faide, making their pulpets the trompets of murther, treason, and rebellion: for beside that, they did invaigh against the King in all manner of vile tearnes, and interpreting all his actions maliciously to the worst: they also forbad the people, by on paines of spirituals and bodily punishment (for if they did, it

Mas a capitall crime) to pray for the King.

Also the inhabitantes of the citie of Rhemes in Champaigne published an infamous libell, comming forth out of the Teluites sorge, bearing this title. A grievous lamentation of the inhabitants of the citie of Rehma, by on the death of the Cardinal, Archbishop of Rehma, peers of France, and what may be not be if they would. That libell was sawced with infamous innectives, believe, and outragious speeches against the king, by their language: the authors thereof did telliste sufficiently their consent in the rebellion of other towns and cities. And seeing that the priests, Ieluites and Friers, did say such a masse at the sumerall of their Bishop, it was no marveile if the ignorant people who believed them, answered Amen.

And for as much as among those rebellious countreps and cities, there were none of the reformed religion, upon whome they might spew their gall, they easied their owne Priestes, Parsons, Utcars and Curates, so, to subscribe but their rebellion, charging them upon paper of death, not to pray (in their malling) for the King. But such as kept an upright beart to their Prince, and would not consent to their prohibition, but in their prayers or otherwise did with well to the King, were executed as malesactors: and great sauour was theweothem, upon great intreastic of striends, if they might escape with derivation of their livings, or imvisionment

immifonment, and carp away their lines for a prap. And by furb infuries 1539. theweb buto their owne piletts, they placed fuch as were fit to ferue their lanuarie. turnes, in kindling more and more the fire of levition.

The third talke appointed to the freets and Teluites was to render the King of Nanarre and them of his part, crecrable in the eares of all men, that by the confent and generall militing of all men if it were pollible) be might be excluded from his right of fuccellion. The occasion was

thus.

The 26. of December, the King of Nanare had firpaised the towne of Niort in Portow, of the taking it, & of the lais Kings gracious goodnes and clemency thewed but the inhabitants his beably enemies, which had committed great outrages byon them of the reformed Religion, againff his owne perlon, against the Princes of the blood, and of late against the Lord Valetre, an officer of the Crowne of France, as it is fufficiently d sin demand electric ter prople becamed and b

Inoken of before.

Thefe writers oflics (to tellifie to the world whole Children they are) Did let foorth fuch ridiculous fallboods and execrable calumnies, and that with as much affurance, as they tell be of their lies and lying miracles. which they bid worke with their holywater among the lauadge periole of Giapane, whether they be fure that no man will lend to enquire about the truth of the matter, with to bolbe and impubent faces thep bid autere most manifest lies, which out of any parte of France might bee bilprooned within foure baves.

The Chamiles pamphlet went abroade with this infcription: The erecrable cruelties committed by the heretiks against the Catholicks of the

towne of Niort in Poytow.

The fable layth, that they of the religion would never have taken that towne, without the intelligences of the politicks (that is to lap, of them which favour the king which were within the fappe cowne.

It is lapoe in the Pamphlet, that the Kinges officers of Justice were flayne, that the Major and the Albermen of the towne were

bangeb.

That many were banged, onely for that they would not benie their religion: also, that all the Pricks and Monkes were hanged for com-

panie.

Allo a Priell was opened aline before his fellowes (by terrorto make bim denie God) and his noble partes were pulled out, but they remapned as confrant as rocks for all those cruelties, and baliantly suffered marepabome.

That chere were impocent perfons killed in luch great number through the towne, even betweene two or three bunored persons, so that the frats

Lower mich blood and beat bodies.

943

1589.

That the beretikes (as the fable farth) toke a woman which remonen Januarie. them of their cruelties, whom they would have enforced to beny the Spalle; which thing face refuling, they filled her belly with powder, and then fee fire to it to make bir burft : fo that (fayth the lper) there is nigh three bunperco martirs there put to beath which are now in beanen . Thefe boly Marchis map be called in one word, boly unis.

> All this lying lybell is cally confuted, even by the inhabitants theme felues, by the Bagitrates , by the Brieftes, who there bo liue in liberty of their Religion, and by all the people, who will teftify that there was no fuch thing , not otherwise then is recited in the discourse of the surmise of their towne, but will cestify of the Christian milbnes, ciemency, and moberatnes of the King of Navarre and furmifers, to have beine for greater then ever they could have expected, or has beferned at his bands.

> But this groffe kind of lying was fread abroad to baften the rebellion of the Citties, and to render the people butamed and bard barted, agaput true and Dutiful obedience whatforder micht fall bereafter : as if to fall into the bandes of the King of Nauarre, and of them of the Religion, were to

fall among lauage beattes, mad Tygers and cruell Lyons.

The King confidering that the more been beuged bim felfe to winne the rebels by gentlenes, clemency, and promifing of impunity; the more barb

ned, obstinate, insolent and bolbe they became.

Seeing that he muft be briuen by force to chaftile their rebellions, firft be moceocth against them by order of lam. And for as much as the Dukes de Mayne, Aumale, and Chevalier Aumale, be as if it were subjoged in the places of the Duke of Gay? and the Carbinal his brother the King both first and chiefly proceede indicially against them three by profeription on as attaynten of fellonie , erbeltion; and bigb trealen.

First, the King noth them himselfe to be a King ordanned and genen of Gob, bauing receaued of God that Iwood and power twhich be had not by

blurpation, but by lawfull and naturall right of fucceffion.

Secondly, hee both them the great benefites, which bee and the Kings bis predeceffors had befromed boon them, and namely, that be bath for red their lines (whom he might juftly bane punifer for their biners at temptes, fellonies, and milabedience) for the love which bee had buto them and their boule.

De the weth alfa, how he had fince this their taft rebellion, lent buta them diners of his fapthfull fernants with letters, and even Beraulds of arms, to let them unverstand his good will and readines to put by all iniunes & offences, and to recease them to his favour. But that in fread of bumbling themselves, and of accepting bis ntacious fauour, they became more infolent : which they have the web infurmiting his cownes, fortreffes, and in rebelling agaynft bim, bis Officers and Bagiffrates, courring their trea-

Constanter the name of Catholike religion, all and and and

1589.

therefore be both vectare the lapo Dukes de Mayne and Aumale, to lanuarit, have forfayted all effaces, and offices, honors, power, governments, tharges, dignities, and prerogatives, which they have receaved of his predecelors, and himfelfe: hee both vectare them attayned of fellony, redellion, and high treason, commanuabeth his Officers to proceed agaynst them by any maner of way, and agaynst their postericy, as agaynst such as he hath vectared them, if they do not submit themselves by the first day of Aparch next following. This proscription was declared the first day of Aedynatry. The same day also the King pronounced the like proscriptions against the redellious and traverous Citties of Paris, Orleans, Anjous, Roen, Addende, and others, declaring them connicted of sellony, redellion, and treason in the highest degree, willing all his officers toproceed agaynst them, and against al them that do, or thall assist them by any meanes, and against their postericy, as agaynst such as they be declared, if they do not returned by other his obedience by the 14. Day of march next following.

The King intending by these thunderclaps to call them to their dutie, purpoling pet to have songotten all offences, son the love which he had to popish religion, common to the redels with him, and son hatred of the restaumed religion, gave them (as is asopesaid) a certapue day presired, by the which typic if they did not returne to their duty, he determined to characte them by sorce: and therefore the list day of February, hee sent sorth his commissions to all Mobles, Gentlemen, and Captaques, to mepare themselves with all surviture necessary, to repayre to him the 12, of Parch sollowing. Reither is the sentence of the King an yole threatning, but is (as if it were) a condemnation of Gods law, pronounced by the sourcaigne Pagistrate, whose punishments God hath parchy executed, and partly

bath referred to crecute bereafter in the fulnes of time.

About the middle of Fedguary, the King understanding what had passed in Paris, how the rebels had ensored the Benat to sweat an union against him, his life, person and estate, bid transport the exercise of iustice, and of all his courts, and chambers of Partiament from Paris: and also all other courts of iustice in the aforesaid townes of Orleans, Anjons, Abenile, Roen, and others, to his cities of Town byon Loyre, depraving the sayd trapterous cities of al offices, dignities, charges, and privileges, commaunding al his Judges, Counsellers, to officers of al his courts in the said cities, to repaire to the citie of Town byon Loyre by the afteenth of Appillnert following, there to execute their charges, byon payne of deprivation of their wages to offices: so, biddeeth also, that no apparance be given by any officer unto any successful of the parties of the place save in Towns onely before his Judges there, upon payne to be declared rebels.

It is lapo before, bow wee boue left the King of Nauarre licke in bed of

1589.

a vangerous pleurelle, whileft the League baue nich filled the meafure of Februarie their execrable treafond and reticilion. Matt the Logo referning that noble Brince, if not to refablich the flourifting offate of that Realm, pet be bath railed him as it were out of his grave to molong the beter diffination of it. and in the middelt of the borrible confusions thereof, to reunite the bearts and mindes of the godly and bertuous, to faue fome comer of the farb Realme, for a place of refuge for the remnam of the Afrael of Bob. Behold therefore D great Emg. the Lord bath reflored the to bealth, frence thened thine armes to warre, and thy bands to fight; be bath girbed the with force-conflancie, wifevome and juffe; the Lord of Armes both call thee to reflore true religion, infice, intgement, Difcipline and peace, bte terip becaped through the matice of thine enemies; be ftrong and faint not. for the Lord will put a great worke in thine band to execute. Followe the pocation of God, and the Lord will be a Chabome at thy right band to keepe the from emil: vo cood things with god meaner, and thou thall fee thine enemies to fall before the face, thou thalt pitie them and bo them good.

Militet the King both fo thunder the threatnings of Gods lawe, and the claps of his inflict agapuft thole Rebels, forlaken and rejected of Gon (as is afore fand); the King of Wanarre perceiuing the King to be in Die Arelle, perfecuteb and bispollelled out of bis Cowns and Cities, even out of his owne houses by his enemies abroade, and to live in great miffruft of his pomeficall enemies who bid bath eate bread at his owne table; bid greatly lament his cafe, kerpeth bimfelfe quiet beyond Loyre, crafeth from all acts of boltiluie and exployes of warre, leaft be fould encreale bis affliction and beauines. And bestrous greatly to make a profe of his fibelitie towards the King, and to croffe the actions of the leagued rebels, mofe fereth peace to the King, and watcheth biligently that his encinics might not fet foote in any place where bet bab meance to make fure for the kings feruice, as for the case of them of the religion. So that after the taking of Niort, (as is afore fand) in the latter end of January the inhabitants of &. Meixant and Maillezay, two Townes nigh neighbours of Niort, peelbed themselves buto him. The Lord Aubiguy was appointed Covernour of

About the 14. of february, the Ring of Nauerne bauing recoverd bis perfeat bealth and frength, with part of his foxes tooke the field march. ing toward the river of Loyre. The inhabitants of Lodune, Life, Bonchard, Mirabeau, Chaftelerault, Vincome, and other places and Caliles of the countrep of Turenne and Portow, offered to open the gates of their comnes buto him, and also proffered buto him their feruices. De received them bety courteoufly, and without innovation of any thing; he fuffered them of the Romift religion to line with all libertie with their opbinarie exercifes : onely be commanded them of the reformed religion, with the exercise of the

fame,

fame, there to be established, commaunding them of both religious to live in amitie and peace.

1589 Februaria

About the same time many Cownes and places in bivers parts of the Realme (which before bib ferme to bee at the benotion of the Leaguers) were made fure for the Kings fernice, as well in Bourgondy as in other Provinces, and among others, the Cowne and Caffe of Sancerre in Berry was feazed for the King. Chat Cowne had ben greatly Defaced in the former warres: for the walles of the Cowne had been rafed by the Lord Chaftre, Bouernour of Berry, who did put a Captaine within the Calle for the keeping of the fame, and to brible the inhabitants there who were all of the religion. But after the beath of the Duke of Guize, the Lord of Requien of the house of Montigny, Captapne of the Mings gardes, seased both byen the Towne and Caffle, (the which Towne not with flanding it was without walles, pet being lituated on high and in a firong place by nature) hee pubertoke to fortifie the fame, by the helpe of them of the religion, who did fo refort thether from every where daily, that the fand Lord Requien wared ftrong there (as hee is a valiant man) employed himfelfe with them of the religion, to make warre against the rebelled Leaguers. for the Kings feruice.

About the 23. of february, the King of Nanarre being at Chafteleranit, tooke occasion to seaze uppon the Casie and the Towns of Argenton in Berry by the meanes which follows. That place both pertains to the Lord Monpensier, but it was graunted to the Lady Dwager of Monpensier, litter to the last Duke of Gnile, by her contract of marriage, having that honour shewed her, to have married the Duke of Monpensier, Prince of

the bloud, and father to this Duke pet lining.

In the beginning of this last warre of the League, the castell of Areenton arong and well furnished, was made fure for the League, the towns remapned at libertie as being not frong, and commaunded by the Caffell. But after the peath of the Duke of Guize, the garifon of the Caftell was increased bouble, intending thereby to affure the towne : also the garison: Inderstanding of the taking of Chastelerault, (which is not farre of) by the King of Nanarre, fearing that which afterward happened buto them. thep fent to the Duke d'Mayne for fuccour, who fent certaine Captaines: with their companies from Orleans. They of the towne refuling the allo. ciation of the rebellion of the Leaguers, and willing to remaine faithfull to the Bing, bo abuertife bim of all their effate and god wil towards bima Die require fuccos of bim, as well againft them of the Caffell as others, which die approach to fease bon their town. The dispatch could not be in to hort fpace, but that in the meane time, they of the towne and of the Ca-Reil fell at bariance bppon the matter , each party trufting in the fuccour which they hoped for.

2 8 2

The

1589. March,

The King of Nauarra advertised of althis, and of the succour sent, they there by the Leaguers nigh advanced, with certaine troupes of hopsemen, determined to make them agree; and bling his accustomed celerity, it fell out with him so happely, that hee prevented them in a moment who were sent from Orleans, sending before some of his gardes, who entred on a submaine into the towne, to the great amage of the garison of the Castell. At the arising of the gardes of the king of Nauarre, there was a hot skirmish, and some were killed on both fives: few of the King of Nauarre his gardes, but many more of the garison; but when the Leaguers of the Cartell saw the companies of the King of Nauarre, first they were amaged, and shortly after, conceauing a great terror peelded the place.

After that the King of Nanarre had taken politilion of that place, he appoputed the Lord Beaupre gouetnour there, where he exablished the exercise of the reformed religion with liberty and safety in Read of the romish

religion, as in other places.

The King of Nanarre returned to Chaffeleraule , where confidering bow the King was in great banger, both abroad and at bome, bow be bad enill counfell given bim, victying bis efface, and confidering that bee could not be moued, neither to make, no; to accept of bis feruice fo; bis befences confidering allo that the Leagued rebels wared frong, and the King weake, be putteth forth a proteffaction, bearing bate the fourth of Barch wherein he theweth that not withfranding his affaires, and effate of them of the reformed religion was neuer fronger, who within the yeares, bath borne the fury of ten mighty armies , whereof fome bab ben beaten to cloutes, the others have been fcattered as buft in the apre; bee boubteth not, but the fame God will Grengthen bim with the fame force, and will befend almaies bereafter bis full caufe and innocency; vet bee both moffer them, that if the King will hearken buto peace, bee was never fo willing to imbrace it. Furthermore, be proffereth bimfelfe to beare reafon, and to be taught by a conference and a counfell, promifing that if be be connicted by the word of Bob to be in any error, be will reuoke it, and bring all them of the reformed religion to bo the like. But to bring him out of that religis on, wherein be bath been borne and brought up,euen from bis crabell; with the bint of the fword, he warneth them, that therein they have taken a contrary course, by which they will never prevaile.

Latt, her doth abiter all the flates by the name of God, by the after of their anceflors, by the lone of their native countrep, to counfell the King to this ordinary course, or else to benise some better if they can, by the which

they may frop the Subuertion of their countrey.

About this time came the excommunication rowling from the capitall, and thundering, like buto a waganaf waganaf waf, of the olve Comeby, pronounced against the King, for the execution bone at Bloys, byon the persons persons of the Duke of Gnize, the Popes champion, and the Cardinal the 1589. saide Popes Chapline, and the imprisonment of the Cardinal of Bourbon, March, and the Archbishop of Lyons, shot out of the belly of Frier Sixtus, at the sute of revels. Which the kinke of this naganagane and frier Sixtus, came south out of the bottomles pit of hell a number of Isluites and friers, and such misbegotten monsters, to raile, to accurse, a defame their lawfull and natural Ring and Prince ordained of God, without any remove of conscience.

Pany of the Leaguers, who after the beath of their Captaine had hanged bowne their heads, had retyzed to luch places as they thought lure for them: some other who had for taken their faith, their promise, and oath given to the League, now considering four accidents which had happened, and seen to favour the affaires of the rebels, do rebell a new, do for take their King, whom God, nature, thankfulnes, and nobility commanns

bed to bpe at his feete.

First, the bulealonable lenitie, of rather pulllanimitie of the King, who had stated the execution of insice for such notorious and hainous excalons committed, not against him, but against & D D in his person, whome Bod had consecrated to that high dignitie, byon the heads onely of Guize and the Cardinal his brother, and in the imprisonment of six of the chiefest, without proceeding any further.

Decombly, Fryer Sixens his excommunication, by the which they supposed (though not in conscience but in passion onely) themselves to be let

at liberty to Doe whatforner without any grubge of confcience.

Thirdly, the beating away of the kings garilons and forces out of the citabell of Orleans by the Duke de Maine, therein supposing in a manner (for so is the blimbnes of mans passion) to have conquered all France,

Lastly, the entil counsell of leagued distemblers and distembling traptors, whom they knew to be about the Kings person in great number, wayting sor opportunitie to beliner him prisoner to his enemies, or else to dispatch him out of his life with one blow, knowing that by their counsels, his sorces diminished, his cities and strong holdes were surprized, his enemies wared strong. But specially they feared greatly the playes and tricks which they had taught Charles the ninth his brother and him, which they had played many times with them of the religion, they I say feared at length to be chared in the like springes. Therefore all these things well considered, they begin every where to strike the alarum, and prepare themselves to the battell, against Cod, their King, their counter, their streets, and the graves of their sathers.

Dothat the Long Briffak, Chaftre, and Boyfdauphin, to whome a little before the king had forgiven great treatons, who a little before had promifed with an oath, obediece to the king, who did theme a femblant of

great

1 589 March. greation, for the execution done at Blogs, they privily doo feele away and breaking their fayth, promile and allegeaunce to their king, revolted as capue to the enemic.

Brillak went to Angers, where be thought to cause that Civie to rebell agapust the king: so, some of the civie of Angers, had hitherto distembled their affection and good wills, which they had to the league and rebellion, as well because they had the king at Bloys and Tours, who looked to them necrely and narrowly, as so, not having the meanes to execute their enterpage. But now at the revolcing of Brissak, they made him head of their enterpage, so, to seaze boon the Castell (one of the strongest places in all France). And for to bring their counsell to a good paste with speede, searing least by delay they might be prevented by the king, being so nigh them; therefore they followe a thost course: so, siril they trie what corruption may doe. They doo promise to the Lord Pichery, governour of the Castell, an hundred thousand crownes, and to entertaine source thousand sootmen, so that he would keepe it for the league.

Che Lozo Pichery (as a faithfull feruant to his Prince) refuled all those proffers: whereupon the Lozo Brillak with the reft of the rebells within the towne bid affault the Caftel, and fortified themselves by all meanes, with trenches and barricadoes by on the ditch of the sape Castell.

Mhereuppon the Lord Pichery abuertiled the King of the flate of bis affapres and attempts of the Lord Briffak, and inhabitances of the towne.

The King fent the Parthall Haumont with the regiment of Picardy, and part of his guardes, who were admitted into the Castell by the Loza Pichery, who opened but them the great bridge of the faid Castell.

Alloone as the Parhall Haumoneentred into the Callel, although the rebels were in farre greater number, pet the lkirmish began: then was it tyme for the enemp to packe away in half, many of the rebels were flapne. There they were taken prisoners to the Kings vie so many as present one hundred throusand crownes for raunsome. Some were executed in the towns, and chiefly some Icluits and Fryers, who had bene the strebrands to kindle the combustion, and the trompets of the rebellion.

The Lord Briffak (head of the rebellion) there laued himselfe by flight with few of his company, and seazing upon the cownes of Mans, Alençon, and Falcze, caused the inhabitants there to rebell agaynst the King.

About the same time (the Duke Mercure belirous toget the favour of the townes and people, to assure better the outchy of Bricaine to himselfe) tooked you him the name of protector of the Romish Church in that pronince of Bricanie, by the helpe of the Bishops and other rabble of that sin magogue, who prescribed certaine formes but the Ieluites and Friers, whereby in they? sermons, to bring the people to that beuotion.

Although Chillian Reader, thou mayle eafily perceaue by the whole course

bentureb

course of this his biftopp , bow from time to time the boule of Guyze , who 148.0 mere not fo much by nature as to bee admitted into the fociety of the Mo. March bility of France, at the first mabe a fapre mether, after that preferred them felues before the Princes of the bloud, And when through too much lenity of the house of Valoys toward them, they bab obtavned that , they have practized to feale away the bearts of fubiects from their natural Brince. at length have enterprized byon his life. And when by a fingular moule bence. God bab beliuered the King out of their fnares and clawes, and fee they are not able to beprine bim of bis life, they boo beprine him of bis Crowne ab Dignitie. Firft by the Indament of Sorboune, Decoudly, by the affortiation with they bave smoone to melent him to ocath by all meanes politile. Thirdly, by taking away from him the name of King. though not in plaine tearmes, pet by paraphrale: as when one taketh pp. on him to be the protector of the Crown of France, & other protector of the Church, and give the fame to themfelues, which properly is and bath beene the office of the king of France. For the Kings in France baue bab almanes that bonour (as bue buto them by right) to be Brotectors of the Crowne, Dianitie, State, Kingbome, Church and people of their bominions, and never peelbed that title to any man, neither burft cuer any man blurpe that citle, butill this yeare 1589, by thefe two companions. to mit , the Dukes de Mayne and Mercure.

But it may be obiected, that the same title bath beine genen and taken to the King of Namarre, as protected of the reformed churchs of France, and therefore they be that which the beretikes have taught them.

To this it may be answered, that the case is not alike, so, the resomment of the thing without any cause, at the solicitation of flatterrs, speophantes, and clawbackes, who to bring the King to that confusion that here is come buto, did hold his kingdome into troubles and civill warren, by little and little to entrench upon his authority, at length to tread him downe under feete. That part therefore of the Kings subjects, which was the best, though not the greater in number, being wrongfully put from the Kings protection, and assaulted every where, have recourse, not to a stranger, nor strange bloud, the first Peere and Prince of France, who after the King hath most interest to the Crowne, him they have requested to protect them under the Kings authority, against the violences of them, who did so counsell the Kings authority, against the violences of them, who did so counsell the King to forlake the protection of his people.

But thele companyons, what hath moved them to blurpe thele tytles? The King did never forlake the Crowne, not the Romill Church in god-lines that way, in zeale, in integrity, and authorize of life, in wiledome, madence and fortitude, to before the romill Church he both pailed all the Kings of all ages, he bath believed his forces, both fpent his goods, bath

1589. March. ventered his life divers times, hathmade hipwyacke of his honor for the befonce of the Romith Church. What neede therefore had that church of any other protector then their owne King, whose bountifulnes and libera-

ticp they to ofcentimes have tryeb 's

Layre began to hault, by the lecter practiles and treacheries of the leditious Leaguers, who were within the cittle. But when the newes came of the taking of Angers, and of the execution done upon some sevitious Testites, and other Freers, the revels at Nances tooke the alarum in this wise: for the Ladres Martignes, a Mercure, wife to the Duke of Mercure, governour of Britayne, tooke occasion thereupon to hasten the redession: for beeing advertised that many of the cheefest officers of instice in that cittle, as also other good Citizens faithful to the King, seeing the practiles which were wrought in their cittle by the Leaguers, did disturbed them rather to remapne saythful but othe King, then to draw upon themselves the Kings whath with a cruell and mortall warre.

For to breake the good purpole and intents of thele men, and to thatile them for their too great fibelity to their King: Thele Ladies lent for two Captaynes of the towne, well knowen for their leditions practices e great affection to the traptors; they thewed who thele two Captaynes their pal-

tions, with great amplifications of the thinges pat at Angers,

They began by many inucctives and spicefull speaches against the R. to shew how the King had put to death a great number of Priests and Friers, who were taken at the winning of Angers, how he had taken the chalices and relickes, and wholly became an heretike then with much lying they fell to take of them whom they would have to bee taken prisoners in the city, charging them that they sought to bring into their citype the R. of Nauarre, with all his troups, with determination to have the cittie ransacked, to take away their goods, lives, and religion, and that therefore it was needfull they rapse the people to rebellion out of hand, to sease uppose them which were saythfull to the King, and make the city sure so, the

The chiefelt Captaine appointed for this execution, was one Gasionia Galcoine, brought by in the boule of Marignes, and greatly affected to the

League lagig agl belalfal bi geite ad: Iblinio al cis a

An order before that time was, that the fair Gassion for one halfe peare commanded in the castell, and the Lord Crambok, who was faithfull to the King, the other halfe peare; this man no authority then at all. The countest of these comes were quickly executed buthe sale Gassion, hauting for the time the rule of the castell. The people upon these furnishes were atment, the stream were forest purely Baricables.

The

The first execution of this rebellion, was the apprehending of foure 1589. scope of the most notable men and richest families in all the Citie; and as March, mong the rest were the Lord Miron the Kings threasurer in Britaine, the Lord Bouring great Lawier, and one Doctor Rogues Dean of the facultie of philitie, and many other faithfull secuents of the King, who were put in Graight prison in the Castle, their houses were spopled and goods rised.

The Citie being thus made fure for the League by the Rebells, the countrep about was not free from that tempelt; light horses are fent into places most suspected; many gentlemen are taken prisoners abroad, without respect of age, qualitie or religion: such as did cleape with the losse of

their gobs, thought to haue fped well.

In like manner, the Citie of Rhemes, bead Citie of the lowe Britaine, (which bab behaued themfelues modeflie enough betherto) might greatly baue favoured & aduquaced the treasons of the Duke Mercure, if he could have got it to his beuotion. But for that purpole, firft it was needfull to bave the belve of the Bilbon of the place, named Emare Hannekin, fonne to a citizen of Paris; for the flage play could not bee well fearoned with mirth, ercept a Brieft might plap the biuels part, Sir Hannekin therfore bestirreth himselfe all that ever be can to bring his treason to paste; but his credite being there yet buder age and small account, be taketh the Bilbop of Dole of the noble of Espinay, to countenance the play, being also affifted by a citizen named Botelier, who was much beholding to the fand Sir Hannekin, because he was such a louing ghoftly father to his wife : he had alfo fome other citizens, & fome of the court of Barliament there, men of faction, who fecretly fet their thoubers to that worke. All this bleffed companie, by the counfell of thefe two fedicious Priefts, benifers of rebellion against their naturall and lawfull prince, be raile by the people in armes. giuing to biberfand (though mof falfip) that the Lord Hunanday, Lieu. tenant generall for the B. in that countrep, the Lord Moubarot governor of the Towne, and the Lord Afferake who accompanied them, would have oppreffed the libertie of the Comme, and brought in garrifons to facke it. Cippon this falle rumour fpread abroade by those two lying Prieffs, the people armed bid fease uppon the Market place, and fostified the freates with Barricaboes.

The Duke Mercure (who then was a petie King at Nantes) advertiled of thele things to palling at Rhemes, and delirous to enlarge his newly swallowed by kingdome of little Britains, both gather forces as great
as he can, and fayning to goe to Vannes to the States of the countrey, taketh his way to Rhedon, and turned by short to Rhemes, where he arriving
was receased with great top of the of the League, he put garrisons within
the tower of the Fuller, within the gate of S. George, in the white gate.

1 589.

It was time then for the Lords Hunanday, Montbarot, and Afferak, March. to keepe themfelues clofe within their boufes , being fought out for no lefte matter then for the mice of their lines . The Lord Montbarot had frages pppon the tower of the gate Mordelefe : her mas fummones by the Duke Mercure to peelo the lapo tower into bis bands , which thing be refufed to po . faying that there be was placed for the King and for his feruice . Upon this refulall the Canon was brought before the Cower, and many boules pearced, to make it ready to the battery. There was no appearance to fultaine a battery, much leffe to hope for any fuccour: which thinges being confinered, the Lord Montbarot agreed and peelbed the place mith bono: rable conditions both for bimfelfe and bis fellowes.

By thefe meanes Mercure remained mafter of the place, whereof bee changed the whole efface and government, placing therein men at his deuocion:there be caused a Zefuit most bitterly, seviciously, and butwoothy to inuepgh and rayle agapuft the King: be bilpatched a Captaine Spaniard named John with his company to fcoure o country, beedid execrable on prefficas, robbing and facking all indifferently, be tooke many gentlmens boules, which be robbed, a many men whom be cruelly entreated, and put to great raunfoms , fparing neither Mobles nor others ofthe romith reli-

gion, for that onely they were faithfull to the King . This exploit bone , Mercure gathered as great forces ofmen of marte as he could, and from thence tooke his tourney toward Fongeres in the low Britagne, a towne which be had mone about long before to leduce, and had the chiefeft of the inhabitants at his Deuotion, they receaued him very wiflingly : and having the cowne be agreed with the Captaine of the caffell, who folde him the place with all the mourable goods and furniture therein belonging to his mafter the Parquelle Roche, for the fumme of fifteen

thouland crownes which be receaued.

In Aprill the Lord Bordage and other Gentlemen of the religion, ace companies with few men, take the town of Viere, belonging to the yong Logo Laual: which thing when Merceur (who was then at Fongers) bn. berftob, bee fent a Gentleman of Britaine pames Tailowet, with certaine companies of men of warre, and the commons of the countrep, whom be railed by in armes to the number of fire thoulands:they belleged Vitre the fpace of fine weekes, but the place was valiantly befended by the laibe Gentlemen and their fmall company.

During this Gege in the moneth of Bay, they of Roen (bauing receauch letters from the King , by the belpe of fome boneft and faithfull men) came againe to their right wittes, and returned to the Kinges obedience, with whom they agreed for the impunity of that offence which was pall. They toke milener the Lord Charroniere, whome Merceur at his beparting to Fongeres, had left there gouernour: they toke also the Spa-

May.

April,

nith

nith Dane, to wit, Captaine Iohn, and many other of that faction and be- 1589. hautour, if the Lorde Merceur had been there, it had been an easie thing to May.

baue taken bim alfo.

Morlak there things were a doing on both fides, the Lord Morlak entred into the Castell Ioselin, the strongest place of all Britaine, too the Kings service. The Lord Daint Lauvers, a Captaine of the Leaguers, with sertaine companies, enterprised to surprise the Towne, and so to kill Morlak therein, thosing so the execution of his purpose, the day which they call holy friday, a day of great devotion among the Papists, least of al suspected, and so to have taken it when they should have been buse about their ceremonies and enchauntings: so he surprised the towne, but not the Lord Morlak, who did holde the Castell.

Withielt thele broples did so palle in Britayn, in other places also (as if the were at a day appropried) the traiterous Leaguers toke Molins in Borbonmoys, stuated upon the river Allier, which rising out of the Pountaines of
Annergne, falleth into Loyre at the towne Charice. That place was well
befonded by the Lozo Roltayn: but being set on when the Garsson was
ablent, for lack of menthe towne was carico away to the Leaguers.

About the lette lame time, the faction of the League in the citie of Bonrdeaux shewed themselves, and attempted to surprise the towns against the King. They had conspired an accurate practic, both against the Parshall Matignon (the Kings governour there) and also against the towns, and god inhabitants, who were knowne to be faithfull to the King: their intent was to stab the said Parshall Matignon, to scare upon the citie and Castles, and to kill all them that should not be of their side. The traitors had made a great preparation of shippes at Browage, had staped many shippes which were bound to Newland so sishing, to saveur the enterpile upon Sourdeaux.

Open Cafter euen, therebels there bpponthe watchword, role byin armes, part of them bib leage bpon the gate of Saint Inlien; and part of

them had incamped them felues at another fibe without the citie.

The Pagistrates of the citic seing this commotion, with strong hand went toward them, who had staped upon the gate Saint Inlien, the revels did resist the Pagistrates, and beate them back. The Parthall Marignon taking part of the Garisons out of the Castells, with the assistance of the inhabitants, saithfull to the King, both march with some sources a fore through the streates of the towne, toward the gate that they had seazed upon. The redells seing this power comming against them, without any sight began to saint, and in a while after to sun away, and this for themselves, pet could shey not so specify anophe, but there was sive slaine upon the place, a many of that conspiracie were apprehended. There were two executed, one a captaine of the citie, and the other was of the gaines of the Barshall.

Darchal, who beclared the whole confpiracie, and accused a great number. March, and of the chiefelt of the citie. They who had remayned within the towne. fearing to be betedeb, by realon of a quiltie confcience; the night foloming left bebinde them their maker, whome they thoulde have Smallowed bowne whole and alive the next day following being Cafter day. They leapt over the walls : for on the morow, a great number of ropes were found hanging at the wals, by which they flibed bown: the greateft part of them retyred to Browage, and Chostly after the King fent epght bundes Launce-knights, there to be in Barifon to keepe the reft in their Due. tie.

> Milest these rebellions were a working in Britagne, and other places and Provinces of the realme, the King understanding the greatest part of his realme to be revolted from his obedience, and how a great many 190: blemen and Bentlemen whome be hath forginen at Bloys, and let fcape un. punithed abufing his lentite or rather accounting it (as it mas in trueth) pufillantmitie, bab turnes againe to bis enemies, began to fal in great mifruit, and to befpaire both of himfelle and of bis effate. The Leaguers who were about his perlon, to increase this bis amaze, anuertifed bim (though fallely for the most part) that the Spaniard, the Princes , and States of Italy, the Dukes of Sanoy and Lorreyne, had Imorne the revenue. ment of the death of the Duke of Guile. Allo they persmaded bim . that he was not in lafety at Bloys, and therefore aduited him to retyre to Tours: this counsell they gave bim, not for any care which they had of his safetie. although that God turned it to the beft , but for that they thought to baue more alliftance there, to performe their wicked intent purpoled againft bim, that citie being great and populous, and where were many of the chiefelt Leagued, who had momiled their belpe to the traiters.

> They tolbe him alfohow the King of Nanarre with great power approched, and was already at Sammour to paffe over Loyre for to invade the

Realme.

The king not knowing what to doe, not whom to trult, and perceiving the that were at Bloys for the most part to be his fecret enemies, e to have intelligeces to the rebels, in the latter end of Parch Departed from Bloys, and remoued to Tours, being wel affured, that at al extremities be fould baue the King of Navarre (whole fibelitie and valour be knew well-home focuer the Leaguers of his countel bib terrific him of his forces) there migh at band and ready to fuccour bim, although that lo oftentimes hee had been beaffe at his most reasonable counsells.

The king being at Tours, the first thing which bee bib was in the beginning of Aprill, there be beprined the Duke Mercure of bis gouerns ment, of lands, Dignities, offices and prerogatives to bim granted by bim. for his treatons committed against his Baiestie in his gouernment.

In the beginning of Appill the king being at Tours, and perceiving the great dangers which compalled him about on every lide, baving many lannarie. Leaguers of his counfell and about his person, the Citie so, the most part leagued, bent against him: by the meanes of some of his saythfull counsellers, as of the Parthals Biron and Hautmont and others, and considering more deepely the reasonable and modest protestation of the R. of Nanarre, who in his great prosperitie (pet of late craveth so peace) bestreth to be taught. Prostereth his service to the king, willeth them to bewise some good wayes to remedie the horrible consusions which doe overslow France, began to hearken to some good and moderate counsell, as to take some truces with the said king of Nanarre, a to ble his counsell and sources so his tust and sawfull besence.

In the moneth of Parch following, after the taking of the Citabel of Orleans by the rebels, and the ennouncious which they had made in Paris, in the changing of the State, and treading downs whoer foots the kings royall authorities. The Dukes of Mayne and Annale began to them such islandes and sufficients, which ambition did works in their hearts, as it did before in the two diethien, to wit, the Dukes of Guize and Maine, for the Duke de Mayne was carped to the blurpation of the Ponar-thy after his diothers death, as if it were byon the foodbers o. rebells, and would have had been sorp, if his cousin (the Duke de Annale) should have had either the whole of else any part thereof in supersoficie, but rather desired that he should be pend of his commandements, and there-

The Duke d'Annals would have beene glad to have had all to himlelfe rather than his colin, and if not all, yet be thought to get as good part
in the cake as be might; but the factious were not lo favourable but o him
as to the other. Fearing therefore some Guizien trick (such as her was
well acquainted with) to be played against him by the helpe of the mutinous Paristens, he putteth on a good countenance, and after infinite sackings, ristings, and monifolde robberges committed byon the rich Parchaunts and others in Paris (so in those dayes all rich men were either
royalls of hereticks) he departed out of the Citie into Picardy, where he
thought his parte might bee stronger, and her mought bee in greater
safetie.

Mercure on the other five, for his part, was content if he might make fure but himselfe the Dutchie of Britaine, supposing that the throte of his ambition was not so wise as that he might swallow bown the whole kingbom & Crown of France, pet betweene them 3, the glorious name of the League, and holp buton, holy Church, and holy Catholick Religion bid rowle among them, and were patched by the Fryers and Tesuites, so an olde gaberdine to hive under all their treacheries against the king,

1580. April.

and robberies against his subjects. All these things bio Rie abroad biber the authoritie of the newe creat generall Protector of the Crowne of France, to mit, the Duke de Marne, to whome that title was given by conspirators affembled at Paru, buber the name of States, as it is afore Cappe.

All thefe thee bid well agree together in refifting the kings authority, and oppreffing the kings fubiects every where, every man referuing to bimfelfe bis owne thoughts: pet mould they not be kept fo fecret, but that their enties , icloulies and enimities, lometime would flame out, lo that

they could be enibently fried by other men.

The Duke d'Anmale absenced himselfe from Paris, and in the The of France, Picardie, Brie, Tartenoys, and Vermandoys, went about to Doo bis bulines as well as be could, a bis part as frong as frong might be, made with those areat fumines of money which for bis thare he had made of the Spople of the rich men of Paris. The Citie of Paris is one of the greatelt Cities in the world, but boubtles the greateft in Europe. It is beuteb into thice parts. The one and the greateft part leth in Beleik, on the banck of the river Seyne, in a low, fapre and plaine lituation : That part is called the towne. Among other edifices on the lower end by the river nigh Bemgate, is the kings boufe called the Loure, and right ouer againft it on the other live of the Areete, in the auncient boule called L'hoftel de Bourbon: about a mile and a balfe bronthe fame fine of the river is the town boufe, called by a temple nigh to it, Saint Lahn en Grene, There is a long freet from the pont anchange birectly to Saint Denis warde, called Saint Martins Areat: which beuideth that parte of the Citie well night brough the mippeft.

The other part lying in the celtickion the fouth five of the river is the Univerlitie leffer than the former part, it is full of Monkeries, Frieries, and Munnerves, of all feathers and colours boor the beauens. Sethat a man comming out of a ftrange countrep, and feeing to great biverlitie of fantalics, would think binifelle to wander into a countrey of monters, 03 a Citic of mad men: but if be confider well be fall finde bimfelfe in the mippeft of Sodome-fo cleane is their convertation. Belibe thele infernall Locults, there is a great number of colleges and boules of learning, for the which caufe it is called the Cinivertitie, wherein are chiefly two colloges to wit, Sorbonne and Nanarre: Sorbonne is a colledge where Di. mines and flubents of Diuinity checky bane allowance : and beffe, it is an affortation of Dinines wherforuer they baue taken begrees; it is more famous than Nanarre by realon of their ignorance, but Nanarre is great

ter in liuing and multitube of ftubents.

This Univerlitie was founded, (or rather reformed I feare me from better to worle) by Charles the great, by the helpe of his Choolematter,

one Alboinus an Englithman , fometime Scholler of the learnet Bedas 1539. tobo as it feemsth changed the former order of flubis, and fathioned them April, to the forme of poctrine laine bowne by the learnen &. Augustine. This forme there continues butill p timethat a billo was feen in the aye, to wit. a man naked, bairy and beformed, carping a mallet ful of flones, a grains ing on a flone which be bas in his band. Immediately after, that forme of flubie was changer, and bininisie reduced to baine fpeculations , carnall Philosophy, and femolous queftions, without evifing or breeding a. up hnowledge or mileboms in the Aubents. Eben began Ariftotle to beare limay in the Diumity Schooles, and to fitt in the charge of Mofes . The Bifboy of Paris called Lombard, went about to amend the fault, and to have pulled bim bowne out of that facres chapte , prepounding to the flubents a book of common places (fuch as it mas) called commonly Magifter fententiarum. Then came the begging fipers with their wallets full of flones, and among them Scorus, and Thomas Aquinus, they land bown a forme of their breames & quellions, they turne the bread of life into foues wholy. There came after them morfe then thefe. a more imnorant : thefe barppes befile both the word of God, this booke of fentences (though not pure before) to unnecellary queftions and bulearned glofest to be foot as many writing frees, to many alcorans they conceave and bring forth: they bibreuoke the flubie of Digines from Bobs worder the reading of the learned antiquitie, whole monuments they buryed in bull in their libraries, to the befcanting of Scorus, Thomas, a the book of Sentenices with their corrupted oreames, pro & conera, After that, thele froms (rifing out of the infernall galf. being) ftriken with gibbines, as they of Sodome at the popes of Lot by the angelof the Lozo, were beuided among themfelues, and to them that they were no more of Chiffs people, tooke other names, and mould be called by the names of their mafter, forme &co. tiffs, fome Thomits, fome Simmonifts: but rather they thould be called by their qualities, Sottiff, Bomifts, and Fooliffs.

This palpable parknes of Leipe was bad in admiration, as the onely milenome of the world, led and entertained by thele leducing friers and Donks, batill the walting of that noble, and in olde time famous Grecce, by Amorith the prince of the Carkes. For then many learned men being the keepers of pure learning, flying from that barbarous and cruel tiranmy, repayed fome into lialie, fome into Germany , fome into France, who were entertained by the liberalicie of Brinces, and common wealths, by whole exile we were beliveren from o barke bondage of ignorance, which

the legions of freers had brought into the world.

About the Came time, the mol noble acte of Printing was renealed of God buto anoble man of Germany, whole name thail be bleft o for ener in the generation of the righteous, with facilitie to performe the worke which

1589. which bee bab becermineb. Aprill.

Francis of Valoys, first of that name (a prince whole fame no age to come that blot out of mens remembrance) with his princelike liberalitie reffored in this Univertitie a purer learning, and an eafter traditine, by calling the ther famous men of all parts of the world. This bis liberalitie, the Lea. guers for the fpace of this twentie peares, have bled to the fupplanting of

the fate of bis pofteritie.

The third part of that Citie, is an Itand betweene the Cowne and the Univerlitie, called commonly the Citie; that Bland is of the forme of an Egge, It is beautified with three fpecial things : firt, the palace of indee. ment, which beretofore bab been a Sanquary of fuffice, Secondly, a moft fumptuous and rich Dofpitall, the like whereof is not in the world, Third. Ip, the Temple of our Lapp, much like buto Diana of Ephefus Temple, the Bifhons feate, and a finke of Ibolatry.

The Suburbes bee of a wonderfull greatnes, and may bee compares

with a great and fumptuous Citie.

As this is great and large, fo is it populous to admiration, furpaffing the report which may be made the reof. The most fort of the inhabitants is a rafcall people of all forts of handicrafts, and of feruile nature. The people generally is of small stature, Swartie of complexion, of countenance like Spaniaros of Italians , fewe like one to another, as it is commonly feene among them that are a mingled finke of bivers Mations, not like Frenchmen; they are craftic and deceitfull, great bablers and pratters; fulpicious, mutinous and factious; cruell, cowardly and effeminate, lewd of life and behaviour, Desperatly Superflicious and ibolatrous, foolish and fortiff to generally, that through all France they are proverbially and remoachfully called badins de Paris, that is, a malapert fot of Paris; of nice. mes and purpoled felly, bifquifing and corrupting their tongue and go ing.

The Duke de Mayne perceiving the King almost Defitute and forfai ken of his fubieds, compaffed about with enemies, at bome with bomeftis call foes, in the Citie with unfaitt full fubicas, abroad in the field with fe. Dicious and rebellious robbers; thought to baue a fit opportunitie to op. melle the Ring. Therefore in a great beate be both gather and moller a great and mightie armie of the baleft fort of this people, but fperially of fuch as were befperate and had nothing to lofe, and had conceaved good bope to bo well their bulines with gayne and abuantage, caufed the Citle to provide for them : they were longed in the faburbes and fmall Cownes

about Paris.

The Duke bauing this great armie, both from weeke to weike, from Day to day fo delay his tourney, repielenting to himfelfe continually the valianines, bidopies, faithfulnes and celeritie of the Bing of Nanarre, who was not a bapes journey from Tours, who would not fuffer the King 1589. to be opprelled, nor ealily furpriled. Thele mutinous and rebellious come Aprill. panies bib commit fuch intolierable infolencies, that the people both in Paris and about bib cry out and complane with great biscontented mindes, both of thefe oppreffions, and alfo of the fcarienes of bictuals which bib growe in the Citie, by reason of the long foiourning of that armie about Paris.

To pacifie therefore the byzoze, about the middle of Appill be did benture to goe forth, and taketh the field, making great beaft that now within feme papes be trufted to reduce all France to the obeifance of the League; and the least of his promiles was, that he would bring the King to that paffe that the most mutinous fellomes in Pars belired to have him. Ca. keth ogber for the lafetie of the Citie: and whereas in the alteration of the ftate'sf Paris bone in January lat, they had made eighteene Colonels and Captapnes of fo many wards as the Citie was benibed into ; query Co. Innell thould have twelve bungged bottemen and formen to walke about the Citie and to the Boys of Vicennes, leaft that Caftle fould be furpilled by the enemies a the Lord of Maynewille being left governour of the Citie with a firming garrifon befive, to fee well that in the absence of the great Diotector of the Crowne of France, the malcontent people of Paris thould not enterprife againff bim, and exclude bim from their Citie,if at any time for feare of the King of Wanarre be Chould runne away.

So the Duke de Mayne bringerh chis bolp and inuincible armie (for fo it was commonly called) into Beauffe, where was fome god tage of bic. tuals, which about all things his boly armie belired. So that as well to eafe the countrey about Paris, as to halt his wicked intent, he byingeth bis armie as farre as Kendefme, wherein bee entred by the belpe of them who were of his confederacie. There bee toke the Kings great counfell prifoners, fo that none could escape but one; be seased also byon many other weake Cownes in that champian countrep, where bee laped bery long poubtfull of minde what to bo, whether be fould go nerer to Tours or goe backe. To goe further, be frared the Bing of Nauare being fo nigh a neighbour: to goe backe, thame (his great bragges and promites made to the rebels of Paris) would not luffer him. Concluded therefore to Cap in Beauffe, where longing and victuals for the taking were to be had withput money, living in hope, and watching fill for fome convenient occasion to erecute his bamnable purpole bpon the Kings perfon, by the intelligen. ces which bee had with the Leaguers of the Court, and of the Citie of Tours.

Doring bis foiourne in Beauffe, be made the like bragges and promifes to the Mobilitie and people, as be bad bone in Paris. The Wallons which mere in his armie confidering that nothing was bone, and lacking money,

26b 4

Deter=

1589. Aprill.

Determined to retyre home: but with much abor were flaved, byon promile that great forces were expected from the Duke Aumale out of Phardie, and that fhortly they would got about their bufines handlomely like good fellewes, and that one houre would make them men for euer.

In the latter end of Appll,the Leaguers of Popisers began to fir againft the King, and to make that great and large Cittic fure for the League. & holy beion : byon the ne wes thereof the king fent the greatest part of fuch forces as be had to refene that piece which was of great importance. The Leanuers aduertied the Duke de Mayne (who was about Vendo/we)of the flate of the affaires amb bow the King was left beffitute of the createff part of his forces, now imploice about the renolt of Poitiers, bom that be might come cafily (and without finding any relitance) to lobge in the Suburbs of Tours, or the Abbep' of Marmonftier neere by : and that they would fo prouide within the citie, that by the belpe of his frendesthe King

might be bifpatched, or beliuered into bis bands aliue.

The Duke de Mayne von thele intelligences,letteth orber for the lafe keeping of Vendolme, and marched toward (basteaurenault, the towne & Cattell bee battereb:be layeth alfo the flege before Saint Oine, nich Amboyle, where the Countie Brienne was appointed by the King for the kecving of that place, incending the night following by fealth to hour reforces to Tours, to execute & enterprife of the Leaguers which were in the court. and the Citie) bopon the Kings perfor. And that hee might be fare to worke fafely , he hav fent into Picardy to the Duke of Annale his colin, praying bim to fent bim fuch forces out of Picardy as be might, putting him in hope by fome new fupply of fuccour, to bying to paffe the thing which they had most peffred: but the towne of Gante, which by the means of the Lord of Thore, may reduced to the Kinges obesience, bindered that this new fuppip could nether befo great, as was expected, norcould come in any time to bo him ferutte . Df thefeforces of Picardy, it thall be foor Ach hereafter but for elits time wee will leane this great Duke to batter Chafteaurenault, and Saint Oine, and will few what was bone in other places at the fame time.

The King confidering that the enemy with a puillant army was on his armes, and fraged for nothing but to know what afliffance he might boue of the Leaguers; of the court and of the rittle to morke his feat : anothing alfo the infibelity of his fubiectes and fertiants both in the court and in the cittie, and on every libe, and almost bispollettet of bis Crowne and King bome, is enforced for the fafety of bis perfon , to call himfelfe into the armes of his mortall enemy (as he was mabe beleene by the Sprophants. who al wayes had been mod in ereeft with bem) but in bery bertibis mod profitable and neceffary frend,if fong before betien steatin . Erucetherfore at length is concluded between the two Kings ; and among other

things.

things it was agrico that the King of Nanarre hould have the Pont de Sel, 1583 a Cowne upon the river of Loyre, betweene Sanmour and Nances, right a-April. gainst Angers, for the latety of his passage. But some difficulty becing made at the surrendring of the laid Pont de Sel, by the Captarne: the King graunted him the towns of Sanmour upon Loyre. The sapo towns was receased for the King of Wanarre, by the Lopd Plessis Marlin, to whom the sayd King gave the government thereof.

But now before wee proceede further to them the accidents which happened after this unerpected reconfiliation of thele two Kinges, wee wil

fearch out what bach bappened in other countreps.

After the death of the GnyZe, the Duke de Mayne fent into the Proninces, but specially into Normandy, to persuade the people that the Countrey men might arme themselves without any leave or consent of the Robility, who were not of their side, for the desence of the Catholike religion, e their liberty, he hired specially in Normany the priests, manks, Friers, Isluits, a such rabble of walnes with summes of money, in their Dermons to thir the people to rise agaynst their Douerapane, and to take

counfell agapnt the nobility.

The means or arguments (which thefe Atheilts both for money will rple against God bis ordinance, and let the world in an byroze, to pole lute the earth with bloud) were thefe. The King (lapo they) with great behemeney and amplifications bath murthered the Cardinall of Gayes. immissioned the Brimat of Lyons, and bauing touched two of the Lords annopnted, and laped bandes bypon two chiefe. Billers and rulers of holy Church, ouer whom neither bee, not any of his had any power of furifbidion agayoft fayth and promile, and having biolated the publike faith at the States at Bloys, the King was no more chilbe of the Church, was er communicat, banifhed out of the Church, and caft out of the communion of Catholikes : and therefore the people were not boundeo obap bim any more, but that it was lawfull to perfecute bim by all meanes poffible, as the boly faculty of Theologie had also of late betermined; but rather that it was lawfull to murther and to befrop the Ring, and perfecute them by all means pollible that wil not league themfelues and beare armes against the King . They bayly preached allo that the King was a protector of beritikes, and has intelligences with them, and that he fought nothing more then to Cabliff bereffe in his kingbome.

And for as much as examples do both more and encourage to do, or discouraging from dooing, they encourage the simple and ignorant first declared themselves enemies to the King, renounced his obedience, gave forth dilamous, unworthy and traiterous speeches of him, so as nothing more bile may bee named and spoken. These were the denout propers of such despiters of God and all godines in their pulpits, to the which the

Bbs

pcople

Aprell.

People Caib Amen.

But after the truce was taken betweene the two Rings, then they had a large argument to walke in, they cryed out that he feruca himfelfe of the forces of heretickes: a no maruel if they cry out now when they fee a whip prepared for their backes, and that now they are further from bringing to

palle they wicked thoughts then euer they were.

By these execrable, outragious, and seditious inue ctines of these dame nable Jesuits and Fepers, byted to sound the trompet of rebellion in a maner throughout all France, but specially fro the river of Loyre, north, west, and east, and among other Provinces, Normandy was so insected with their poploned and detestable rebellions, that there was not so much as a Chilageto bee found, where there was not some of all qualities bronken

with their cup of abominations .

It is favo before, how the King had parboned Briffak, Boyfdaulphine, and Chaftre, with many others, who within a while abufing the Kinges facility , and afcribing their impunity to the Kings pulillanimity, fled and revolted to the League agapne. After this revolt, Briffak and Boyfdaulphine went to Angers (as it is land) and procured that great Citty to rebell; but after the reducing of the lapd Cittye to the Kings obedience by the Marthal Haumont, the fait Briffak and Boyldaulphin flet, and in their flight caused by the meanes of their partakers the Cuty of Mans (which was already wavering) to rebel againft the King. To thele 2. manipuli furum resorted the Lords la Mot, Serrant, Touchet, Angeruile and Nor. mandiere, who by they treatherous folicitation procured almost all the townes of Normandy to rebell and to open their gates to them, as Roan, which was revolted long before. Lufenla, Falaste, Newbanen, Seas, Bayeux, Argenton, and after ward Alcencon: all thefe opened their gates to the rebels, who afterward a mod in a little fpace confumed them. There remained Caen, Confrances, afew other towns in bale Normandie in the kings on bedience, by the god and prombent counsel of the Lord de la Veauc, Beuuron, the Presidents Aubiguy, and Lizeres, and some other loyall and Poble men.

of Brisak, Boysdaulphine and others, whose names hall be knowne heres after, and by the preaching of the furious and frantick Iesuites and friers, are brought from the Kings obedience, to a Danmable rebellion. The countrep men also and pelants, were induced by the selfe same meanes to rebellion, under colour of the desending the Catholick religion, and hope of libertie.

There is in high Normandie, a certaine place called la Chapelle Gantier: thereupon the perswalions of the vesperat Isluites and Friers to countrep men, were stirred up to rebellion, both against the King and the Rollis

Pobilitie , and began to commit borrible excelle and cruelties: by reafon 1580. of this beginning, all the rebels in Normandy were called Gantiers : thefe Aprill, Bealants topned to themselucs a number of Prieffes, but fuerially the Prieftes of Sees, and a great number of bedlem friers, furious Jefuites. Warfons, and among others, the Warfon of Vimonftier, the moft peftifes rous, besperat, and sevitious fireband of all Normandy.

About the 19. the King bnberstanding of this rebellion in Normandy, and forefeing the mischiefe which might ensue, if this evill were not in time remedyed , thought god with all spade, to send the Prince Montpen-Ger, generall Lieutenant for bis Patellie into that Prouince, to reduce them into the true may of their ductie and obedience; and commannoco the Low Saint Cire, one of his counfelers, and Bafter of the requeffs of his

bou'e, to accompany and allift bim.

The Ring to bring this leduced people in the right war of juft obedience, gaue charge to the faire Prince, to offer parbon and unpunity into the rebels, in case they woulde line quietly and peaceably buter bis gowernement. Secondly bee bilcharged them of the third part of all tares bue buto bim, boping to baue a better opportunity, and more happie feafon woulde come when be might gratifie them in fome greater matter.

Thirdly, be gaue a forme of an oath to the faid Prince, to commaund all men to live peaceably buber bis Gracious gonernement, and to for fake all Leaguers, and affociations whatfoever : and in cafe they would refule either to returne under his protection, or elle to take that oath, be gave him authority to chaftile them with frong hand, as traitors and rebels.

About the 30, the faibe Prince beparted from Toms, accompanied with the Lords of Backenile and Archant, and came to Luce, where bee buters Pobe that Boyldaulphin, and la Mot, Serrant, and other rebels, bab furmifed the towne of Mans, and purpoled to mete with him to fton his

may.

The ar. day, this noble Prince of the boule of Bourbon, valled bard by the note of the enemies, and came as farre as Alencon, where he found the inhabitants amazed, for the furpiling of the towne of Mans by the enemy, whome the rebels also bad enueigled to enter into their rebellon, and con-Armed them in their obedience and buetie toward bis Pareffie. There this noble Prince, with great Deuation and folemnitie kept bis Caffer : and having taken oper for the fafette of the towne, appointed the Lorbe Revery governour of the fait place, with two companies of thot on boofe. back to keepe the towne and Callelliand to make roades in the villages a bout to repulle the rebeils when they hould come to forrage, and con-Araine the inhabitance to pay them tarce, and other tributes one to the ting, od for eight only . It mygate commences, one for bo, gunt

1589 Aprill. The 4. day, the Prince understanding that the citie of See, were minuted to iopne to the revels, and had refused to take the oath, according to the prescribed some of the King, purposed to passe that way, and sent words before to the Bishop and inhabitancs, that they should open the gates for him: who upon a short consultation, answered that they were ready to recease him: and being met by the citizens a great way out of the towns, had accompanied with the Lordes of Bakquenila Archand, and their troupes passed through without any stap. The said Prince should unto the Biashop and the inhabitants, that he came from the King, to offer pardon unto the revels, and that the King ment to deale savorably with his subjects, to make account of them, according to their duety and obedience towards him, to chastise the redels a obstinat. The inhabitants protessed (though with sained lippes) of their loyaltie, affection and obedience toward his spaicase.

The departing from Sees, met with the Lopes de Hallor, and Creneceur his brother, with a god and honorable troupe of nobilitie, to whome they proffered with many protections faithfully to ferue the King, as long

as breath was in their bodies.

The 5. of Appill, the Prince beparted from Escanche, had intelligentes that the Lopds Touschet, Angeruile, Normandiere, Captaines of the rebels, with many Launciers, and a god number of sweenen, have come south out of Falaice, and marched on to stop the Princes way, and went as farre as a village called Perresie, distant two miles from Falaice, where they being met by the Lopds Bakquenile, Archand, & Creuceur, were so charged, that they swo little to the fightisso, the Prince (leading the maine Battaile beginning to appeare, they sied and lest behind them) Touschet, Angerule, and Normandiere, their chiefest leaders who were taken prisoners, and brought before the Duke, who were redefinered into the hands of those that had taken them, till such time as he should call so, them againe. All the companies of these redels were he wen in pieces, the Prince lost not one man, there was none burt of his side but only the Lopd Chammont in the head, and in a short space after recoursed.

That same day, the Prince Montpencier came to Falaice, where the enemies made a shew; as though they would have set open the gates for him, incoming some surprise against him. The Prince having no Proposance to spice the, twke his way to Caen, where he entred about p seaventh day of Aprill; all the fatchfull Citizens welcomming him with these salutations often reiterated, God save the King, and my Lord the D. Mont pencier; t in token of an unfained top, they kept that day holy day. The Lord Beuuron accompanied him to his longing, which was the bouse of the pressible Audigny: thether came the L. Verweeto do reurrence to the Prince, who receaued him courteously, and highly commended him so, his loyals

Gernice

feruice to the King, in keeping the towne within his obevience.

1580.

The faid Brince foiourned in Caen about ten Daves to fet all things in April. a readines, as well for the lafety and befence of the Citic, as for to affault the enemy, and to Coure the country. During the Princes folourne, there ariued the County Thorigny, and after him the Lord Longannay, with a great troupe of Gentlemen, who were courteouffy receased and imbraced, with great thankes for their god affection toward his Baieffie, promiting to advertife the Ming of their ductifull fernice, and torequite it in parti-

cular as occasion would ferue.

About the as, of Applithe Prince Montpencier haning bone al things that were there to be done, and gathered fuch forces ag he mithe and by the abuile of the Lord Saint Cere, be concluded to warre boon the rebels. and to make them to leave that which they bold fo faft in the countrey and because they bad the chiefest townes, be resolved to carry a long fome pie. ces of artillery, to force them if pollible be might. Therefore be fent away before Monfieur de Hallot , Batrevile , Archand, with the regiment of Monficur Tracy, the companies of the Captaines Saint Denis, Maillot. Radier, Chamaine, Daulphin, Roqueuile, Glaize, and other voluntary Captaines to attempt boon Falaize.

The Sonday, to wit, the 16. of Aprill, be like a god Catholick, caufeb a proceffion to be mabe, and a fermon, and acertaine forme of prapers to be dayly faid for the fafegarde of the King, and the god facceffe of his

affaires against the rebels.

The 17. the Prince bauing appopnted officers ouer bis treafure, monep, bidvall, and artillerp, beparted with two Canons, and one baftarb Culuering boping at the least to brame the enemy to the field, arining at Falaileibe lodged at the Abbey Saint Jahn. On the other fibe the ringles bers of the rebels, as Briffak, the Loves of long Champ, the Barons of Efchaufour and Tabenfallembled the flower of their rebeil forces, within the towns of Falaize.

The 18, of Aprill, they laid their Artillery to batter, and baning beaten bowne thie towers, they fent a Gergeant and ten Soulviours to biete the breach : but feing that they would have enticed them to enter into the towne, to bave intrapped them, and confidering that the wall was pet to

Depe, the Paince Counted the retraite.

And buderstanding that the rebels had taken from about Siele, Orbeck, Sees, Argenton, Vintenstier, and other places nere thereabout, & company of more then fire thousand Gantiers, mel appoputed for spulkets and harquebules as might be among thele pealants, they intermingles fome feauen or eight bundred god Souldiours, fueh as they could come by; some also of the 32obility of the meaker fast : to these companies of rebellious robbers reforted a great number of Prieftes, Caons, Ponkes,

Friers.

1589. March. Friers, Jeluites, and luch finking poploned bermine: the Lord Brislak accompanied with the Barons of Eschansour, the Lords Vieupont, Roqueuual, Beaulicu, and Annay, and other Captaines receased them, and conducted them the right way to Falaize: to them repayed the Baron Vernier with his forces from Damssour. The Lorde Pierrecourt also came with such socces, as he could make out of Pontean domer, and Ange, and Houstean, supposing to have inclosed the Prince, between the Comne of Falaize and these great socces, and so to have surprised him and his power.

The Prince having intelligences of the enterprize provided for them, removed his artillery from the trenches, and fint away his cannon to Course, and with the Culurine resolved to encounter the enemie in the

plaine field.

The enemies had longed in three lenerall billages, not farr billant a funder betweene Argenton and Falayze, to wit, Pierrefit, vidiers and Commeanx: The Prince Monepencier appropriet the Country of Thorizony and Longannay, and the Lord Vickes the elder brother, to longe betweens the fait billages and Argenton, there to flay them if they found freme to recople back.

Defent also the Lords of Bakquenile, Archand, and Benuren, with their

companies, to environ them on the other libe.

The 20. Day of mince bimtell, appen with the L. Hallotat Creveceure his brother with the whole armie, and being on the top of a hil, commaunded the Lords of Emery and Surene, Barthalls of the field, to abuance the infantry which was on the left band, with the Culuerine, which they bid: thele footemen were lead by the Lords of Daint Denie , Maillot , Radier , Requenile, Chaunayn, Daulphine, Glay? and others, all lo well resolute to encounter with that rabble of rebels; that they made no belay, but f kir. millet Braight with a bot onfet on both fibesibut affoone as the culterin hab begun to play in their faces, they began to bee amazed, and Briffak himselfe caused his Cornet to turne brible, and retpred from the banger with a number of horfemen as barby as bimfelf. The rebels notwithfranbing Roode to the fight, but when the Culuerine roared once agains, and they fam the Lord Vaumare, one of their chiefett leavers with fifteene of there carried away with the hott, they began to quauce. Then the mince commaunced a freth charge: bee marching formoll of all his companies, which was given to hot and flerce, that at the rebels were put to the chale, to peelo, and to fall bowne before them, whom God had armed with authoritie and force, to reuenge that mot bammable rebellion. This first enrounter was byon two choufand, who were longed at Pierrefie; thep were all flarne or taken prefonces, few onely excepted.

The prince having allemble bis troupes agapne, immediatly fet bp.

on the third billage named Vibers, where were another company of re- 1589. bels conducted by the Baron Tubeuf; they were all put to the Iwopbe, Aprill. faue the Baron Tubeuf, and a few others who were taken priloners.

And because the night brew neere apace, the Prince thought good with all speede to assault the other companies of rebels who were at Commeanx, who were about a thousand or twelve bundred men, conducted by the

Lord Beaulieu.

This company had trenched and fortified themselues, and therfore the most part of the were framons, priests, monks, fryers, & Isluites, of the Citie of Sees, and many persons of the countrep round about, who would hewe some profe of their valour, and how they could fight better with a Caliver then with their Portisse: but at length it was sound that they had more skill in sugling a Passe and making of Gods, then in handling their weapons: among them was the Parson of Vimonster, a desperate and se dictous Priest. The Lord Beaulieu was their captain, who at the first on set the sayd Lord Beaulieu was taken among the first in the forcing of the Fort, who being carried away by the Captaine Chausayne before the Prince, sayd, that there were within that Fort at the least seauen hundred well armed and appoputed.

The Prince binderstanding that, commanded the Lords Bakqueuile & Archand to get into the fort, and for that purpose he left them the Culvering, and went that night to Escande, where he arrived about eleven of the clocke in the night. And assume as he was gone, the rebels of Comeanx binderstanding how their fellowes had sped, person, with their lives onely saved, who were immediatly disarmed and brought to Escande to the

Baince.

There the Duke locourned all the next day being the ar. of Appill, to take the biew of the priloners, who were in great number of all qualities

of perlons.

The same day the Loads Hallot, Bakqueuile, Benil, Bellefontayn, and Archand, went abroad with their companies, to see If they could meet with any ranging Rebells, where they mill not much to have taken the Baron Vernier.

The laye Baron and Brillake with the reft of their complices, retyzed in great speece to Argenton, fearing to be as kindly his on the hips, as their

fellowes bab ben.

The 22. Day the Prince leaving the Lords of Harcoure, of Saint Mary, Venoix and Sailay at Efconche, went to Courcy, where hee understoode that the Lord Pierrecourt was lodged with some Launciers not farre of, he mounted straight on borlebacke and went to sinde them out, but he had dislodged a little before they came to the place.

here (Christian Reader) marke the presence of God in the allisting of

a good caule, and handled by perfons of lawfull calling.

First, thou leest how the King heretosope in the warres against the K, of Nanarre had not prospered, but all things have fallen to his owne charges, dishonour and shame, because he persecuted him without a cause, and such persons were put in trust of his assayes, and advanced themselves forward, intending under that colour to supplant their master. Now, when the King hath a just cause in hand, and put men in trust that are lawfully called, bearing a true and unsayned heart to the King, kingdome, Crowne and Countrey, such as bee the Princes of his bloud, and other of the true Nobilitie of France, the Lord also is of his side and sighteth so him, maketh him vistorious, and restoreth to him his authoritie by steps, as it shall appeare hereaster.

Secondly, here is a notable thing happened, which never die happen onto any Captaine that ever I have read, lave onto that moble Athenian Conon, that a Captainehad obtained three noble bidories in one day, but

unto this noble Prince of ancient and noble rafe.

Thus the Prince Montpencier by these victories, gave a tall buto the rebels of the cup of their treasons, and so did drive them into Cownes and holds, that afterward it was tare to see any rebels abroade, except it were when they had neede privilie to seale out to robb their nigh neighbours of their gods. Having bone this exployt, he purposed to bring the artislerie from Courcy, and returne to the Citie of Caen, intending shortly after to be in the sield agapne, and to tarrie by it butill he had subdued the countrey to the Kings obedience agapne.

By a pertinent digrettion I have thewed what noble and profitable exployes the Prince Mont pencier hath bone in Normandy against the Rebels, now we will return to continuance of the narration interrupted.

It is layd before, bow the King leeing himfelle in extreame danger, made truces with the King of Nanarre, and delinered him the Cowne of Saumour, for his lafe passage and repassage over the river of Loyre, which he committed to the Lord of Plesia Marline.

Few dayes being expired, after the delivering of the town of Saumour, the King of Nauarre went thether to the great contentation and rejoyling of all the inhabitants, and of all the Mobility round about well affected to the Kings service, and good of the realme. Liberty was given by the Koof Nauarre to all the inhabitants concerning religion indifferently, as his had bone in other places.

The King of Nanarre having opered all things at Sammonr, about the 17. day of Aprill went footh and belieged the Castell of Brisak (the Lord thereof beeing acraicour, and a rebellious Leaguer) and tooke it by

composition.

The 18. the King of Nanarre palled all his Forces beyond the river of Loyre

Loyre over the bring of Saumour, and within few dapes iopned with other 1589 where which stayed for him, gathered out of Normandy, Mayne, Anjon, April.

Perche, Beauffe, and other countries becing betweene Loyre, and Soyne, ine tending shortly to see face to face the army of the rebels, conducted by the Duke de Mayne,

Thus the King of Nanarre, greatly injuried and offended to often, and at the request, and for the pleasure of the Duke of Guyze assaulted, now commeth to rescue out of danger captivity and death, him that had persecuted him so long with all the sorces of a mighty kingdome, he commeth (I say) with a chosen army, not onely great in number, but also in valour: so that every common souldier might have supplied the roome of an Differer.

Goe on D great Ring, put on the armor of God, follow his calling, this bay thou hall obtaqued a greater and more famous bidory, then at the day of Couras, in our comming the believe of revengement, which byon divers occasions might have rifen by the frailty of mans nature.

The 21 the King of Nauarre having paffed over theriver Loyre, and iopned with his faces, gathered out of the Countreps aboutlate, fetteth forth a declaration, the wing the causes of this vafface.

firth, bee theweth that hee is called to enter into this action by God, by nature. by the lawe, and by the full approbation of his Prince, which causes do mouthin to determine to imploy his lyfe, his meanes a power, for the rectablishing of hings authority, reliquing of the realm, and for the defence of good Subjects within the same decayed, and oppressed by the treasons of the Leaguers, under the colour of godsines and inflice.

Decombly, he protefleth to bold for enemies onely them, who have beclared themselves enemies of the realm by they rebellion, and outragious insolencies committed against the sourraigne magistrate and instice: promiling not withstanding to receave to mercy them, which (beceaved by the enticements of the rebels, or feare) rather then by their owne malice have associat themselves to the said rebels.

Denounceth therfoze to all Provinces, Cities, Commonalties, Churchmen, Robles, Pagistrates, Captaynes, Douldiers, Borgeles, Citizens, and all other of any begree whatsoever, to retire speedly from the society of those traitors and revels, and to returne under the obstience of their naturall and lawful Prince and King: but specially willest the Churchmen (whereof some have rendered themselves instruments of the somer treatheries and redelicons) to love peace, and to keepe themselves within their bounds, returning and adding under the obevience of their King.

Thirdly, be protestech that this his passing the river of Loyre (by the commannouncing of the King) is for their before, and therefore taketh all

1589. Aprill. the Kings faithful subjects under his protection, but specially the Church men, following upon paper of death all his Captagness and souldiers not to proffer any insurp unto any of them, their goods of places of exercises, willing also all the aforesaid persons to repayre unto the king, of unto him, to have and recease passorte, and protections, that the faythfull may be discerned from the Rebell.

Fourthly, he turneth his speach to the social persons, admonishing them to consider the hoprible easts which have already and shall rise out of that dammable rebellion. To the Cleargy bee speaketh, to consider how godines is every where choked in the middest of those tumults, the name

of Bob blafpbemet, and religion befpilet.

The Roble men be prayeth to confider how they order mul needs fall.

with the ruine of the Ring, Crowne, and Cffate.

The Pagistrates her warneth to represent before their eyes what execrable violating of instice will follow, by the examples of the Parliaments of Paris and Tholonfe, carried away Prisoners as in a triumph by talcals, and vilanous persons.

The commons bee advertiseth to thinke how they are eased by these two multes, where their goods are exposed to the may of the vilett lost, their traffike interrupted, their hulbandricaltogether turned into wall, and be-

Colation.

Last of all, he exhapteth all men to endeuour themselves to bring what they can to remedy these evils, which & rebels have procured to the realine, which cannot be done without a good peace, neither can that be obtained, but by the returning under the Kings obedience, restoring his royall authority, and reestablishing of instice: hee assureth himselfe that God who geneth saluation vato Kinges, will assure him in this enterpies and institute.

Aunergne is a Province in France, full of hilles and mountains, wherein there be three Cityes, fituated in forme of a triangle, and not diftant farre one from another, to wit, Rion, Clermont, and Monferrant: the Kings long before had established at Rion, beside other courts, a sourraigne court of his treasurers, o receasers. This Citie had receased the League, and had committed rebellion agaynst him, in spaking off the poke of obedience. Therefore the King about the 24.0f Aprill, seeing their obstinacy in their rebellion, do revoke from the said Towns of Rion all his courts, and both transport the same to the Citie of Clermont, commanding all his officers of al his courts in that citty, to repaire to the said Clermont, and there to execute their charge.

About the same time also the Ring both abiudge all the goods of the Dukes of Mayne, Aumale, and of the Cheualier Aumale, and of the woluntary inhabitants of the cities of Paris, Roen, Amiens, Abouile, Rhomes,

Orleans.

Orleans Chartres, Mans Lyons, Tholonfe, to bee forfaited to big cromme for their treafons and perfeuerance inthe fame, abone the time prefited buto April. them, which was the 15. Day of Warth last patt, and ordained committio-

ners to fell the layb goods and lands to his ble.

The King of Nauarre in the meane time Coureth the countrep, and meparech himlelfe to receaue the Kings commaundement and understanding that the Duke de Mayne was longer at Vendofme, and Montoyre , the 28. of Aprill be becermined to furprize fome of the enemies, and about foure a clock in the morning, taking eight bunderes borfemen, and one thouland thot on hor backe, went to batt at Chanle in Anjon ten long leagues from Saumour : Departing thence, thauing aiready gone forward three leagues. be receased newes how the Duke of Mayne has brought his forces to (basteaurenault, and bab fent part of them to beliege the County of Bri-

enne, who was at Saint Oyne, nigh Amboyfe,

The King hearing of the liege of Chafteaurenante, and Saprit Oyne, hp the enemp bauing bin fo nigh neighbour: and fearing that he mould come to lobare in the Suburbs of Tours, being in Danger to be delivered into the bands of them, by the intelligences which they had with the leagued of his Court, and of the Citie : be Did Difpatch Divers Boffes both to Saumour, & alfote other places to the King of Nauarre. And about three leagues from Chanks toward Vendofme, bee was abuertysed by three Hoffes, that the King fent for bim : whereuppon the lapb King of Nanare turned bit ble and came that night to lobge at Maille bud Lovre, within two leagues of Tours, after be had beene 24. howers on bollbacke, and immediatly fent more of his comming to the King. The King understanding of his being So nigh bim , bid greatly reiopce , knowing that the enemy neither would nor burt enterprize any thing whileft be was fo nigh bis perfon.

The enemy fent certaine companies in the evening with a great bia. uade, and tooke a Suburbe of Tours, where they befloured a Days, who had fled into the Church before the bigh alter a in the armes of a Brieft: but bearing that the King of Navarre was at band (without any leafure

to take breath) they retyreb prefently.

The Bing of Nanarre refted bimfelfe and his trouves the nert bay , but the 20. of Aprill (beeing the donos dap) in the morning, the Sapo King of Nanare judging that it were necessary for them both to fee one another, thereuppon to take forme certayne refolution of their affances, beeing allo requested by the King (although his counsell had bivers opinions of that interview) bee fent to the Kim by the Lord of Mignonnile, that he was gone to let all bis troupes in battaile arrap at the Pont la Mor, a quartert of a league from Tome, and thatif it hould pleafe his Baictly to come to the Suburbs . be would kille bis Baiefties bands and mould receaue bis commaundemers to execute them according to the neceffite of the affapes.

After the fair King of Navarre, with all his troupes had flayed about two houres, the Parthall Hautmont came to him from the King, to pray him that he would palle ouer the river, to come to him to Plesse les Tours, where the King with all the court stayed for him. That thing he immediately determined to two, leaving of all suspicions, and vespising the come sell of many, who would have him to differ that interviewe untill another sime: considering also, that there was no apparance of vanger, he passed ouer the river at the brivge of Saint Saphorine, a went to meete the King, accompanied with the Parthall Hautmone, and many of his nobilitie, and his gardes, leaving the rest of his sources to stay so, him at the palesage.

there was so great throng, as well of Courtiers as of the inhabitants of the Citie, who ran thether from every where, that the two Kings stapes the space of halfe a quarter of an houre, stretching their armes one toward another, before they could touch one another: so great was the preace; for the place (though very spacious) would not recease the multitude, so that the trees were loaded with men to beholve that blessed meeting. The embrasings, the salutations, were reiterated divers times of both Kings,

with a few of mutuall iop and contentation.

Che recopsing of all the Court, and of the people was increvible : for all men did crie by the space of halfe an houre, God saue the Ring, a dopce that had not been hard either at Tours, on in any place else where the King had been in more then foure moneths before. Another accismation followed the first; God saue the Kings, God saue the King, and the King of Namarre: all men praised God, and blessed that happie and long describes consistation.

The two Rings parting thenee, entred into counsell, where they were the space of two houres: and after the counsell, they twice their houses and roade together, accompanied with the Court unto Soint Anne, which is halfe the way to the Suburb called Roches, the streates were so full of people, that it was hard so them to passe: all the way sounded with acclamations and bovce of sope, for the hope which curry one had conceaved, that these two Rings being so writed, would overcome their enemies, and restablish the state of the kingbonie, and would end the mileries which had better France so long!

The faib Bing of Mandre, veparted from the Bing at Saint Anne, repassed Logre, where his troupes laped for him, a logged at the Suburbs

of Saint Saphdrin, nighthe brioges end.

The morrow after, being the first vap of Day, about size a clock in the morning, the King of Naudre emred into the towne, to goe to salute the King. All that morning was employed in counsell, until ten a clock, that

May.

that the King would got to Palle; where he was accompanied by the 1589. faid King of Nanarre unto the Church done: from thence he went to fa. May. Inte the Princelle of Condy and County, staping for the Kings returns from Palle. Afterward the faid King of Nanarre, as long as he made his aboade there, oftentimes visited the King, and take counsell together for the common benefit of the realme.

The same day, the said King of Nanarre obtained of the King, so, them of Sedan ten thousand Crownes so, to beloe them in their affaires, with letters written but the Duke of Lorreyne, commaunding him to make warre no longer uppon Sedan, declaring that they were under his pro-

tection.

Elbiteff thefe things were a twing at Tours, the Duke d'Mayne bis batter Chafteaurenault ; but underflanding of the interniew of the two Kings at the feife fame boure of the interniew bee brake the flege, and in bafte retired to Vendefme. The King as is before laid, foobein great Danger,to be either murbered og elle belivered to the enemp, by the intelligence which the Dake a Mayne had with fome traitours which were of his counsell in the Court and in the Civie, 170w by this ble fled reconfiltration. bere is a great change to be feene on a fuedaine; for by this, the Bink is put out of feare, liveth out of vanger of the rebels, is fortified by aris uall of this minuty prince and army bulooked for; the bearts of all good fubiers are berewith encouraged, and the confpiratours are terrified : for the Duke of Mayne being at Vendofme, and in the territory there abouts. with a mighty army of traitors, had committed fuch infolencies bypon the people of their owne League and buion, that the countrey was replenthed with outeries curles, and imprecations. Feare theriore of the King of Nawarre, and of fome infurrection of the people of the countrey, confirmined him artee place part of his army in garifone, in the townes of Beauffe, Anjon, Mayne, and Perche, to make banock of all that he left behind, and after. ward to returne to Paris.

The Duke & Mayne having so beuided his army, with one part of the

fame, griucth te bimfelfe many alarum inthat rettre to Paris.

It is fair before, how about the beginning of Appill, the Ring conflorring the reasonable proffers of the King of Navarre, who in his great prosperity, and when he might have enlarged his authority farre and wide throughout al France, proffered peace and appoints the King, to his great visadvantage: at length necessitie inforced the saide King to conclude a truce with the King of Navarre so, a whole year, beginning at the 3. day of Aprill 1589, and ending the same day of the same moneth, in the yeare 1590, inclusively.

The conditions of the fair reuce were agree uppon, and promifed to

be observed by the two Kings, the 26.of Appill.

CC 3

Firft.

Isto.

First, in publication of the same truce, the King with a long viscourse voti protest of his constancy in the Catholick religion, and opposeth the proofes which he hath shewed from his pout by, as well in his privat profession and exercises, as in pursuing the contrary religion by all meanes, and restablishing the said ramish religion, in places where it had being abolished, against the calcumies, false reports, and saunders of the Leaguers.

On the contrarie, sheweth how his enemies have taken the pretence of religion, and discharging the people of sundry eracions, to make associations to strengthen themselves, to replansh the realme with tumults and confusions: whereby they have given opportunity to the heretickes, to abolish the Catholik religion, and to enlarge theirs, and they themselves have by sundry cruelties and ertortions, opposited his subjects of the Catholick religion: he complained that the Leaguers having attempted against his person, and proclaymed an open war against him and his authority, who through their injuries, have ensored him to call the King of Nanarre to his natural and lawfull beforce, against their rebellions and treasons.

Decondly, he declareth how the King of Nauare, acknowledging his buty coward his Spaietly, and pictying the miterable take of the realme, subuction of drought to a lamentable confusion by the Leaguers, hath instantly required peace of him. Whereupon by the aduste of the Princes of the bloud, officers of the Crowne, and Lords of his Countest, he hath concluded a truce; and ceasing from all hostility throughout the whole traine, thereis comprehending the Country of Venisse, and state of Anignor, belonging to the Pope, the said truce to begin the third day of Aprill, and to continue a whole yeare.

The conditions of the faw truce are as followeth.

first, that the King of Navarre thall not, during the time of the laid truce, employhis forces within, nor without the realme, but for his feruice, and at his commaundement and direction.

Secondly, that wherelocuer the King of Nauarre thall come, he thall alter, change, not innouat, not interrupt the exercise of the romith religion, not the want displeasure to the Pricis, not to the places of their beuntions.

Thirdly, that what loeuer place, Towne, Citie, Caffell or Fortrelle, he shall take by any meane what loeuer, immediatly beliver the fame to the Kings pleasure.

Last of all, the King graunteth to them of the reformed religion, the liberty of their consciences wherefocuer, within his dominious, and the exercise of the same in places were it was exercised at the time of the concluding of this truce: also that they all shall enjoy their gods wherefocuer,

to that likewife thep thall fuffer the Catholikes to eniop the freedome of their religion and goos, in places which are in their power.
This was proclapmed and recorded in Parliament the thirtie day of

April.

Amill at Tours the pap of theps internieme.

About the same time in like manner, the king of Nanarredio set soorth a veclaration of the causes of these truces: wherein siest he voth protest, that in all these civil warres, he hath armed himselfe and his friendes against his will, nature and necessate of coring him so to voe, and sheweth that his warre of the League began under a pretence and shadow of religion, but in very vector is found a war of estate. Protesteth that his great vestre hath beene alwayes to doe some good and acceptable service to the king. Complayneth of the malice of his enemics, disgussed and coloured with samourable pretences to overthrow the State. Commendeth the king, who at length hath with a good subgement discerned his sinnocencie from their malice, through so great and thick mist of colours and calonnaics of his enemics.

Decondly, he thewech that the Leaguers making the world believe to warre against the reformed religion. whome they doe cal heretikes, never went to feeke them out where they were, but abusing of the kings authoritie and power, which they had ail in hand, a to that end have by the fair forces, surprised the townes and fortresses which were surthest and least

Suspected of religion.

Ehitoly, he cheweth that they have not be their preachers and Testices to convert the pretended hereticks as they thould have done, but in all places where they have done the sway, have made them serve for trompets of sedition and streyands, to sound the alarum, and to set the whole Realme on a streyand miserable combustion, to rayle the subjects against their prince, to seduce them from the obedience of their magistrats, to dispose them to cumults, alteration and novelties, whereby they have procured an horrible desormitie in the Realme, a general and incredible rebellion, by the which they have banished all pietie and instice out of all Lities and places which are boder their transp.

Fourthly, he theweth the causes of this their reconsiliation and interniew, to have been no respect of religion at all: But that he for his parte pitping the miscrable state wherunto the enemies had reduced the realm, when he mought have bled the publike calamities of the saide state for to doe well and assure his affayers, forgiving all injuries and discurresses receaved duto the realme, bath offered to the king his life, and meanes to assure duto the realme, bath offered to the king his life, and meanes to assure and gwones accepted. And upon that acceptation (that her might the better have meanes to do him god service) the say King bath conciuded a general struce throughout all his Dominions so, a whole years, in-

Ct 4

clubing

Aprill.

clubing therein the Countie of Venife and flate of Anignon.

Laft of all, bee chargeth and commandeth all them of his fide and religion, to keepe the conditions of this truce inviolable, forbidding them to enterprife, innouate, or alter any thing cither in teligion or pelicie, in any

place of the Rings dominions.

And as the King of his gracious gwones bab giuen libertie to them of the reformed religion to entop the freedome of their confeiences a goods. be willeth allo the like libertie to bee given to the Catholikes, who are in the Provinces, Comnes or Cities, bolben by them of the reformed reli-

gron, lo long as this truce (ball endure.

Among all other Prouinces, which through rebellion had forfaken the Kings obedience. Picardy and the Ble of France had waved mod texpely in that rebellion, having generally revolted, Calis and Boloigne excepted. In the Ble of France there is a fmall Comne named Seulis, in the way bewene Champaigne and Paris, that Cowne also han rebelled and iopned to the bnion of the League, a Cowne of no ftrength , neither in fortifica. tions not Acuation.

About the beginning of Appill, the Lord Thore of the boule of Mommorency, went by and bowne in the Cowne of Seulis, conferring with the good and faithfull inhabitants of the fapt Cowne, who with his good and

grave reasons reduced them to the Kings obedience.

About the beginning of Map, the lapd Lord Thore within the fpace of thice bapes, made a chople and muffer of able men out of the villages of the Dutchp of Mommorency, fo that as well of his companies as of the inhabitants of the Towne, he mabe a fufficient number of refolute men to the number of two thouland, able to fland against any forces that fould feche to affault the Comne, furnithing the fame aboundantis with biquall and munician, and all necessary things for the keeping and befence thereof. This be bid, not that the place was of any fuch firength, but repoling his truft in Ood, who is a befender of a full caufe, and in the courage & faith. fulnes of the inhabitants and fouldiers there. The Barillens amaged to fee the forame reducing of the fapt Cowne to the Rings obediente, Die all their biligence to put out that fire kindled fo neere them,

The Lord Maynewile (whom wee haue laps the Duke de Mayne had left governous of Paris) in great hall with a company of Parillens well armed, came to beliege the land Comne of Seulis. The Duke d'Anmale with a braue companie of borfemen and a fort offoremen, arrived incontisnently there after the Lord Mayneuile; fo that on a fodaine they belieged the Towne, being at the balb to the number of foure thousand men.

The fourth pap, the paritiens and other partakers and fellowes of the bnion, came polling from many places, being well borfet and faruilben, and found themfelues that bay before that Comne to the number of fire

thouland.

May

thouland men.

1389.

Chefift day they fent to Paris for Didinance, whereof three were fent May them, to wit, two Canons and one Culuerine: and because none would

enterprife to conduct the lapd Dabinance, this way was beuiled.

In the alteration which was made in the Citie in January last, they had appoputed a Captain for every warde of the Citie, which be eighteen, which by turnes should have out of his warde twelve hundred men, to march to the Boys of Vicennes nigh Paris, to keepe that Castle from surprising by the Kings friends. Captaine Aubret his regiment was appointed that day to that charge, to wit, to conduct the Didinance, to whome was about the companie of Captaine Companithey (feating for that day the keeping of the Castle Vicennes, their baggage, apparell, and pronision of victuall, which was gone before through the gate D. Anthony) went through D. Martins gate, where the Didinance was gone before, under the charge of one Brigard, Procurator of the Towns house. They arrived with these three pieces at Seulis the sixt day of Pap in the evening. At their arriving they saluted the Towns with a peale of that Divinance.

At the noyle therof, they of the Cowne on a lubben came to the Cowne walles, and offered to make as great a breach in the wall as they would be manno, and so to ease them from taking so much paynes as to vie the

Canon foot.

The Duke d'Annale prefently fent to fummon them to peelo buto composition: they within promised to make an answere the morrowe fol-

loming.

Apon this answere, a post of the Cowne went to Paris to bring them good newes, which encreased greatly by the way, as the manner is: there the report went that Seulis had proffered threscore thouland Crownes, some multiplied that to one hundered thouland, for their raunsome.

The 7, day, they of the Cowne gave their animere both by portraiture and by mouth: for they all night had portraped on a cloath the Dukes de Mayn & Aumale hanged on gibbets, & the Dutcheffe Montpensier kneeding at the feete of them with her head all uncourred, weeping and waiting and tearing her haire, which they caused to be set on the morrow (being the 7, of Pap) to bee spread by on the walles, the people crying with bile and seproachful speaches, that the same was the portraiture of the composition that they bemaunded.

Cipen the light of this picture, and words fpoken out of the wall : they fent agayne to Paris for more Dedinance, to beat the Cowne to bull, for

thep had fwome fo to do.

Che Parillens made epcule, that they lacked Bullets, and luch Pieces as they bemaunded.

The cause of this excuse was not lacke of will to bo so much mischiefe Cc.

1589. ALsy.

as the other intended to have bone: but for feare of the isloufics betweene the Duke de Mayne and Anmale : for the Duke Anmale had been great. Ip, and oftentimes belireb (after bis beparture from thence) to returne to Paris, which be benyed tobo. The Paritiens therefore fearing that Anmale having fuch forces as bee had at Seulis, and expected daply from the Lord Balagny, and haufing flore of Divinance and munition, either might turne all thefe forces agaput them, or keepe them those from bruing any pictuals out of Picardie, or to make a thiro faction, and to frine with the Duke de Mayne about the flate, and fo weaken their party to expose them to be a pray for the King.

The Duke d' Jumale, feeing that there was little fuccour to bee er. pected from Paris, fent to Peronne, where be bab fire pieces of Dibinance, and out of Anjous one, which were conducted to Senlis by Lord Balag-

ny , gouernour of Cambray.

About the 13. Day of Day they of Seulis made a fally out of the Comne with a bundered borfemen , whereat they that belieged the towne were fo amaled, that they thought belt to fire: lo the Barifiens cafting away their

armor, fled, and hid themfelues in bufbes on curry live.

Df thele bundered boslemen , fiftie returned into the towne, and the o. ther fifty kept the ficto, for to appeany that might come to fuccour them. About the 15. of Pap, the Lord Balagny with his companies of Mallong, Cambrefines and Dicardines, came and topned to the D. Anmale, with fire pieces of Dibinance, which bee had taken at Peronne and Anjous, as is aforelapb.

The 12, day of Day, they began to batter Seulis, with ten vieces of bats terp, and within a while having made a great breach, the enemy confu-

feely gave the affault, who was repulled with some loffe.

The fame day about noone, word came tothe enemy that the Duke of Longueuille, accompanied with the Lordes of Humieres, Bonniuet, la Nowe, Giury, Mcfuiller, and Tour, and other nobles of Picardy were at hand to the number of a thouland boslemen, and three thouland footmen to

refere the towne of Seulis.

Elbereupon the Lord Balagny pitched in campe the best power of bis men , and beeing then accompanied with the Lords of Mainvile, of Saifenel, Melieres, and Congy, with others, approched fomewhat neere to the Duke of Longuenille, in good hope to discomfit bim . The hossemen of Cambray, and the Wallons als first charged the footmen of the Duke of Longueuille. The fait footmen beparted themselves in the middle gaue roome for the ordinance to thoot : which at the first volve made a great flaughter of the Cambrefines and Mallons, who lyking not that play, recyzed backe with greater halt then they went to it : but afterward they came all to a fet battaile, fourth frontly on both fores, and with great courage: but the Didinance of the Duke of Longueville made fill fo great 1389. Spoile of the enemy, that conceauing a great diead they began to waver, May neither could the Duke a Anmale, not the Lord Balagry by any persuations encourage them, not bying them to good other agapne: so the confusion and terror encreasing, the whole army which besieged the towne, sed away presently.

The Duke of Longuenille his power, with the power which was in the Cowne, illuing forth, did so follow the chase, that with handy blowes they killed as many as they could overtake. There remapned slappe of the rebels upon the place betweene sisteene hundred and two thousand, as many were slaine in the chase, besides them who were slappe in the Tillages by the countrey people. All the Optinance and munition of warre, bagge & baggage was lest behind. The Duke & Annale had a blow which did him no good, the Lord Balagny had an other which did him no great hurt; both of them sled to Paris in lesser company then when they went to Seulis.

The Duke d'Annale the 19, of Bay went out of Paris, fearing there to be welome, and milituiting the finares of de Mayne, muting and factions of the Bariflens, he recepted to Baint Denis.

Balagny remayned in Paris, faining there that hee would take order for the gathering of the Souldiers, breathing out cruell threathing what hee would do, and promiting to the Paristens, that a new supply of Mallons would come out of the low Countrep: he cheareth the people of Paris, who were smitten with the pead of Iericho. The selfe same day, the rebels of Rion in Annergne, had an overthow no lesse then this, but the particularious are not known buto me for lacke of instructions.

ted bout inferted by digreffion the indigements which God hath erecuted byon the redels, before Seulis. Firth, how they were connicted of treasion and felony byon the walles of Seulis, and there their checkel Captains banged. Meither was that a play of boies, but the worke of God, which by that fearefull picture would have admonished both the headings and bnorelinges of that rebellion, of their offence, of his indgements executed by you rebell in all ages, and put them in remembrance of their duty.

Secondly, wee have feene a blow geuen of God) unto fuch unfaithfull Craitops, Defpifers of Gods Dibinance) in carnelt of heavier plagues, if shough reventance they bo not returne to their ducifull obedience.

Now wee will returne to them the effectes of the meeting, and interniew of the two Kinges at Tours the 30. of Appill.

It is lapd, how the Duke de Mayne tooke a fright as foon as he heard of this interview, returned to Vendofme, where following a few dayes, hee opered his army, placed part of them in garrifons in divers townes and holdes, as is faid.

It is faid allo, how he had fent to the Duke Aumale, to fend him fome fupply

1589. May

supply of hopsemen out of Pieardy, that he might be the better able to gene the blow so long intended.

The King of Nanarre taking for some vapes counsell with the King, about the publike affaires, made some light roads in the Countrey about which was leagued, expecting to have all his socces in a readines to do some exploit. At length the said King of Nanarre understanding bow that the Duke de Mayne sted with parce of his army: about the thirteenth day of Pay followed him so necre uppon the heeles, that he put all straglers which were lest behind to the swood, and did scoure the countrey of Beauffe, that not one of the enemyes durit shew themselves adjoad out of their holdes.

Cahilest the King expected certaine regiments of Quillers, and other forces, which did dayly prepare to come to him, the King of Nauarre so toning in Beanfe, about Boysgeney, had sent the Lord Lorges to scoure the countrey toward Chasteandune and Bonanal, and retyred to his house of

Lorges ninh Marchefnoyre.

The Duke & Aumale had fent the Lozd Saveinze with some companies of Picardy, but specially the Lozds of Brosses, with size of seven score gentlemen, at the choise of the Robility in Picardy, that were favouring that side, and soiogned at Charters.

This Saucinze tooke with him his companies of Picardy, and Arcleinnile: for the Duke de Mayne governour at Chareres, accompanied with fifty horses, intending to have surprised the Lord Lorges, Arcleinnile went before to view the country, and to know who firred in the fieldes.

The 18.06 May, the King of Nanarre sert the Lord Chastilion, accompanied with the Lords Fouqueroles, Charboniere, Harambure, Mony, Resny, Saint Sere, Fresillon, and Chambalame, and other gentlemen to make warre with two hundred hossemen, and as many harquebusiers, and by Boysency understood that these troupes of Picary, sent by the Duke of Annale, came that way to have met the Lord Lorges: the Lord Chastilion therefore with his companies directed his way toward Bonanal, and tooke with him the Lord Fonquerantes, with twenty of his gentlemen so scoute, they met Archimile with sifty hosses with him. The Lord Chastilion maketh towards him to charge him, and so view the matter that they killed size men of the enamp. Archimile having no great lyking of that play, retired and gave the alarum to the rest of the troupes, a quarter of a mile comming operly buder the leading of Saveinze: he had 30 sparquebuziers of the Lord Forceville, and many other Gentlemen of name, making in all the number of size hundred men.

The Lopo Chastilion changed his pare with a trot, forto entertaine them. Charboniere and Harambure, with their companies of light boile-

men mere on bis left wing on the other five.

Seucinze

Saucuze letting forth before his Parquebuziers, fet his company of 1589. Launciers in rankes, and commeth a great pace without breaking ranke May for the space of a quarter of a mile. The Crompets sound the charge on both sides.

The Lord Chastilion casteth about a little to stap for his Parquebuziers, he beutbeth his horimen into two companies, and having placed his footmen, goeth to the skirmish.

Saucuze commeth forth very brauely and couragioufly, galloping for thirty pages, his Parquebuziers on horsebacke gaue the onset neere ye

nough.

The Lord Chastilion his footmen receaved them, who after the first parquebusiers were discharged, even during the fight rushed in among the bookmen, killed many hopses with their swoods: of the Lord Chastilion his men were slappe one that had beene of the Ring of Navarre his quartes, and two souldiers of the garrison of Boyseency and no more.

Saveuze, who on a subben had bent him selfe against the light hopsemen, charged so furiously the Lord Chastilion, that the first rankes were broken, which hee budopled and layed along, and eight of ten of his gentlemen incurred the like missortune, among whom was the Lord Mony, Rosny, Saint Sere, Freslon, Chamberlan, and among them three were burt with Launces a twenty of thirty of their hopses slaine. The Brosses see uppon the rereward of the Lord Chastilion which were greatly distributed.

At length the Load Chastilion, and others that were overthowen, re-

aduaunced fo far that he was burt in the face.

In the meane while the Lords Harambure, Charboniere, and Fonquerules with their companies, let byon Saucuze and his troupes so furious
ip, that they entred and brake a rap, put the enemies to flight in such sort,
that they could not gather together agapne. There were slavne some of
their Captayns, all the gentlemen of Picardy, and about threescore in the
slight, so that there were about two hundered of the enemies slavne; but
specially all the Parqueburiers, two corners were taken, and the bearers
slavne, sorty Gentlemen were taken, and among them Saucuze and
Forceuile: Pany of account were burt. The Lord Chastilion loss but three
men, as is asoresayd; this execution was done nigh Bonaual about source a
clocke in the after noone.

Dere (Christian Reader) may wee fee the great goodnes and mercy of God, which calleth sinners and transgressors to repentance, sending them wellengers and tokens of his wrath, & denouncing them assured bestruction: for first at Sealis the Lord represented but the heads of the league, the greatness of their trespasse by the painted punishment deserved.

Secondin

1589. May. Secondly, the Lord prolected the Kings armies with three noble bicatopes in two dayes, in the light in a maner and hearing of three great and mighty rebelled citizes, to wit, at Sealis, nigh Paris, and at Rions in Annergae, and at Bonanal, not far from Orleans. If urthermore the Lord hath erecuted pet most terrible independents lince, because they despyled these gracious warnings, by consuming them with a long and continual disease, as if it were with a philike, carrying with them the worms of the conscience, oppression with famin, pestilence, sword, and with intollerable bondage bus ber the Leaguers.

The King of Nauarre after this overthow of Sauciuze and his companies nigh Bonanal, about the 22, of Pap being at Boylgeney byon Loyre beneath Orleans flue leagues, writeth a louing letter to the rebels of Orleans, to prove what reason and sapre offers might to with them, wherein

he feweth to them.

First, that he hath foreseene and sorewarned France of the evils which this last civill Warres would bring, and protesteth of the disty king of it at all times. And although his protestations and warnings have been little regarded, notwithstanding the injuries which he hath receaved, yet will be not saple in his duty toward his countrey, but will seke the meanes to cure her disease, or die with it both in generall, and particular.

Secondly, aduileth them to confider the caules of their rebellion to bee in themselves, and not in other men: for it cannot be for any religion, or any violence, or necessitie which bath enforced them thereunto; but a wicked and rash minde, which maketh them pretend a feare of some evill that may come hereafter: and so doing they make themselves bufortunate, and cast themselves in a miscrable state. And in preventing a fault that may be hereafter, they do commit a manifest and heynous crime: in going about to stop an evill, which they do imagine to see a farre of, they do procure to themselves innumerable evils: to assure a libertie to their children, which no man will hinder, they do throwe themselves into a present bondage: Co make sure (as they say) their state and goods, they peels themselves to be suppled and robbed.

Hour them in remembrance of the calamities which will accompanie their rebellion and their obstinacie in the same, as that they do drawe a cruell warre to their gates, whereby they shall be continually in seare and alarume; by it they shall have need continually of an armie to gard them; by it they shall see their houses, their selves, their vines set on a sire, their wives and children spoyled, their traffique sopped, their hulbandrie was sed and all this they are like to suffer so going about to revenge another mans naughtie quarrell, and so to make their backes to be southeps so other men to get by but the scaffold of their ambition: which if it both sall

(as it cannot fand)it will quaile, fiffle and ondo them.

1589.

Thirdly, admonished them to call to remembrance the fibelitie and logo May. altie of their ancestors to Charles the 7. whom they defended against England and the most part of France, which had conspired against him, and exploret them also to remember their oath naturally given, to keepe their stoelitie, logalitie and duetie inviolable to their naturally Prince.

Latt of all, bee affareth them of the Kings clemencie and gracious fauour, and proffereth them his meanes to further the fame, if they will re-

turne bnber bis obedience.

Afterward the King of Nanarre fcoured all the countrey of Beauffe, ba.

uing enforced the rebels to keepe in their Dolbs.

At length the King having receaved certaine regiments of Swillers, and encouraged with thele god beginnings against the rebels, (knowing the God of battailes to be of his side) in the latter ende of June gathered all his forces together, and came in person to his Campr. Delpe commeth to him from all parts of the Realme, his armie encreaseth daily in number, same and power. The state of the King thus subbenly, many Cities

begin to entreate boon peace.

Thus the King having recovered part of his authoritie, and in good hope to recover the whole, and more then ever he had, by refuling the counsell of Arangers, and following the god, wile, sage, and discreet counsell of the Princes of his bloud, and other his noble and faithfull counsellers, subjects and friends; he marcheth directly toward Paris to begin the punishment, where this bothankfulnes, treacherie and rebellion had begun. De taketh Pontoys, S. Clow, seazeth uppon Poiss, S. Germanne, Charanton, and other Townes round about Paris. Melonne and Corbeil he had softified and holden ever since the beginning of the rebellion.

The Princes of Germany and lealy lent Amballabours but him, voo Inne, with him well, do proffer him money and men to represse that barbarous treacherie of his enemies. Some of the first conspirators also through dispape, siee but his mercie. Finally, all things now fall contrary to their expectation and traiterous belies, without any hope to loke any more (so long as the Ring liveth) for any condition of agreement or suretie of life.

To be hort, the cale is altereb.

For the King leaving his power nigh Pais, to compalle it round about, and having all the Cownes about, beginneth to to diffrelle it, that either none or small store of biduals could be brought into the Citie.

The conspirators begin to tremble at this newe and subten chaunge: therefore the heads of the traitors seeing themselves so hardly belet, doo enter into counsell to betermine bypon the extremitie of their assayers. One among the rest declared the daunger wherein they lived; he shewed that the mindes of the Robilitie were mutable and inconstant, sawning

almaies

alwayes on Fortunes live. De themed allo that the fearefull Cities could not be kept faithfull but o them, and that bypon the light of any imminent banger, they mould be ready to revolt agapue to the King.

Allo bee vilcoursed how the Cleargie were couetous, and never gave but very little of their owne to their Kings, and therefore there was small hope that they would give to them who might but intreat for it. And thus

food their cafe at boine.

From abroade (lapo he) lefte hope was to bee looked for: for the Spanpard was olde and carefull for the quietnes of his owne familie, but whom it was more fecuritie that France should bee troubled, then blurped by any other then himselfe.

The Italian Princes are circumfped and wife.

The Bermanes are couetous and milers.

The Hope is lubtill, craftie and inconfiant, greedie log his owne gapne, and turning with every blast of fortune: therefore he concluded, that there was none other remedie remapning for them but to dope or runne away, except one thing could bee brought to passe, to wir, the death of the King, which (if they would anoppe their assured budding) was to be laboured by all meanes possible, and that there was no other remedie for redresse of their distressed estate.

In this counsell sat the Duke de Mayne (as a King in hope) Anmale, Nemours, the treacherous Bishop of Lions, whom the King a little before had pardoned and set at libertie, the Lords Rosne, Boysdaulphin, Bristak, Sagonne, the 47. chosen sor the counsell of the Citie, as about sayd, the seventeene Colonels appointed over the eighteene wardes of the Citie.

All this bleffed company baving heard the discourse above sayd, and seeing with their cyes bengeance to be at the doze, concluded the condemnation and execution of the King speedily to bee dispatched and murthered, but the meanes are found very difficult to bring such a samous at to passe. Now therefore they must search out some way to bring such a bold and daungerous enterprise to possibilitie: be that shall happily undertake that seate, ought to bee willing, bold, sturde and quicke handed, and a man so qualified, that without any suspicion may have a speedie and sure accesse to the Kings person. Pany offered themselves to be the executioners of that vilanous act. But it was considered that they could not passe through so many gards and dozes without suspicion, which if they should bee taken, by torments they would be made consesse the matter, and that would be a causat to him to loke more disigency to himselse, which would bring the matter to impossibilitie.

Pany are folicited thereunto by great and fayte promifes, and lacked no good will, but onely courage. But aduling themselves of the Kings more then superficious heart, concluded to make thoyle of some faucie de-

Sperac

therat wretch, who courted with the cloake of hypocrifie, might peared through all the garnes of the Kings boule without any fulpition of eramination.

To spie out such a one as would budertake to atchieue such a desperate parricide, was committed specially to one Pichnard an incessions & most bilanous person. This Pichnard therefore to give some god grace to this tragedie, brought in a frier to play the vivels part, the fuch a one as might at all times assure himselfe of free accesse. And so, as much as among all of the section of ivolatrous friers, the Dominicans were most welcome to the King, be made his chopse of one of that order so, the determined execution, as shall bereaster be beclared.

But we will by a digreffion theme the bolines of that of ber of Dominican Friers and others, that it may appeare that it is not newe not contrary buto Frieric and Ponkerie to bee bolb, teadie and frong to commit all bilante.

All about one time out of the bottomleffe pit of hell(by a inft iungement of Sot to revenge the buthankfulnes and ivolatries of the world, and to fill the measure of iniquitie of the spirituall Sodome by Antichailt) there issued two frogges with lying spirits to seduce betterly the world, to wit, Francis in Italy, and Dominick in Spayne, two misbegotten monsters in all respects one like to another, saue onely in their haire and king of francie.

Thele amo leducers like in hypocrifie, ignozance, superfiction, ivolatrie and rage, were possessed with diners spirits of francie. For Francis was a francicke sot, ignozance it selse, made onely to make the world laugh with his sollies, and yet by his follies (such was that accursed age) he gat himselse a great same and reputation of holinesse, and drewe after him an instance number of disciples of the like humour to his.

Dominick in Spayne was of a hotter francie, so that it may bee says of him as of Caligula, veceus conflatus ex luto & fanguine, immanicate opplemus. For his owne Friers we write of him, that whilest he was in his mothers wombe, she dreamed that she was delivered of a Dogge that held a burning Corch, wherewith he kindled a sire in the world and set it to combustion. What this mad Dogge did in France, the horrible murthers which he caused to be committed whon the Albigeops, who after the cruell conflicts of the Waldenses with Antichrist had restored the Gospell in Guien, Gascome and Languedock, but specially in the certitorie of the Citic Alby, as also the raging follies which was committed at Tholonse were incredible to report, except his owne disciples had written them in his leavend.

his disciples after him have thewed no leste furie and rage in divers refrens, but specially appoin the most noble Emperour Henry the 7. of the
noble boute of Banierne, who big popson him with the powder of beaten

Do

Diamonds

1539. Inlie.

Diamonds mingled in bis challice, when they bio minifter to bim fucha communion as they had beuiles oftheir owne. For that caufe onely that the good Emperour wifbed, & bab fome fpearbes about the reforming of the Church.

But the accurled rage of the Inquilition (which both confift moft of Do. minican fryers) bath fo farre furpaffed all the typants that ever were. that D pee Busiris, Perillus, Phalaris, Nero, Caligula, Domitian, Heliogabalus, and thou bunaturall boufe of Otheman, and pee that are famous for any natorious wickebnes, reloyce, for your infamy is luftilied by the raging cruelty of thefe Atheiftes, Soccerers, Regromancers, Ibolaters, Enchaunters and Barricibes, the accurled Dominican fryers, and the whole rabble of Friery and Bonkery, againft the Church and Chiffian

Binces.

I leave off the hipocrify, enchauntments and forceries, which thefe com. panions played at Berna and Orleans; no maruaile therefore if wee beare neuer a pleafant tale , but of the beebes of friers : wee neuer langt but at thep; follies; we never wonder but at their impubency; we are never afto. nifed but at their furie; we never tremble but at their rage; we never fee a mery play, but a frier playeth the Deuils part . Pichnard therefore confidering all things, as is aforefait, thought good to pick out fuch a one as was brought up in Dominiks schole, well pracifed and exercised in the affaiers of their order. Wibereuppon be folicited one lames Clement, ano. ther & Dominicke in all respects, in ignorance ercceving, lo that be knew no moze then his Portiforia, fuch a one as for his lewones, and for beeing taken often tymes in Rewes and whosehoules, bab ben by the order of their Discipline Diverfly punifbed.

This frier lames was in great fauour before with the laby Montpencier, lifter to the late Duke of Guyze, being ber confelloz, not for any good quallity in him, but because bee was a lufty flurdy aboftly father among Labies of her religion, a could give ber fuch good counfell as could pleale

ber well.

Pichnard perceaued this companion to bee a fit instrument to execute their bamnable and beuilift fentence, mape motion of the matter to bim. The Frier, although very delirous of the Kings beath, pet willing that it thould be done rather by another then by himfelfe, feared to though himfelfe into that affured danger of a prefent death, was unwilling to beare any more of that.

Frer lames is called in. There were the Dukes de Mayne, Anmale, Nemours, the Lordes Rofne, Sagonne, Briffak, Boyfdaulphin, Villeroy, and fuch good Catholikes, and to fill the melle there was Pagarola, frper Sixtus his Chaplaine, a very louing Brieft, and one that can write very loming letters to the Curtifans of Rome, to give them futh fpiritualicouns

fell

fell as he can skill. They had (poope silly Frier) lames Clement under benedicite : there they she wed to this accursed particide what a good need be might do to beliver holy Church from the tiranny of Henry the third, who was become an heretike, and that with one blow hee might procure peace to the whole realme, and a blessed quietness to the holy Church.

They fewed bute him, how his order had done many times fuch god feruice to boly Church, as in ridding away the Emperour Henry the 7.

who intended to perfecute boly Church.

Chep let him binderstand, how among all other other of Friers, his had befored the greatest praise in spilling daily the bloud of heretikes as inater in the townes, and citties of Spaine, and fealy, and all so, the honor of God and exaltation of holy Church. But this pinch would be the noblest act that ever was done by any man: the rememberance thereof should remaine so, ever, and his name should be made immortall thereby, and is he should die, he should due a glorious Partir, as Thomas Becket did in

England.

Afterwad he was brought to the Labies , catholike and chaft momen. the Duchelles of Montpencier, Guyze, Aumale, Nemours, Foyeuse, the mother and the holy Clirgin the Lable Saint Beufue, who as a freciall fanour had bestowerthe pockes of late byon the Duke de Mayne, and he-Moe divers of the principall leaguers in the time ofher Birginicie. This Laby is of fuch holynes, that thee is neither a maibe, nor wife, nor wibow : in this company were Thais, Lais and Bacchis of Corinthus, all holy Catholike women. They began to thive the frier, if they mere men. or if they could be fo transformed incomen, that they might baue accesse to the tirant , they could finde in their barts to flabbe bim : that is a fuectall voint of bono; which they bo proffer him to be fuch a famous beed. It is bereditarie to his order to exalt the Church, and to beliver it, bee is a man endued with trength, they have been his good Labies, they have favoured bim greatly and pleasured him in anything that eucr he requested. Talbat. will bee not bo fo much at their request they wrust die all, and all the citie of Paris; what a good beebe it is to faue the lives of princeffes, Labies, good Citizens, beuout Briefts and religious men of lo many innocents, whole peach the tirant had fwome, with the raying of the cittie. If he refuseth to Do that good beete, they thinke him not to be that man that they tooke him foz.

Cher hemed him how ealy it was to performe it: for there were many Leaguers, and their partakers in his countell, in his court, in his chamber, in his campe, in his gardes, who would allied him: and if any danger should stirre, they would be fende him and rescue him, and that none would bee so hardie, as to proffer him a blowe: so, else frier Pagarola would some like

a boare and thunder like a deuffl againff them.

DD a

Ethat

1589. Inhe.

What and if it hould happen, that he hould die for holy Church, then be hould be happie to deferue the name of Partir, o that his brother Frier Sixtus would make him a Saince.

But if her returne lafe (as hee thall no boubt) Got forbivelle) hee thall be well rewarded in money, hee thall have a Buthoppicke for his paines: Frier Paugarola will procure Frier Sixtus to make him a Cardinall, for a Krier will bo for a Frier, and who knowes not that by these meanes hee

may be made Bove, after Friet Sixtus te wearp of bis roome.

To bec flose, if hee will not bo it, he hall fee with his eies his good Ladies, all his oper, all the good Catholikes of the whole citty of Paris put to the flwood, the cittie razed (for the tirant bath flwoone both he hall die himfelfe an affured beath ere it bee long) the holy Paffe, the holy Saints, Images and relikes, the Churches shall all be destroyed, and the heretikes shall have all thinges: all these mischieses cannot be anopoed but by his beath.

By these persualions, the accursed free (other wise ready proughts all mischiese) is induced to commit one of the most villanous parts which ever was committed in France. So Sathan having possessed his hart, the free persuadeth himselfe, that an Angell hath appeared but him and commaunded him to kill the King: be opened this to another free which was greatly essenced in Paris, by reason of a good opinion of great holines which the people had of him. The other free both encourage him, youniseth him, that by boing such a holy veed, he shall deliner the Church, and set the whole realme at quiet, banish warre, and restore a most assured and perpetuall peace, as sudich did deliner Betulia by the death of Holofernes.

Behold (Chiftian reader) the King condemned to bye, the creentioner to commit the participe fought out by Pichenard, perswaved by the heads of the League, and some Ladies belonging to them, deluded by Sathan, confirmed in this delusion by another Frier as god as himselfe, with alsured promise of a most sure and constant peace. Frier Clement desireth to knowe how he may do it surely and safely.

The Leaguers therefore enter into beliberation about three things, to wit, the accelle to the Kings person, the first and secrete. As for the first poynt to councy him to the Kings person, they considered his coate, which for the reactence and love which the King did beare to it, mould prepare

him the way.

Secondly, whereas the rebels in leazing byon Parisafter the beathef the Duke of Guize, had taken the Senate puloner, and div so yet hold a great many puloners, and among other the first President of the Senate named the President Harlay. They had also in like some many of the thie-fest Citizens so bearing good will to the King, or because they were rich.

(ag

Inlie.

(as is aforefand) whom they becapned in like manner prifoners, The land 1589. Lord Brefibent and fome of the land Citizens , procured to mite let. ters buto the Ring, which thould bee betiueren to frier lames Clement. They taught him allo a lefton contayning matters of importance, with commaundement that they thould not be bifclofed bato any man but bato the King onely, and that in fecret.

As for the Broke, it mult neves bee beably to for els it would but increafe their miferie, and fuch a blome could not bee given but by a fecret meanon that mirtht bee bioben eafity about bim: for otherwife if it could be perceived, it would make the King more warie bereafter and carefull of bimfelfe. But what could be moze fit then a knife, which might bee eafily conveyed in the Friers fleeue, and whole wople might not beted the trea. cherie. But vet there was another mifchance to be prenented, for the wolld of a knife might light bypon fuch a place as could not be Deadly they finde the meanes to worke furely, that if he cannot kill him out of band, pet that at length it may be bis bearb.

Therefore Frier Paugarola (Frier Sixtus bis Chaplaine) must bleffe the knife with fome poulderdoribus of Rome, which fuch men as he is boo commonly carry in store for great bolines among other boly reliques of Rome, bauing greater force the their Agnus dei, or any other agios : others they have to worke miracles, and fuch as the mafter frier in Rome booth pleto give in a brench to bis friends, when bee is mearie of their companie comake them give rome.

But becaule fuch waightie matters cannot bee kept fo clofe bery long. but will bent out: therefore leaft the smoake of this execrable intended parricipe hould flee over the walles of Paris, and fo by giving intelligens ces, their harnous bunaturall and bellift treafon and murther might bee prevented, it was biligently provided that no man thould goe out of Paris before the exployt mere bone. Therefore the gates were thut by and carefully kent, and all the iffues at the Suburbes end firaichtly and narrowly matehed, that no man could goe to tell tales out of the fchole.

Now the Frier bath on his hypocriticall coate, his letters in his band, bis leffon in his bead, his poploned knife in bis fleeue, oyder is taken that no intelligences may be given, the way is made plaine before this Divellift murtherer, euen as farre as to the Rings gate, the bones are made open to him by thefe meanes, the execution is to bee performed freedily leaft belay thould bilappoput bis enterpaile. This murtherer accompanied with the other frier, who had confirmed bim in his revelation or illulion, wherewith Gathan bad belubed bim: (as is afozelapo)the 21 of July, which by the newe beauen of the Bopes making, is the first of August, out of Paris taking his map to S. Clow, which is a Comne byon Seyne beneath Paris two fmall leagues, and comming to the Campe, be colbe them whome be

DD 3

1589. Inlie. met first, that he had letters from the first President and certaine other partillens well affected to the king, which contained matters of great importance, and believe that, her had great and waightie things to disclose to the King.

The King being scarce ready, and advertised of this accursed friers comming, commaunded that he should accend, and that speedily hee should be admitted to his speach: the frier did accend with his letter in his band,

which be fair was from the first prelivent verained priloner.

The King being made ready, and at luch an houre as be was wont to enter into his opacopy, and when it was not lawfull not for the Princes of the bloud to have accelle but him, cauled that lauage murtherer to be cal-

led to him.

The frier came before the King with a bolde countenance, the King loking merily upon him, sato these words; amice ad quid venisti? The frier making a low and humble reverence, even to the ground, gave the King the letter, which he said came from the first president of Paris: which letters when the King had read, asked the frier what newes hee brought from Paris: the frier answered that hee had matters of great importance to veclare unto him. Athereupon the King commaunded two Genetlemen, who waited and served him at his upissing, to goe soort one of the chamber, and sat downe in a chappe, to heare what the frier would say.

The frier drew nigh to the King, and falling upon his knees, began to tell a tale: the King Rouping somewhat low, to heare what the frier was about to say, gave more attendance to his words than to his singers. The frier drawing softly his knife out of his sleene, stabbed the King therewith

in the lower part of the belly, and made half to get awap.

The King amazed at the subvaine and unexpected froak, cried out, and laping band upon a dagger that lay nere him, froak the Frier, who partly for the blow, a partly for feare, fell presently down. Appon this noyle, the Lordes came running into the Kings chamber, and after many woundes

flewthat curfed frier.

Some do report that the King tommaunded that hee hould not bee flaine, but taken up and examined, which veclared who fet him on, and the authors names of lovile treacherie: the wound was prefently preffed, and as the report went, seauen fritches made in it: at length the wound being vessed, hee was laive on his bed, and stept a little uppon his paine and griefe.

After bis fleepe, bee made bis praiers buto God, and with a loude bopce, made a confellion of his faith, and of the feeling which be had of his redemp.

tion, adding there unto this feruent praice.

Tulie .

IF it beeto thy glorie O God, and the commodity of thy people, graunt me, I most humblie desire, first pardon of my sinnes, and then some longer dayes of life. But if it be otherwise, I thanke thee most highly O Father, that thou doost barre me hence forth from the thraledome of sinne, whereby we most oftentimes procure thy wrath against ys, and therefore I am ready, most willingly to come where thou callest me.

The King having made an end of his praiers, sendeth for his brother the King of Nanarre, and sor the chiefest Lords of his court, governours and captaines, but specially sorthe beads of the Grangers, to the intent that if it were Gods will that her should dye, they might knowe his talk will.

First, speaking to the King of Nauarre, commended unto him the charge of his Realme, the government of his subteds, the lawes of France.

Often times he repeated wordes, whereby hee charged the faid King of Nanarre, to have a special care to keepe Chistes flocke in unity and concord, and to preserve the godly and ancient institutions of the realme, requested him that by all meanes he would pacify the matter of religion in France, and not to alter any thing therein, but by the adulc of a generall or natural counsell lawfully called: which things the King of Nanarre

promiled to bo.

To the rest of Princes, Lords and Roblemen he signified, that the lawfull succession of the royall state of France, sell not to any other then to the person of Bourbon, and declared at that time the King of Nanarre strik successor he prayed and exhorted the whole company to acknowledge him, and to be faithfull but o him, willed them also to protest in his presence, all with one voice the acknowledging of him, and to promise true obedience but o him, as to the true, sawfull and naturall beize of the Crowne: willed them also to cause the like promise and acknowledgement to be made in the Campe, by all true and faithfull Captaires and Souldiers, that could not be present at that assembly, consisting as well of Frenchmen as strangers. In all these speaches he she wed himselfs of a good theere, which caused all men to hove that bee stoods in no danger of death.

The laid King fent prefently letters to all Provinces and Cities, to avererife them bowthings had paffed at S. Clow, and of his will and last Testament, requiring all his faithfull Subjects to protest the fulfilling

thereof.

The lecond day toward the evening, there appeared in the King accidents, prognoficating an allured danger, not lo much through the nature of the mound, as through the poploned contagion free of the weapon wherwith the wound was mate; so that all remedies being vied by the Philitisons

ons and Chirurgions, to prevent the banger, and nothing prevailing, the King called against to him the King of Namarre, and other Primes and Lords, before whom he greatly bewailed the accurred civil waters which had been the undooring of his boule, his nobility and realme, and the breezers of lo many treacheries and trealons, whereof he feeleth the smart, imputing the causes thereof onto himselfe, in that her had alwaics preferred the bad and violent counsell of his secret enemies, before the good, wife a moderat admonitions and warnings of the Princes of his bloud, and many other Princes, strangers and faithfull friends: willeth him to make a just revence (for example sake) by on the authors of such a vile act.

The King of Nanarre, with the rest of the Princes and Poblist beparting very forrowfull and vilmaied, the King called for his Confessor, to whose ears he confessed his sinnes, and he uing craued pardon for his offences, said, that he had a sensible feeling that they were soggenen him through Christ. The Deviatour desired to communicat of his sacred body, and that all might beare that he had receased fresh of God the soggenenes of sinnes, in like casehe not onely soggane the conspiratours, but also the very murtherer and procurers of the murther: so the popson prevailing and scattering it selfe through, bid infect the noble parts, whereby the night

following the 22, of July be pertoed bis foule buto Bob.

here Chiftian Reader thou mapel fee with the epe notable crampled both of Gods infice and mercy, the wed uppon this noble King of a noble

kingbome,iffued out of noble Kings.

First, how this King having obstinatly perfecuted the Gospell, partly so, harred, partly at the pleasure and solicitation of Priestes, and Fryers, and other speophants, and clawbackes, who were continually about him, and set him on still, that wover the colour of catholike Church, and rooting out of heresie, they might weaken him, spoile him of his authority of his Kingdome, and at length of his life. For they never gave over, nor left him at rest untill they had marched his sonces out of his hand, and kept his armies alwayes in their hands, or of their friends and partakers, then by calumnies, slaunders, libels, severious preachings had procured the contempt and darred of his subjects agapted him. Moreover by on oportunity they scared uppen his Comoes and fortresses, expelled him out of his owne house, seat, city, of his kingdome, and of his realine, condemned him twise to die: and at last executed that condemnation with hipocrify and treachery, which thing they could not bring to passe by some

Whom he had to far favoured, as to expose his goods, his state, his credit, his honor a his life, for the defence of their inglings, filthy pleasures, prive, ambition and atheilme, to wit, of the Priests, Ponks, Fryers, and Guyses, in whose love, sidelity, and force he trusted more then in God. But be-

bola

Julie.

bold with trembling the inderements of the Lord, which are all righteous 1589. and pure. This King bab not barkeneb bnto Gobs wifebome whicherpes in the ftreates of the Citie; D pe foolifb bow long will per loue foolifbues: Bobs wifedome therefore forfooke him in the pap of calamitie, and fo his table was made an occasion of fall buto bin: fo that his familiar friends with whom hee cooke freet counfell together in the temple of their Bobs. have lifted by their beeles acapuft him.

This fecond subgement of God is alfo to be confidered with feare and trembling. The famous Gaspar Coligny Admiral of France, with a great number of the chiefest Mobilitie of the Realme, were most buiuftly and cruelly murthered in the yeare 1,72. the 24. of August. This King being then King Charles the 9, bis brother and Duke of Anjen, who iffued out of noble rafe, not regarding his begree, bebafes bimfelfe fo farre as to become the chiefest Captayne of an accurled febition, and procurer of fuch a murther as bated both of God and man, the fame thereof (ball be erecrable and flinking in the cares of men for ever. And after the murther most cruell indignities were thewed boon the bead bodies of the fard Admirall and his fellowes, who after were carried to bee banged at the place where men executed for exemplarie inflice are banged in chapnes, called Montfaucon, which lieth right against the place where the King was murthered on the Mosth live of the river Seyne : to that even as Pompey after the poluting of the Temple of lerufalem, bib neuer profper; but after many calamities fuffered, came to Alexandria, where in the bauen, as a man thould fap-in the light of the Temple, be was billanoully murthered by them whom be trufted. Quen fo this King after that murther (thereby having voluted the Temple of fullice) neuer mofpered, and from the Lord belinered into the bands of vile and bale men whom he trufted, was brought to receaue the punishment for that murther, nighto that place where they had executed the petermost popul of infamir, bopon the bodies of the favo Apmirall and other noble men.

Thirdly, whereas S. Peter in bis fecond Epille and fecond Chapter, both forwarne the Saints both of falle Prophets and errors which they thall bring forth with them, among others maketh mention that they that not onely contemne, but alfo fall fpeake enill of authorities, Behold, thou (Christian reader) batt feene in the former bokes of this bistorie, all the mankes which this boly League bath player for the space of these twelve peares, all the horrible billanies, poplonings and murthers by them committed, and baning in their mouthes nothing els but boly League, boly Union, boly Church, boly Catholike faith, euen boly murthers, and all that is prophane, wicked and damnable is holy with them, fo that it be for boly Church : God through iuftice and mercie in this peruerle age e bangerous times, when men will not bifcerne the crueth from lying by the

Doc

moro,

1589. Inlie. word, but by their affection, according to the doctrine of S. Paul, I. Tim. 4 hath marked by these their abominations, as with a hot burning pron, their ivolatries, hypocriste and falle religion, that men loking bypon the fruites, may image of the godnes of the tree which beareth them. So in his grace and famour he hath preserved his Saints (profestors of his word) from such abominable vices, that his trueth being institled may be louing and amiable vice men, carping the stampe and graven image of the some of God, which is innocencie, milones, and perfect Christian love.

Perein alle is noted the mercifulnes of God, who will lufe none of his children. This king dyed not presently of that wound, but God prolonged his life, both to give him time of repentance, and to lay the foundation of

the restablishing of that affliced effate.

For first, as concerning his repentance, it both appeare that he entered depely into he consocration of his sinnes, and by that foundation of faith which remarked in him, confessed in the symbole touching the death of Christ, the forgivenes of sinnes through him, made him as if it were forget the most part of the idolatrous fantasses and tromperies, in the which he had been brought by and delighted all the dates of his life, and necessities and feeling of his sinnes ensored him to repele himselse on the onely sacrifice of the Sonne of God. So the Lord knoweth who are his.

Derein also appeareth eutvently the mercifulnes of God, who worketh all things to the best and comfort of his children. For when as the Rebels and murtherers supposed, that by the Kings beath they might easily make an alteration of the state, and transferre the Crowne whom the head of the Duke de Mayne, and so disappoint the Princes of Bourbon of their right of succession, the Lord turned al their counsels upside downe. For the Lord moued the King lying on his death bed, when he was in persea memorie, and farthest (as the manner in such a case) from all manner of affection and parciality, to pronounce his sentence and decree, or rather supplying the person of God, to proclayme the King of Nauarre, right heire and successor of the crowne, and by the invocation of the glorious name of GO, boundthe Princes, pieres, Pobles, Captaines and Souldiours, to yield him dutiful obedience: so that God himselfe, hath beine the sudge of his cause, giving sentence on his side, by him whome he appoynted his officer in that behalfe. It will stand.

Thus much of the unworthy veath of so great a King, in whom ended the issue of the noble house of Engolesme, according unto the fatall period of great, Noble and mighty families which is was an alway an Extunder, wherein we have to note the whole family excepted onely Francis the first, as Henry the second, Francis the ferst, as Henry the second, Francis the second, Charles the unith, Francis Duke of Anion, and this last King Henry the third egel of a unwolf per sanguinem ruit, and have died of an untimely of violent death, because

of the civill war res of France. 6. Booke. 411

thep were polluted with that accurled moman Catherine Medicis , Pope 1389.

And so making an end of the Epitalis of this bunnaturalltragedie plays to by leaguers, we will make an end likewise of this 6. Booke,

Here endeth the 6. Booke.



THE SEVENTH BOOKE.



Die we will follow the Cataltrophe and last act: which although it be full of Calamities, yet it is like to bee ended with a toyfull and happie successes.

The King beeing bead, great heavines and fortowe feazed uppon men of all begrees, the Campe was full of fortow and lamentation: the wife faw this to be new feeds of a world of euils, which wil worke the utter subversion of France.

On the other live, great reiopling was feene among the revels and traiters, authors and procurers of the murther, their iope they shewed divers wates, but speciallie with concumelies and farcasines, bemaunding one of another, whether the Friers knife was sharpe enough or not.

The rebols in Paris certified of the affured beath of the King, and supposing that the army had been greatly dismayed, replenished with teares and lamentation, conceaued a good bope to do some great and notable exploit: and imagining that it were easie in this mourning of all men to befeat the Kings sorces; all that night the Duke de Mayne did muster and prepare a mighty army, and early in the morning issuing out of the Suburbs, was so receaued by the Kings sorces, that he was ensorced to retire within the Citie with blowes and dishoner.

That morning, being the third of August (but by the right calender the 23.0f July) the King of Namers, who was appointed the Kings General lieutenant by the King, after that hee had receased the wound, afteriabled the Princes, Lords, Mobility and Captaines to deliberat how to remedy those great eails, and to put out that combustion which the redels

had kindled in all partes of the realme.

First, there was a capitulation made and concluded betweene the King and the laid Princes and Robles, Lords, gentlemen and louidiers, that there should be no innovation made in the Romish religion, but the same should stand and be exercised peaceably without any interruption. And that the resource religion should be contained with all liberty in the exercise thereof within the places, where it was then at that present time established: provided that the Romish religion should be there exercised also without any disturbance. And that men protessing these two religions, lining peaceably like good subjects, should be protected by the Kings authoritie, in their lines, goods, liberties and franchizes, untill that by a nationall Councell some good and peaceable order should be taken so some reconsistation or unisomitie touching religion. Which thing the King promised by the saith of a Prince to keep inviolably, and with as much speede as might be to provide that a Councell and meeting of the learned might be assembled.

This oper being concluded, and the observation thereof promised by the King, all his Princes, Robles, Lords, Genclemen and Captaines, promised upon their other all directful stockies and obedience unto the K. and to assist him with their lives, goods and meanes, as well in the defence of his copall authoritie agapnst all traptors, rebels and Leaguers, which goe about to viurpe the state; as in the execution of the exemplary punishment upon them, who have procured or committed that hapnous disloyaltic, felony and treason upon the Kings person last deceased, and all others who shall be knowne consenting, knowing, or accessarie to the same.

This oper being taken as the readict and most expedient to brite the subjects with the King, being promised and swopne, the King of Nanore was saluted, declared, proclaymed, and crowned King of France and Nanare, by the name of King Henry the 4. And whereas in this historie her had been discerned from the King of France, by the title of King of Nanare; now in the course of this historie following, he shall be simply named King, without any other addition or title.

This noble King being proclapmed King, is crowned and put in the pollellion of the Crowne of France, due but a him by right, not with triffling, childid, and Ponkild cerimonies, with holy ople, holy water, boly topes, and holy traffics; but after the ancient manner of the Emperours of the Romanes, in the Camp by the whole army, Princes, Pares, Robles

and Captaines of the kingbome.

Pere (Chiflian Reader) is to be noted Gods most gracious fauour toward France, and providence toward this great King: for except the Lord had prepared this heroicall Prince to restablish this decayed state, which was call downe headlong into such a depth of miseries by the Leaguers, as in many sudgement it was impossible that it could ever have been buis

ten againe, but rather reduced into a lamentable befolation. But the Lord in his mercie beholding from brauen bis boly babitation, with his lightfull countenance after fo many tempells, bath railed up, lead by the band, and placed by his own authoritie and power, this great Brince on the Chican of that flate, whom bee bath endued with wilebome, prubence, fortitube. moderatnes, mobellie, iuflice and pietie, to bee able to beale the peably mounds of that lickly flate, to pacific the controverfies of religion, to lodge therein iuffice and iudgement, fo long eriled out of that common

wealth, and to reftoze peace, lo long withed and befireb.

Againe, we may with abmiration, celebrate the moulbence of Gob. that cleane contrary buto the expectation of all men, the Lord bath given bim to France, for ber good. for firft, the Leaguers in the beginning of their infurrection, mabe him a party. Then they bled for the fpace of foure yeares, all the power of France to oppreffe bim : when force would not ferue, they procured poploners, fotry what might be pone that may, But that taking no place, they begraved y orbailed bim from his right of fuccellion, by a fundamental law of the realme, which they fwearen, fealed and becreed that it fould be buchangeable, and fould remarne for eutr: they made bim batefull, and abborred of the common people throughout all France. After they had milled of their purpole intended againft the Ring they fo baged their attempts, that the Ring was enforced to pail bimlelfe into the King of Nauarre his bands for bis lafetpist trunth thep murbered the Ring. Then 3 will afke them what have you getten by it & They answered that they have gotten the Crowne, either part of the mbole. Wiby : Bi caule there is no fucceffoy.

Demaunde. What are the Bourbons then.

Antiver. They are excluded by a fundamentall lawe of the realme, fmorne by the buion at Bloys. ue a acion. A chat the

Dem. Cabat faith Bob totbat.

And Beholde the Lord faith, that bee will have the King of Nanarre head of the house of Bourbon to luccate, because it is bis right, for it is not reason, that a confederacte of confuirators thould make a law contrarte bris to the fundamentall lawe of the realme, confirmed by the confent and cu. frome of lo many nations, by the space of twelve bundred yeares, not ron. tratie buto Boos worb.

Dem. But where both Coo fprake it.

Anf. By the mouth of a Sourraigne Bagiffrate, opainco by bim,

to be the interpreter of all indiciall lawes.

BOOK!

Therefore beholbe the meanes which the rebels bane foundt, to erclube the King of Navarre from his right of fucceftion, the Lord bath pled to the Mabliffing of the fait King, and bath buited the Brinces, Pares, and chie. felt Lords, Gentlemen, Captaines and Souldiours of the realme to afaa,

1589 Inlie. fift , place and befend him in that roome; fo the arme of flefbei fall not prevaile against the power of God, and the hand of the Lord shall be byon him.

The Prince Montpencier, governour, and Generallfor the King in Normandie, then being at Andely, a towne upon the river of Seyne, above Pont de Carche, caused all his army to take that oath, exhorting them to be-

fend confrantly the Kings will, according to their oath,

About the 26, day of July, there was an alterally bolden at Caen in Normandie, of the court of Parliament (whereto the late deceased King had transported the said court from the Cittle of Roen, after the rebellion thereof) of the Robilitie and Gentlemen of the countrey, and of the bodie of the towns and Universitie, and of the Citizens and inhabitants of the said towns: where the Loyd Lizores, Loyd President of the saide court, did sit as head of the saide méeting, in whole presente, the saide President having vectared the hapnous deve.committed upon the person of the King late deceased, and shewed the equitie of the Kings testament and last will, on his owns debalse protested persect loyalite to the King, right and sawfull successor of the Crowns of France, after the publication of the Kings, and of hydrice Montpencier his letters, all unisomally with one consent, did sweare their acknowledgement and sweltie, but the lawfull successor of the Crowns of France, and tomaintaine al things contained in the will of Henry d'Valoys, lately deceased.

The like beclarations and promiles were made, and other of fibelitie and lopalty taken, publikely in many towner and cities in France, even on

the Morth fine of Lorre, to the fame effed.

The rebels understanding in Paris, what the late veceased King had bone, and how the King of Navarre was proclaymed King of France, contrarie to their expectation, a that they were worle hampered now then before, like to have him to be their master, whome they had resuled and dispained, thought good to trie what might be done by treachery, upon the person of the King.

And because that a friers coate could not bequise this King, as it did the other, by reason of the little acquaintance and credit which he giveth them, they suborned a murtherer, who onder the colour of a Gentleman, thous thoote him through with a Piece: but the Lord watching so his an-

nointed, brought the murtherer to confusion.

All thinges falling out so confusedly in France by the death of the last King, and the newes thereof seeing abroad into forceine countries, replevished mens harts with admiration of Gods secret suggements with a mase, indignation and seare.

The King taking counsell what was belt to be done in these extremities, for to laue the remnant of the realme from otter subvertion, did resolve

bpon

Inlie.

byon thefe three pointes which will follow this miferable murther.

first, the King considering how his enemies long time aforehand had rendered him by flaunderous libels and sedicious sermons, of Jesuits and Friers, by these meanes to make him abhorred of the commonaltie, and thereby to make them buwilling to acknowledge him so, their King, and to render him sidelity, loyaltie and obedience, which long practised malice of his enemies would procure him much labour, and long continuance of marre between him and his subjects.

Secondly, he knew that in the Campe, under the banner of his prebecellor, and also in his counsell were many denoted a smooth to the League,
whom he burst not trust, and knowing that they would not dohim faithful
service no more then they did to his predecessor, hee determined to licence
them to depart so many as would, and to live peaceablie in their boules
under his obedience: whereupon many disbanded themselves, and retired

fome bome, and fome tothe enemie,

Last of all, the K. sopeseeing that the heads of the League upon this mosperous exploit done upon the person of the King lately murthered, will bouble their rage, and with great sorces (which they could quickly set up in such a mighty and populous cittie) would set upon him, and with multitude might greatly distressed him, determined to send part of his sorces into Picardy, houver the conduct of the duke of Longuenile, at the Lago la Nouë, there to minister play to the enemy, and with the greatest part of his army to retire into Normandy, there to gather greater sorces and if need should require, to be nigh and ready upon the coast, there to rerease supply of sorces from the mightie Princesse the Queene of England, which might bee done upon short warning, considering the small distance which is from a Coast to Coast.

As for the Dwillers and other Germans, who lerued the King his predecellor, bee lent their Deads and Captaines unto their Princes and Dignories, to understand their pleasure, whether they would call their men bome, or give them leave to ferue him. The late Germans & Swiffers (according to the Kings will and promile made but him) proffered unto him their faithfull scruice.

Thus the prefeat effate and fomme of affairs being managed, he rettered into Normandy, having not with him about eight thouland men of all fortes, and flaged there a while beholding what the enemy would car

termife.

Mom we wil leane the King about the Dea coalt in Normandy, where we have brought him with eight thousand men of all forts, and will goe to fee what is done in other places, what preparations the Leaguers do: and after we will passe over the Alpes, to see how both frier Sixtus, and what folly divinity is with him and his Chaplains.

About:

About the 31, of July , which to the Bapittes is the 21, of August, the D. of Lorreine thought good to blow the fire of rebellion to make it burne more furloufly. There is Langres a noble City in that part of Bourgondy, which commonly is called Balsipay: the ettisens had ever remanned faith. full to the King, and could never bee brought to affociat themfelves to the League . finelling the breath of the Lorreins . as nigh Perchbours to Nancie, Chis noble Citie the Duke of Lorreine Defired greatly to bee of the affociation of the rebellion, knowing the importance of that place, by remidirof the throlig ficuation thereof, to make much for the affapres of the As in his faunfell were many betroted a finostrere the noillotise

First, be the weeth his forcom for the Rings beath to be fo great, that bee cannot keepe bimfelle from weeping. This weeping and teares are to be fuppoled to proceede from toy, be himlelle beeing one of the procurers of and many of the constitution is

the murther.

Secondly , be fayneth a great feare, leaft the Gofpell (which be collect bereffe, entring into their City) thould breake the necke of Hoperp, and fo rib their Citie of that veccitfull quell , which byall meanes pollible bee bould have courteoully entertained; of harn diret dua gar

Thirdly, he exporterb them to admit none of the Kings faumers within

their walles , and in fo boing promiteth them all appe and faupur.

The noble Citic of Langres, after curtous thanks genen bim for an anfwere the third of August, both first protest of their zeale, goodwill and conflancie in the Catholike faith. Il In a 0137102 gamento Va oni 311131 a.

Secondly, both procest of their great forrow conceaued for the beath of their late King of bleffen memorie, proffering themselves, their lives, their groods, and what former is beare unto them for the full and one renenge.

ment of that most vilanous and execrable beebe.

Latt of all, both motest of their dutifull obevience to their King momi-Ring all affiliance, with all their meanes tovefenthim, and nobility towned with bim , both in the petence of the Crowne and Scate, and alfo in purfuing the authors of that murther, butill that a fufficient revengement be taken of them.

The Citizens of the Boble Citie of Langres, perceaning by thefe letters of the Duke of Lorreine, that further matters might be attempted to moture a rebellion within their Citie, to vicuent all that-minbt bannen the third bay of August, and in their popul calender. The ewelsth, they affembled al the Bagiltrates, Officers, Citizens, and Inhabitants of their Citie in the Towns-boule, after ripe confideration of the enfls procured by the Leaguers and rebels, and of their buties, of their lawfull obedience, bid all with accord and minde promife and fweare.

Firth, the keeping of the Catholike faith, all illio bar all and and

Secondly, they do freat wetter to about any confederacy, fociety, fac-

tion or conspiracie, neither with the Lorrepne, nor any other forreine, nor 1589. mithin the Realme, without the exprelle commandement of their King.

Thirdly, Do acknowledge Henry of Bourbon the 4.to bee their lawfull King and naturall beire, and fucceffour to the Crowne of France, and Imeare neuer to bepart from bis obedience, but to ober bim, and to befend him and the fundamentall lawes of the right fucceffion of the Crowne. proffering all their lives, goods and meanes to preferue bis perfon, bis fate. Crowne and kingbome, and not to abmit any febition or confutacie against him.

Laft of all, be fweare to affift bim with all their power and meanes ta revenge the butworthie beath of Henry de Valoys lately beceased. Banp other Comnes on the Moth fibe of Loyre, as in Gastinoys, Harepoys, Auxorroys Bourgundie, Baffigny and Champaigne, being wavering, encouraces with the crample of the noble Citie of Langres, Die refolue theme felues in reicaing the entiling perfmalions of Rebels, to remanne in the Kings obedience, and tooke the like oath boluntarily as the laph Citie of

Langres bab bone.

As the Rebels in the reft of Cownes and Cities, toke occasion by the moclayming of the King, to firre the people to their focietie of bnion, that is to rebellion, crying Will the Catholike, the Catholike religion, berelie. bereffe, beretikes, beretikes : fo in like manner the beabs of the rebellion De menare all the forces that ever they can : for the Duke of Lorreyne gas thereb a great power of horfemen and formen, which be fent to the Duke de Mayne to Paris, conducted by bis elbett fonne the Barqueffe du Pont, The Duke de Mayne allo fent to the Duke of Parma for fuccour, funpoling that with the great forces which be was able to make within Paris, the succour which was expected from Lorreyne, and some companies of borfemen of Mallons and Bermanes, he would eafily make an end of the marre. The Duke of Parma therefore fent luftie companies of borfemen and Mallons, buter the conduct of the Duke of Brounfwicke and Countie Egmond, who Did arrive about the beginning of September.

Pow let be leape ouer the Alpes to fee Frier Sixtus, and may to God that the pockes may never bepart from bim, not from that boly fea, feeing that his predecellor Julius the great warriour, being either the firtt or one of the first in all Italy, which was infeated with it (if Ihuigo both not lye) and of a speciall grace and Apostolicall favour, left it to all the legions of Friers and Baffemongers, for a token of their boneft and chaft life.

The Rebels baning committed that lauage murther byon the person of their Soueraigne Bing and Brince, whom God commaunded them to o. her, ferue and reuerence, and fuch as in Catholicifme bid furpaffe the beft Catholike in the world : and to bee fort, with one blowe hauing executed the fecret counsell of Rome, for the roting out the rafe of Valoys, and put

1589.

out the Lamp of France, (as for the Bourbons they had made their account August to have bestroped them all ere now) they fent in post to Rome to congratue late frier Sixtus for their good fucceffe, and allo to baue bis Frierlike counsell to bring their worke to perfection, according to the facred counsell of Rome, ag is aforefand. In this mellage (as it appeared in Frier Sixtus oration) they had certified bim, bow miraculoully the frier went out of Paris in great paymeer to be fearched out, and afterward miraculoufly pafe feb through the Campe of the beretikes, and through the Kings garbes. not perceived of any man, (but as if the binell thould conney him invitible in a clowde)butill be came into the Kings prefence: fo that no man had no power to examine bim, noz to afke him Domine que vadis?

The newes of this exploit to bappily brought to valle, arriving at Rome, filled the Citie with Gandeamus, the Churches with Te Deum, and

the court of Rome with Curtisans.

Thereuppon, that freer Sixeus map fill the meafure of iniquity, and that he map leave a tellimony to the world to be knowen whole Elicar hee is, be called together all bis Chaplains into the Confiforp, and telleth them the happielt newes that ever came to Rome, fince the bay that it was taken and ranfaked by Charles of Bourbon, to wit, that Henry the third K. of France, was flapne by the bands of a frier: and that bee may give fome ground to bis oration, fourithed with Wonkith eloquence be taketh a tert out of A bacuck . I have wrought a Worke in your dayes , and no man would beleene it thoughit be told them.

Thom the fe wordes the lewbe lying frier taketh bypon him to make the articles of our faith, as tous ing the incarnation and refurrection of Chaift, and the exercable parricide of this accurled murbering frer to bee equally miraculous, and wrought by the will, counfell, finger and power of God, and by the infpiration of the felfe fame Spirit which gup. ber the Prophets and Apoffles, and wrought in them the mealure of all wifebome , righteoufnes and bolines , conduded this frer though all the difficulties of the way, and biredeb bim and bis band in committing fuch a pammable Barricipe. The Lord remone the lying fririt of blaf.

Thus may we fee the hellift vininity which Frier Sixtus (which fitting in his Confiftory in his Ponrificalibus cannot erre) fpueth out by the infpi-

vation of Sathan.

This impudent frier, the other day being Sonne to a Swincheard, & lping in Duens for lacke of better longing , thoughbe be neither Bropbet (a fpubeby-prophet let him be) nor the fonne of a Prophet , pet telleth to bie Chaplarns, that bee prophecied to the red-cap Brieftes, called the Caroinals foyenfe, Lenencourt and Paris, how the King fould be the latt of his name, and should bie an infortunate and biolent beath. By this proprope.

phecie enery man may fee how beeply this murthering fryer Sixtus bab 1589.

his fingers in the confpiracy of the Kinge Death.

1589, August.

Chiroly, because the King would not peeld himselfe to be slapne by the Leaguers, according to the secret counsell of Rome. Also by reason that he suffered the execrable murtherer to bee slapne, and willed the sking of Nanarre, and the Princes with him to make exemplary suffice upponthe authors and accessaries of his death. Frier Dwineheard, (otherwise Sixtus) sweateth by his cornerd cap, that as when it is before head, there speth under it the source quarters of a false Frier: so the King shall be deau Masse of Requiem of him, but shall soule, burne and broile in purgatory but till he be as cold as a Fronge.

So Freer Sixtus having taken to great paines for the holy Church, as he bis that day, his belig began to call him to another worke. And all the red cap Priestes making their abashio by on their knies, began to whistle with his mouth, and with his two softingers and his thumb, bunting slies over their heads, blessed them, votomilesorum nemo vestrum frugie-

fo, get you to binner, edite bibite, cras moriemini.

Mot long after, at the folicitation of the rebels, who had promifed (in case Free Clement should be slatne in such good service to the holy Church) to make him a Saint. Free Sixtus (south should not a Freer voo sora Freezeuen a greater thing then that) made him a holy marty, who suffered sor the Catholick faith, and Denm inclurem of the Citie of Paris. Then his Image was set by in every Church, Passing, sensing, offring, killing, kneeling, and ducking, is dayly done to the Idoll: there was never so much a doo about the Idoll of Molok, there was never so much crying about the Altar of Baal, as there is or a pro nobis about this new Saint; there was never so many slyes about Beelzebub, as there is Idolaters in Paris about this new Idoll.

Row before we no enter into the narration of King Henry the fourth, we will reprefent an image of the milerable confusions which are in the

realme, by a comparison.

Henry the fourth, Emperour of the Romains by the mothers live, was of the royali bloud of France; a man of great wilhome and integrity. The holy Empyre was let on a fier of levition, by the Bishops, Priess and Ponkes, by the procurement of the Popes which then lived: seditious rebellions, and commotions were rayled by by the Shauelings throughout all Germanie, about the bestowing of Bishoprikes and Benefices.

Firft, they flit red by Saxonie: after Snobland they fet by an blurper, to wit, Radolph, but to his great harme. Then they fet by his owne Sonne against him, to wit, Henry the fift.

Laft of all, the Bichops, Priefts and Monkes, by treason oppreffed

1589. August him: this noble Emperour could never be overcome by force, but had alwaies the victoric against the Shavelings and their partakers: his age was blinded with grosse ignorance, and a vaine feare of the Popes bayne

craking excommunication.

Henry of Bourbon the fourth, all one in name, in number, in bertue, and force, and profeerous successe is all one, with that noble Emperour, issued out (if we hould well consider the histories) of the same famely as the other was by the mothers side, his Amgrome is all set on a fire of rebellion: the Prieses and Fryers bane blowne and kindled it, religion is pretended, but in very diede, ambition is the procurer of all these enills. This age is not so blinde, if they would, but men are more malicious, they be now the old rust sword of the Popes ercommunication, as they blo then, not that they do passed of the Popes ercommunication, as they blo then, not that they do passed of the suppose their owne turne, to be the trumpet of all rebellion: be bath sustants for the surp of the Prieses and Fryers, and of their partakers so the space of these 14 peaces, and had never any soyle, but bath had alwaies the victory on his side:

The Emperour Henry the fourth, was opprelled by the treafons of popelings: this I hope will beware of fuch Chaplaines, Popery then bis prevaile, but now the Golpeli hall florith, mauger all the religious

of ibolatrous fryers, and all the route of Antichaft.

Me have left the King on the seast of Normandie, there to biew the preparations and accompts of the Leaguers: where bnourstanding that the Leaguers bid insult, by the good successe which they bad, in executing their traiterous selony upon the Kings person, and that they had prepared a mighty army of such rablement of rebels, as Paris could associatem, and had receased cercaine swart Rutiers, bother the romans of the Duke of Branswick. We was admertised also, that the Duke of Larreyne had sent his-sonne the Parquis d'Pont, with certaine companies of porfemen; and that they had receased certaine Wallons out of the Low Countrey, conducted by the County Egmond. Abe King May, advertised of these things, sent from Deepe to the Quiene of England so, some success, who saw the spatesty never saylethed believe them who are buildly difficulty sent him socces, according to his request. All the Kings socces at Deepe, were not about nine thousand men, before the Englishmen arrived to him.

The Duke d Mayne having a mighty army of fine and twenty thousand men, set sooth out of Paris about the beginning of September, giving footh, that he went to a certaine victory, and baunting that he would bring to Paris the King deas of a live, of else he would drive him into the Sea, approached toward Deepe. But the God of battels, turned aseas fily with few as with multitude, all these bragges to banitie and spame.

Sof the King hearing that the enemy approaches bery fall, encampen

bimselse at Arques, about two mples from the towne of Deepe, by the pin- 1589.

bent counsell of the Parchall of Byron. The King viewing the place, ind- Septemb.

ged by and by what the enemy was able to doo against him: whereupon

be caused trenches to be made on the top of the hill, in most substanciall

manner, as farre from Arques as a Canon can shoote, so that all the army

for a neede, might be covered therewith out of all danger.

Apon the fame trembes, he caused foure preces of optimance to be placed, right against a great plaine, where he supposed the enemy would come to fight, whether also he might come without any danger: the kings

companies were quartered in the Willag s round about.

Whileft thele things are a booing at Arques, the enemy approached more bery fall, and on the 15. of Deptember, longed bis baunts

garne, within the miles of Deepe.

The King that mouning, perceaued that they intended to spople the subburb Pauler, before he enterpissed open any thing at Arques. Therefore with specific the said Suburb, but specially the milles which then most open to the enemy.

This thing being bone, the King betermined as nere as could bee, and with finall company, to view how the enemy was longed, and perceating by occasion of somethat they were to forward, commaunded flux or sire of his company to give them the charge, in the which seaven of the enemy remained byon the place: which thing being bone, the king returned to longe

at Arques.

The 16. before day, many ifflied out of Deepe, who made hot kirmis thes upon the enemy, where the Lord Chastilion commaunding over the soutemen, the wed himselfe a most skilfull warriour. The King had placed certaine horsemen betweene his sotemen and the enemy, to represe the Leaguers of the Souldiours, least rashly they might have beed some confusion. The skirmish was such, that the Parquebusers did never discharge a bullet that day in vaine.

Chat day the King permitted certayne English gentlemen to fkirmish with the enemie, who imployed themselves so baliantly, and with such a noble courage, that in less then the turning of one hand they overthew,

flew or toke priloners all that encountred them.

The same day, about 25, of the enemies had pasted the brooke, which did runne betweene the Kings armie and the enemie, and were already in the medstu to have assaulted a Ailage named Boreille, where the Kings Cornet was lodged: great troups of bossemen came downe the bill, to paste in like maner the brooke to have assauch them; but there came out of the Ailage size gentlemen well armed to meete the enemy, among whom were the Lozds Daint Marke and Slurbe, with two Darquebuziers on foot, charged the enemy so hard, that they were saine to retire with swift slight,

Ct 3 fearc

1589. feare and forrowfull countenance, Septemb. All this day there continued hot

All this day there continued hot skirmishes at the milles, which are at the end of the Suburbe named Paules, and whereas the King advanced still to view the enemies boings, an Parquebuze shot trooke his boile in

the thinh .

The fame day the King fent the company of the Brince County. conducted by the Lorde Armilie his Lieftenant to the Marchall Biron. who was at Arques, which immediatly commaunded them to goe and frie the lobatings of the enemy, who did the ina Willage called Martinglice, where were the Dukes Aumale, Nemours, and the Lord Sagonne: this company of licht boyles comming to the place, and forgetting to bring word to the fapo Lord Biron of that which they had feene, ran fo fercely bypon the enemy, that they killed aboue an bunded and fifty, and among them the Marques of Meneiny, they tooke many Captains and other prifoners, and ouerthrew their rampiers and Barricadoes being fill on borlebacke. The reft being foure regiments of formen fled with great terrour, Aumale, Nemours and Sagonne, thewing to these companies the may to flee, and friging among themselves who bould flee & finiftel. The Lord Armilie was dangeroully wounded through the body with a fword. The King from Diepe understanding the Skirmilb, made haft this ther with three bundered horses: but the enemy was already chased before be came.

The 17. of September the Ring caused a Canon to bee discharged as gainst the enemie on the side of Arques, whilest the Lord Chastilion bid baliantly skirmish with the enemie at the ende of the Suburbe Paules, where he slewe many of the enemies, and tooke many prisoners, without

the loffe of any one man, faue onely fewe of his were wounded.

Another company of the Kings Campe at the fame time went to bieb another Gillage on another fibe, where they furpiled the enemies, flewe

thirtie of them, and put the reft to flight.

During these skirmishes, a great number of Gentlemen and Sould diers came to the King, and of their owne boluntary motion and godwill, pictoed themselves and their service. They were part of the troupes of the Lord Rabempré, who a little before was taken by the enemie at Gournay, a Towne situated in Beaunoysin, betweene the Cities of Beaunoys & Roen, who had followed the enemies sor their safegard.

The enemie trusting in his great multitude, determined to passe over the little river which ran betweene them and the King: and having made certaine bringes of wood to bee cast over, the 19. day of September about sue of the clock in the morning, the enemie marched from Maringlize in battell aray, well ordered, strong and thicke. Their soumen well placed at their wings, their faces set toward Aques, a the quarter of the Swisers

The Lord Billing with two thousand that was appoprted to give the 1589. onset. The Duke de Mayne flood behind with great Grength in battell as Septemb. ray, readie to give succour where nieve should be.

The King had watched all night before on horlebacke, to give order in every place, which hee did to biligently and circumfpetly, that the enemie could bo him no hurt, without great disadvantage and losse to themselves.

But in the morning having seene the order of their battell aray, incontinently he sent forth his light horsemen, and the company of the Prince
County, lead by the Lord Montacer: he sent also his Cornet, wherein were
the Lords graund Prior, the great Squier, the Countie Rochefocault, and
the Countie of Rosse his brother, with the Countie of Rochefore, with diuers Bentlemen who were nextest to his person: all them he set about his
southern, deciding the Swillers into two parts. The enemies were 25.
thousand, and he had not about nine thousand and that to the bettermost.

Tatich this small number the King (knowing that God would consider instice of the cause, and was able to banquish as well with sewe as with a great number) having earnessly bestred Gods appe in his private prayers, commaunded publike prayers: which being ended, marched against his enemies with such resolued and princelike courage, that at the first encounter, as it were with one blowe, the enemie lest byon the place sive hundred men, beside a number of prisoners and wounded souldiers: but the rest sed with great feare and disorder.

An the same meeting the enemie lost, as is aboue sayd, at the first encounter five hundred men, among whom were the chiefest Sague, Co-lonell of the light horsement he Lord S. Vidal chiefe Parshall of the Drobinance, the Lord S. Andrew, brother to the Countie of Saulx, the Lord Viennille, eldest sonne to the Parshall Vienel, who were carried to Roen and there buried, with many more of great account.

The Countie Billing Parthall of the Camp, Temblecourt, the Countie of Lorreyne, who had the first regiment, and the Lord Sauclak, with divers other Captaines were taken prisoners.

Of the Kings lide open but 26. among whom were the Countie Rosse, brother to the Lord Rochefocault, and also the Lord Bakquenile, whose vertues were commendable among all men, for whom the King was greatly grieved.

There was among the enemies, one Lopde Sagonne, a proud man, greatly boalling of his valiantnes, who with feeling, escaped from the flaughter at Senlis, the Lopd Graund Prior prouded him to fight, who iopning together, the saide Lorde Graund Prior gave him such a blowe, that in retyring and lighting bowne of his horse, hee fell downe and brake his neck.

Thus the enemy having retyled with hame and losse, the Ring commaunded all his sopres to refresh themselves, which thing being done, sisteene hundred Launce-knights, presented themselves to a little trench, which was kept by some of the Rings Launce-knights, and listing up their hands, processed and destred to pieto unto the King. so that the Rings servants as well as they would put up their weapons. This caused great iop in the army, and every man putting up their weapons, the Kings men scattered themselves among them: without any subjection of treason, shaking hands like good sellowes, two of the Captaines went to meete the Kings, and being examined suddantely, faultring in their speach, as knowing not what they said, as men troubled in minde, named themselves servants to the Duke d Mayne: in the means while, they fed the Rings Gouldiours with sapre words, to delay the time, till their troupes of horse men shoulded have necre, to assist them, desiring very much to see the Ring.

The King having no liking of them, commaunded his forces to march bowne the medowes from them, and whilest these villanous discombling traitors passed toward the Quissers, as though in deed they would peelde themselves to the King, seeing no more the kings borsemen before them, and their horsemen approaching still, then they seared upon the Countie Rochesort, and began to see upon the Kings troupes with all their might, whilest sistene hundered hossemen came marching a long the medowes to

affift them.

The enemies by these meanes, being three thousand, and the Kinges torces there, beeing not about three hundered Porsemen, put this small companie in great feare, and began to retyre toward the Swiffers.

The Swillers never thronk for all that multitude, but finde fill firmeip, the wing such a manip countenance, that the enemy suspended the retyre
of the Kings borsemen, to have been a policy to draw them into the danger
of the Swillers.

At the same instant that the treason was discouered, the Lord Chastilion brought out of Deepe five hundred Caliners. Thus all these troupes were devided into two parts: the Parquebusiers of the Kings side were so stell placed, that the enemy durit not venture to set bypon them. The Canons in the meane time played bypon them, and killed manie.

The King in this extremity, and luddaine discovering of this billooked treason, having opered all things, set upon the enemies, and the wed hims selse both King, Captains and Bouloier, and by his princely courage, did encourage all men to play their partes valiantly. The King receated as shot in his bocte, and his hope being hurt, accompanied with the Warshall

Marthall Byron, fought onfoote, butill be was reuenged of bis ene. 1589.

The enemie recired with thame and losse, leaving their dead on the place, and his himselfe at Maringlize. The King remayned on the field, and commaunded certaine pieces of Dydinance to be discharged against Maringlize: which thing being done, he gave thanks to God, with earnest praiers so; his gracious goodnes, succour and presence, in defending them and his instance. This being done, he greatly commended the good and faithfull service of the Dwillers, in presence of their Captaines, and dronke to them so; their valiant exployers done that day.

The 23. of September, the Lord Staphord, Amballabour for the most Moble Quane of England, arrived at Diepe, bringing both money and munition, but he sawe not the King, until the next day following. About midnight following, the same day the King perceased that the enemy had changed his opinion, and that he would rayle up his armie.

The 24.0f September very early in the moining the enemy railed by his Camp, without any lound of Diumme of Trompet in the light of the King and of his army. This their removing was done with such great scare, and so cowardly, that they lest their wounded in the Tillages behind them, and without giving warning to their Sentinels to retire and save themselves: they lest their biquall and munition of warre in the way as they went. They take their fourney as though they went to the towne of Hewe, and at length they turned to Saint Vax, Quinquenile, and Bures, and camped themselves on the other side of Diepe, entrenching themselves in the nearest Hillages, Lannile, Boutiles and Apenile.

The King who was on the other five of the hill in battel aray, feing their veparting to be like a fearefull flight, while hee receaued the Lord Amballador of England, fent certaine companies to puriue them, who also tooke many visioners of them.

These Prisoners beeing bemaunded the cause of the sudden retire, answered diversly: for some laid, it was by reason of the comming of the English ships, which lately arrived, wherein they doubted great aid to bee sent to the King. But some gave another answere, to wit, that byon the beath of those Noble men who had been slaine, great strife had growen asmong them, for placing other in their roome: some allowing one, & some thosing another: so that it seemeth that these two causes troubled the estemp.

The King seeing the enemy encamped in another fide, caused his battaile to bee pitched in the plaine of Arques, and afterward in the evening brought his army into Diepe, and the Suburbs of the same, and all night

Et s

1589. Septemb.

caused great and large Trenches to bee made in a place called the hill of Cats: and by the Borning the Trenches beeing strong, he placed part of his footmen under the government of the Lopd Chastilion, with thirteene Insignes of Swissers: uppon the Fort of the side of fannile hee pitched two bouble Canons, which did greatly endomage the enemy, because they were all on an heape, and their hopsemen could not retire into their quarter without the banger of the Canon: so that it never shot in vaine.

The King fent the Regiment of the Logo Garde, into the Cattle

of Arques.

Ottober.

The first day of Dober, the enemy planted sire pieces of Didinance boon the top of the hill by Ianuile, and that five or sire voletes of that into the Towne, wherewith was flaine one of the Kings Cookes, a Moman. a Paiden and a Boy, and great hurt done to two Shippes which say at

Anker inthe Wauen.

The Lord Staphord Amballador of England, had presented a Canonier to the King, who beeing very skilfull, with a shot killed the master Gunner, and dismounted two pieces of the enemies Ordinance, which caused them to remove their Canon: during this time the Kings troups dayly did set uppon them, and drew them from their Trenches with blowes and deadly woundes, who beeing weary of that continuall play, the fourth day of October they brake their Rampiers and Gabions, & upon intelligences of the comming of the Prince of Soisson, the Duke of Longuenile, Parthall Aumont retyred with chame and loss of men, and in the Kings sight raised their camp, and dislodged on a sudden, taking their iourney toward Picardie, and in the way shewed all crueltyes that could bee.

The King seeing the subsen and unexpected beparture of the Enemy, supposed that he went to fight against the power which was brought to him by the said Prince of Sossons, Duke of Longueusle, and Parshall Amont, afore they should some with him: which thing he mistrusted the more, because the enemies shifted into three scuerall places, and never frarre from him. But the King knowing that these belies were come within seven or eight leagues, tooke betweene three or four hundred horsemen to goe to meet with them about the sixt day of Daober, leaving the Parshall Biron in Diepe, with all the rest of the armie. The same day he toke the towne

and Caftle Samache in the light of the enemp.

The 8. day, he tookethe towne of Hew, giving great occasions to the

Duke d'Mayne to fight.

Cahilest these things were palling at Diepe, and sometime before there was a mating of the deputies of the Dukes d'Mayne and Parma, in the town of Aras, where the Duke d'Mayne bound himselse to the Spanyards, to deliver all the townes of Picardie into their hands, so that they would come to appe him; but the Spanyards would not styre

out of their places, befoge be had performed what be was bound to 1380.

October.

The Duke & Mayne therefore, to colour his comardines, famefull flight and bilgrace receaued at Diepe, and for that be burft neuer basard the battell : he bruted abroad that be went into Picardie, to take pollellion of the townes of that Prouince, to plenge them to the Spanparbe: and fo having paffed the river of Some, be tooke away with him, all hope from the

King to come to any battaile.

The King knowing well the nature of the Frenchmen, who though fometyme in their heat and naturall haltines they do fall to febition, yet are bupacient of a ftrange gouernment, affured himfelfe that thep would neucr abmit the government of that nation, whom they of all most hated neis ther would they peeld unto the flemmings whom they bated allo, for the naturall iniuries which they bo proffer one to another in time of warre. as it falleth out commonly among Boyderers. Cherefore be flaved vet a while in Diepe, as well for the affaires of Normandie, where hee left the Brince Montpencier for Governour. as for to receave foure thousand Enalifbmen fent buto bim by the renowmed Queene of England.

And the 21 of Dober bee beparted from Deepe, and with Small jour. nepes coafted the enemie betweene the two Rivers of Seyne and Some, bn. till bee came to Meulan, a Comne lituated a little aboue Pontoys biffant from Paris ten leagues, and there bpon that bridge paffing on the South fibe of Seyne, with all fpeede went to Paris for two caules. First, for to prame him to fight : for although bee would not benture a battell for the winning of Deepe, (notwithftanding be bad fo promifed to his partakers) pet the King was in good hope that he would fight for Paris. The other

of Fere, and fome other fmall Cownes, the most part of the Mobilitie and Bentlemen of the countrey being with the King.

About the 28, of Daober, the King longed his armie a mile from Paris in the billages about. The mogrowe after, the king in bis owne perfon

caufe was to withdrawe him from Picardy, where he had taken the towne

ment all about to biem the Trenches along the Suburbes.

The last pay of Daober, the king bauing prepared all things by the abwife of the Princes, Paribals and erpert Captaines, betermined to affault the land Suburbs the next morning by breake of the Day in three fundrie places, and to that purpole benibed bis forces into three feuerall companies.

In the one were the foure thouland Englishmen, bnder the gouerne. ment of the Lord Willoughby their Generall, with two regiments of Frenchmen, and one regiment of Swiffers, with the Parfhall Byron, and the Baron Byron bis fonne, the Lord Guittry, e biuers other Moblemen, who had commandement to affault the Suburbs S. Victor & S. Marcel.

The

1589. Ollober.

The second troupe was of soure Regiments of Frenchmen, the Regiments of Swillers, and sour companies of adventurers with the Parthall of Aumons, accompanied with the Lord great Csquire, and the Lord Rienla Parshall of the field, with a great number of Nobles and Gentlemen, who had tharge to assault the Suburbs of Saint James, and Saint Michael.

The third companie with ten Regiments of French men, and one Regiment of Launcehnights conducted by the Lordes de la Noue and Chaftilion, should assault the Suburbs Saint German, Bucy and Nelle.

Every troupe had a good number of Gentlemen well armed to allft the footmen, if any great relitance fould be made. The King also commanded two Canons and two Culuerins to be planted in the rereward of commanded the commanded two Canons and two Culuerins to be planted in the rereward of commanded the commanded

uerp troupe.

De seperated also all his horsemen in three companies, he himselfe commaunded ouer the first, the Prince of Soisons ouer the second, a the Duke of Longuenile ouer the third, each of them appointed to Arengthe the companies which were set to assault the Suburbs, thus devided as is a soze-said.

The first day of Movember by breake of the day, beeing a very thicke myst, in this order the Suburbs were assaulted, and so shaken by the Kings power, that in lesse then an houre they were all taken with the loss of siecene hundered men of the enemie. There were also fourteene Ensignes taken, and thirteene pieces of Ordinance. The chase was followed with such a surfe, that the Kings men mingled among the enemies followed even within the gates of the Citie, and if the Kinges Ordinance had come, as it was appointed, the Gates had been beaten downe before they could any way have sortified them.

So the King came into the Suburbs of Saint lames, about leaven of eight a Clocke in the Popuing, the people crying in the Streetes with a lowd boice. Vine le Roy, with more them of iop then of any feare at al.

About a hundzed and fiftie Parquebuziers of the enemies toke for their defence & Abbey of Saint Germayn, making a them as though they would hold it perforce, which thing they might well have done, by reason of the trength thereof: but about midnight beeing charged to render the place, they gave it outer. Then was the King matter of all the Suburbs, which do spe on the side of the Unincritie, which are as big as the Citty of London within the walles.

The King being matter of the Suburbs, in the space of two hours (laue the Abbep asis about said) toke such good opter that none started from his company for any pillage, butill the Quarters were appointed but the Souldiers where they should have their pray. That day was employed about entrenching before the Gates of the Cirpe, and watch and ward

fet in convenient places.

1589.

About midnight following the laid r. of Detober, the King was aduer. Nonemb. tiled that the Duke de Mayne came into the Citie of Paris with his Forces, whereof the King was exceeding glad for two causes: first because the enemy was new retyred from Picardy. Decondly, because that hee was in god hope that he would be drawen to a battaple for the desence of that Citie, by which meanes be should not be enforced to execute his instice agapust the walles of the Citie, and his owne subjects, who were greatly seduced by the bad perswallons of the enemy.

The fecond dap of October the Ring flaved all the day to fee what the enemy durft attempt, and whether hee would benture to come forth to fight, but feeing they shewed no feeling of their losses receased the day

hefore.

The third dap, the King betermined to peild them the Suburbs, to les whether that would pronoke and encourage them to attempt any thing. Therefore leaving the Suburbs let himselse in battayle aray, staying in the field from eight untill a eleven a clocke, and seeing that no man appear

reb , be marched thence quite for two caules.

Fire, for very compassion which her had of an infinit number of prople seduced from their dutie and obedience, supposing that time and this perill which came to thep; dozes, would make them wiser, and call their dutyes to remembrance. But is not, that it was the full and heavy subgerment of God, who hardnesh they; barts as her did the Egyptians in olde sime, that he might revenge the idolarries, whose doms, contempt and has tred of his Gospell, and the bloud of his Saputs, which they had power to their Streets lyke water, and that such a great City (when they; iniquity and rehellion had come to a full incasure) might be assaulted at any or ther tyme.

Secondly, he thought good to reduce inte his obedience the Countreps which did lee betweene the rivers Loyre and Seyne, which their enemies had leduced for two causes, that her might have a sure way for munition

and biduals out of thole countreps which are very fruitfult.

Secondly, to procure a lafety buto the countryes, which are under his obedience, but for cially to the Citie of Tours, which by his predecestor was made the leat of the Realme, and was in a manner all compassed (but specially on the Routh side) with townes, castles and holds, rebelled and survished with garrisons of rebels.

The Duke de Mayne playing the night Crome, fearing the vap light, arrived in the night at Paris, neither proffered and iffue nor fkirmift buto the King, nor themed any token of his being there, no more then if they

hab ben fallen on a fubben into a lethargie. A al erund mel

The King being retyzen from Paris, the fayd Dute fell to a faffer and more

1589

more profitable kinde of warre : for his money being fpent in ereding fo Nouemb, many Trophes in Normandy with that mightie Army, as be bid after be bab receaued fo many thrives and battonadoes, as be lapb, that be will no more of that play: be betermined to fearch the Coffers of his friends the Bariliens, whom be loued well, pet their money better.

And as it is favo commonly, that the man who belireth to kill his bor. maketh bimfelie beleine that bee is mad : fo this baliant Duke. to vicke a quarrell, both ealily make himfelfe and the Partiens belieue that they bad procured the King to come to Paris, and that which the King bad pone by balour, was done by winking of them, and was enterprised byon incellicences which they had with him, and that if hee had not come with frede they would have delivered the citie to the King. Ro man could beny this. for there was within the citie witnelles, who were returned from Picardy. to the number of twentie thouland, who had the fattrelles of the Citie in their hands; all thefe would beare witneffe agaput them. And who will not beleue luch a multitube of witnelles : But pet if it bab not ben fo. their goos were fufficient witneffes of the crimes aboue faib: fo that who. focuer was rich or fo accounted, was fufficiently convided to have madifen against the afforiation and holp bnion. Wholoever bad gods was quickly convided to be an heretick and betrayer of the Catholike religion. Therefore hot fkirmiles were within the Citie Deadly marre is moclay. med against the Coffers, Closets and Counting boules of rich men, Rich Marchants are fent for, pulled out of their boules with their wives and chilozen,their goos taken to \$ holy ble of the boly League, they are made faft to a payze of gallowes and there hanged : for the bery seale and beud tion which the Leaguers have to their Catholike faith, and holy mother the Church, they did throw into the water the wives and children of many rich citizens, leaft they fould clayme any part of their goods. Il parts of the Citte were full of borrible executions, weeping, mourning and beaute lamentation.

The King vid never thewe the hundred part of that extremitie buto his enemies, as the beads of the League Did buto their friends, whom they Chould have defended from being executed by behers, So that the heads of the crapross having obtapned a profitable and mainfull butoric against the Counting boules and Coffers of their friends : and having that which they molt belired, bo reft themfelues, take their cafe after fo many fkirmilbes fought in Normandy, but specially in Paris: for now they have mo. nep to fpend.

The King being at the Willage Linars biber Mount berry ; remayned there a whole pap to trp whether the enemies (baumg reflet and refrefhet themselues three Dayes in Paris) would have gathered flomache and purfued bim. But binderdanding of their kinde of warre and bicozies which

they had agaynft the Coffers of the citizens of Paris, bee betermined to leave thole wicked rebels to beftrop one another, and to take the Cowne Nonemb. of Eftamper byon this occasion.

The Lord Clermont of Lodelo in Languedocke, bat thrul himfelfe in. to the lapo Comne mith fiftie or threeftme Gentlemen, through the affurance which the Duke de Mayne bab given them, and confirmed the fame by many of his letters, which were intercepted, that he would come to reloue them with bis armie. The King by thefe letters knowing that the Duke de Mayne food bound bpon bis faith & bonour to refeue Estampes, with all his armie the fift of Mouember bauing fent part of his forces to compaffe the lapo towne, which was bone the fame bay early, he followed and arrived at Eftampes with the reft of his armie when it was bark night. and at his comming be monne the Suburbs, which the enemies had mabe thewe to have befended. The fame night allo the Towne was taken, the Souldiers retpaing into the Caftle,

The firt day of Mouember the Caftle mas environed annivaches made, and two Culuerines placed in bacterie. The Rout Soulviers with the Lord Clermont, who bid lake to bigg first, feeing that the army which Could refcue them bid not appeare, and that they had no newes of it-bemanbeb parley, and peelbed themselves the same day, with condition that eight of them fould remanne wiloners, butill fuch time as they fould

giue eight others (who were namen to them) to be belivered.

After that agreement, the King bio thew that favourto the Lord Clermont, and buto fluc others, that hould have remayned prefeners, to fend them away upon their oathes : lo there beparted out of the Caftell, about forty Gentlemen, and two hundred Souldiours, who were fafely conduc-

teb halfe the way to Paris.

The King conflocring that poore Towne of Estampes, to have being taken thie times in foure moneths, and thought it had ben neceffarp for him to have kept a good Garifon init : pet notwithftanbing, being of his owne nature, as eafle to be ouercome with clemency, as be is inuinfible to bis enemies, by force was content to take no other affirance of the townethen the oath of the inhabitants, wherein he revoled his truft. And that the Caffell hould not be a meane of their rigorns vlage, bereafter be Determined to rale it, and to commit the keeping of the Lowne to the townelmen, onely perswading himselfe, that they comparing the blage which they have at his hands, and of his enemies together, it will be the fureft Barifon to keepe them in obedience.

About the eight of Mouember, the King remayning pet there, arriued a Bentleman from the Quane Dowager to the King, bringing a requelt, which the prefented buto the King , befeerhing him to boo ber fulfice-for the best fable murther committed byon the person of the late

1 589 King her Dulvand : the King beferred the answer untill such time, as be

The ninth vay of Rouember, the Gentleman was called before the King and his countel, who after he had between his message, the request was read aloud in the presence of all the Princes, Parshals of France, and other Lords and Gentlemen, who were then in great number about the King: by the which request, besides the bestring of the King, she vid adjure, not onely the Princes and Robbility of France, but also all Chris

flian Brinces, to be alufters in this caufe.

The King making answer, himselfe veclared, that he highly commended her behemency in solic wing this sute, and sent the said supplication but o his court of Parliament, transported to Tours, commaunding his general atturney, with the atturney of the said Lady to make insomation against the offenders, to the end the matter might be determined afterward in his presence, in manner and some convenient. And so, his owne part, he would not rease to prosecute the matter, but bowed in presence of all the company, to employ his travailes and armes, butill such time as he had done the instice that God had appoputed him to boo. So that as the pittifull tearmes of the request of the said Lady, had filled the eyes of all with teares, so the princelike answer of the King, had quickly dried them by, and replenished their hearts with sull indignation, and burning besite of revenge. At that time, all with a soud boyce, renued the bath of not laying downe armes, butill such time as they had revenged the hatefull death of the late King their master.

The King fring that there was no hope to bring the enemy to a bat-taile, but by extreame necellitie, fent back the Duke of Longevile, and the Lozd la Nouë, with firth forces as they had brought out of Picardie, to refresh themselves methat Province: he did the like also, by the Lorde of Gyury, who methin with a good troupe at his departure from Paris, and

fent bim againe into the Country of Brie.

The King with the rest of his army, betermined to make a boyage to the river of Loyre, in the meane time, whilest his strange forces that were

comming, would be further in their way.

Therefore the tenth of Bouember bee beparted from Estampes, and marched through the Countrep of Beaufe, and being aduertifed that the towns of lanush, Ropped all the pallages, be delived to winne it in palling

by the way.

The it. of Rouember, the King arriving, the Captaine that was within it, made a thew as though he would befond it: but when he lawe the Canon approach, he pelved it by, and departing with two hundered harquebuliers, the King entred therein, and there stayed the day after. They of the Towne receaued no displeasure, not discommodity, no more

then

1589. Nonemb

then if they never had release his obevience.

The King leaving a good Garison in the Castell, which is a good Nomemb. Arong place, departed thence the thirteenth of Ronember, to the Cowne of Chasteandunne, where as some as he was arrived, he sent to sommon the Towne of Vendosme, which was his auncient patrimony, and the anciet title of his predecessor, and because that thereby they were his done ble subjects, they were the more culpable in taking his anemies partipet the King having more care to keepe them from surther offending, then to punish them sor their double treasons, he staped that dayes at (bansteandunne, to give them time to advise themselves.

Milest the King lodged at Chasteaudune, the Captaines of the Suiffers arrived, who were fent immediatly after the beath of the late King, by their Colonels of the foure Reg iments, to know the pleasure of their superiours, whether they should continue in service, or aske scane

to returne bome. an adi la tia

The laive mellengers reported buto the king, that they hav expected charge from their Seignories, to give his Patetty to but erfland, that they not onely boo commaund the Colonels and Captaines of the latd regiments, to continue in booting his Patetty good and faithfuil fervice: but allo that they did offer him all further her furceur, as they hall be able to make, and as he hall now, holding from that hours the fame alignice and good friendlip, confirmed with his Paictty, as they have had with his predecessors.

The Lord Malbenehard, some vayes before, inverstanding of the kings comming into Beause, had called but o him certaine Gentlemen being his friends, and with them had soure hundred Souldiours in Carison there beside the inhabitants, which came to erght hundred able men, and knowing that there her should be besieged, whilest the King was yet at Chausteandune, bestred to parly with the Lord Richieu, great provost of France, with whome her was familiarly acquainted: and when the faide Provost came to him, he besieved of him, that without paloing of the place

the army might retyre.

The 16. of Mouember, the King Departed from Chansteandune, have ming fent part of his army before, who the fame Day invitoned the Cowne

of Vendolme.

The same day, the King arriving at M-lay, before he lighted, went to biew the come and castell, which are both of a good reasonable strength. The Cowne is compassed with a great ditch, well watered, and a strong wall well flanked, and in many places rampered within: the Castell is much stronger, being situated byon an bill, invitanced with a daye ditch toward the field, and it is of a great beight over the towns, it is tesended with a strong wall, with many Cowers. The same day, the king caused

the Suburbs to bee won, and parted the Lopbes, Barthalls of Byron and Nouemb. Aument, the one of the one live of the river Loyre, the other on the other fine and having well confinered of the forme of the flege, bee beterminen fir ft to beale with the Caffell, which being wonne, the Come could not bold long, which thing would have happened, if bee had begon with the Comme.

> The Counc of Vendofme being befiegen, the Lord Malbenehard fent acraine for the Lorde Richlien, who had no wifer anfwer then the firfts wherein appeared, that God would make bim fale the recompence of his Deferts not permitting bim to belpe himlelfe with refolution but 600 left him in the bampe of his rebellious colcience, as a man troubled mith gibbines of the bead not knowing what be bib.

> The leaventeene and eighteene bayes, the King beffomet in bieming where he thould place his battery putting all things in readines, and being prefent at the workes all day long, and part of the night. And the night following, the eighteenth bay, bee paffet in a manner, in conducting and

placing the ordinance to the batterp.

The 19. of 12 ouember at the Dawning of the bay, bee begen to beat the towers of the Caffell, and to take away the pefences of the breach which he purvoled tomake, and after the beftowing of fire frose Canon fot , bawing made a hole in one of the fait tomers, where onely, men could valle in front certaine Soulviers were commaunded to fe if they could lodge in the fait tower: they gate by, and in a furie entred the retrenchment , and bring followed by fome, conducted by the Baron of Biron and others, and others by the Lord Chastilion: they mave those within so dismated, that after they had offered tofight, they fled, and abandoning the Cafell, ran into the towne, where they were followed to nerty, that part of the Kinges foulbiers entered confusedly with them, and made themselves within leffe then halfe an houre mafters both of the towne and caffell.

The fato Matheuchard and his foulbiers being retyzen into an boufe, Did reeld incontinently unto the Baron of Biren, none otherwile, then at

the Kings mercie.

In this affiult there was none of the Kings five flaine, and very few of the towne. All the inhabitants were parboned, four the Lord Benehard and a feditious Franciscan Frier (whom the Inhabitants accused to have bene the Author of the milchiefs happened among them) they two were executed, be gave the towne to the pillage, cauting the Churches carefully to be kept.

The 20, bay he commaunded all his army to bepart out of the Cowne, permitting no man any longer to bee pillaged or raunfomed. Dee reftored the ecclefiafricall perfons buto their feuerall charges, much more peace ably then they were , when the towne was in the occupying of the League,

The King beeing at Vendofme, flubing himfelle fo neere Tours, purpo- 1589. fen to make a tourney thether, to betermine with the Lords of his Parita. Nonemb. ment there of certaine fpeciall bufineffe, leaving in the meane time the armp to be conducted by the Bartball Biron,

The 21 of Bourmber bee beparted from Melay by Vendofine, and arris ued at Tours the fame day two houres within night, where be was atten. bed mith fo great top and gladnes of all the people of the Citie, that fuch fore of lights there was menared in the Streets at his arrivall, that it was as light as the noone bap.

That night the Prince , Carvinall of Vendofme, came to the King to Do bim reverence, who receaved entertainment and countenance agree.

able buto his necrenes of bloud with the King.

The 22. of Douember allthe chambers of the Barlament came perfo. nally to falute and acknowledge the King the first prefibent, making the relation with fuch fubftance and eloquence as caufed a great contentation to the King.

After them came the Palor and Jurats of the Citie, who mere moft

eurteouffp accented by the King.

Laft of all came the eccleliafficall perions of the Towne, all with great them oftop and hope of an happie and quiet gouernment : therin they mere confirmed by the animers which they receaued of the King in moll excel-

lent tearmes and Princelike eloquence.

The fame pay the Ambaffanon allo of the flate of Venice hab auplence. where firft be prefentes the letters of the frignory buto the Ming. and af. terward beclared the toy they had of his happy fucceffion buto the Crown. befeeching ben to accept the offer of the friendfhip of the fait feignory buto his Maieltie, and to promile and affure them of his, and to maintaine the grood entercourfe bet weene his crowne and the faid fignorie: whereunto the King answered to their contentation.

The King was determined to have flaped at Tours but one day, but the people were lo bely ous to fee him , that bee was faine to flay there foure

bapes.

During which time of his aboade there, the terro; of his armes, the love of his clemencie, which be thewed wherefoeuer be came, the opinion of his tuffice, and the admiration of his wifevome and modeftie bib fo moue the people, that the Townes of Lauerdine, Chafteandeloyre, Montoners, fi. tuated byponthe river Loyre, and Montrichard fituated bypon the river Chere in Toureyne, boluntarily peeleen themselucs. So the 24. 00 120. wember the King beparted from Tours, and with one fournep wendbato bis armp at Chasteandeloyre, ten leagues of.

The King bauing great belire to beliege the Comne of Mans, from Chandeloir, tent to the Lord Fargesto compatte the laine Towne, and to

1580. Nouemb :

Commonit. The Lorde Boyfdaulphin, which commanded inte for the League, mabe anfmer as though ber bab been refolui b to bury bimfelfe therein, and all those that were with bun, rather then to bepare out of it: and the 27. of Bouember the fate Boyldaulphin went out of the towne, to burne a great part of the Suburbe names la Conflure : but the Lord Farges comming byon him with his troupes , refeued a great part of the faib Suburbe from burning.

Th: 28.0f 220uember the Ring Departing frem Chafteandelorre, the fecond day arrived at Inray Lenefine, biffant from Mans one League.

The 20 of Bouember the Baron of Biron, and the Logo Chastilion are rined with the greated part of the french infantry , by whome the fame night the trenches which the enemie had made in the Suburbs was won in fome twenty foot bigb , and might rafily haue attended the Canon, after that it was supposed that they were easier to be bealt withall then it was looked for, confidering the bigh loftic speaches of Boysdaulphine.

Captaine of the Rebels.

The 29, of Pourmber the King came and lodged in the Suburbs, which are faire, and in a manner more commobigue to lodge in then the Towne. The fame pay the King caufed all the reft of the Suburbs to bee won, except the Suburbe Saint fabn, lituated on the other live of the tiwer Sartbre, which was won the bay after, The faio Boyfdaulphin hab burned more then balfe, but specially that part which was next the bridge beeing the faiteff boules : fo that their balour appeared in nothing elfe but oucly in burning the boules and goods of their owne frentes.

The King bestowed three Daies and nights travelling bimfelf almest the whole night in making Gabions and other preparatives necessary for the

batterp, and to fee the pieces brought to their places.

Decemb.

All things beeing in areadines, the fecond of December the King becan to batter certaine betenies of the wall of the Cowne, and after certime bole is of Canon, Boyldaulphin perceaving that within three howers be thould have had an affault ceuen bin, and (his hart failing) not willing to abide it (for he was a man experienced net in feats of armes, but enely in feats of febition among a mutinous company of robbers, as it bib ap. peare in bis bealing in Paris.) After fem voleps of Canon fot, bis bigb wordes were curned to banity, be bemanded parley, and in fine by two a clocke in the after noone the lato Cowne of Many was prelbed buto the K. which without great care of the Ring had berne lacked by the Souldiers, but becaused the gates to be kept fort, and to take away all occasion of an. novance to the Citie, be would not lobge in it timfelfe, but kept in the fub. urbe where he was firft lodge D.

There was within the Townsmore then two bundred gentlemen, and twenty enfigues of footness, who butting the time of parley bid, publickly fcola

fcolde and outragiously revise one another. For the gentlemen said, that 1589. the Souldiers would not fight; the Souldiers said that against their wils Decemb. the gentlemen would compound: but in verie deede beeing but a rable of seditious persons when they came to the punch energy one did feare his skin. For whereas they had caused the towns to bestow about two thousand crownes in southications, they had burned about one hundred thousand crowns in housing in the suburbes, they had ruined the countrey size times as much more, and yet would they not above about three voleyes of Canon.

Elhiles the King battered Mans, Brissak another buste Captaine of rebellious robbers heat the thundering of the Cannon, becing at la Force Bornbard with two regiments, who were coming to succour the town of Mans, beeing put in great feare gave to himselfe the alarum and flet back agains twelve leagues, and in retiring, fell bnawares into the Rutters quarter that serves the King, who tooks from him thirties of sortic hopses & charlots without the loss of any man.

The King reftozed into the Cowne the Biftop and the Lord Larges his brother, to his office of Gouernour there, as he had been befoze, and parboned the inhabitants, who came as well Ecclefiafticall as other to give him thankes, with protestation of fibelute and true obedience.

The King above there after the taking of it flue baies, buring the which time the greatest part of Gentlemen who were in the Towne of Man, and had bin seduced by the League, and by them induced to this rebellion, put themselves into the Kings service.

About the fecond day of December, the Castles of Beaumone and Tonnoy period but the King: and about the lame time in the countrey of Lanal, the Cownes of Sablice, Lanal, Chaff eangonier, townes of importance,
and many other of lester name were brought under the Kings obedience.

About the 9. of December, the King sent his armie to Alencon, buder the conduct of the Parshall Byron and the Baron his some Parshall of the Campe, whilest he himselse made a boiage into the countrep of Lanal, to the intent by his presence to comfort the Robilitie and people of that countrep, who were newly redeemed from the flauerie of the Rebels and reduced to his obedience: but specially to cause the Prince D'ombes to respayte unto him out of Britaine that he might see him. So taking his sourney the eight of December, arrived at Lanal the ninth day. There as well the Ecclesalical as Cannons, and other sorts of popish priests with their dinaments, wherewith they had accustomed to go to procession, met him a great wap sut of the towne, and having by the mouth of one made their submission and protestation of their sidelitie and obedience, they accompanied the King marching before him until he entred into the towne, singing with great melodie all the way along, Vine le Roy.

ff 3

There

1480.

There came out likewife the Bagiltrates of the land Towne to mete Decemb, bim, and the people faluted bim as be paffed through the fretes with this acclamation, vine le Roy. The King above there ten baies, and in the mean time the Brince D'ombes arrived with a great companie of Pobilitie out of Britaine, who was most courteously receaued of the King.

In his map from the Man to Lanal, certaine of his companie benarted from bim, and toke in their map Chafteaubriault in Anjon, and brought with them the Captain to the King being at Lanal, with many other mit

foners.

The King having frent certaine dapes with the Brines D'ombes, and taken order for the affapres of that Brouince, fent bim againe to his charge of Britaine, and Dispatched the Barthall Aumont to gather his Graunge forces together: fo that the 20, of December the King bevarting from Lawal went to Mayennelafahes, where bee was very well receaved, affured himselfe of the Cafile : and withoutleaving any other garrisons in the Towne, paffing through a most foule countrep, arrived at Alencon the 23.of December.

Now the Parihall Byron beparting from the Cowne of Man with the armie the ninth of December, could not reach to Alencon, butill the 3 c. day of the fame moneth by reason of the foule way which bindered the carriage of the Dibinance: but having fent the Lord Artray certaine baies before be bad compassed the Towne, and at his first comming tooke the

Suburbes, and brem them of the Cowne to composition,

Captaine Lago Bouernour of the Towne, retyred into the Caffle with foure bundzed and fiftie Souldiers, making them as though be mould befeno it. The place was bery Grong, entironed with water and frong wals,

well flanked and good camers.

The Warshall of Byron being entred the towne, kept fo good order in it, that it was not feene that it had bin belieged, the flops being kept open that pay as if it had bin in time of peace; and prefently caused the artillerieto be brought before the Caftie, and thot at the befences, found meanes to take away their water.

The 23.0f December the King being arrived at Alencon, and biewing what was bone at the liege of the fapt Caftle, fapt that the liege would

not be long.

The lame day the King canled the lapd Lago, who was within the Ca. Rell, to bee advertifed that be was come, and to bee fommoned : at which newes he began to bee aftonied, and the morrowe after he required parley. and the fame day yeelded the place with promife of fafetie of lives, armes and baggage.

The King bauing prouided for the affarance of the place, left there for Covernour the Lozd Artrey with a good garilon in the towns and cafile. and beparting berehence, the 27. of December went and longed at Sees, 1589. where the Bilhop and his Priells, with the Pagilirats of the Citie, came Decemb. to meet him, and receased him to well, that he trufted buto the inhabitants

of the place, without leaving therein any other garrifon.

The 28, of December the King departed from thence to Argenton, which is a god towne in Normandio, wherein is a Castle of god strength. There was in the same Castle three Ensignes of sommen, whom the Lord Brislak had lest there, who with Capeaine Picart and his regiment were come from Paris to Man, and had promised to show himselfe at all the sieges which the King would take in hand, and he would empeach him from the taking of any towne in the countrys of Mayne and base Normandie. But this great warriour was as olde in courage as he was hat in words: so he never showed his face at any siege.

The inhabitants of the towne of Argenton having betermined to peels to the King, came fact and met bim, moft humbly bellring his Paiellie

to recease them to bis fauour : which thing be bid willingly. " had a late

The Souldiers freing that, retyred into the Caffle, beferching the K. to fuffer them to bepart with their lines and baggage: which thing the K.

granted buto them.

The 29.0f December, the garrison of Damfrons buderstanding that he had sommoned the towne, and that the inhabitants had determined to acknowledge and admit the King, entred in consultation what they should do, and being devided into contrary sations, put themselves in arms one agapust another. It happened that they who would submit themselves to the King, although they were not halfe so many in number as the other, were encouraged and assisted of God, so, the instice of the cause had the bictorie. The Baron of Verny Governour of the Castle was slapne, and certaine other: whereupon as well they of the Castle was slapne, and certaine other: whereupon as well they of the Castle was slapne, and certaine other to the King to crave his savour and clemencie, which they obtained.

The 30. of December the King fent to the towne, to be affured of

both partes, which thing was bone without force or violence.

The Low, Brislak, and his companious rebels being beaten away out of all townes of Anjon, Mayne and Perche, had put himselse with the regiment of Captaine Picare into Falaice, a Cowne situated betweene Argenton and Caen: where is a Castell bery strong, and esteemed to be the bist place of base Normandie, the Castell of Caen only excepted. The ther Brislak had entised many Gentlemen and Souldiours of the Countrey, men of his owne humour, whose heart did boyle with rebellion and treacherie, and also the remnant of the Gantiers, who had escaped the slaughter done byon them before, by the Prince Montpencier: vaunting that they would repayte the honour of their companions, who had yeeld bed and lost all other townes, and that at this place all the spoyle which

fff 4

1589. Decemb.

the King had gotten, fould be furrenbjeb.

The night following, the 30. of December the King lent the Baron of Byron to enutron it, with certaine troupes of men of warre, who came thether the morning following so happily, that hee found the Lord Briffak.comming out of the Towns, purposing to have burned the Towns of Gybray, which is as i it were a Subbut of Falaice. The saide Lorde Brillak perceauting the troupes of the Baron of Byron, returned back into the Towns in half, and with great terror, so that by the comming of the said Byron, the Towns of Gybray was kept from burning, seased

byon, and the enemies there inforced to r. tyre into Falaire.

The 3 t. of December the King arrived, and went prelintly, accompanied with the Marthall Byron, to view the Towns and Castell, which are both strong. The Towns is compassed with a great poole, whose water cannot be drawns away: the wall is good, and stancked with good Towers, and hard to approach for the battery of the Ordinance. The castell is much stronger fortised with great and strong towers, and very good walls, with a bongeon, separated and compassed with great 3 deepe ditches. Besides this, the Lorde Brissak was within, well accompanied with Gentlemen, Captaines and Souldiours, and made a great show that hee would desemble that place effectually, with intent to get honour.

The first pay of Januarie, the King lent to lommon the Towne, to the which the Lozd Brillak made answer, with a great bragging of resolution, that he had bowed buto Goe, never to speake of any composition for

that Tomie.

Cipon this answer, the King caused with great diligence and expedition, gabions to be made, baggs to be filled with earth, and all things needs fary for the battery to be done: which thing was so did gently followed, that the third day of January all was in a readines, and had begon to batter that day, but he staped for three Canons, which the Prince Montpencier did bring to him out of the Castell of Caen, which arrived at the stage that same day.

That fame bay the Prince Montpencier came to the King, bauing with him, about twelue of fifteene huadred Sou blours, a good troupe of Gentlemen of the Countrey, and certains companies of men of aims, with the three Canons aforefaid. They which were within the Cowne, bid never oil these foure dayes fally out, but with great braggings, the web a resolut minde, supposing therewith to feare away the King.

The king having put all things in a readines for the battery betermis ned to make one works of two : for knowing that the Caffell being won, the Towns could not hold out long bee concluded to place three batteries, whereof two from finitely parts should batter at one breath of the Caffell. The third being placed boon a rock, Could foure certaine waies along 1589-

Cherefore the fift day of January, at eight of the clock in the mounting, his Debinance began to beate two great towers, which flanked from the one to the other, whereof the one ferued for a defence to the breach, which

be fuppofco to make.

And after the besto wing of four e hundered Canon that, the top of one Cower being fallen, and a hole being made in the other Cower that defended the vieach, the King caused it to be battered specify, so, there naded but the bearing of a little piece of a Call. This done, the King commaunded certaine companies of Souldiours to goe and view if they could lodge in the said Cower: at whose commaundement, certaine of them entring the hole which was made through, went into the Castell, and finding no resistance, called their fellowes, who entring one after another, in a short space they became Pasters of the Castell and Comme.

They within, bring loze bilmayed, without any fight retyzed into the bengeon, out of the which they lem the Gentlemen, to belieth the King to receaue them byon any compolition.

Che Ring answered, that he would not receaue them, but at his pleafare, and that they should move his clemency, without binding him elfe

buto any condition.

The first of January, the King suffered the Lord Brillak to came and submit himselfe but him. and being our ecome with piety, which he had been the young Geneleman, graunced their lives, in choosing liftene of the best sort of them, whome he would keep prisoners as warlike enemies, and liftene more, such as he should thinke good, should be at his Pasesties disposition. Thus God did so beate downer these proud and insolent redels, touring and breathing a little before, nothing but sire and bloud, that none of them did proffer, or semed to make head otherwise then by wores.

The Cowne being taken by affault, could not be preferued from pillaging and fackaging, that there might be a difference betweene them that fled to the Kings clemency, and those who obstinatly did prove the force of his army, the one being wholy desolat, the other recopling in a full quiet-

nes and perfect peace.

The is. whom the King tooke for warlike Enemies were put to their ransom; the town was genen to the Souldiours: of the other fifteene, who were at the Kings disposition, the Lord Bristak (as consenting and accessive to the Kings death) was condened to die. But wheras after the Kings death and when the townes of Picardie did revolt, the redels had taken the Duchesse of Longenille, mother to the Duke now living piloner, for ab-

ff 5

horring

houring their rebellion, and betained her in captinitie in the Citie of A-miens. The Duke of Loguenille greatly desirous to deliner his mother, begged the said Briffak to set his mother at liberty and in place of satetie by exchange with the said Briffak, which thing the king granted, supposing that it would not bee long afore he would come agains into his hands, to receause the reward of his rebellion and parracipe.

Detherto Chriftian Reader thou batt feen into what miferable and wofull face the whole Realm was throwen in by the Leaguers, by their friers. Monkes, and befperat Jefuits, and by their benimous feditions and ungodly fermons meached to the people, to firre them to all manner of bamnable licence. And how that kingdome funke and browned in a most confused rebellion was left by the king Henry the third, and last of the noble familie of Valoys, and belivered to Henry the 4. now king of France and Navarre, named Declared and inthonifed by his meneceffor aumoued. accepted, and proclaimed lawfull and natural beire and king of & crowne of France after the maner of the Emperours of the Romans, by the Brine ces. Pobilitie, Dfficers of the Crowne, not among few Briefts, Bilbons, and Monks, with a craft of ceremonies, but in the mibble of an armie, by Barfhals, Colonels, captaines & Souldiers acknowledges, & obedience Quorn buto by the best and founded part of the realm, towns, cities, Com. monalties & people, as well ecclefiafticall as temporall, refifted onely by few rebelgand robberg, who having furprifed fome Townes and Cities. Do erercife an intollerable (and more then Turkith) trannp ouer the Citis sens other wife well bifvoleb.

Thou haft feene allo, how God hath guided his hands to battell, and his fingers to fight, bath bleffed his armes before, and now in the beginning of his raigne with profeerous fucceste of victories, and reduced Cownes, Cities and whole Provinces, leduced by the Leaguers, to their duericult obedience, and hath so restored to them, which will be quiet but ber his government, peace, instice and indgement, that they may say, that the Lord after a long continual sommy tempest, but geven them as a calme weather to restore in that afflicted state samma regna, wherein god.

line fe and tuftice ought to raigue.

Now before we make an end of this yeare, and this seventh booke together, were will tay bowne other exploits of warre done in other partes of France, but specially in the Province of Danlphine: and having no ample insommations not observation of time and other circumstances necessary to the perspecuity of the history, we will put bowne onely the events bare and naked as it were private memories, in such sort as they were sent to the noble Princelle of Orenge out of bersoneraignty of Orenge by some of her servants there, despous onely to advertise her excellency simply of the activants which had passed there.

At laid before how the Euizes (head of the League) tooke for party the king of Nauarre, and with him the professor of the reformed religion as onely hinderers of their driftes. And afterwardes they proclaimed open warre against the Lords Espernon and Valete his brother, who with their faithfull service and wise counsel were stumbling blockes in the way of the said Guizes and Leaguers, disappointing them of their purposes. The L. Valete beeing in Pronance and Daulphine, and understanding of the erecution done at Bloss uppon the persons of the Duke of Guzze, and the Carbinall his brother, by a prudent wisedome sorelaw how some new tumples would refe thereupon, and how the king would turne his sorces against the Leaguers, & upon that occasion would reconcile the king of Nauarre to him, and ble his service, and of them of the resonance Religion.

And thereupon, to anopoe all inconveniences which might enfue this strange and despected accident: thought good to make peace with the Lord des Diguieres, a noble man of great valour, who had constantly and valiantly defended the cause of the religion, and brought many Cownes, Cities and Hortrelles, from the tyranny and slavery of the Leaguers, to the Kings obedience. And when after the death of the Duke of Guize, many Cownes and holds had rebelled, partly induced by the outcries of h Leaguers, and partly survised by them, but specially in Pronance.

Beace boon these occasions was made between them, that their forces being sopned together, they might the better be able to prevent the traiterous attempts, and resist the practizes of the saide Leaguers. After which agreement, the said Lordes des Diguieres and Valete came together, and oftentimes sat in counsel, to take admise so, the safe keeping of the sountrey of Daulphine and Pronance in the Kings obedience, they together entres Valence, Romans, Tullet, and other places.

After these two Roble men bythis newe reconsiliation had been some dapes together, they determined to separate themselves and their sources: the Lord des Diguieres remayned in Daulphine, and the Lord Valette went with his sources into Pronance, there to stop the attempts of the Rebels.

After the separation of these two Roble men, the Lozd des Diguieres sirt laped the slege befoze the sortrelle of Auxonne, right agapust Monelimore, which had been surprised by the Rebels, and tooke it by assult the fit day of January, the Captayne of the sayd Fort and all his men were put to the sword.

Shortly after the taking of Announce, the Lord Eschambaule, who have constantly defended the resormed religion in Vinaretes, topiced his sorces with the Lord des Diguieres, which thing before he could not well door from Announce the Lord des Diguieres, strengthened with the sorces of the Lord Eschambault, layd the siege before the Pold of Colonfeles in the

countie

countie of Grignan, which he toke by allault. The Gonernour of that Polo was hanged, and all his companie put to the fword, one onely fauce byon condition that he should pay all the expenses that the whole armie had been

at that liege.

The lapo Lord des Diguieres departing from Colonfeles, tooke his wap straight to the County of Veyascin, and associates be was entred the countreps the Holds of Baunyes, Taussie, le Bouse le Racheringes and Rochegardes pieloed dut dim, never expecting the Conon. There Forts being survended, he went to lap the siege before Camares, a place well southfied, dis stant from Orenge about two miles. The sapo townse persond at the sight of the Canon with safetie of lives, as well of Southfiers as inhabitants. From Camares he went to the siege of Vacquiras: he tooke also by composition Indiguan, where he rested the whole armie to refresh his Souldiers ten dapes. Thether came the Deputies of the countrep to demaund a cruce.

From Aubignan the Lord des Dignieres went to beliege an Hold called Cayranne, which was taken by allault, the governour thereof being an Italian was hanged in the worthip of Nuestra donna de Loreisa, and all bis Soulviers for company with him, or els put to the sword.

After this execution bone, the Gouernours of all places and Cownes thereaboutes, as Rakefell, S. Romans, Villedien, Boyfon, Mirebel, Paymerat, S. Romanet and others, came to bun and offered bun their kepes.

From Cayranne the Lord des Diguieres went forth to bestege Molans, a place well fortisted, where are Castles very frong. There he bestowed three hundred shot of canon, and at length a breath being made the assault was given, and after two bundred and sistie men of the enemies had been stapped the Towne was taken. The Lord of the sape place had his life saved, in paying tenthousand Crownes sor his raunsome, and besides his house sacked.

There was during the time that thele affaires did so passe in Daulphine, a certapne meeting of Deputies of Grenoble, and other Townes & Cities of that Prounce, making suite so, to have a truce so, source peaces: bypon whose suite the Lord des Diguieres drewe neere to Grenoble, and lodged his armie thereabout in the Countrep: but hee himselse went to Nions. There the Deputies met, and requested to have truces and ceasing from warre during the space of frure peaces. But when as they could not agree byon the conditions, the Lord des Diguieres appoputed another meeting at Bogency within two miles of Grenoble, and at length a truce was concluded betweene them about the latter end of Parth, which was signed, sealed and construed with great solemnitie in the Auburds of Grenoble.

It was agreed that the principalitie of Orenge fould be comprised in it, and that they of the League, who were returned to the Kings obedi-

ence, hould pay to the Lope des Diguicres, for the intertainement of his 1589. companies, erght ane thousand Crownes, and the one halfe of all tolles, March, which was thought to amount to fifty Crownes a day. Poreoner, they agreed to pay him erght thousand Crownes, for the intertaining of certaine Pintifers, and workes of viette in Daulphine.

Allo that the Fort of Bogencie, and vivers other haldes kept by the Leaguers, thould be beaten bowne, and raled to the ground. This truce

was proclaymed in Grenoble on Cafter bap.

About the lame time, there was an affembly of the Prouince of Lan-

guedock , bolben in Nifmes and Lunel, about the like truce.

It is fait before, bow the Lord des Diguicres and la Valere, had iopned themselues in amity for the Kings service, and how the Lord Valete
after having soionned with the said des Diguieres, to take counsell togra
ther about the Kings affayres in Daulphine and Provance: the Lord Valete with his sorces went into his governement of Provance, where sinding that Countrey full of consustions and sactions, by the meanes of the
Court of Parliament at Aix, and the Lord of Vins, which not onely were
rebels, but also had solicited the Countrey to the like rebellion; the said
Lord Valete had caused an assembly of the states of Provance, to be holden
after his arriving there: and being very strong, and having the greatest
part of the holdes in the Countrey, they agrad in the saide assembly, to
make warre against the said court of Parliament and Lorde of Vins,
and sor that purpose the States there belivered him ten thousand
Crownes.

The Lord Monbrune toyned himfelle with the Lord Valete, and fur-

prife fome frong places in that Pronince.

The King had called the Lord Mommorency from the government of Languedock, and had given that charge to the Lord loyevile, but at length the King perceaving, that the faid loyevile by the persualions of his mother, inclined to the rebellion of the Leaguers, he tooke that government agains from him, a restored the Lord Mommorencie to that charge, with commaundement to remove the Parliament of Tholouze to the Citie of Narbonne, because that Tholouze had rebelled against the King as is aforesaid.

The Litte of Narbonne, baderslanding of the restablishment of the Lord Mommorencie by the King, shut by their gates against loyeuse, a sent for the said Mommorency, being then in August, proffering to recease him, saing that it was the kings pleasure to have restablished him in that governement. The said Mommorency departed from Orenge the

28. of Barch to Narbonne ward.

The Cownes of Languedock, which were in the power of them of the Religion, refuled to baut his authoritie publihed among them, without

1589 March, the exprede commaundement of the King of Nanarre.

The Lord des Diguieres hauing concluded a truce as is aforelaid, in Daulphine, and let that Exouince in lome good flap, with his campe marched toward Pronance, to iopne with the Lord Valete, to reduce that coun-

trep to the Kings obedience.

It is fait before, how the King during the depe winter, did great exployees, with prospectous successe, in subduing the Countries of Beange, Anjon, Toureyne, Mayne, Lanall, Perche, and most part of Normandie, in reducing them to their duetie of aleageance, restored them peace, instice and sudgement, beserly subverted and croden buder foote by the Leaguers, and how baving continued sew dayes at the siege of Falace, tooke

it by affault.

120m we will returne againe to few matters, which were bone in the end of this yeare. It is fait bow the Duke de Maine after the Kings Des parture from Paris, gave himfelfe to fighe with the Coffers and counting boules of the Barillens. But for recreation fake allo be put on the armor of Venus to fight with the Curtizans of Paris, to that beeing molten in all filthy pleafures, the Lapy Saint Beufue, or fome other fuch Mirgin bin fo breffe him, that his name thorthy after was mitte in the Chirurgians hall. among them that had the pockes: and lying in Paris about two moneths with his army about the Citty, without booing any thing for the abuance ment of the boly Union , onely that it might appeare that be was a King of Fryers, he was first annoinces King of Fryers by the Chicurgians of Paris, with that holp Dile and extreame bnation, wherewith the Bopes Bricks, Monks, Freers and Jefuits are oftentimes announced, and afe ter that crowned with fuch a crowne, as the frees themfelues are crowned with : and about the time that he had fomewhat recovered his firength. and teth began to be somewhat faft in his bead, and his mabbling bad left bim, Freer Sixtus who lome what afore the Kings beath bab called bome his Legat, who was a Clenetian Bilbon of Brixia, for that be was thought in Rome to favour very much the kings affaires) underfranding the kings affaires to have better fuccelle then bee would with m had expected, fent a new Legatinto France to comfort, affift and further the affaires of the Bebels : he fent I lap Frer Henrique, Carbinall Caietan bis bother, Canuillo Cajetan, Battiark of Alexandria, when he can have it, Frier Philip Siga Byfton of Piacentia, Frier Francis Pauigarola Bifton of Afte, Hieronimo Moceuigo Bilhop of Ceneda, Laurence Bauchet Jubge de Rosa, and Secretaric of this Legacy, all whelps of one litter, and by one pe map know all the reft, who were fent in company with their traine to rio Rome of fo many Caterpillers. Thefe routes of filthy Friers with their Bouchachos arrived in Paris about the middle of December, with loads of fuch bleffings and boly reliques of Rome, as the Bules of Frier Campe.

gius

gius did ouerthow and fratter in Cheaplide, when hee came into England 1589. about the diuerlement of King Henry the eight, and Queene Catharine March. of Spaine his first wife.

This frier Henrique called the heads of the League to counfell, keepeth a fittre with them, this them, that they were lurking in taking their pleasures, without booing any thing for holy Church and holy whion; but now they must go about their businesse handlomly, wherefore comprehenseth the whole affaires in four principall points, whereof three of them he

mould performe himfelfe.

And first after the maner of freers, which is alwaies in their Sermons to remember their convent to begin with the Deuill, hee proclaimed a lubile through all France, to prove pet whether hee might with that old patched net of robbery, called indulgences, fish any money, to helpe his matter (who had senthim to fish) to maintaine in their braucry the holy spochaches and Curtizans in Rome.

During the time of this Inbile, which begon at the feast of the nativity of Chiff, Frier Henrique boreplenish the minds of the Parificus with superstitions, the Areates of Paris with procedious, the Churches with socially Hoolaters, his belly with the best meat be could get, and his putse with

as much money as be could .

This Filber with his ragged net was not fo much superfictiously receaned in Paris, as he was despited and lought to scope even by the Catholiks generally through all France, marvelling that this Saint Peter fisher had no better tooles to goe about his busines; and so as the Prouced is, selbome bus speede the fowler, never the fishers for beside what he did in Paris,

in any where elle be get not a poore penp to bleffe bimfelfe.

Secondly, he goeth about to weaken the King: for hee wrote letters to the Carbinals, Bishaps, and Mobility of the Catholick religion, where with he warned them of the great danger of their soules, in following, apping, a assisting a King heretick, shewing them the great harme which this schisme would doo in time to the Catholick Church: by which word he meant the Legions of Locustes, of Priestes, Monkes, Friers and Telustes. He wrote this supposing that his dare letter would have caused the Catholicks by heapes, to so sake the Kings defence, and to some with the rebels.

This letter of Frier Henryque han this divers effects: for first some Bishops thought good to repapte to the King, to se whether they could make him a Catholick: to whome the King answered, as he had once before answered a Cardinall, that he was able somer to make a Cardinall

a Dugonet, then a Carbinall would make bim a Catholick.

Dthers, as the Cardinals of Kendofme and Levencours, with divers at ther Bythops were of opinion, that it was most expedient to call a natio-

nall counsel, according to the which the king had promised to reforme bim-Decemb? felfe. But unto this Frier Henrique the Legat would not barken by any meanes, fearing both the light and the pinch.

The nobility answered, that they bid bold bim for the true beire and fuc. cellor of the Crown, whom they would establish in the full possession there of : and when the king had pacifyed the Realme, they will thinke on that

matter.

The thir peling was to encourage the rebels to fet poon the king emo

manner of water, by counfell and money.

Fird, he themen bnto them, that it was thame for them, that while the king and hereticks bab made great conquetts, they bab done nothing but lurke and take their oleafures. That frier Sixtus, bis Baffers pleafure was, to fet uppon the king with all their forces, before bee were Arenathened and confirmed in the kingdome, the longer they hould be. lap and linger, the barber it would be for them to prevaile against bim. Mom they ourth to beate the mon while it is bot, and followe the matter while the rebellien is bniverfall, the number of partakers great, the bearts of them animated, while there is great flore of money gotten out of the coffers of the inhabitants of Paris, out of the confileations and mas Icriptions of the Royalls, they had receauch great flore of the Catholick B. of Spayne, and he had also charge from fier Sixtus to beliver to them fifte thouland Duckets. On the contrary, he themed buto them bom the King was beffitute of men and meanes, there were a great number against few, their furniture and munttion was farre palling that of the King they had the countrey fauozable, and enemy buto bim. They were frong,lufty, reffet long, but the K. with his forces was wearie, weather beaten and meake, by reason of his long topling and mopling all the Depe of winter. Thep had frier Sixtus bleffings, but the king had the accuric : therefore be concluded, that they fould make no bifficulty of the bidopp,it was too fure on their fibe,and in a manner,if & D D bimfelfe would fight for him (for the friers former fpaches emported but little leffe) be could not prevaile. De themen allo, that there were already in the way forces out of Flanders comming to them, by the procurement of Bernardino Mendoza, am Frier Carpinall Damni, the King therefore mas to be let on, before he bab any leafure to employ forren Princes to alfift him : and to theme the great good affection which frier Sixtus bib to this worke of mercie, be bay fent them fiftie thouland Duckets.

The Duke & Mayne, with the beabs of the League, receaued this boly money, with as great benotion as the lubile and parvons, or rather greater. And if frier Sixeus han fent all Daint Peters treafures,it had banget more benoutly accepted, and frent as merrily in Paru, inter bonas focias.

ficial, as in Rome, but they were content to recease that in bowing for

Decemb

moze. How me fe the fate of the Leaguers and rebels bery frong and rich:forther ban let and gathered an ercel fine impoft, and fomme of money buon Paris: they had made aboue a million of Gold , of the robbing and confifcations and ranfoms ofthe Royalls in the Citie. They bad recraued three bundred thouland crownes of the Spaniard. They receiuen fiftie thouland Crownes from Rome : nowe they are bery lufty, they beck themselues all with gold and tewels : and persmaded by friet Henryque, thep prepare themlelues to goe forth out of Paris, foone ale ter the holy Dayes, and to goe to lake the King , butill they had found a milbab. niddat and

add as and heard in Here endeth the 7. Booke.



THE EIGHT BOOKE.



C baue liene what the Lectarie of Frier Henrique bath bone in Paris, how he bath beated the fannarie, rebels, let them on boyleback, and lent them packing to lake bentures. Row in this eight boke we will fee how they have fpet after their beparting from Paris.

Kind Henry the third, intending to beliege Paris, fent Cantaine Saint Martin . with a frong Barifon, to fease bpon and keepe the Ca-

fell Vicennes nigh Paris, which the rebels hat forfaken after their loffe at Sentis from whence her oto to molett the Parillens with continuall roades and courles, that no man could benture that way.

The Duke de Mayne, to pluck that thorne out of the bele of the Pariflens, and to fet them at liberty, that way bad mactized by all meanes, the fair Cantaine to render the place, and to forme himfelfe with the Leaguers, which be would never boo : therefore about the beginning of 3a. muary, after they had made their * Roy boy in Paris, be went forth to beliege that Caltell, and battered it with foure perces of Dybinance. The dronken bafait Baint Martin, fæing that the King was farre of, and he not able to Twelf tide, Defend the place perloed it, with condition for him and his to goe foorth as waitellis

with in England.

1590. mith bag and bagage, and to be fuffered fafely to repaye to Seulis, which lanuarie. was performed.

It is faid also, how the faid King Henry the third, in, his way to the siege of Paris, had taken Pontoyle, and let a strong garison there, to intercept all manner of victuals, provisions, or marchandize, which were carried by by the river Seyne to Paris, which bid greatly annoy and distress

the Citie.

The Duke & Mayne having taken Vicennes, mustered all his forces, and found them all lustic, and more glistering with gold, then valiant in courage, and found his forces to arise to the thouland horses, and this time thousand footemen, with whome, whilest his succour of Flanders should draw niere, about the latter end of Januarie hee lead his forces against Pontoyle, which hee besieged, in hope to ease the Paristans of that heavie burthen, and when he had battered the same, they within considering that they were not able to beford up, pelded the place byon the same conditions, that the Leaguers had pelded it to the King not long before, to wit, with their armies, whereof part went to the King, to continue in the Kings service, and part some with the Leaguers.

The Duke a' Mayne having taken Pontoyle, more full of money and hope, then courage, determined to descend into Normandie. And in his tourney, with his great army was stayed at Menlan, a Towne stuated byon Seyne betweene Mante and Pontoyle, dislant from Paris ten leagues, and from Homflenr where the king was, thirtie leagues. There he boaded and threatned that he would goe to make the king to raise the slege, or else fetch him out of Homflenr: but he proteated so the time, that the king had time both to seaze byon the laid Towne of Homflenr, and to rest

and refreth his army there fome dayes.

The causes of the Dukes belay were two: first, the mistrust of his cause, which did still abate his courage, which otherwise was neuer great: Decondy, for that he expected great forces out of Flanders, who were already comming onto him, under the conduct of the County Egmond, and the Lord la Mote governour of Graveling.

Whereupon he tooke occasion to excuse the balenes of his heart, who burft never se the king sace to face, except they were three to one, or bery nigh: yet to case his stomach, bee casteth forth these baine, boasings and threatnings about said, but he burft not come nigh the king, afore he had

toyned with this new fupply, for feare of the baltonabo.

The king on the other live, having taken the Cowne of Homfleur, and refled there his forces for certaine bayes, faid nothing, but about the middelt of february, tooke his fourney to high Normandie, to cause the Duke to raise the siege from before Menlan, and having travailed their score miles in the depe of winter, proferred battell to the enemy.

But

But the Dukes beart fayling bim, and hauing abuertilement that the forces of the Low Countrey were entred into France, after that bee bab Februarie battered Meulan Diners Dayes, bee went to mete the flemmings and to mufter them.

The Duke de Mayne receaued in Picardie betweene foure and fine thouland Wallons, conducted by the Lord Mot Bouernour of Graneling, and a little after arrived the borfemen, conducted by the County Egwand, with thirtiene companies of foulbiers taken out of the garrifons of Fl.mders : three companies of Launces of Spanpards, conducted by Don Inan Moreo, Don Pedro Moreo his brother, Don Inan de Cordona, and a great company of Darquebullers on hor lebacke-leb by Captaine Colin, riling all to two thousand men all old Souldiers.

The Duke being flibed away, and the King feeing the opportunitie of battaile gone with him, betermined to bo bis bufineffe and to take Dreux, garbeb by Captaine Falande with aftrong garrifou, that if be hab it in his obedience, be might puerloke and brible the Citie of Chartres, untill that

conveniently be micht baue opportunitie to enterprife byon it.

The King in going to the flege of Dreux toke Noneyncours, and being at Drenz, and the breath being readie to gitte the affault, the King binder. Goode that the Dake was returning toward Seyne, for to passe over the bringe at the Cowne of Nance, which then bib hold for the Leaguers, full of confidence and truft in that proude and mightie army which confified of thie and twentie thouland men of all forts. The King confibered wel that the Dukes forces were but borrowed, and that now out of hand bee muft bazard, or els his companies in a fmall time would bifband themfelues and retyze bome, and that with belaping with bim be might biffipate bis forces. De knewe well alfo that they who be proffer infurie, are commonby moze befperat then they who be withftand it. De weighed well his fmall number in comparison of the great multitude, and that there were forces comming to him out of Champaigne, as good as thele which his enemie hab receaued out of the Low Countrey, which be might in protrace ting the time recease fortly. De lawe well that the countrey was fauou. rable to the enemie; which reasons might have verswaded a great warrie our, by policie to have weakened the enemie, as Fabius bid Hannibal.

But the King bab moze fufficient and fubitanciall reafons, which bib bib him to encounter the enemie, as the affured confidence whereby he repoled himlelfe in Bobs goodneffe and protection, and cafted himlelfe in bis armes ; the equitie of his caule bis lawful bocation agaput mutinous traptors and parricipes : fo that each of thefe reafons was ftronger to him then fo many bundged thousand men : which made bim to conclude, that confidering thele caufes God could and would biffipate his enemies, notwithflanding their great forces, as well with fewe as with many, Being

Ø# 2

ailo

1500. Februarie

allo confirmed by the experience which be bad at Arques, and in the Sub. urbs of Paris.

In the meane time while the Kingiwas at Dreux, the Duke de Mayne bauing receaued the forces which came out of the low Countrey, thought himfelfe fure of a profperous fucceffe: and promiting an affured bidory to his partakers, paffed his forces over the bringe of Manie, and marched

toward Dammartin, which was but four miles off.

March.

The King oppon the realons aforelayd, refolute to encounter with fem that huge multitude, on a subben from before the breach rapled un the siere from Dreux, and bevarted the fecond say of Barch: the believed with areas rejouling, beholding and mondering at the cause of fuch a fubben beparting.

The fame pay the King went backe the way that be was come, and love med in the Towne of Noneyncourt, to cut the pallage to the enemy of a lit. tle river which runneth by. Alloone as be came thether, bee caused marning to be given, that on the next morning every man thould bee in a rea-Dineg.

The night following that day, the King let in order the manner of the battaile, which in the mouning early the third day of March, be themed to the Brince Montpenfier, to the Warthals Biron and Aumont, to the Ba ron Biron Marthall of the field, and to other Binces and Captains of the army, tobo with one poice bauing confidered of it according to the fkill of warre, they appropued, and would change nothing ofit.

That day bee gave charge to the Baron of Biron, to let every man in his place and order, and bib choose that morning the Lord Vicques farmeane Maior of the battell, who was one of the ancient mafters of the footmen in France.

This thing beeing bone, the King willing to begin this great worke with paper, with great vehemency and confidence bee made bis mayers buto God in the bearing of all men : wherein beecalled God to witnes, that hee knew the purpole of his bart, and well baberflood whether it were for De fire of alory, or for ambition, or for befire of blood, or longing for revenue, which made him resolute to this battaile, that hee was his inder and witnes bureproueable, that nothing mooved him thereto, but the tender love that hee bid beare to his poore people, whole peaceable and quiet effate hee effeemed more then the fafety of bis owne tife: be befought Bob fo to bired his will as hee fould beft fee to be good for the benefite of Chriftendome. And as for himfelfe be maved God to faue and helpe him, as he knew to be mood and profitable to the weale and quiet of the flate, and not otherwife.

This praper eloquent in words, but more palling pure and benout in fenfe, bid fo rauil all those that were nich , that every man after his erams ple bib the like, And after that, all that after noone mas feene in Noneyncourt the Churches full of Phinces, Lords, Gentlemen, and Souldiers of 1590. all Nations hearing Palle, communicating and playing the good Ca. March, tholikes. They of the reformed religion made their humble prayers and

Inuplications to Gob.

The court of Parliament at Tours being advertifed of the things which were like to palle betweene the King and his enemies, commaunded generall processions and propers to be made the third and fourth of Parch, for the King and for his good and professous successe. Lyke commaundement was fent unto the reformed Churches about to do the like in their congregations, though not in the like forme: so that at Tours the Catholikes did almost nothing else these two dates men women and children, but pray after their maner.

This denotion beeing bone at the Campe, the whole army bid thew fuch countenances, as though every man had receased a feverall answere of God, concerning the happie successe which each of them bould ob-

taine.

The Ring had cauled fommons to bre given to the Towne'of Saint Andrew, beeing from Noneincours eight miles in the way going to Inry,

inhere he supposed the enemy and his army had been lodged .

The Kings companies came to a great plaine nigh the towne Saint Andrew. About the fame plaine there are certaine villages, and a lule wood called la haye de Pres, that is the medowes bopper, or hedge. There the King with the Parthals Biron, Aumone, and the Baron of Biro marthal of the field, began to tet the battaile in order, following the plot agreed byon before.

The King having tryed in battels and lkirmilbes before, that it is more advantage to make hortemen fight in fquadrons then in rings, specially his that have no launces, beuided all his hortemen in seaven squadrons, and all the footmen placed at the flankes of the late squadrons, and curry squadron

bab a company of forlorne footmen.

The front of the battel was in a right line, bending fomewhat at the 2, endes.

The first Squadon on the left five was that of the Parthall Aumont, confisting of three hundered good boxiemen, having on his two fides 12.

regiments of French footmen.

The fecond, was the fquadron of the Prince Montpenfier confifting of three hundred Horles, and on his left hand foure or fine hundred Lance-knights, and on the right hand a regiment of Swiffers, every company of the firangers forces being lyned with footnen.

The third Squadzon was of light hozlemen devided into two companies, the one, whereof the great prior Colonell was the Leader, and the other company of the light hozlemen was conducted by the Lord Grurye,

Og 3

Pai Ball

1590.

March. Warfhall of the field of the faid light boiles, bee was able to make foure hundred horles. Thefe two companies of light borfes were placed a little before the forefait fquations, and at the left hand of them was the artille. rie, to wit, foure cannons and two culucrins.

> The fourth squadoon was that of the Baron of Biron, which might bee of two bundred and fifty horfes, and in the fame ranke and ofter at the left hand towards the Prince Montpenfier was a company of light Dorle.

men.

The fifth fquation was the Kings, which made fine rankes, and in euery ranke fire fcore borfes: he bad on the left five two tegiments of Swiffers, of the Canton of Glaris, and ofthe Brifons, and on his right hand a great Battailon of two other regiments of Swillers, the one of the Cantons of Solothurne, and the other of the Colonel Balthazare, which amount in the whole ciabccene enlianes.

The Battailon on the right hand had the regiment of Brignenla, and

on the left wing the regiments of Vignoles and S. lohn.

The fire Squadion was of the Barthall Byron, who had two hundred and fiftie gon borfes, with two regiments of french formen.

The feauenth Squadron was of the Rutters, who had topned with

them French formen like as other companies hav.

Things were fo ogbered by the King, and Lord Barthalls and Baron of Byron plico the matter fo, that in leffe then an houre all was fo fittp bifpoled, that it could not be beuifed better. And while the King Did thus fet in order his battell, the night before and that morning there arrived buto him fire hundred horfes bnicked for, to wit, the companyes of the Prince Countie both horfemen and formen, there came alfo the Lord Guiche great mafter of the Dibinance, and the Lord Plessis Morney with their companies, to whom bpon beliberation was graunted place in the Kings Squa-Dien.

The fame day alfo while the Bing flaved in battell array, came compas nies from the garrifons of Deepe and Arques, and other companies and Lords out of Normandie, to the number of two bundled hople and more, who were placed fome under the gouernment of the Prince Montpencier,

fome with the King, and fome with the Baron Byron.

In the meane time the King fent light borfemen for Supes on the left live of the battell, supposing that the enemie did live at Jury, which is a great towne, having a bringe over the river Eure, thinking there to fet bpe pon the enemic. But when they had fearle paffed balfe a mile, they binber-Rood that the enemie was aware of the matter more then they thought, and that the enemie had paffed the river Eure, and that thep began to thew themfelues in battell array.

The enemie had palled that river, not thinking to have the Kings army

to nigh. But the king hearing of their going to Verneuille, thought to meet 1590. them there: and arriving thether, found that the enemie had fent his March. Parbingers for to take up longings, even neare the place where the kings

armp lap.

Mong all men of all degrees. Betweene the two armies there was a All-lage, in the playne which was holden by the enemie, which the King made traight way peeld to him:but for all this occasion given the enemie did not tirre. But the King seeing that it was nigh Sunne setting, and having not yet describe the manner of the longing of their Campe, and considering they might bee at some advantage, was advised not to march for that time any further: whereupon there he stayed his armie sor that night. All that day the two armies were in sight one of the other. There were onely some odd skirmishes betweene them, in the which prisoners were taken, who reported that the number of the enemie was greater then they were aware off, and that they were given to understand, that the Kings companyes were come thether rather sor a fashion, then minding to bid battaile.

The night breme on, which cauled the army to encampe there where they were let in battell array.

It is reported that the night following the third day two armies were

feene in the Skye, and the leffer number put the greater to flight.

The King would not departe from the army, before hee had know-ledge of the enemies lodging, and had let all his watches in order. The Roble men lodged in the villages about the playne, which the enemies thought to have surprized that day: the king was the last at sielde, and two howers in the night lodged at Foneraynmille, which is a Willage at the lest hand of the same plaine, and there having a little refreshed himselse, sent word to his menseuery one to be in a readines against the morning: and after he had rested himselse about two howers on a pallet, observing the auncient precept by Homer, given to the Princes, & xen waveview evolves where came that the enemie seemed to have repassed the river Eure: beesent the second time, then word came, that undoubtedly they had not repassed Eure, but that they lay in the Willages about Eure, some what surther then they were supposed to be. These newes cheered the king, who desired greatly to come to hand with the enemy.

Day light being come, the Princes and Lords Parshalls came to the king, and set their men in battaile aray. The king be gan in the presence of his houshold servants and other present, to make a most servent and benout prayer to God, committing his life, and the lives of his faithfull subjects and servants, and the before of his cause the him who is the

Og 4

mightie

1590. March. mightie God of battailes. The Princes and Lords Catholicks, went to heare Palle, and their denotions done, went to refresh themselves. The King sent to them of the reformed Religion in like manner, to commit themselves to Gods most merciful protection by prayers, a went in like manner to refresh themselves. The king liveth so in the presence of God, that hee is a specacle of royall god linesse and vertue to men, and to the bless of God.

All the kings companies bearing that they fould toyne in battaile that day with the enemies, bid exceedingly retoyce, and by nine a clock the king came into the field, and bypon warning given by two Canon fot,

by ten a clock all the companies were in opper in their places.

The placing of the Duke d'Mayne his battaile, was much like to the kings: the Duke d'Mayne with his Cornet, which might bee of two hundred and fiftie horles, was in the middelt of two Aquadrons of Launces, of them that were come out of Flanders, which might be of twelve or thirteene hundred horle.

The Duke of Nemours with his Squadon of two hundred and fiftie

ces.

The Anight d'Aumale likewise thrust himselfe into that companie, thinking himselfe there to be safe, so that there was in that huge company about eighteene hundred horsemen marching in a front. On the sides at this great huge companie, were two regiments of Dwissers, sined with French soote men.

There were two other Equations of Launces, the one of light horsemen, French, Italians and Albaneles on the right hand : the other on the less side of Wallons and Spanpards: in the middle betweene both

mere french-footemen and Lance-knights.

The two wings were two great companies of Rutters, which might bee on the right wing leaven hundred hople, and on the left lide five hundred, they had on their left wing two Culuerins and two baltard Culuerins.

The king perceauing that the enemy would not come forward, went toward them, and having marched about a hundred and fiftie paces, got the abuantage of the funne and winde, and perceaued that his enemies were innumber more then they thought: for the king perceaued that they were flue thousand horsemen, and eight ane thousand footenen.

The revels were gliftering with gold, which they had gotten out of the coffers of the Citizens of Paris, Rhemes, and other cownes by biolence and robery, and out of the king of Spayne his coffers, and also out of Daine

Peters treafure.

The kings army was gliffering with you and fiele, there were in the kings

kings army to bet fene a terrible light, of two thouland Gentlemen in 1500. complet armour from top to toe, burning in affection to boo their king March. and Countrey good feruice, for the conferuation of their wines, thildren, houses and goods.

The King was in the front of his Squatzon, with a great bunch of white feathers on his helmet, and another bunch on his hogles fore-

bcab.

The Princes, Carles, and knights of the holy Choff, and other principall Lords, and Sentlemen of the chiefell boules in France, were in the

foze ranke.

The king exhapted all his company with great modelly, with their humble prapers, to commit themselves but o God, and to shew example to others, began to conceave a fervent praict: which done, the king walked by and bottome, willing them to doo the like, and encouraging them like baliant mento stand to the defence of a full cause.

As foone as he was come to his place, the Lord Marinault brought him newes, that certaine companies of Picardie, under the conduct of the Lords Humiers and Monoy, with other Lards and Gentlemen, to the

number of two bundred borle, were within two miles of him.

But the king fully relotued to give battaile with that power which he had, would not delay any longer, but lent commaundement to the Logo Guiche, to cause him to shoote with the Opdinance: which thing he dru straight water, whereby the enemies receased great hure: for the king had discharged nine Canon shot, with great effect, before the enemy could begin.

After this of foure volepes of that had palled on both lives, the Aquadron of their old light horsenen compounded of French men, Italians, a Albaneles, conditing of time of the hundred horses, came to give the charge to the Parshall Aumont, carrying with them the Lance-

knights who were on their live.

But the Parshall Aumont willing to begin, set bypon the enemy so hardly, that he ensoiced them to scatter, and to sie with great consuson and feare, whome he chased to a little wood on the back side, where the said Lord Parshall staped, attending the Kings comming as he had in charge.

During this chale, the company of Rutters on the right hand of the 2. Onlet. battaile of the enemies, marched to have leazed bypon the artillerie, but they were met with light hoplemen, who made them quicklie re-

tpac.

Then the Squaron of Launces, Wallons and Flemmings, marched 3. Onfet. on to have charged with a fresh charge, the laide light hopsenen fighting with the Rutters: but the Baron Byron themen himselfe in the field, and

gaue

1590. March.

gaue the onfet on the reregerd, because be conto not fet on the forefront. there in the conflict be was burt in the arme, and in the face, but at length

the enemp was befeteb and frattereb.

The Lord Montpencier feing a great army of feauen bundred Dyanifb Launciers, and the bunbzeb Barquebuffers on bogfeback, with collelets and murrions, with the great flandards that were buter the gouernement of the County Egmond, aduaunced toward them, and gaue them fuch a charge-as that (albeit be was bubosted) pet quickly gesting by againe, brake their aray, put them to Bight, and aboade there Wafter of the field. There was a frantick Franciscan Frier of Biscay, called Frier Mathew de Aguirre, who rume by and howne with his & D. (whome they call Crucifir) in his band, (all his wit was in his Crucifir. es head) and incouraging the rebells, and running against the Hugonets, as though he would have frighted them, and wrought fome myracle with his Iboll, or played the bulbenger in a clopfter, but a fot of Dibinance Dib beate bun bowne and bis Gob, fo that there be ended bis frantick fit.

At the felfe fame time, the creat Souadion of the Duke d'Mayne 4. Onfet. came marching to the battailion, bauing on the left wing foure bundgeb Darquebuffers on borfeback, who caue a volley of that within five and twentie vaces of the Kings Squatron: the lame volley being ented, the bead of the enemies Squadoon fet on the Kings Squadoon. The King receased the enemy with fuch a conflancy and courage, that after a quarter of an bower of bard fighting (bauing before played the part of a king and great Captaine, in commaunding and othering of things) now be playeth the part of a lufty and braue Souldiour. So that in luch a great and furious affault, he behaued himfelf fo baliantly, that he brake and put in bilaray that terrible forest of Launces, and at length after be bad put them to flight with great confusion and terroz, be followed the bidory, and being loft in the chafe, caufed a great beauines in his army butil that within a while they fpyco him, comming all berayed with the bloud of bis enemies, without any bure receauch.

And as the king was returning from the chafe to his company, with Aftene of litterne horles, he was let on by two battailions of Swiffers e. nemies, and the companies of Wallons, and certaine other who bed weare redd croffes. The king Did fet byon them with his small number, tooke away their Comets, and killed thefe that carryed and guarded

them.

When the King bad come to his place againe, the whole armie in to. hen of chankfaruing to God for his faft returne, fatuted bim with this acclamation, God faue the King.

Two chousand borsenien in all, of Princes, noble men and gentlemen,

formen, the reft of the Kings forces neuer firring from their places. March.

Chus the Wolfemen being fcattered, there remained pet Swillers,

Lanceknichts , and frenchfootmen.

The Launceknights and french footmen were charged, and about two thousand and foure hundred remained on the place, as it were in a moment. The rest were taken pisoners, and some of them sed into the moors, whereof a great number wandering abjoad were flaine by the Peclants.

The Swiffers not withftanding they had loft their Dollemen , which were at their wings part beeing flaine , and part fled, fet a good counce.

nance on the matter .

The King once was minded to let the French companies on them to bliaray them, and had fent the Baron Biron to that effect: but calling to mind the ancient aliance betweene that nation and the crowne of France, called him back agains with his companies, and offered them grace and mercy: so much he did to those companies of Frenchmen, who were with them, who refused not his gracious fauour, but comming and passing by him, rendered unto his Paietly their Colonels, Captains, Souldiers and

Enlianes.

The King staying to parbon the Swissers, gave the enemy leasure to avoid by stight. And whilest be stayed to be this Princelike act, sudging that he was not called to that high degree of Paielly, ad interitum: but ad beneficentiam generis humani. The Parshall Aumont with a great company which he had assembled from the pursute, in like manner the grand Prior, and the Parshall Biron, who by reason of his great experience (for that hee had been at so many stormes of battails and skirmishes) with his hopsemen and companies of French sootmen, was reserved to the last onfet, if need had been relyed themselves to the King.

The companies also of the Lord Humiers, Mony, and other gentlemen of Picardy, came in the middle of the battell, and after the bittopy came to

the Ring.

The Duke de Maine seeing that the mishap which be wished to others fel upon him, tooke his wap with great terrour toward lary, leaving behind his opiniance, bagge and baggage, and as many beside as could not runne away so swiftly as he did, the great kill-Deuils Don Pedro Moreo, and Don I wan de Cordona, two Spanish Poopes, with such as could follow them ran after him. Great companies of the enemie had gotten before, some followed after: and as seare made them hast to presse over the bridge of lary to runne a second course toward Mance, it is reported that he killed some with his owne hand to make him a way over, least he should be the hindermost: and when he had passed over he caused the bridge to be brokers.

broken, leaving his friendes to thift for themselves, and by that occasion March. many through feare beeing out of their wits, caft themfelues into the river. where were browned about fifteene bundred perfons. Dthere fearing to be taken by them who followed in the chafe, killed their borfes to flon the waves, and many luppoling to have faued themfelues in the woods, fell into the hands of the Befants and countrep people, which wich them more cruelly then the Soulviers would have bone.

The Duke de Mayne hauing paffet lurye & broken the brioge, toke bis map to Mante, there to patte ouer the bringe, and to retire to Pontoife. The inhabitants once had betermined not to let him in : where upon fome bo report , that beeing before Mante, be fmore with great othes that bee bab biscomficed the Kings forces, and had killed the King with his owne hand: but when they would not be mooned therewith, knowing the contrarp, hee began to intrest them, thewing them the banger wherein bee was; they moued with bis wayers to compation of bis effate, let him in , with conbition that his recinue thould palle by ten and ten that night ouer the Bribae.

The Duke of Nemours, Ballampierre, the Cicount Tauaine, Rosne, and many others fled to Dreux, and the bay after to Chartres : many who could not follow them went aftray, and knowing not whither they went,

were taken prifoners.

The King bauing played the great Captaine and lufty Souldier in retting the bidory, now theweth bimlelfe a right Generallof an army in purfuing the fapt bidopy; for which well to boe, he beutocth his forces as followeth.

The grand Prior with a great company beclent to chafe the enemy on the left hand coward Eureux. The Baron of Biron, and with him the relibue of horsemen, who were gathered together, and the companies which mere arrived out of Picardie at the instant of the battel, be fent at the right hand toward Dreux.

The King himselfe accompanied with the Princes Countie and Montpenfier, the Barthals of Aumont, and Trimouille, with a great company of other Lords and Captayns of the fame army, followed on the victory, and

continued the chafe fine howers.

The King understanding bow the Duke de Mayne had entred into Mante, tooke by his longing at Rofinge, two miles from Mante, where be was as meanly lodged as the enemp.

Many were flaine in the purfute, many were taken prifonere.

The King with two thousand borfes killed about two thousand horses men, and many of them Commanders : fifrene hundico and abone were browned at the river Imy in the flight. The most part of the fotemen were cut off in pecces, fewe ranne away who were either flapne in the chale, oz

by the people of the country, about 4. hundred of the enemics were take 1590? prisoners. The Swiffers and the Frenchmen is pured with them, peeled March, themselves to the Kings elemencie: So that of three and twentie thousand of penemie, there returned never home above eight thousand. Their bagge, baggage, artilleric and munition was staped in the Kings hand. There were above elmentic Corners of horsemen taken, and among them the white Cornet, and the bearer thereof, to wit, the Lord Boysdaulphine taken prisoner by the King. The great Ensigne of the Generall of the Spanpards and flemmings, the Colonell Corners of the Rutters were taken, above threeftore Ensignes of sootmen, as flemmings, French men and Launce-knights, and soure and twentie of the Swiffers that peeled themselves: all these came into the Kings hands.

Among them that were flapne were chiefelt of all the Countie Egmond, the Duke Brunfwicke, Captaine Colin a Spanyard, the Loto Chaft aigue-

ray, and many others.

Of prisoners taken were the Earle Anstfrist, who was with the Ructers: many Lords, Spanpards, Italians, Frenchmen and Flemmings. Of Frenchmen, the Lord Boysdaulphine, Cigoigne, who bare the white Cornet of the Duke de Mayne. This is the third time that this Rebell had fallen into the Kings hands within source moneths, and had alwayes found sauour at his hands.

There were also prisoners, Mesdauid, Fonteyne, Martil, Lechant, Lodon, Huguesan, Falandre, Tenisay, Chasteliere, Descuueaux, with

many others.

Of the Kings five were flapne the Loads Clermont, Antragues, & one of the Captapnes of the Kings gards, who beceased nighthe Kings person. The Load Tischombert who had borne great charges in warre, and now would needes serve as a souldier in the Kings Cornet. The Load of Longanius in Normandy of sourciscope peares of age, the Load of Grenay Cornet bearer to the Prince Montpencier, the Load Vienne Liestenant to the Load Benuron, the Loads of Manuille, Fequers, Valoys, and twentie Bentlemen more at the most.

There were hurt the Marquelle of Neste, the Carle of Choyfy, the Logo No, the Carle Lude, the Logos Monduet, Lauergne and Rosny, and about

twentie Gentlemen more without any danger of beath.

The Ring going to chale the enemie, and having beuived his companies (as is aforciaps) left the Dathall Byron with the reft of his forces to conduct them and followe after him.

Here(good Christian Reader) thou halt to note certaine fatall periods of things, to wit, the circumstances of the persons, time and place in the execution of Gods inflice byon his enemies.

The 23. Day of December 1559. Claude Duke of Guize, and Charles

1550. March. Carbinall of Lorreyne his brother, in the raigne of Francis the lecond, procured Annas du Borg, one of the chiefett Senators of the Court of Paris, to be burned for the Solpell at Saint Iban in Grenes in Paris.

The 23. of December (as their Calender is now, which was the day of the nativitie of Henry of Bourbon which now raigneth) in the years 1588, the last Duke and Cardinall of Guize were slapne at Bloys, when they had concluded to murther the King the next magning following that

bay.

The fourth day of Parch 1561. Claude of Gmie, father to this laft, tooke armes agaynft the edict of January, and committed the cruell murther of Vafie, by the which breach of the peace were civil warres railed by in France, and ever fince have been entertayned and nourifhed by his pofteritie: which warre was his undoing.

The fame bay of the fame moneth in the yeare 1585, the laft Duke of Guize, foune to the fayo Claude, toke armes against the King, which was the beginning of these last civil warres of the League, by the which they

have procured their owne budoing and of many others.

The same day of the moneth, the Duke de Mayne, brother to the sayd laft Duke of Guile, and beire of the Captainship of the rebellion, made a shipmacke of all his forces at Saynt Andrewes plaine, without hope es

uer to recouer the like forces.

Claude Duke of GnyZe, in December, in the year 1561, fought the first battell that was given in all these civill Marres with Lewis of Bourbon, Prince of Condie, Prince of samous and blesse memory, in the plaine of Drenx, with an uncertaine issue, but in equal losses, so that to this bay, it is universely who had y victory; but well knowen that the Duke of GnyZe bad the greatest losse.

The Duke de Maine fought agayuft Henry of Bourbon, the fourth of that name, now King of France and Navarre, at the plaine of Saint Andrew, next abiopning to the other, anothe places not bestant passing a mile

a funber, with a reparable loffe.

The Lopd Rendan a rebellions Leaguer in Annergne, with fuch power as he could make in the lapt countrep, but specially in the Cownes of Rions and Brion, rebelled, and holden in the same rebellion by the Jesuits, besieged Hoire, a great and populous towns in the said Annergne, because

it continued in the Kings obedience.

The Lords Chasteran, and Rochemayne, willing to be some benorable service to the King, and good to their countrep, gathered such power as they could of the Kings subjectes to rescue the sapotowne of Soire, from falling into the handes of therebels, and with a meane power, trusting in & D D the desenter of his Opinance, and wayghing the right of the

cause

caufe', marchet towards loire.

1590. Merch

The laph Lord Rendan, understanding of their approach, rapled up the March. siege, and went intending to meete the lapo Lordes Chasseran and Rochemayne, and at the same day and time of the battell at Saint Andrewes playne, meeting in a playne field not farre from foire, tried the quarell by the swood.

There the layb R endan was overthrowen, and above fourelcore Sentlemen of his were flarne on the place, all his footmen cut to pieces, the artillery, bagge and bagage, with many priloners taken: fo the Cowne of Horre was belivered from the banger of the enemie, retayned and confir-

med in the Kings Dutifull obedience.

It is fair, how after the victory the King beuibed his army into foure parts, three of them were appointed their quarters to follow the chafe, and the Warfhall Biron to follow after the King with the relibur of the

armp.

The King having taken this order, followed after the Duke de Mayne: but finding the bridg broaken, was faine to go the miles about, to palle the river afoord, and in that way be found many firaglers, whom be tooke prisoners, which was a good turne for them, or else they had been flaine by others: he came so fast after the Duke d Mayne that hee vid mille him but a little: but understanding how he was receased in Mant, the king longed that night at Rossi (as is said) very simple.

The fift day the Duke a' Mayne bery early, searing to be belieged there, retyred from Mante to Pontoyse, where he solourned few dayes, to take some sure opper so, the safety of the Lowne, and after went to Saint De-

mis.

The lame day the king lent to formon the Towns of Mante, which belivered the keyes of their towns to his Paictly, recraved and acknowledged him their king and prince, and continued there butill the twentied and of Parch to refresh his army, wearied with so many labours and bardness of winter, to take counsel of the course which he was to take hereafter, and to expect certains munition of warre, which was comming to

bim from Diepe.

The Citie of Paristirst author of this warre, had conceaute an allured confidence of all prosperous successe, by the baine bragges which the Duke a Mayne bid cast foorth, afore hee went out with the army. The friers a Isluites increased this bain considence in their pulpets, by alluring them, either of a certaine victory, or else of recopling of the King as farre as beyond Loyre: so that every day they looked for the King dead or alive, and all his sportes to be brought for a spectacle, and to bee solde and bought among them, or else to heare of his slight as farre as the river of Leyre.

This

1590 March. This great confidence made them to line very secure and carelesse in providing for the Cities besides that they rested much byon the great multitude which is within the says Citie, there beeing great bablers and boatters (for the Parissen is as Epimenides speaketh of the Cretayns, a sper, euill beast, and flothfull belly)

The towns also which then did hold round about their Citie, as Pontoyse, beneath upon the same river, Charonton, Meanx, Laguye, Corbeil, Melun, Montereau, about upon the river, perswaded them that the King whatso ever might happen neither durst come neere them, neither was able to let the carriage of the victuals to their citie, which was the cause that they lived from hand to mouth, and had provided no more then in tyme of the greatest prace that can be. But after the rumo; of the overthow of the Leaguers came to Paris, all the Cittie was replenished with terrop; many of the Citizens came to the King to plead their innocency, but specially two of the chiefest of the citie, to wit, Belieure, who was one of the Kings late. It deceased Decretaries of estate, and Brulart President of the Court of Paris.

These two men has been wanering a great while, not saythfull to their old maister King Henry the third, who had preferred them, neither did greatly trust the Leaguers, and pet liued in some suspicion of this King now raygning. But when they heard of the Kings good successe, contrair ry to their expectation, like good Pariners they turned their failes to the wind, came to the King to make their excuse and submission, and both of them were receaued currecusty of the King. The King soid unto Belieure, that he had thought him to be an honest man, untill be fell to the Q Mother, and soyned to the company of Vileroy: but Brulard was receaued with greater faugur, whom the King bath employed since in great affayis, as

to bee bis Amballabor to the Cantons of & willerland.

In this consternation, the Parisiens who had lived in great security began to open their cies, and see the danger whereto the great hagges of the Duke de Mayne, the promises of the Fryers and Jesuits, & their daine hope had cast them, and did theaten them at their dayes, and caused them to be decided into divers opinions: so, some who were of a hot nature, would have a new muster to be made in the Cittie, and on a subden, asoze he had supped the roome of them which were dead in the battell, to set by ponhimibut this course was chought rash and dangerous so, many eaules. Other gave a wiser counsell, if it could have been followed, to wit, to try his elemency, and that byon reasonable conditions, ther was no doubt, but they should find savour and peace: and so, the proofe thereof, alleaged his gentle disposition far from all cruelty, and despred freventing which hee bath alwayes shewed in all his actions.

Some were of a contrary opinion, and gaue counfell to take of ber for

the provision and fortifications and pollicy of the citie, they themed that by 1539. the multitude and other meanes which they had they were able to give March. bim a new battell, if he would goe about to draw neere to their & tie, and at the world they were able to abide a fiege: they themed, that he was not able with as great forces agayne as hee had to force them, and that hee would not hazard his older perienced Souldiers fo rashly, knowing that it were hard for him to recover the like againe: to be short, great variance rose among them, as the manner is in such a case.

Willieft this variance was among them, the Duke de Mayne came to Saint Denis to view the countenance of the Parifiens, feare and fhame marning bim not to come into Paris. Mone of fem of the inbabitants of Paris went to falute him , but they onely who had fent him to the butchery in the playne of Spaint Andrew, to wit, Frier Henrico Cajetano, Frier Sixcus bis Nuncio, the blinde Captaine Bernardino Mendoza the Spanift 29mie, Amballabor of Spayne there, and the incelluous free Bethop of Lyons, with few more to comfort him, and to goe forward in his begun tebellion. Therefore it was thought good to remedy the affaprs as well as they could beuife, that the fapo Duke de Mayne and the Comendador Moreo who was then in Paris, thoulo goe with all freede into Picardie to flap the remnant of the forces of Flanders, which were going home through Picardie after they had toft their guibe the County Egmond, and that there the Duke de Mayne fould gather fuch new forces as be toulotthe Comendador Mores Could goe to the Duke of Parma to bring bim & goodnewes of the vicesy of the County Egmond and his company but frecially great care thould bee hab, leaft Paris and Saint Denis thould in any cafe peelo to the King.

In the meane time Frier Henrico and Bernardino would take other to

pacify the Arife and Divertity of opinions.

They returning to Paris, scattered sew pistolets of Spayne, and Ducados Italianos among the Fryers and Isluits, to teach them Frierlike Libes topike. These rating Prophets, and among them one Peter Crestin (such a one as was of my remembrance magister noster de cornibus, or magister noster Olyuer Maillard) stept up: they fret, they sume, they some lyke Boars, they raple, they reuile, there is nothing boly before them: they shew how the Bing is an heretik, a relapse, son of an heretike sather and mother, they looke enery pay son a new ercommunication from Rome, he is out of the bosome of holy Church, incapable of the Crowne of France, no obecience is due unto him: they descant uppon the waite of his gentle nature, how it is but suppon, and if he were once established, hee would shew such cruelty bypon holy Church, as hee did bypon Borgoyn, Gessey, and sew other Fryers, he would roote out the Catholik religion, and plant here sie.

It were far better to die all, then to admit such an heretike ouer them: if

Ob

1590 . March.

they vie in this quarrell, they goe straight way to beauen, they are blessed Parties, they shall be Saints, as Frier lames Clement was of late: these raging suries of hell do so persuade the people, that as a people destitute of reason, and here st of their witts are lead to their owne destruction by these enchaunters: so that afterward if any man should speake of peace with the King, of of any thing besides warre, sire and desolation, here was presently murthered by them, of east into the rivers in one day more then ewenty persons were so murthered. But searing to bee compassed with a siege afore they had seconder in their assayles and politicy to day with the King, they sent from Paris Fryer Paniguerola, Bishop of Ase, and in hast, and Vileroy to busic him, and to dilay the siege, which they supposed the K. would have layed presently, with speeches of truces of peace, that they might soptify themselves in the meane space.

The King would have no speeches with such companions, but pet of his accustomed clemency, sent Paniguerola to the Parthall Biron to see what be had to say, and what wiscome be had brought with him out of Isaly.

After many falutations and popily bleffings, the frier bid wonder much to fee (fapo be)that fo great companie of Catholikes could finde in

their bearts to followe after an bereticall King.

The Parshall Byron answered the saucie impudent & malapert Frier, that it would not be safe for him nor god for his waster to meddle with the Kings affapres: we (sapo the Lord Byron) hold the King so, the true and naturall heire of the Crowne of France. That the King maintained their lawes and liberties invisiable, and had none for enemies but sewe fraungers, thrust forward by ambition, who buder f precence of religion sought to overthrowe all good lawes, to say downe the soundation of their tyransie, to give entrance to the Spanish King, and sor religion to bring in all Atheisme.

The frier protested that his master was free from medling in any such enterprises. But his boings, his practiles, his ministring of money to the Rebels, his conversation and familiaritie with Bernardine Mendoza, was so averred to the foolish friers face, that he was proved a lying falle flattering frier.

Thereupon matter frier (his thomacke being not pet fatistied) would have a faucie frierlike fling against the Ring, and bemaunded the Parfigall Byron, how they being professor of the Catholike religion, made so light account of his masters bolines and purposes, to carrie armes against

the Catholikes their brethren.

The Load By ron an imered, that they carried ormes agopuft rebels and traptors, and told him agapue, that it were very wiscly done for him a his mader to loke somewhat neerer to his owne estate. For if he so rucroached and medico with them, they would quickly excommunicate him. And that

there

there were biners Bifhops in France as good Catholikes as his mafter, who would bee glad to bee made Patriaches in their feuerall Prouinces. March. and mould finde as good Scripture to maintaine their authoritie, as his mafter bad any to befend his. Some reasoning being bpon this poynt, Frier Paniguerola was found to be fo great a Clark, that be could answer little or nothing. But at length to conclube the talke, be heweb the fomme of his Amballage, to wit, be befired a good peace to be concluded, and fome paynes to be taken to bring the King to be a Catholike. But be Gewed not his intent which was to belay the flege of Paris, if the king had intended to believe it out of band.

The other Ambassabour, to wit Vileroy, was fent by the King to the Lozo Plessis Morney, a noble man of great wifebame and profound learn. ing, who handled the fapt Vileroy bery plainly and roughly, reproaching unto bim his unfaithfull and treacherous fernice to bis old mafter Henry the third. And when he had benyed thefe things where with be was that: ged, the Lord Beaulieu both condemned his fapre flattering wordes and promiles which be brought now full of villimulation, and berified his olde trapterous practiles against his olde master: it was thought that instice thould have been executed bypon bim for his treasons, according to the

Kings ebids.

The King bauing folourned at Mante feme bayes, tooke bis may to Vernon, which lyeth between Mante and Pont de larche, which also velbes bato bim. From Vernon the Bentlemen of Normandy, to the number of Afreene bundred borles . retpred to their bome about the eight of March. The Lord Chartres gouernour of Deepe, returned to Deepe ficke, in whole ablence certaine Leaguers (inhabitants there) went about to have leaged byon the towne for the League, who being beteded and prevented at his returne, were exiled out of the Towne to the number of fire fcore, among whom were many of the richest fort of all the towne.

About the same time that the King foiourned at Vernon, the Duke of Longuenile, & the Load of Tintenille arrived to the King with eight thou

fand Rutters.

The King having feazed on Vernon and Mante, and Copped the traffigue of that river with the Citie of Paris on that fibe, and provided for the fafetie of the lapo Cownes, concluded in his counfell to beliege Paris, the principallett Citie of the Realme, where it was confidered that the Citie being populous and great, would eafily be won by famine, which would elcheme flaughter both of bis owne Soulviers and Citizens, whome bet would by all gentle meanes bring to their duetie of obedience : and therefore it was thought good to fron the passages of the rivers Oyfe, Marne, and Seyne about Paris. For in Hopping Oyle the Comme of Pontoyle allo hould bee difreffed. Therfore the King beutveth his armie as followeth.

1590. March.

The Duke of Longuenile thould have part of bis armie to beffette Beand mont boon Oyle. De feet the Warfall Byron with another part of the are mie to fcoure the river Marne, where he tooke Creffie, a towne fituated in Brie betweene Meaulx and Corbeil, where a Warifien named Peter mas Captaine, for whole raunfome was proffered eight himbred Crownes : but the King for fome fpeciall caules commaunded bim to be banged, and fine and twentie of the chiefest of the towne with him.

The land Marthall Byron immediatly after the taking of Creffie, laved the flege before Lagnye bpon the river Marne right agaput Corbeil, The Citizens required fpace of time to fend bnto the King, which was pet in

Normandy, to crave his gracious mercie, which they obtayned.

The King about the 21 . of Barch bauing received certains munitions from Deepe, and taken order for the lafetie of Normandy, with part of his armic coafted betweene the rivers of Seyne and Eure, and toke the townes of Polic and S. Germain, and the Pont S. Clow, and marched toward Carbeil, to fease upon the river of Seyne on that live.

It is fair before how the Leaguers hab compacted with the King of Spayne, byon fome conditions of receiving a certaine fomme of money to baue belinered the Citie of Marfels, a great & ftrong Citie in Pronance. byonthe Mediterran Sea : but being bilappopnted of bis purpok, as ts fait in the firft Booke, that Citie continued faithfull boto the King, butil

the Duke of Guilebis beath.

The King of Spayne had corrupted aforehand the chiefe gouernour of the Citic, by giving him pap, to the fumme of fifty Crownes a bap, be bab alfo brawne to his faction, the fcore of the chiefell Citizens, paying to fome forty crownes, fome more, and fome lefte a bay. Thus the hearts of a great number of Citizens being bilpoled, the beath of the Duke of Guize was batteb even to the coaft of the Mediterrane Sea. The concrnour and his complices bearing of that, began to ravaigh and bring the City to a wattering and inconstancy of wills a counfels: fome would baue the Towne to perioe to the League, and fome would not : fo the Citte remayned as neuter, hanging neither to Spayne not to France.

In the meane time, the Lord Valete as is laid, bauing made prace with the Lord Diguieres, and confidering the wantring of that Citie, bad prepared a namp of Galeys on the Sea before the faid City, to controuls fuch Ships or other beffels, as might come or goe that way to benefit

the laid Towne, whome be molitted as Leaguers.

The governour and the reft of malcontents, hired by the Ring of Spayne practized, that the faid King of Spayne, and the Duke of Sanoy, thould fend Balleps thecher, in them to clenfe the Seas : but in bit be to bring with them thee thousand men, that thould byon a tuboaine be landed there at the time appointed, and hould feaze been the City, to the King

King of Spaynes ble. At the time appointed, came the Galeps and Goul. 1590. biours and tooke land. The lecond magistrate of the city being a faithfull March. Citizen, and in that neutrality of the City, suspecting some treason, thought to prevent it by diligence, and as it pleased God, that night tooke byon him to view the watch, and in his way met with certaine Pariners all amazed and frighted, requiring him to provide for the safety of the city, so, that there were a great number of Spanyards already landed: wherupon be commaunded the commession presently to arms themselves. And going a little further accompanied with some good Citizens, did light on the company where the chiefe governour was, there taking oper with the enemy so the entring of the Cowne.

This magistrate understanding of these things already, well accompanied with townslinen, commaunded the dromme to sound the alarum, and with great courage charged byon the Spanyards, whome they seem in great number, he tooke many of them, and the governour of the City prisoner with them, and such of his complices as were with them: so the City was yet once preserved from the Curkish bondage of the Spaniards. Even as the sheep straying from their shepheards, runne into the Molues davinger; so townes and Cities, even whole Provinces, with drawing themselves from the obedience of their Lords, are dayly in danger to be made a propto their enemies.

It is faid bow the Duke & Mayne, after his flight from Saint Andrews plaine, went to Baint Denu, to fee what entertainement the Paris fiens would thew him: and after he with few had concluded to holde Paris, and Saint Denis specially, fall from the Kings power, and so he and the Spanish Poope, Commendator Moreo went into Picardie, a thence to Bruxels to the Duke of Parma.

the Duke d'Mayne lotogned at Pgronne, a towne in Picardie, lituated boon the river Some, betweene Amiens and Daint Quinine, to gather luch forces as be coulo, be craved aive from al parts, but they are as flowly to come to him, as he is earnest to enuite them. Balagny Governour of Cambray, did promise him sisteme bundred borses out of Picardie. There the Duke d'Mayne seing that al things went contrarp, pet to ease his stomack, be maketh great braggs, how that he will make againe an army of thirty thousand men.

These great bragges did procede of the baine hope which they had alteraby conceaued of the King of Spayne: for while these things about saide were a booing by the King, about the 20. of Parch they sent source Ambassadus into Spayne: first from the Duke a Mayne, and another from the Duke of Lorreyne, the third from the Duke Merceur, and the last in the name of the whole body of the League. They arrived at Vadolic, in the latter end of Aprill.

Db 3

The

1590. March. The fomme of their Ambassage was to begge, and not much neither, but the Pilions of Gold, and thirty thousand men, byon that condition that they would make him King of France, if he could get it, yet promising their furtherance. So after much capping and crouching, begging and crauing, chopping and changing, what money they obtained, it is not certaine, but it is reported that they were promised one Millon, and that they had thirty thousand Crownes, which they tooke, in hope that more would come, and an army out of the Lowe Countrepes of Flanders.

The King of Spayne was willing to bearken to thele Amballators for

thie caules ambition, feare, and belire of reuenging.

First, by the proffer of this Amballage, be was put in some bope, that considering the great power of these three Dukes, and the great power of the League, that is of the Townes, Cities, and commons rebelled, he might perhaps speed better then be looked for. And if he should not speed in the whole, put he might in part thereof.

The fecond caufe was feare, which raufed him with all his meanes to keepe the King from growing mighty: for confidering his great valoure, and the iniuries which both his predecellors & he had receaued at the Spaniards handes, would in time call them to remembrance, and feeke the

means to recoverbis owne.

The third cause was desire of revenge, supposing that in working him mischiefe, he might bee revenged of the losse, reprochand dishonour of his Spaniards and Flemmings, who had remayned to bung the playne of S. Andrew: by reason of these particular affections, a not for any love which her had to the Leaguers of Leagued, he wrote to the Duke of Parma, to palle in person with such forces as hee had and could spare in the lowe Countries, to succour the rebels in France.

In the meane while that the King soionned at Mante, the Paristens beeing harvened by the Deutlish and seditious Dermons of the Freeze and Jesuits, as the Egyptians were by the enchauntmentes of sammes & Lambres: they elected so governo of their city the Duke of Nemours, by whose conduct they began to sortish their walles: men, women and Childen, night and day, they pulled downer many houses in the Suburbs, they receased into the City three thousand Germans, whom they placed part of them in the Arsenall, and others in watch and ward in the most needfull places of the city. They gathered come and wine into the Citie so much as the could.

They fortified allo Saint Donis, Corbeil, Melun, Montereau fault yonne and Sennes.

The King palling in the light of the Citie of Paris, layed the liege before Corbeil, which sportly after person the King stopped the river of Seine
with a charne of Iron, so that no boats being never so little conto passe by.

from.

From Corbeil the King went to lay the flege before Monterean, which 1500. is a great towne fituated uppon the fall of the river Tonne into Seine, which March.

peeleeb without any relifting.

From Montereauthe King returned to Melane, a firong towns bypon Seine: this town part of it lyeth byon the South banke of Seine, and part is in an Iland within the layd river, there the Revels had placed a frong garrison: but the Citizens and Souldiers perceauing that they would be forced, and that there was no hope of succour, present the place, and put themselves in the Kings service.

The King having placed a frong garrifon there, went backe agapue to Sens, compatted it, both plant fire pieces of Dydinance agaput the wall, fent a Crompeter to the City to fommon them to render the place, promi-

fing them all good and gracious fauour.

The Governor called the Lord Chambalon, determined not to receave him, except first he would become a good Catholike. Whereupon the K, began to batter the towns in two leverall places, gave two assaults, where he was repulled, beeing within the town one thousand and eight hundred Souldiers, belives the Citizens and inhabitants, who were able to make two thousand Souldiers more. The king therfore thought good to leave of that enterprise, and to follow the course taken, to wit, the siege of Paris, rapsed therefore the siege, and marched toward Paris.

The 25. of Aprill the king laped the fiege agaput Charanton, a towne fituated byon the fall of Marne into Seine, in the fight of the City of Paris. There was in a Cower ten fouldiers of Paris, which bid oblinat themsfelues in the defense of the same, whom he forced and caused their Gouer-

nour to be bangeb.

Daving leazed upon Charanton, the king both present himself before the Citie, about the 28. of Aprill, tooke the Cicllages about, began to lay bowne the forme of the siege, where he vetermined to send part of his forces on the South side of the Cittie, therewith to compasse that side. And with the other part to besiege the North side, and the Towne of S. Denis all at once: there he maketh all things ready, maketh his approches, site teth still without proffering any force, but onely both sop the entring in of victuals, hoping that scarcenes and neede would have modified their bartes, and the present danger of the very famin which did threaten them would have money them to some moderat counsell.

Now wee will leave the king before this flege, harkening what the betermination of the Parificus is, and goe to fee what is done in other

places.

About the beginning of Pap, there was in the noble and loyall Citie of Renes in Britainea laury lot, practing Frier, who in the pulpit to fir by ledition in the cittle tooke it for a popul of diutility, and an anament of Fryerlike

May.

1590. May.

Colike Rhetopike to call the king heretike: but the Court of Parliament shere to gagged him with a copd about his necke, that when hee had preached his last Dermon on the top of a Ladder, he brake his necke with a lope fall: there were also like of the chiefest Cittizens hanged with him for company, for having procured this scottious Frice in his Dermons to stirre by section.

About the felfe fame time , the Logo Rieux Defeatenthe Duke of Lor-

reyn nigh Meres, and toke away all his artillery.

It is sape before, how the King sent the Duke of Longweille with part of the army to scoure and Rop the river Oyle, who accompanied with the L. la Nouë tooke Beaumont, which was governed by the Lord Pierrencourt: there the Duke of Longuenille caused the chiefest men of the Cowne to be a

bangeb.

Paris becing besieged by the king, as is sayd, the people do harden their harts more and more, being persuaded by the firpers and Issuits, and by them whom that south and Idolatrous people had in admiration, to wit, the Popes Legat, the Spanish Ambassador, the Bishops of Paris, Lyons, Glasco, Placentia, Aste, Rhemes, Sanlis: there were the Duchesses de Nemours, Mayne, Montpensier.

The Prouoft, Cicheuins, & other officers, they partly encourage, partly be terrifie the people, bo pet once agapne gather a great forme of money byon the inhabitants: they bo can great flose of attillerie, and prevate

all things to withdans the fiege.

They made a fearth of all the graphe and provision of bistuals which mere within the Citie. They made also a reckoning of the people, which did amount to two hundred thousand persons: the come came to that quantitie as would suffice the citie for a whole moneth, allowing a pound of bread to every one a day, and besides fourtie thousand bushels of Dates. They appointed one Anthony L'amy, a rich Parchant of the Citie, to have the charge of the market, and to appoint Bakers in every quarter of the Citie, to whom he delivered the come at soure Crownes the bushell, and not aboue, a after that rate they should sell the pound of bread at halfe a Spantsh royall.

This order bring taken, they went about to affure themselves of the wil of the Citizens, sor scare that any sedicion hould arise by reason of the scarlenes, which unbounded they sawe would ensue. They gathered all the chiefest Citizens and Captaynes in the halles of their quarters, and there they were made sweare never to consent to receave any heretical King. They were swore also to betest and reveale any man whom they

knewe to biffent from this their baion and oath.

This last part of the ord taken, replenished the citie with proferiptions, tantifcations, bantipments, cruell toyments, executions, funeralis and ismentations:

mentations: for a great many were murthered, many indicially executed, 1590many emprisoned, many faued them by flight: bit all loft their goods and May. fubstance, which was no small pray to the heads of the rebels.

And that they might maleft the King with fallies, they byzed the Load Vitry, Captayne of one hundred and fiftie hogles, with the fomme of two

thouland Duckets, which the Ambaffabour of Spayne bib pap.

Thus having let a Pilitarie policie in the Cute, touching the frength of the Citie and the finewes thereof, they sometime would let their heads out of the gates to see what weather was about : but fearing some thewer

of blomes, they ranne in agapne.

The King having diffressed Paris alreadie twentie dayes, of very nigh, and loking that upon some reasonable condition they would have sought meanes of peace: and seeing them contrary to his expectation hardened, and waxed more oblinate and malicious, with part of his forces set uppon the Suburbs of S. Marin, which he tooke without any great resistance. From that day until the beginning of June, the time passed away without any great exployts, but onely certapne light shrinishes. For the king would not show any extreame sorce, having a care of them, hoping still that samine would have moved them to hearken to reason, and to remember their ducties. In the meane time the King caused the pecces of artisle-rie, wherwith the Duke of Longuinish had battered Beaumone upon Oyse, to be brought to Paris, which being arrived, the King battered the walles with thirteene pieces of double Canon.

The Duke of Nemours had in the meane time caft great flore of Dibinance, whereof hee caused threescore and fine pecces to bee let uppon the

malleg.

About the 13.01 June there came forth out of Paris a strange kinde of men of warre, which were never seene in the field before. Quintus Curtius in the life of Alexander (if A remember well) reported of such a kind of strange warriours. For when Alexander came into India with his bictorious armie, they perceaued on the top of a mountaine an army of men, as they thought with pikes and long stanes: whereupon that terrible armie of spacedonians sounded the alarum. Alexander sent horsemen to biewe the enemie: when they came niere they perceaued an armie of Apes, which had imitated the armie of the spacedonians, whom they had spred out of the trees and mountaynes. All the courage of the spacedonians was turned to laughter.

So the Bilhop of Sanlis would play the like part, he made himfelle a Captain, his Souldiers were the Cartufien friers, the reformed Bernardines and barefoote friers: the Cartufiens are of the opet of the Diter, for they eate nothing but fith, their cowie is like unto the bag where with the Avotheraries doo fraint their wine hippocras; and by reason of

Ph 5

1590. Inne. their flegmatick feeding, they are all rotten, and leapers afore they come to halfe of their age, they doo crawle with lice, and taken with that fickines, which the ancients doo call Hydrokephalia, that is a madnes procured by rotten flegme enflamed. The reformed Bernardines are of the dyet of the affe, which fedeth upon graffe and thiftles, for they eate nothing but heards fod or rawe, which thing both cause them to have dry and thirmy bodies, and that disease which is called nanesea, but with all cohave affes wits: they goe all in black, hereby they doo represent to the world their melancholik humor.

The bare foote Friers doo them what humo? booth trouble their braine, imutating the frantick mad men, which have belight to goe bare foote winter and fommer: for we account that man mad that will go bare

foote, when be may have spoes to put on.

All thele rakehels armed themselves boder their lousie raggs, doo march in battaile aray through the City, mumbling their portules, and when they had given a light of their prowelle botto the Citizens, they would also goe to see what weather was out of the Comne: and when they had marched a while, the Kings gardes in the Duburbs tooke the alarum, supposing to have to deale with men, but when they had the sight of this legion, and perceauing that they were apes imitating men, they turned their surpto laughter, booping a shooting: whereupon the apes returned with great specimes the City, and this was the end of this skirmish. They had so an ensigne a Crucifice, and our Lady carried before them to play the bulbegger.

About this time bread began to be fearle in Paris. whereupon the maflers of the Citie fearing the increasing of famine, fought out all the peope within the Citie, who came to thirty thousand, and determined to have curred them forth out of the City to take their fortune. But some of the counsell of the Citie, thought that it could not fland with the greatnes and bonour of the Citie, and therefore were flaved in, which thing

Dio greatly haften the famine, which thortly after followed.

In the midde of June the famine being very great, there was little of nothing to eate, the Douldiours had no pay, neither was there money to pay them, the Citiz ins refuled any more to contribute, aleaging the great and huge sommes of money which they had disboursed: and so, feare of some sedicion in the Citie, Frier Henrico Caietano, Frier Gound; By shop of Paris, and the blinde Captaine Bernardino Mendoza, consented to roball the Gods which were in the Ecmples of Paris, they take the golden cuppes of their Gods, and all the shrines of golde and silver, which Demetrius his prentizes had made to Diana, to Venus, to Belona, and to many Divels of hell: they turns their reliques a old rotten bones of old Friers, all dogges and hopses, (which they had made the people morthip.

worthip, for the bones of Apolites, Partyrs, and other Saints of God) out of their coates of gold and filuer, and make good money to pay there belisto warre against their natural and lawfull King, contrary to Gods ordinance, to that end that things most wickedly abused, might remayne still in the same nature. The blind Captaine Don Bernardino, both promise to bestow enery day in almoss fire score Crownes: Frier Henrico Caietano, said he would not the like but that deuction wared as rould as the weather was hot, according to the Aphorshive of Hypocrates: ventres by eme calidiores estate frigidiores.

The Ring knowing well of the great extremity, wherewith the Citte was diffrested, pittped them, and willed them to take fome pittp of their distressed chate, promised them mercy and fauour; but the friers Henrico Caicrano and Goundi, answered contrary to the meaning of the poope people, that they had determined to by all, rather then to admit an hereif-

sall King.

Apon this answer of the Parisiens, in the latter em of June, many noble men and gentlemen began to mutter in the Kings army, what great imminent danger, was hanging over France; the ruine of the nobility, the decay of so great and noble a City as Paris was: and the desolation of the whole realme, which entils the King could rediese, in making himselfe a Catholicke. Of this faction, tending to some enterpile, was chiefest the prince of Soison, and went so farre as to speake openly, that they will serve no longer under an heretical King.

The King advertized of this muttering, called his nobles and Captaines, thewed them what hee was, what his right and cause was. And whereas they willed him to become a Catholicke, he put the out of doubt, that so to purchase many Kingdomes, as great as the realme of France was, hee would never so little bepart from his religion, which hee knews

was grounded byon the infallible truth of Bob.

As for their lervice, he made no great account, knowing that it was God who was his strength, force, and defender of his cause, willed them to depart from his army when they would, and that hee had rather have their roome as their company: he knew that GDD would give him the meanes and power in time to represent his enemies: he knew that GDD

bould raile him friends enough to affift him.

At is layd before, how the King all in one worke did beliege S. Denis, which is a towne walled within foure miles of Paris. In this Cowne in an Abbey where the burials and monuments of the kings were: this towne was logretaly diffrested, that the phad neither bread nor munition to defend themselves, they had consumed all their provision, poples, Alles, Dogges, Cattes, Rattes, Pice, Pearbes, Rootes, and what lower the belly could abuile them: Even to have tryed to make bread with flower of Dates, bushe

I 590. Inne.

bulke and all, and buft of old rotten pottes, fome tryed fram growns to buft.

The lapt towne therfore confidering bow the famin within, a the front without bib threaten them, proffered parly, and at length concluded to Deliver the towne to the King, with lines referved buto all maner of men. the foulbiers and all manner of men to retire with all thinges which they mould carry away: who of his great clemency gave them Doiles and Cartes for their carriage.

The fame pay the King entred into Saint Denis with great reloveing

of all men, who had prouch his gracious favour and clemency.

And beeing fetled in his ledging , be fored in the chamber of melence three men walking in the babit of gentlemen , whom bee knew not, but be fulpected that they were there for no good. They uppon that fulpition were apprehended, and examined by certapne noble men appointed by the King: buyon a fubben they faultered in their answeres, and changing their countenance were fent to pillan; but afterward being narrowly eramined , they conteffed that two of them were fryers of Saint Francis op Der, and the third to be a Prieft, and they three were of the 24. who bad co. fpired, bowed and fwom the kings beath. They were hanged without any fcraping of the boly greating which they had of their Bilbop. Thele murtherers left a prefibent what truft princes may have in the rable of Friers. Monkes and Caueling Prieffs,

About the same time the Lord Rubempre, governour for the King in Tourreyne, gaue an ouerthow to the Lord Chaftre in the Countrep of

Berrye.

About the beginning of July, the Lord Viques a molt cruell Leaguer, hab befleged Poutarfon a towne in bafe Britaine, holding for the King a. gainft the Leaguers, and after three affaults, in the which be wastepulfed, be heard that the county of Thorigm was comming with great forces to raple the fiege: whermon be retired to S. Michael mount, whote letters buto the Duke Merceur, who was then at Names for fuccour fra ring leaft be fould bee forced in the layb mount Saint Michaell,

bee that carryed the letters came with the lapo letters to the Carle of Thorigny, who bauting peruled the letters, fent the copie of the fame to the Brince Dombes, who was betweene Saint Malo and Vitre, and forthe with fent the Dellenger to the Duke Merceur with his letters: who after bee had feene them, fent by and by an anfwere to the fand Lord Viques. maying bim to be frong, and that within three baies be would come to his aide with three thouland mento refcue bim from the Carle Thorigny, and to opposte him, feeing that the fapt Carle could not have belpe from the Prince.

The Dellenger came agapne to the lapb Carle, and fhetwed himthe an-

Owers

fwere of Merceur: the copie thereof was fent immediatly to the Paince, the resolution was so taken betweene them, that the Paince caused all the bossemen to march speedily, and to get betweene the sayd Merceur and Nantes, and the Carle of Thorigny marched towards the sayd Merceur.

1550. Juhe.

The Duke perceauing that hee was compalled betweene two armies, beneured to fight with the Prince Dombes, and whilest they were a fighting, the Earle came bypon him on the other side: hee was so beaten betweene them, that he lost scuenceme Ensignes, and ewelve hundred of his company were slapne on the place: he saved himselfe by slight into the Cartell Josephin, one of the strongest places in all France.

When the Load Viques underflood of this overthow, he peeled, and in the conclusion he gave his Daughter in marriage to the penger brother of the Load Montgomery, who was kept prisoner by him. De was permit-

ten to keepe Saint Michaell for his Cafety.

About the same tyme the strong Cowne of Dinan in base Normandio bearing of the sayd overthrow of Merceur, bit beat out of their town their governour, brother of the Duke Merceur, killed many of his Souldiers, and among them the chiefest of his Captayns named Jahn, and so presbed but the King.

About this time also the inhabitants of Kilbenfin Normandie took a gabley of the Duke Aumale laben with his goods, as it was going by to

Roan:

In this moneth of July, the Franciscan Fryers of Sanlis must needes plate a Fryerlike part: they were greatly designous to betray the towne, and to beltuer the same into the Leaguers handes: which so, to bying to passe, they caused many Captains of the rebels to come thether, apparrelated like Countrey men, having each of them a balket suit of Cheries popon their shoulders, as though they were market-solkes to sell Cheries.

Thefe Cherie mongers were receased by the faid friers into their freery house, where they had gathered together great provision of armor. But this thing beeing suspended by some good Citizens, they notifyed it to the King. Whereuppon many were taken, and of the fryers, Palle-mongers, Chery-mongers and treason-mongers of the Counce were hanged, to the number of season score, and so the play was ended.

Was bone in other places of the realme : now wee will come to the fiege of

Paris, and firtt fpeake of the Cate of the Citie.

There the famin had so prevailed in the beginning of July, that it far passed the famous famin of Saguntum. Then began they to denounce war agapust all the leane hopses and skirup iades, agapust the alles, cats and dogges: these things were more day utic but othern then the daynties of Sibaris little bread, and that of Dates with huske and all was very scant, it

Isco.

was for Princes and great Labies, and that a fmall quantity every bay.

In this extremity freet Henrico Caietano hab fold and wasted all his money and plate, and begging was there little regarded: he with the rest of his Palle-mongers did dury in their stomackes their God, whom they had made with sue words, in boils dung, if they could get it: but a strange thing there happened, as had been heard of in any age, to wit, the Asles of Sorboun were ensorced to denour their owne brothers field.

There were foure forts of men who went about to remedie this extre.

mity , each one following their courfe.

Some of the best lost and stoutest stomacke pittping themselves a their sellow Citizens, whom they saw perish by heaps so the pleasure of sew revels; by the aduste of one Renard Acturney in the Court of Parliament, tooke counsell how to deliver the Cittle into the Kings hands, of whose elemency and gracious sauour coward the poore distressed people, they assured themselves. But beeing discovered, some sted to the King, who were graciously of him receaueds some were taken prisoners, and the said Renard with some others were executed, but the goods of all were softay too to the heads of the League.

The fecond was the Duke de Mayne, who fearing greatly the loffe of Paris, being absoad where he made thift for good cheere, though it were at other mens charge, as the faying is: Quifatur of pleno landet icinnia ventre. He writeth letters to the inhabitants of Paris, commending them for their great confiancie, promifeth them fuccour and great provision of victuals within a certapne time prefixed in the letter, willing them to bee patient pet, and not to goe about any making of peace with the King.

The friers and Jeluites tooke the copies of thefe letters, read them in their pulpets, and lesued them for text to discourse boon, and to make brave

and luftie fermons.

The third was the blind Captaine Bernardine, who taught the belicate Pariliens the dyet of his countrep, to wit, to take Dates ground, meale bulke and all, and therewith to make a kinde of pap, luch as the countrey men in Spayme do ble for their ordinarie dyet, and as they do in France for the fatting of their hogges, and here in England the Hunters do for their houndes: and that flubber laure to bee fould to them that had money by a measure, which was followed as long as Dates did last.

The fourth was the Priefts, who would also feede their mindes with ivolatrous fantalies, as their bodies were fed sparingly with spanish flubber wash: and first to begin, they perswaved them to now to Nostra donna di Loretra, a lampe and a thip of pure silver of the waight of three hundred

markes, which (bould be fent by fome of the chiefeft of the Citie.

The fecond ibolatrous fantalle wherewith thep belubed that befotten people, was, that they made them runne to and fro in proceffion bare foreb

and bare legged from Church to Church, from Idoll to Idoll, carrying their God in the freetes, which their Prict had made with fine words. All the freetes bid found with weaks Ora pro nobis.

1590. Inly.

The third was a pageant which they played in this wife: they had made uppon the great Altar of their Churches a grave like a monument, there they buried their God, (who be like was dead with famine) and let him lye for the space of 8. daies, and in the same space the Churches were full night and day with Candles, smoake, ivolatries and starued people. Who had required these things at your hands? It is submitting themselves unto Gods ordinance, that would quickly remedie this distresse, and not these ivolatries.

The Dates being spent, the samine prevailed more and more, the barueft time also was come. The King did winke at many sallies which they
did, to steale away some sheaves of come, hoping by that meanes to intercept some of the heads of the rebellion: so there were daily skirmishes about the harvest, and they also carried away with them somewhat, which
(although dearety bought) did relieve somewhat the extremitie of their
bunger.

Losd Chaftilion arrived buto the Ring with one thouland hopfemen and

the thouland footmen Galcopnes.

The King perceauing the wilfull obstinacie of that people, of rather the hard bondage that they were in under fewe rebels, fet all his forces in of der, and fet upon all the Suburbs of Paricall at once, which feased upon without any loffe the 18.06 July, supposing that his neighborhead would cause them enter in consideration of their miseries and baungers.

Chis narrow siege, bebarring them wholy from the fields, made the famine pet to prevaile more: so that now in few bayes, the people byed by heapes in the houses within, and in the streams without. Now the common people wisheth for peace, and impute thall their miseries but o blind Bernardine, many vio threaten openly in the streates, that it were a good bede to hang that Spanish Poore, and all his company of Sarrazins broade.

Blinde Bernardine hearing of these newes, wither himselfe to have been in Spayne a dauncing naked with the Darragen Poopes of Spayne: pet to pacific the people, bee did bestow of his Dpanish potage made of Dates, upon them so much as he could spare, so, he was fallent o his olds opet of Spayne, and withall he gave them old starved hopes which were like to dye, so, to kill and to east, pet all this poope liberality which then was great, considering the time, could not pacific the people: so, as the Provert is, Ventur non habet aures. Therefore many tooke counsell together in the night, to have seazed by on a gate, and to have let in the Kings

Inlie.

Kings forces, but this council being betected, this enterprile could not be effected.

The motrow after being the 19 day of July, a great multitude aftem bled themselves in the palace, and required of the Pseudolenat, that they might have prace with the King, otherwise there was no remedy, but they were like to perish miscrably, they were intreated to quiet themselves, and to have pacience so ten dayes, so they departed like to dye in

the meane time with bunger.

The 27 of July, they allembled themselves againe into the palace with arong hand, and required of the Pleudelenat, either bread or peace: and whereas a Parchant of the City named Goys, did reprove them, by them he was hurt, so that within few dayes be palace his rebellious soule: the matter tending to sedition, the Ouke of Aumale came to the palace, shut by the doores, and tooke some prisoners, whereof two of them were

bangeb.

Then the mutiny of the people encrealing, they went to the Bilbons boule, willing him to goe about the matter, that they might have either bread or peace: whereupon fome of the counfelers of the Pleubolenat, pittring their owne, and the milery of the people, with the Bilbon of Lions, the Duke of Nemours, and others of the chiefeft of the rebellion entred in counfell, whether they ought to admit the King byon reasonable conditions, Specially baning their autonomy. The matter being bilcourled, and fome altogether inclining to peace, withflanding that counfell the Duke of Nemours, governour of the city, faib in great anger, that behab rather for the City confumed then lot : meaning that if it were peribed buto the King be eftermen it loft, and going footh in great anger, would not be prefent any longer in fuch beliberation : notwithfandingsthey agreed all to fend Ambaffabors to the King to entreate of an universall peace. The meffengers were the Bifhops of Paris and Lions, and certaine others bes pured for the City, who went to the King, lodged them in Baint Antowies Abber nigh the City, whome he receaued more courteoully then they thought be would baue bone.

They propounded to the King two things, an unfuerfall peace, and that he thould become a Catholick, and to the City of Paris would fet o-

pen their gates,acknowlerge and Crowne bim King of France.

The King answered that he would recease them to mercy, without binding himselfe to any thing: it appertained but Kings to parden his subicas, but not co subjects to presente peace, and to deside peaces with their King, as so, his religion her commaunded them not to moone any talke thereof, so, has was resolved in his faith, which he did not meane to change, and willed them with this resolution to returns to Pais.

The Duke d'Mayne bnoerftanding that the Kings forces were lob.

1590.

get at the gates of Paris, and that the City within was full of bypones of the people, periffing for hungers perceasing also the long velayes of the Duke of Parma, and fearing greatly that the City would fall into the Kings hands, one way of another, be finit. Videroy to the King, and writeth a letter to the Parisiens, to send the Wishops of Paris and Lions, to she who bestroughter were to make peace.

The King gave them license to come in his melence, and also to repaire to the Duke d'Mayne with this auswer, that he had not any delight in their milery and budooing. The intent of this Amballage, was but to ne lay the time, least the King thous force the City while he posted to Bruxels, there to solicit the Duke of Parma for he wrote a letter but othe Partisiens by afecretary of the Bishop, by the which he willed them to balaout, and to make no peace, so there was a rescue comming, great sorces, and great store of bictuals,

Row we will leave the King in the Onburbs, and walke to Branels in Brabane, to for how the Leaguers affaires doo forde there.

Spayme at one clap, and there the caules were themed, which moved the King of Spayme to bearken but otheir petition, whom he fent to the Duke of Parma to goe into France, with fuch power as he could conveniently make to relieve and refere Paris. Now we will them the intent which the King of Spayme kept, bucommunicable to himselfe.

The King of Spayme having placed the Duke of Parma, as regent in the Low Countries, and perceasing that he being fetled in the Country, and having purchased friends and partakers there, began to suspect him, as that he hould not be able to have him out, without some wangling and weekling, and that the Duke would keepe that countrey in recompence of the Kinghame of Partingal, whereas he thought himselfe build by bestauded.

This suspition move the King oftentimes to play the & histion with the Duke, and to minister him spanish philick, asone be wastick, as boles, pills and potions. But the said Duke being skitfull in Italian Philick, provided such counter philick, that by boles, pills and potions, he prevented the brings of Spane.

The Apanith King therefore lacing that his Philick would not work, tooke occasion by this Amballage, to rid his hams of him, either by some blow p be might receave, or else by prevention: therefore he commanuted him to take such regiments of Wallons & Italians, as he knew well to favour the said Duke, a such Lords as had any amity with him, to go with all spice to appe the Leaguers: p by these meanes the Apaniards remaining in the countrey while another governour should be sent, might sease byouthe halls and sorter of the land, a sorte shut him out, and exclude him

from that gouernement, to be fent into Italy, from whence he came, the re cabe a petcy Duke, and to buffe his bead about the prouding of a Galey, if the Curke flould chance to innabe Italy, and all the same to and

But the Duke of Parma bauing learned this Latine in his pourty, fraude fraude fallers land est, thought good to over his masters commaundement, though little to his advantage : for belies his commission her purposed to take with him the two regiments of Spanyards, that were appoputed to remapse in the Countrey, and to have thut him out of the doores.

The Duke of Parma hab beine long ficke of the purre, the pockes, the murre, the tough and the glaunders, and yet his treet were frate fail in his bead. And beeing most resolued en his tourney, then fermed hee col-

Deft and mot imcertapne.

The Spaniards having already (through a drainsthe imagination) conquered France, ded bege the tournep: the Dukes friends did excuse the belay by his weaknes. There was dayly quarrels betweene Spaniards and Italians: some Spaniardes were so bold to call him Vibago tradidore.

The Duke Did bilap his fourney to terrify the Duke de Mayne, and to price bim of necessity to come in his owne person to begge his belye.

The Duke de Mayne (as is before fapo) having taken some order to stay the Kings power from forcing the citte of Paris, posted to Aracels in Brabans, there the Duke of Parma entritained him as a gentleman would entertaine a lackay. There the D. de Mayne afore he might be admicted to come in the presence of that great Potentace, was put to learne so many Italian abassios, so many duckinges and Spanish ceremonies, by crouching to every rascall Spaniard, that at length when had learned well to make a legge after the Italian of Spanish maner, the was the interbaGare las manos.

Chere he vigeb and prayed very bruoutly for fpeedy balpe, the wing the extremite that Pais Rood in if it were not with speed relience, farewellall the League, Leaguer, and Leaguer, and Catholike fayth.

Tappon this excremit p, the Duke of Parma (who had all things in a readines) lent the D. do Mayne before him, to put luch forces in a readines, as be rould make by against his comming, that entring on the frontiers, they might form their forces togethers.

The Duke de Mayne returned into France, put all the Leaguers in great hope of good successe, revived hungry partiens with fair woods, sent to the Duke de Aumale and Vidjame d'Amiens, who were gone into Picardy to relpe such sopress there as they could, and to repaire into Champaigne to him.

Moto having brought the Duke de Mayne from Bruxeles into Cham-

prieme agains, there we will teaue him to prepare for the comming of the 1590. Duke of Parma, and retuenetethe flegeof Paris, and docted ettagese

Mowin the latter end Tulperthe famin hib fo preunile in the Citie of Paris, and encreafed more and more baily, that they byed by brans every where linking bowne in the Sotreetes farke beat.

They who were able to buy caten bread were aftowed no more but fire ounces a Day, noget traffer es a tollade Canting at The land soil abor game

By the end of July, they had eaten inthe Citie about two thouland horfes, and right bundred Affes, or Boples: great warre was benounced in the Citic agaput Dogges, Whelps, Catte & Bitlings, Bats, Bite, and other fuch things which the bellie could deuife.

There was no wive in the Citie, nor graine to brue beart. They who had money bid minke Eifan mabe with water and liquozice, which was to be fold in wine Cauern's in fread of Mine. h. F. adie and de name l'and tall

They who had no money bid brinke with the Com out of the river Sein. which for the space of therep peares they had befiled and coloured red with the bloud of the Saints, and now of late with the bloud of the royals.

In the beginning of August, they fought all bearbs and weedes which August. could bee had and for them in mater without falt , which they bid fell for a Spanish Royall a pound to them which bed money. And the and the

2 buffell of wheat was fold for 70, crownes and mare.

Blind Bernardine Ambaffabor of Spapne, one of the chiefelt morkers of all thefe mifchiefs, hapned totell in a company how be had beard fay, that in acertain fort of the Turke believed by b Berlians, in like cale thep Did grins bones of bead men, and made bread thereof, Come who beard this tale tolo tooke that for a counfell, tooke bones (whereof is great flore in Paris, foccially in the Churchyard of the Innocents) ground them, and made bread of that kind of fluffer a will be a line at a property on ?

Some Dib take the fmall buft of worm eaten pofts mineles mith a fmall beale of Daten meale, wherewith they made breat.

From the latter ende of July , until the time that the Ring railed the

flege, this milerable people Did fuft with that kind of poorefare.

About the 29.of July the affes of Sorboun, Bonks, Friere and Jefuits, confinerationades that afte field could not be had an pinoze of that they had no money to buy any sand alforthat it would not bee had neither byon crebit, not for bearing. Confidering also that the 50 aboutand buckets which the Bose has fent (which they thought to have had either wholly or inpart) was bettowed bypon men and Souldiers, not uppen Affer, and that thep had no part chereof : and feeing that contrarie to promife they were out of have to recome any thut rather that they were like to see for hunger, and wert alse any farmed, they fell into a pelting chafe, one in that anger work bute Frien Cixtus a letter, whecrinthen reprochunto bon the great good

II 2 alon.

turnes

1500. til

Julia.

whereofhe the web himfelfe very buthankefull, was die anne de and

They quarell withhim how they having encourages the people in their Bermons (to withfrand their King, and to let the realme in a combultion) to the catholike faith, upon promiles of his aid and fuccour, but now when they have need nothing is performed: the people doo take them (as they may well) for abulers, and the Pope for a cogging free, a deceauer, a giver of good morrows and faire wordes.

They say, when they have thewed their need and greefs onto his Nuncio, they had faire words, how the Pope is very wife, knoweth well what hee

bath to boe , bee will bo bis promile when be feeth bis come.

Maister Frier Sixtus and his Nuncio, pou doe not understand well perhaps the nature of Sorboun: they have a rage in the belly, which will not be assuged by words, I chinke no people in this world is so troubled with that sickness as these bee, but specially now when Asse slesh faileth them.

They accuse frier Sixtus that he playeth Jack of both sides, he holdeth mith the bounde and runneth with the hare: hee holdeth with the Catholikes, and secretly favoureth the King, that they proone by two Arguments. First by the good entertainment which was given to the Lord Luxenbourg, who first with distinulation was excluded, and afterward pled deep french.

the fecond argument is, that freer Sixtus had beene greatly befired by the holy union, and also had promifed to pronounce excommunication against the King and the Royals, which he would never boo. They pray him instantly to send forth that excommunication, and let them alone with that.

And whereas these Magistri nostri bare not beg openly, pet they say that letters have beine written from leady, by many great men, to bee but folly to expect any money from Rome. The reason I can give you, so, they have little enough to serve their turne.

At length they fall out with him openly, with this maier, that Goo fo

bely him as be booth bely them, but in a la staying in a 10 22 10 20 10 22

Bur to returne to the purpole, the flaruing and eating of fuch bucleane things, bis bring generally to all the bifeale santfix and a propfie, to that betweene the famine and these diseales, there was most commonly two hundred and more in a morning, found bear at the doores of the rich, where they came to get somewhat, and were not able to depart from thence, beside numbers which did dope curry where by beapes.

At the mulick that was in the fireates was mourning, weeping, lamentations, and weake voyces of begging people, and none able to relieve them. The pumpe of the City was turned into funerals, learning, pitifull

fighs

Note.

fields, and euloent tokens of Gods wrath powerd byon's people, which Leab by febucers, baue reliftes Gobs power and Dibinance.

1590. Inhe.

The Rate of that people being lo lamentable : Frier Henrico . Friet Sixtus Nancio (who was come bimfelfe to fire ounces of oaten bread, and balle a pound of alle fleth if be could get it) suppoling to be in ancro Trophoni, where the Poets boo faine the people to line by Capower, went abut to relieve this people with ivolatrous fatalies, to wit, with parbos & indulgences: whereupon procellions boo runne (but loftly) by and bown, thep let their Boll which their Britte ow make with fine worte, in his grave againe, which they made for him boon the great altar, to le whether they might awake him out of his fwound with finoak, or canbels, or thumping on the breatt, or with weake mifericordia, or a faintie fora pro August mobis: the moze the famine bid encreale, the moze Idalatries bid multiply.

The friers and Icluites would fometime flep by in the pulpit : there they did looke like cheir woody and fmoaky Hools, which are by heapes in their temples, differing nothing from them but in apparell and (pearb. They had lacked their bread of chapter, and vinum capitulare to long that they could no more rumble and thunder their fermons, beate and thake their pulpets, but with a mourning vopce, prayed them whom they had call bearlong into that beare of miler es to be vatient ; if they bye, they thall be made confessors; within ten daves they thall have biduals and fuccour enough. But when they beard for a truth of the Duke of Parmabis marching, there they bid with their weake boyces extoll bim, as the only Captaine of the world, the belinerer of France, and of the boly Church. What mas be not?

Thus this milerable people, kept botone by the tyrrany of the Leaquers baroned by levitious fermons of flarued Friers and Ichnites, feb with panities of the Bopes Nuncio, blinden with ignorace and Idolatry of ignorant and Ibolatrous leaders, was not fuffered to goe forth, and to Submit themselnes to their King (to whom nothing was more beare then their preferuation) neither could thep be provided. But the tirranous rebels bauing pet fomewhat to keepe foule and body together, bad belight to behold with their cruell eyes, that wretched people to pone away by

bunger.

The famine goeth worle one day then another, in fomuch, that if the King ban continued his stege any tyme longer, that desperat rabble of rebellious Ipolaters, would have done as the Saguntines & Lamplarcens

which beltroped themlelues.

In the beginning of August the rebels bib iffue foorth, conducted by the Duke of Nemours, to charge the Kings forces: but they were fo recraued by the Rings Captaines, that they who returned home, faid they would bo lo no moze.

The

1590.

The King perceauing that the mellage of Vilerey, mas nothing elle hue Anguft, to belube bim, and buberftanbing that the Duke & Mayne was gone mice Brabant to haft the Duke of Parmabis tourney, places thirtene pieces of Davinance to batter the gate of S. Germaine, on the fouth fine of the City. But hearing that for a certainty, the Duke of Parma mas ready to march with aftene thouland men, Spanyards, Italians, Mallons, and flemmings, all of the old bands & garifons of the Countrey, be thought good not to give any affault: but knowing that they were extreamely pifreffed with famine, thought to bage them with the fame more narrom. In then curr be bib, and lo to enforce them to come to lome realonable compolition, and lo to referue his nobility and braue Souldiours, to the enemics comming.

The famine of fo menalle that nothing being left to eate, but themfelues, they began to fall to mans fleth. Pedro Corneio a Spanyard, who was in that liene, booth report that one of the Pfcuboppelinents there. told him for a truth , which hee knew bery well , that there were of his

knowledge two and twenty Children eaten in that fiege.

The King understanding of the greatnes of the famine, the wilfull oblinacy of that Damned people, who will rather perif like the heather nith Daguntines, then to try bis clemency and factour, whom they knew to be therewith indued, more then ever had been any King in France before him: bearing allo of this lauge and barbarous act of and godayia by fome that der buto bim out of the City, was greatly mouch: fo that lifting by his bands to beauen before his nobility , protested unto the Lozd, as Titus bib in like cafe at the flege of lernfalem, that hee was not quilty of thole abominations, which were there committed neither of the bloud of them that to befperatly peritied. That bee was their lamfull King, ordanied of God to gouerne them, that he bad moffred buto them (contrary to their beferts) mercy: that be might baue forces them but to frare their bloud be had belaped it to his great hinderance, hoving that nad would have caufed them to confiner their buty. But contrary buto buty and nature, they had oblinated themlelues, and committed more a bominations, then any City euer bib among the beathens. This good King, his eyes full of teares, retyred into bis Chamber, full of compatite en-abmiration and loue of iuffice.

Compallion was not in him only as it mas in Scipio at the burning of Carrbage, an affection proceding of a mile nature, but a true Chiffian meren, by the which he bio feele the griefes euen of his mortail enemies. and therefore gaue certaine paffeports buto many, to baue bapip out of bis campe a certaine alomance of bictuals, and liberty to bis foulbiours. to fell fome victuals buro the belieged for necellary thinges, as thones, bole apparell, and other futh things, which bio fomewhat relieve them.

1 190.

and flopped the barbarous eating one another.

The abmirations of this ftrange barones of batt of that people, brought Juguft. him to confider Bobs iuft and fecret jubgements, who in his wart hatb fent enill fpirits of Abolomany in the mouthes of their falle prophets that as through blindnes of Ibolatrie this fiftie peres paft and more, they had replenithed their fireaces with burnings, murthers, and maffacres of the Saints, and hab flopped their eares buto the boyce of Chaift; fo they thould bee replenished with error and idolatrous hardnes by the wicked Friers and Jefuites , volleffen with lying fpirites, to bring them to that thralbome and obloquie : neither will that Citie euer be reftozen to peace and tuffice, butill that the freetes thereof be walked with the bloud of that Damned generation.

The King confidering his office and charge annered and infeverably topned to bis Crowne, to minister justice, that is, to sumth the offenders and transgrelloss, and that there began the rebellion, there was by the confent of moft tozought the beath of the King, and that by the rejoycing and approbation of the fayo beath, they had renozed theinfelues acceffare and quiltie of the fame, even their walles, boufes, temples, all whatforner they bab. Therefore he confidering correlatively his office a their offence.could not give over the liege: and feeing that they refused lawfull tryall by their rebellion, bee would followe that which in fuch'a cafe Bob bath ordained. that is, force, biolence and warre : pet bee betermined to tree (falbioning bimfelfe after Gods Image, who is long fuffering) whether they might be prouoken to take pitie byon their afflicteb effate.

Dere we will leave the King for a time, and will paffe into other places to fee what preparations of warre be made. Tile baue fayb bow the Duke de Mayne returned from Bruxels (where hee was royally receaued as a pore fimple lackie (as is fayb) into Champaigne: thence he fent to the Duke Aumale, and the Vidalme & Amiens into Picardie, to grather fuch forces as they could, and to repayze buto bim with as much fpecde as they might to topne with the Duke of Parma, who was comming with great forces.

Mberebyon, about the middelt of August, the Lord Tumeges bider. flanding that the land Duke Anmale and Vidafme bab grathered forces. e were going toward the Duke de Mayne to joyne with the Spanpards comming out of the Lowe Countrep, met with them nigh Amiens, Dilcomficed them, and flewe the thouland of them, as the common report is, among whom was the Vidafme of Amiens. The Duke Anmale by flight faued bimfelfe within Amiens.

The Duke of Parma in the meane time commanded the two regiments of Spanpards, appoputed by the King of Spayne to keepe bome, and to Do their feate as they hould unversiand when the opportunitie should ferue to march forward before bim. For although (leaning the countrey

31 A

publo.

bulines, and to furpile places : per accepting to the proverbe, be conferted to fome loffe for feare of lolling all.

The Spaniards were very unwilling to goe to that fourney: but he put them in hope of boing some great and waightie exployts, which were not for every man to knowe, and which could not be effected without their counsell and helpe, making them believe that they were the onely Souldiers of the world. At length the Spanyards as a reste book which striveth with the river, and goeth backward alore her will take his way sort ward.

Upon their departure, bee fent forth euery where to hewe his iourney into France; bee fetteth forth a befription of bis armie, bom many thous fand footmen, bow many thousand borsemen, how many princes, Dukes and Carles; what Cafars and Alexanders there was in that armir. And when all came to all, there were three which are by him called Princes. even fuch as be is himfelfe, fuch as may be a Knight here in England, which bo bold forme fmall Dukedomes of fmall townes in haly either of b Bope, by els of King Philip, fuch as are holven in flauerie, as the Baffas by the Turke, to wit, the Princes (fo) fo ber tearmeth them) of Afcoly, Castel Bertran, and Symay, two Princes as oblcure, as the name of their princis palities. There were & Marquelle of Renty, the Carle Berlamount. There mere also Dons of Spayne, as Sanctio Layena, luan Baptista, Tasis, Alonso Idiaques, Antonio de Zuniga, Pedro Gaetano, and Capechuca Romano. 211 thefe Dons were fuch as might be twentie groates in the bookes of Sublis Die: fo great noble men they were men that could have thewed great prowelle bpon the naked Indiens. To be fort, there were three great Lords, Drive, Clanitie and Folly, who were matters of the Campe. There were alfo fewe Carrowffers out of Flanders, Henauls and Brabant : bee gaue them terrible names, as Amutinados, that is, angry men, Maniferidos, and other fuch I wot not what, as would make the poore beathnich women in Italy and Spayme croffe their foreheads, thinking to heare fome names of Diuels.

be fetteth forth his furniture, his flable, his pages, the coverings of his coffers and moyles, and why not the belles of his moyles. But a great overlight was committed by him that made no mention of his Curtizans, that was not for lacke of good will, but now his age both great iniurie to his memorie. O man to much prive bath put thee out of thy wittes, or els bath blowne the wifebome into the cap.

Milen her entred into France, her began to enquire how many dayes marching there was to Rockel; for he would take it by the way. Man loke well to the mould of thy cap. He imagined that the king at the first hearing of his comming would have runne away, and he would have pursued him

as far as the players of Bourdeaux, where he would have lought with him, 1500. e, lent his head in a charger to his master, as Herode bio of John Ba prift. Any uf.

The friers and Icluits lacked no monkil Rhetozick to encreale, not winde to blome by these bladders. Where sower he passed there be left to kens of his progenie, to wit, tokens of the most vilauous filthmes and most barbarous cruckie that euer was pled by any wilde people, except it were

by the Bopes abulterous bambe.

But whilest these things were a booing, there sel out such a chance, as almost matreball. Frier Sixtus a little before he went to render a count of the treasons & murthers, which he had caused (to his power) to be committed, fraving by the threatning of the Lord Luxembourg (who was sent to Rome by the Catholick nobility, to doo a message in their name) least the King would sake so, revengement of the presumptions insuries receased at his hands, sent a flattering mandames, by the which he dischargeth the King from excommunication, and willed all his subjects, nobles, and others to obey him, and pray so, but, whose subjects himselfe besired.

Dere Chilliareaver, thou mailt lie what piety, inflice of godlines is in this linke of lewd friers: for advantage this frier Sixtus was the chiefelt inflrument a countenance of the Leaguers, to raile by that wolf cruck warre, and confuled rebellion that ever was beard of in any realme, by his ercommunication, by his adulle, practiles, countell and money. Row when he feeth the whip in the Kings hands, fearing to be handled as his countrey men did handle their flaves, or as one of the Kings predecestors handled Boniface the eight, whom he hanged at his owne window in the Citie Perngia: now he fent his Curriero with his mandamis with his

praiers, be commeth as the Demoniacles came unto Chrift.

Let therefore Chillian Princes, take bede not to trul these falle dissembling friers, who do carry two faces under a hoode: for there is nothing so wicked, but for advantage they dare doorshere is nothing so vile, but for advantage they will debase themselves thereto. But frier Sixtus his mandamus, his Curriero, his commauntement was as much regarded of the Catholicks and Leaguers, as of them of the resomed religion: for the Leaguers will so low their devotions, that is, their rebellion, though all the Popes that have been ever since the divel laped downer the soundament abusiness of that save, who we have some therefore they tooke that mandament abusiness so a semanur.

The Catholick Robles who were with the King, tooke that for a thing which is neither here not there, which could neither hinder not further the caule, withing that frier Sixtus would lit at home, and make tome new almanack, or some new calender, because yet we lack one or two to furnish the table, and that by his Apostolical authority, his would

3f 3

commaund

1590. commaund the Dunne, not to goe any more out of the way, but to heepe angult, discourse: as some of his preverellors was so bold, as to commaund the Angels.

They of the reformed religion langhed at the impudency and variablenes of the Friers wit, who had verath both to warme his fingers, and to

coole bis potage.

The K. did make account of all this frierlike flattering, rather to rebound to his hindrance and dishonor, then to any furtherance of his cause;
to he knoweth well, that the praires of Ivoluters would not be accepted
of God, and that all the godly minded, would without the Popes bloding,
make their humble praires and supplications to God for him, not onely in
France, but in all Christendome. Reither will be accept that obedience
which is done by the Popes commaundement rather, then in consideration of Gods ordinance. And to recease any goddness of him, or depend of
him, the King dooth knowe well; that every good gift commeth from
about, even from the father of lights, and that her is his aboundant
reward. But the Pope is equal Scianus, but as many as no meddle with
him.

Mayne returned home to gather forces, as is fait before; fome were cut off by the wates, as Aumale, and the Vidaline of Amiens that certaine forces he rectaned of Balagny gonernout of Cambray, and the Lord Saint

Paul, with whom he mave toward Paris.

The Ring unverstanding of this, went from his armie with a troupe of horiemen without any baggage, and marched i7. Leagues without bayte, to meete with the lato Duke de Mayne to bid him welcome out of Brabane: but the R. came too thort by an hower. For the Duke de Maine vied with long experience to see away from the Rings presence, had saued himselfe in the towns of Laon in Champayone: but the Ring seeing that he had escaped out of the net, he returned to his army.

Shortly after the D. de Mayne having gathered all his topces, came to Meanx in Brie: p to tale his flomack gening out that he came to give hate tell to the King, whereupon the King departing against went almost to Meanx: but feeing that the Duke had enclosed himselfe between the rivers of Marne, and that which commeth from Creey, the King returned to

his army once more.

In the latter end of August, the Duke of Parma, that great Soltan Solymon, Muslulman, Siech, with his vionken Belerberes, Ballas and Janislaries entred into France. The Duke de Mayne, to requite his curtely themed him at Braxel, sent the Lopa Saint Paul (who the other day mas a lackap, and afterward houshold servant to the Lopa Beauwayes Nangy, then be role a step higher, to wit, her was made one of the bandes of the Duke

Duke de Mayne, and nom one of the chiclest of the League.

1190.

Mithen the Duke of Parma came to Manus byon Marne, about the 27. August. of August be thought himlelfe to Gem per once an Atalian mond tricke to the D. de. Mayne, for his to balcly receasing of him in the land then be began to looke with a lower Italian brow, and as the faying is, Frome caperata: neither would be goe further, except bee hab an absolute power to commaund over all the forces, as well french as Spanish which thing when he had obtavned, he began to efteeme leffe the Duke de Marne and his Cautaines , theuche Duke de Mayne had efteemet him in fenting a lackavina Doble mans apparell to recease bin.

How the Duke of Parma beeing on Cockborle, beninneth to triumph and bilbapue all : be altered the Duke de Mayne bis resolution, and the courfe af this boiage : pet necellitie which bath no law, mave the Duke de Mayne to take all thefe Italian infolencies & manks in good part: & neede (which maketh theold momen trot) enforced bim to put in be all the reue. rences and ceremonies which he learned at Bruxel among the Spani

ars, wherein be had moficed berp mel for bis time .

The Duke of Parma in taking his fournep, beeing troubled with the bumost hat Monarcho bis countrey man (who was here in England, the gafine e pattime of chilpren in Landon) was troubled with bar imagination in his canceit, that by that time he thould enter France, the King would be fice from Paris halfe the may out of France. But when he came to Means, whilef they played thefe mery parts betweene them, be beard that the M. mas fill at the fiege of Paris: whereat be maruafled greatly, muling why the King Chould Cap there: and perceauing that the King Good not in any feare, they cafes their barts and coursed their bread by publifting abroad c. very where bow they wil give battell to the King, of him and all his there is not a breakefalt. And thereunen in great estnell be called for the Carbs, and thinking bimfelfe far wifer then the Duke de Al ayne, who now toes but a poope Souldier bender bim; and hauing apppointed to lober at Chelles, began to march forth out c. Meanx, to take his longing wher the King bab appointer.

The King bauing intelligences of the Duke of Parma his marching out of Means the 30 of Sugue, railed bes armie from before Paris, Leaving & citie and the Southerbe at liberty. The King with part of his armie went before, with commanunement to the net to followafter Pedro Corneio a Spaniard, who was in the Citie during that flege, reporteth, that if the King bab flaten two bates more, it was impolithe for that Citie to baue

boloen any longer, but that the gates bab beene opened to him.

The Barillens feeing , that when they hab cometo an extreame period of banger (which ingruth bar ben an ealleand an inellimable benefite to baue fallen into the mings bands) were alled with greation. The Dake de

de Nemours, frier Henrico, Fryer Sixeus bis Nuncio, blint Bernardino and all other cabble of Rebels went in proce flion to the great church called but Lady, with a great number of people, brawing their bite and flarueb Sobies after them with much abo , and there they long merily te Dewis

The last wheat that had beene fold there was fold about two bundes Crownes, and within three baies after it was there for foure or ffue

The Duke of Parma at his fire marching from Meanx, bauing vaffeb the brooke, which runnich by the Cowne of Clay, longed at the Caffell

Frefme.

The King Departed from the Afllage Challot, neere to Paris, and appointed a generall meeting of bis whole army in the plaine of Boundie, making his reckoning the next bay to have battell. Therefore bee mufferen his army there all that bay, and there he flated two bales expecting the e. semies comming : but bearing no newes of the enemy all that time, bee refolued to byat neere to them, and for that fatent lent the Lords Lanerdine and Chaftilion to lease bypon Chelles, where beintenbed to longe.

The fair Lords there arrived, found the enemics Darbingers, who bab

begun to take lodgings, whom they put to flight.

The King comming after them beferied fome 7.02 eight hundred borfes of the enemie, whom he charged to violently with farre leffer number that

be conduded , bearing them eden baro their lobgings.

The Duke of Parma unberftanbing that his Warbingers hab beine bea. ten out of Chelles, and that the King longed there, bid bouble his feare, and bilappointed of his longing, would nieds goe (accompanied with the D. de Mayne) to view the plaine where the King food in battel arapebut perceaning the King comming with a good troup biredly toward them, was contented for that time to take no neerer light.

The fifth dap the Duke of Parma placed bis army inclofed betweene two brookes, and en the ene five woon one of the brookes, there is a wood and a Caftell called Brow, and a little aboue the Caftell a bill. All that Day

the King flood in battell array in the plaine by Chelles.

The Kinges power of ten thouland foot frenchmen, foure thouland Dwillers, four thouland boilemen', whereof three thouland were gentle. men of the chicfeft faniflies of Robflity in all France, eight bundret Rus ters . In that army were fire Princes , two Sparfhals of France, and a great number of noble men and Captains, who were able to leave as great an army as that was.

About 11 aclocke that day the Duke of Parma with the Duke de Maine went by on the top of the bill to view the army, and the lituation of the plaine, which when bee bab beleriebbee gane a beepe ligh, and fell into a

chilling

chilling cold, and after in a pelting Italian chafe (after the maner of lealy, 1590, and the cultume of his predecellops the Popes of Rome) fluore and blaf. Septembly phomed God mothorribly, and reproched unto the Duke de Mayne, that he had brought him to the flaughter, and that he descried before his ries not ten thousand men, as he made him believe, but twenty thousand men the brauest and best ordered that ever hee had seene.

This great Calar that herecologe would kill the Deuill, bethertoo had concred the fear which did lurk in his hart, with livearings, blasphemings, braggings and boattings, now not able to keepe it any longer hidden, both lay it open: for he maketh haft to his campe, bisdethhis men to lay downe their weapons, and to take in hand pickages, thouels and mattocks. The Pacebonians were never so built in building Akxandria, as these men were in trenching themselves in their Poope, for feare to bee set on by the Ring.

The King continued the bayes more, in thetwing himlelle in battaile at ap byonthe laid plaine, and provoked them continually by thirmithes, alwaies fome remaying behinds bypon the place, or carried away priloners.

The 6. day the King assaulted them, and did beate them from one of the brookes, the wood and the Castell, and drive them all into the moore, where they in great has (as is asorelaid) had entrenched themselves very arongly.

Some prisoners being bemaunded wherefore the Duke of Paris, and have would not make a way through the Kings campe to goe to Paris, and haven the lot of the battaile. They answered, that after they had beserved the Kings power, they had lost all stomacke to sight.

The Duke d'Mayne had left bebinde bim the Cowne of Lagar, which is byou the river of Marne, right against Corbeil, which he thought could mork bim fome bilpleafure, be therefore bio fent the frauenth var of Den. tember-certaine companies of Spanpards and Italians with orbinance. to take the faid Lagny, which was but a weaks Towne. The Captaine names Laphin, ocherwife betermined to leave the Cowne as not befenfible, when he lawe the enemies approach with fach bilogber as they bid, to the another refolution; to wit to befend it, to bold them play: the enemies valling over the river, uppen a bringe made with boates, began to batter it with nine pieces of artillety , the breach was made before the King has any notice thereof, by reafon of the great winde which was contrary, and a great thick mpft : pet affoone as the King hab any knowledge thereof be fent fuccour to have refeued the Towne: but the enemy quine the affault afore the Kings forces could come, and being fem againft mamy the enemy carried it away, which being entred into the Towne, omitten no barbarous cruelty and billany, which that Barralenicall fauage nation 210.013412

1590.

nation could beuffe there were betweine two and thee buntzed Soulois Septemb. ours within the Cowne, gouerned by the Logo Laphin, who vefenden that weake towne to baliantly, that the enemy low in that affault the most part of them that were at & fiege all the Garifon Soulviours with their Cap. taines were flaine in like forte, as Leonidas with bis Lacones at Thermopylas.

> The King tookethat loffe bery forrowfully, and fappoling that this beginning would have cheered and flethed the enemy commiunded the Thirmith to be given botter then euce before. But as the Moolie purfued and hunted, bauing gotten bis ben over bis hear, will rather brethere then to get bim forth and trie the matter with the bunter: fo thele lauage

rauching monfers, could not be brawne out of their moore.

The King perceauing that nothing would encourage thele learefull warriours, beparted out of the campe with a good company of hogiemen with labbers, and marches coward Paris, and caufes certaine companies to Dato nere the mails , betweene the gates of Saint lames and Saint Marcel, which being betecteb, the alarum was ginen in the City, the Kmas Soulbiours bib bibe themfelues in the barkenes of the night , being a great moft withall. The Barifiens returned cuery one home: the Refuires, who are the most befrerat and warthe of all the legions of the locustes of the kingbome of Antichist, watched all the migho byon the wal, fearing form: furprife, and about foure a clock in the morning, the Bings Soulbiours bing in the towne bitch, beganto fcale the mallithe Jefuits fearing to be refearthen, first for their borrible treafons Doe found the a. larum, and don kerpe of the Kings men from leaving byon the wall as well as they can, whileft company boo run to belpe. The inhabitants boo caft fagots kindled into the bicch , by which meanes the Kings Souldiours being bilcourred, bio found the retire, gaue ourrebe enterpile, and fo the King feturaco no more to Paris, to be applicable and with the s

Dere Chriftian reaber, thou halt note in this City, the notorious fins of the inhabitants, the inderements of Goo thewer boon them.and what is per to come. This City bath ben firft of all the bulwark and from bold of all Ivolatry, and heatherith luperflitions, which they bane incerales of meere malicious wickennes, and as it were to fpight the Bofpell, whole boyce had ben bearn and had knocked at their gates many yeares. (They railed the alarum atthe found thereof, they bave murthered the maintes in the fireates, they have then their blown byon the earth like water, their bobtes they have brawne by beapes, and giden them to ber meate for the beaftes of the field, and the fowles of the appeathen bane fearthen them out as it were with a lanterne, that they might roote out the knowledge of Con from the earth, thep have made the mofpet of life a billing, a by wort, a moderny of the beat and a fong of befright and contempt minor them.

Therefore

Therefore the Lord bath ginen them to'a reprobate minde, to commit a. 1590. mong themfelues all the abominations of the beathens, and bath folde Septemb. them to leducers and rauing falle Prophets. For befice the infinit beares of Evirures, and ible bellies of ibolatrous Briefls, Bonkes and friers, about the yeare 1,60. when the Solpell bib knoch at their gates, there crept out of Spayne and Italy the vermine of Tefuitis, whome Sathan bib burit out as vhimum mue granging, by whole belverat rage, fpecially thefe linfull people baue ban blinded and leduced to the be ermolt. They baue kindled and maintained to the ottermoft of their power, war againft them of the reformed religion. They were the first in all France, to fbem the fruite of their bellich Toolatry, that have rebelled againft be King, who was of their owne religion, das great and beueut a Catholick, as any was in the world a they firred by and inuted to their reballionall other Cities of France, by their example, letters and Amballabors, and at length they have (bostned his life, by an baynous parriete, by the which thephane made their walls, their boufes, their temples and themfelues quilty of the bamnable crime of treafon , bates both of GDD and man.

Rowlet bs l'e the fearefull judgements of God hewed byon them the Lopd hath executed his inflice uppon that defiled City, defiled I say, with the bloud of the innocents at all times, by punishing them with his scourges of petilence and dearth. But after they had defiled their hands with the Kings bloud, the anopared of the Lopd, who represented before their eyes the image of God: the Lopd Grooke them with the giddines of Sodome, and the darkenes of Agipe, and sent evill Angels among them, to bere them with disquietnes, with guilty consciences, with byposes and

Chitions. And now when the Lord during the fiege, had fent them mercy and fawourseven to their gates, by the band of his meffenger and Lieutenant, Henry of Bourbon, now raigning Prince of areat and famous renowne. They as men lealeles fallen into a letargy, and out of their wits, would bearken to nothing, but to the bayce of febition, of commotion, of bloud and murther', being belivered into the bond ge of traiters and tylants. And when the Lord had broaken the faffe of bread among them, with greater rigour then in any place, which ever was beard of, they bid not turne buto the Low, who had given them bread, wine, ople, flare, as Olea fpeaketh, but multiplyed their ibols, a morthipped bim ls, as lames Clement the parricide and others even with gravines. They bid rather choole to ease the fieth oftheir fonnes and daughters, which by the lawes of that realme is a capitall erime , and to be reuenged with fire, then to accept grace and favour at the bands of their King, whome law, hature and Bob bab giuen butot bem.

320m

1590.

Mow let be confider, what by al realons (grounded bypon the flerfall. Septemb. nesof Goos threatnings is like to enfue : that God may nowie bowne the fulnes of his wath and tull indignation bopon that accurled City. be (in whole gouern ment are the bearts of Bings and Princes) both alter the minde of the King, to gine ouer that City, butill the bay of bengeance. Act for that he was not able to have diffreffed the fame longer, and have kent the Duke of Parma from approaching to it, but to that end to hamper his enemies per more in wicked belires , and to beliver them mto the hands of barbarous trants as (it fell out after) more beaup and intollerable buto them, then the extremity of the famine it felfe, that Gov might take bengeance of that linke of accurled ibolatrous rebels : firt by a long calamity like buto a confuming and pining bileale. And to give thace beto them there, whome bee knew to bee bis, to one out of that Babilon, and care of all abominations and bucleane fowles, that in great wath, that biafphemous and rebellious City may be finallowed boton in peterection. It is fair before, how the King having milled to take Paris by Clealabe, gave it over verceaving that God had a further and a beauter judgement to execute byon that City, then he was betermined to thew, if it had come into bie banbs : and therefore relling bimlelfe bypon Bobs good will. which will turne all things to the good and comfort of them that bee bis, returned to his army, which had remoned from Chelles to Boundy, The enemies (notwithflanding the King Campe hab remoued) remapned fill in their myse, fearing fill to be Drawne where they were not refolued to goe.

The Robility, who byon the newes and rumour of the battayle, bat reforter bato the King without any prouision of necessary things, and by the obstinacie of the enemies, perceauing that they were not betermines to

come to handy blomes, baged their beparture,

The Ring in like manner being out of bove to come to band with the enemie, otherwife then leafure might afort, from Boundy tooke by bis

lodging to goe to Goneffe.

The 12. Day of September at Goneffe the King affembled the Brinces. officers of the Crowne, and the expert and baliant Captaynes of the Ari mie, which altogether made a noble and famous counfell. Chere be bif coursed bow it was playne that the Prince of Parma cannot, or Dared not fight. But that there was some bope that by coalling him fift, be might be hereafter bad at abuantage. To returne to Paris, be themen that he bad not purpoled, and was not willing to take it by force.

And whereas the enemie would not warre after his maner, be thought convenient to apply himselfe buto bis. And fith be would not have the bos nourto fight with fo many honourable perfonages, as were affembled for that purpole, it would be expedient to biffreffe him with other viftoinmo.

Dities, as want of biguals and furpites.

1590.

De theweb allo, that in furnifhing the Cownes round about Paris with Septemb. Arrive med and biduals, the Citie would remaine Rill diffrelled, as well as with an armie.

Allo that a meane power was fufficient to coalt the enemie, and to bee at his beeles what soever he would attempt, and that the reft of the forces might returne to the Provinces whence they came, which would be a great reliefe for them, and by relieving themselves, might have opportunitie fill to get somewhat.

Lattly, by thele meanes in hibling the enemie from boing any exployt, when forces of traungers thould chaunce to enter into the Realme, they might eatily aftemble together agapue thus refreshed, to be twile as frong

as thep are now.

Thefe things being propounded by the King, he required their god aduile and faithful counsell: which things being debated by that noble counfell, at length were appround by the confent of all and followed. And first the King did begin with the Towns of S. Denis, which after great fuit of divers noble men, it fell to the lot of the Lozo Lauerdine, who thankfully accepted it.

The King also provided garrisons to fortide the Townes of Melune, Corbeil, Sanlis, Mentan, Mante, and fundrie others which did hold Paris

bifreffet on euery fine.

The King fent the Plince Councie into Toureyne, Anjon and Mayne.

De fent the Brince Montpenfier into Normandie.

The Duke of Longueville into Picardie.
The Duke of Neuers into Champaigne.

The Parihall Aumont into Bourgondie. Enery one having sufficient forces to keepe their Provinces in peace. The Bing himselfe with a companie of eight chousand, and the Parihall Byron crofling the countrey lying betweene Marne and Oyse, determined neither to goe farre from the enemic, neither to spend his time in inlenes: and therefore went to lay the siege before the town of Clormone in Beaunoysin, where he staged about ten dayes, which he cooke partly by assault, and partly by composition.

The Duke of Parma durit never come forth out of the mpre where hie bab wallomed himfelfe about 14. Dayes, buttll he heard the King was be-

ry nigh twentie leagues from him.

38113

At length hearing the King to bee farre enough, and that he had paffed the river Oyfe, rowling hunfelfe out of the dyrt, tooke his way to Paris in

haft as one that is carried with a fearefull imagination.

At that time as many noble men who had repayed to the Ring, bpon the rumour of a battaile which Goulo baue been fought out betweene the Bing & the Duke of Parma, were returning to their home: among others

Septemb.

the Lord Guiche, Ragny and Ciper returning into Normandy, thet with the Account Tauanes with flue hundred horles neere to Meulay, whome they charged, and left about fiftie on the place, and toke as many prisoners with their baggage.

The King being at the flege of Clermont, the Duke of Parma was receased in Paris with great top and triumph. For they supposed to have receased some of the petic Ivols of the Peathens; called Dy encelorer. To be short, he was welcome, but his victuals which he brought with him pet

better.

martes was fo rife, that no man was any longer matter of his boule, wife, rhildren and goods, all was exposed to the appetite and luft of fewe Gotes and Sarrazins, confusedly heaped in Spayne, as into the linke of all Eu-

rope.

The triall of fewe papes gave the Parillens a profe of their folly, who had rejected a lawfull King, and had admitted most favage monsters to oppresse them with barbarous transie. In these extremities they being not able to riv their hands of them, if by any meanes they might be shifted off, requested the sayd Duke of Parmathat hee would open the river for the traffique, without the which thing that mightie Citie could not be provided of necessaries, withing that their neighbours might be combred with them rather then they themselves.

The Duke of Parma to please the people, mabe them beleene that out of hand he would goe to take the Cowner lituated on the byper part of the river, then bee would goe to refene Clermone, then will bee take all the

Cownes betweene Paris and Roan.

At length with much abo he vindertoke to alfault Corbeil, as next neight bour. This is a small town seauen leagues from Paris by on the selfesame tiver that Paris is, samous onely in Paris by reason of the great aboundance of Peaches which growe in their vinepards, which they sent to the mathees of Paris: otherwise it is nothing, neither in greatnes not in

Preneth by nature nor by art.

This great Tamberlaine made such a preparation with boaltings and sweatings alo modo Italiano, what Solvman the great Turke kept neuer such about the siege of Vienna, as this both about poore Corbeit his diameth thether 22 peeces of Didinance; he bestoweth siteene daies in making his approaches, in placing his Didinance, planting his batterie, and at length the siteene day of the siege, a great breach being made the assault was given. The besteged viv welcome him so curteously, that manny remapned there among them longer then they had wished.

They within the towne were not commounded to oblinate themselves in the descuce of such a naughtie place; but to linger the enemie for a time.

that

that in trying what great kunning and biscipline of warre this neive God bab brought out of Brabant, be might wearie bimfelfe in boing nothing. Septemb.

After this flaughter of Spaniards and Mallons, and the repulle and foile given to a great multitube by few boon the walles of Corbeil: this D. baning learned from bis infancic to fweare of his grand-father Pedro Aloyfio , melle bis great grand-lire frier l'aulo Farnelio (in defino del Dio bee began to make greater preparations then before .

Mithin few bayes after, they gave the fecond affault, which was as Deare bought by the Spaniard as the firtt, fo that most of them faid that

they would no more come to fuch a feaft.

After thefe two wellcommings the Duke of Parma refted himfelfe butill the fifteenth day of the first affault geven : and in the meane while bee was not ible , for her erected an Arfenall, wherein her kept a number of morkemen, that laboured night & day : they were not fuffered to goe forth not to fpeake with any man. The Duke de Mayne coulo not know what great mifteries were wought there. Many bib erpea fortly to fe mira. cles, many bib feare, leaft by lome new magick, not onely Corbeil, but als fo the countrey about, would be transported beyond Perow, of Gyapan: but beware per hall fce wonders. Nafcitur ridiculus mus. for there commeth forth few boars coursed with earth and turfe to transport a few Souldiers over the water. This was receased of many with as much laughter, as the moule which came forth out of the Mountains billy.

The 30. Day of the flege, when this great Sultan hab enbebhis wonders at the breake of the day , be began to beat the wals agapne with 22-pieces

of artillery, untill almost night.

The inhabitants conlibering their cafe, both the most of them were mai. med and weary, few in number, and the enemy firong in armo, firength of body , and multitube , feeing the breach mabe wibe and large, befirous to faue the remnant , cheir wives and Children : and waighing the banger wherein they floud, lesing they were one hundred of the enemyes against one of theirs, came uppon the walles of their Cowne to parley with the Haincesthere they offered to the faid faince to peeld by the faid towne, com-Ditionally that bee would grant themebetriues with bag and baggage.

The Duke of Parma, by occasion of their hamble fubmillion, waren the more prefumptuous and cruell contrary unto all heroicall princelike natures, which are foner our come by fubmillion then with force, fpe web out of his blafubemous mouth two or three othes of Italie, that he mould but them guery man, women and childeto the fword, The reason that moouel bim torrecrute this craell answere upponthemy was, that whereas he first Imposed that they mouto have pertoed at his whilling forfuch conceits bis Toolian arrogancy hab brebinbis minb) they bat fo refifted bim . and flapne a great number of his best and most approuch Souldiers in thice fer Kk 2 uerall

nerall affaults, by which meanes as he had greatly empaired his reputation, there he would make utterly thip wack of the red, by making himlelfe

famous with the reprochfull infamp of cruelty .

The inhabitants hearing the lentence of death pronounced against them, and perceauing p nothing would persuade him to save their lives, neither of their wives and children, resolved themselves and went so servely to the fourth and last skirmish, that they determined to bee revenged of the enemies to the determines: the assault was sharp and cruell which continued 2. howers together. In the said assault the French men Leaguers made the sirst point.

The inhabitants being most of them maimed and few in number, befenbed the breach baliantly, and made a foule flaughter of the enemies. The
Spaniards feeing the great butcherie made of them by the towns men, recoiled and let the French Leaguers atchive the winning of the breach.

The inhabitants being few, and wearte, maimed and out of breath, ouercome by the multitude of found, luftie and freth, were enforced to gene ouer the befence of the wall, and fought to faue themselves.

The french Leaguers from the breach went to the gates, opened them

to let the Spaniarde enter in.

The Spaniards and Mallons entring into the gates, leaft it fould bee faid that they had bone nothing, did measure to the french Leaguers with the selfe same measure full and pressed downe which they had measured to the inhabitants. Between them therefore began a new skirmish, the Spaniards killed the French men, and the French men the Spaniards, and the Mallone against them both.

Now when the Spaniards had thewed to the Leaguers what they could bo, to wit, to kill them by whom they were called for helpe, when the fray began to be pacified. Then bid they agree among themselves to let all together byon the poore marmed multitude, whom they murthered with-

out refpect of age o) perfons.

Perc is to be observed (Chistian Reader) the hast subgement of God, France, Picardie, Normandie, Britaine and Champaigne, to be short, all the Provinces betweene the Brittis sea, and Loyre, most obsinately, maliciously wilfully sould themselves to commit all that was evill in the light of the Lord, as to withstand and persecute the truth of God, to roote out the Gospell by an immortall warre and harred implacable a behald in all these warres begun and continued by the League in a maner all the spoiles, has works, ransackinges and staughters bath beene committed in the popish countrepes, and by Papistes against and upon Papists, and among others, in this place were Leaguers against Leaguers, Papist against Papist, Is theist against Atheist; so that this evill is not come nigh Gods people, but they have a do behald the consuston and butcheries of Idolaters a far

of. And why & Because bim that loueth miquity, the Lors booth bate, and boon the wicken be raineth inares fire brimitone, and fromy tempet October

is the portion of their Cup.

The execution bring bone byon the inhabitants, there they committes what ever Gotes, Barralines, Atheilts, and rebels, mingled and affoci. at together could beuife, when God bath belincred them to Bathan, to fulfil the workes of barkenes. The exectable cruelties and billanies there committed, thall be buried in enertalling filence, for lack of morbs to ep-

preffe them.

The Towne being taken by affault, and the people beftroyed, the Duke of Parma made his entry into that Cillage, with his Italian lower looke, and fromning brow, as though be bab been fome Paulus Amilius, Come Marcellus, of Scipio Aphricanus, tobo hat triumphet of all France. Thefe noble Romans, whole names boo pelo a Cwete fauour of prince. like berrues, boo biffer from this , because there was nothing in them, which is in him, and there is nothing in him which was in them, like one. Ip in the Gape and forme of man.

The newes of the taking of Corbeilaving to Paris, cauled fuch a tope, that Rome neuer bis fo reiopce for the burning of Carebage as thele paose lotts bie for the taking of this obleure Willage of Corbeil. They made an end of burning that finall flore of mood as remapned to them, in making

of bonfires.

The Pacebonians bib neuer wonder at their great balour, for to have Inbonet Afa, as farre as the river Ganges, as the Soulbiours bib this

umph at the taking of the cottage of Corbeil.

Then began the Barillens to conceane great hope, and proclapme lie bertp:the Captaine began in his conceit, to breame of conquet, and the Doublour to cry bictopy all as the ametent laping is sever kera hogi-CONTRA

The Parillens to make him partaker of their joy, muft nass inuite bim:they brelled his lovering, and ferned him with the bell fuffe and furniture of the Kings of France, which they had riffled out of the Kings boufe, in the beginning of the rebellion.

The Lavies Monspencier, Guile, & Mayne, Anmale, and luch, Did welcome him to kinvely, as his great Granofather Frier Poule Pharne-

Se, was never better welcome in the flewes of Rome,

This feating enbed, he returned to Corbeil, there he began to enquire for all the incentours that could be heard of, he will builde forts and bulwarks, be would fortifie that Cowne fo, that if the Grants of old time Chould put Offen bpon Pelias, & Pelias and Offen bpon Olympus, pet would they tabour in baine, fo frong and impregnable the Gillage of Corbeil thoule be to be thost, be would make to the chiefelthey of France, not to

Kt 2

enter

Ottober.

enter in, but to get out the nerell way to the Arbre de Gmile, by crolling

tathilest these fortifications were a booing, this poore Duke sat baply in counse il so haroly and so closely, that it was no more lawfull for the Duke de Mayne to know what he bid, then to know the mysteries of

Ceres.

The great matters put in deliberation in that counsell, were the mending of an errour, which he had committed afore he departed from Bruxels: for there he tooke counsell how to enter into France, but not how his might goe forth. Row therefore (as his suddaine departing did euidents by thew) he tooke counsell how to get one, and considered well the olde saying, facilis descensus Auerni, sed renocare gradum boc opus his labor est.

As the Parillens maped him to goe forward in his good entermiles, to open the river for the traffik, hee fed them with their great morfels of words, that he would goe to beliege Molan, Montereau, Prouins, and other small Cownes lituated about Paris by on the river, and after he will goe downe to take Poiss, Menlan, Mante, Vernon, Pont delarche, &c. all these things were but one breakefast, or at the most a dayes workerlet him alone for his throat is so wide, that he will swallow all these townes in one more sell: so he is Parragroels some, who was Gargante Pharneles Some,

During these the weekes, that he spent in consulting more about his flight out of France, and safe returns to his home, then about the squist ting of Corbeil, the garrison of Melan did dayly issue forth, bean such as his some as were at Colbest, but the conduct of the Lord Gyury, and sor that space did almost line boon nothing else, but been such booties, dictuals and food is, which they tooke dayly from the Spanyards, whome

they payly killed of tooke prifoners.

The Duke of Parma laing that he had no meanes to represent the one sets of the Lord Gyury, retired live leagues from such troublesome neighbours. At length after the Duke of Parma had made his aboade in Parma and thereadouts, toward the latter end of October, the cold having cooled his warr, came again to his right wits, from which too great opinion of himselfe, and of his sorces, and too great contempt of others his betters, had transported him. And perceaued by the experience which his had at Corbeil, and with the Garison of Melan, that having thousands of Cownes in France to win by conquest he neded after the taking of every one, to make a new army, which was more then his master would alowe him or could doo, not if he should arme all his apes of the Cast Indies: before that to performe it, he neded to have the life of Metuselah Therefore the concluded with such pome weather heaten and women beaten. Sould blours, as had escaped from the breaches of Corbeil, to retyre into Braham, where

where was fairer weather, leaft be fould bereafter be compelled to buy 1589. repentance bearer then be was able to pap for.

October

This great Cham of Tartaria had behaued himfelfe, both in Pari and elle mbere, as at Lagny, Corbeil, and other places, fo infolentin a le mode Italiano, o) Hispaniolo, that the Leaguers themfelues accurled the time. that ever they fent for fuch a quell, feiling by experience, that he bab em tred into France, not in prefidium, but in existum, as a fcourge of Bobs wrath. So that al the frenchmen rebels, who had accompanied him with the Duke a' Mayue, all in a manner retyzeb home, as loathing his companp and abborring bis booings.

Dee leing bimfelfe bestitute of forces (for bis chiefelt forces and best Doulbiours be babtoft already, both at the fiere of Corbeil, and in other (kirmilbes) and that the leaguers hab forlaken bim , retyzeb bome and left bim in the briers be thought to be bigh time for bim ca looks to his affaires. And in the latter ent of Detober, taking his leave from the 192 rifiens, and commending them to the mercifull kerping of our bleffed Laby who bwelleth there in the great tempell, and to the good old great . Christopher, poze kener of the fait tempell, marched homeward through Brie.

Butbefore his beparting , fearing that he would be purlued by the King he went about to bequile him with billimulations, for be procured the Duke & Mayne to lena Vileroy to the King, to moue a parley about the renuing of fome treaty of truces, that in the thatom of the fame, bee might fine home without any Sunne turning, bling the pollicy of the fifb.called Sepia, which poweth out his rake in the water, that in the barks nes thereof he may auothe from the light of the filber.

Shout the fourth bay of Mouember, the King unberffanding of the Duke of Parma bis retyge out of Paris, Supposing that it was to returne bome bevarteb from Efconis in Normandie, with fem light bogfemen mith bim, and certaine Darquebullers on borleback , leaving the reft of the army buter the conduct of the Barthall Byron, to employ it where be thould thinke moft expedient. About the firt of Mouember arrived at Compiegne, a Towne in Picardie, lituated bypon the mating of the rivers Oyfe and Ayne, where immediatly after his arrivall, be lent to the nobili Nonemb. ty of Picardy to inuite them to come and affift him to reconduct the Duke of Parma, according to the bonour and papall nobility of his boule, who bab beferved that favour at his band, if not for any fervice bone, pet for the fmall burt that be hab receaued by bim.

The Duke of Parma Departed from Paris, and fotogned for fome bayes in Brie, about Chanft beant berij, there in that fat Cople to refreth bis Souls ours, hungerbitten and weake: to proue whether bee might procure any of the Leaguers (upon the milliking of feeking parley with the King) to forlake

1590 . Nonemb.

forlake the Duke & Mayne, and to make him their Soueraigne generall, whereunto by fecret practiles he folicited a great number. But specially he feared greatly to beneure his way alone: so being sorlaken of the frenchmen, he assured himselfe that he would be assulted in his retyre by the King, who did waite sor the opportunity not farre of. Cherefore he instantly viged the Duke & Mayne, that he would rely his sorces to kepe him safe, caring little what might become, either of the Duke & Mayne of of the Leaguers, so that he might get out of this lurch that he same himselse in. This feare was the chiefest cause of his long soiourne in Brie.

But whilest hie was carefull of his lafe returne into Brabant, the King had appoputed the Lopd Gyury (a man of great valour e policie) to make choile of some sufficient number of his best and most approued souldiours, and to march toward Corbeil, there to seeke oppopunitie to revenge the cruel injurie done to his subjects, by the Spanpards and Mallons, where of part to the number of one thousand were left there in garrison.

The occasion of recovering Corbeil was thus. The maner of Mallons and Spanyards and popish nations beyond the Seas, is to drinke and quaste very largely the tenth day of November, in the worship of that god Bishop S. Martin, who gave halfe of his cloake to the vivell, when hee was through povertie ensored to begge. But it is most like that they doo keepe that ryot more in the worship of the divell who begged, then of that good man, who in his life time knews very well, that it is not the custome of the Church of God to worship the Saints, neither with drunkennesses, nor by any other meanes els.

The Lord Gyvry knowing that dronken fathion of them very well, toke that opportunitie to be his feate. For he velaped the time to approach the Cowne until he supposed them to bee so crammed with good exert and wine, that it was time for them to goe to sleepe. Then about midnight when that Spanish garrison were vino somnég, sepulis, he placed his preces of Ordinance, and on a subven battered the same breach which the O. of Parma had made, which was not pet sully repayred. The breach being quickly opened, the assault was given. The Spanyards and Maltons halfe dronke and halfe a sleepe, ranne as desperat persons to the wallest, and made a very foreible resistance, which continued all that night world night seaven a clocke in the morning.

The Duke of Parma beard the battering of Corbeil, and fearing leak bis Crophee thould bee marred, fent prefencty a power of Spanpards to fuccour them: but comming to late, were enforced to cast away their meaning, as Demost henes bib, thather might fight another time.

The 11. day betweene lire and frauen of the clocke in the morning, the Cown was throughly taken by the Kings forces, and reduced to his obe.

Dience

Dieuce, who entred by the same breach which the Duke of Parma had done 1590. and entred before. There were sound slapne two bundred Mallons, three Nonemb. bundred Spanpards, and among them the Cheualier Aumale, brother to the Duke of Aumale, (one of the greatest cutthrotes of all the Leaguers) was sound bead. The cause of his being at that banquet, was, that he was appointed to prouide bistuals for Paris.

foure hundred were taken priloners. Chere were taken allo foure brafen peeces, and two Canous ready charged. Chere were taken many fyanift Enlignes which were made news, and newly displayed bypon the

wall in token of bictorie and in fpite of the King.

Chere were taken allo two bundged fat Oren, and foure bundged theep, some killed, and some opetied, and some aline, which the Knight Aumale

bab prouibed for Paris.

This explopt being atchieued, the Lord Gyary with all his companies with feruent prapers gave thankes to God, acknowledging this belinerance and happie successe to have been the worke of his right hand and

pomer.

The newes of the retaking of Corbeil, cauled divers and contrary motions in divers persons: the King receauing the newes thereof, did admyre Gods suffice, which every where thundreth the claps of his displeading by the Modern who do resist his optimance, and more and more conceaued hope that the Lord would perform the worke which be bath begun i first, in cloathing his enemies with shame and dishonour as with a garment; and secondly in him to restore that afficient estate.

The Parillens and the Duke de Mayne were replenished with rage and feare together: for they feared least by the taking of Corbeil, and the retyre of the Duke of Parma, the shambles of borles, alles and bogges should be opened again. The Asses of Sorboun began to seare their skinne, least for want of source socted Asses, they should be assaulted and brought to the shambles. Therefore they ranne to the sayd Duke of Parma, they adjured and conduced him by the name of God, yea by Gog and Pagog.

and Beelgebub, to returne to the recouering of Corbeil.

But the Duke of Parma remembring the price that hee paped for the sape Corbeil, would no more of that play, specially knowing that he which did possesses to make a man resolute of courage, valour and industrie. Wet to please them, he see them paily contill be should recease supplie of socies to gard him) with fat morsels of words, to wit, that he would take Chasseau-therij and Compeigne, and in the means while he walked in Brie and Champaigne, in like soci as the social of sauge Taxarians do remodue from place to place to grase by the countrepes: so did this great Crimme, save that his cruelties and billanies which he were there, are yet unknowners, the Cartarians.

5 Comilen

1590 Nonemb.

Whilest be booth raunge, rausacke and riffle that countrep, some of the Rings Captapnes cooke the towns of Lagny, another Crophee of monument of the Duke of Parma his cruekie, which thing both encreased his feare, and hasted his tourney out of France.

Now we will leave this omnipotent Cham with his hopes of Cartarians to becoure that countrey, whole comming the banatural inhabitants had procured to maintaine a most bannable rebellion and contempt of lawfull power, and we will fee what the king had one following in Com-

peigne, about fifteene or firteene Dapes

The King loiourned in Compeigne for these causes following. First to espee what the Duke of Parma would attempt: for after the taking of Corbeil, hee looked baily that he would have returned backe to recover it: for which cause the sayo King had sent for his sorces to be in a readines at a dayes warning, intending upon such occasion to true the quarrels with a dayes worke. Secondly, to expect the Mobilitie of Picardie, whom he had invited to reconduct home the Duke of Parma, as is sayd.

Thirdly, that by his neighbourhead be might repelle bim from attemp.

ting bpon any places, which were baber his obedience.

Fourthly, bee flaped in Compoigne without interrupting the foioning of the Duke of Parma in Brie, to gene leafure to the rebellions Provinces to proone what difference there is betwirt the milde, good, infi. and facherithe government of a bertuous and lawful Prince, and the cruell bondage,

of beathenifh fauage, and barbarous tyzants.

The layd King during his above there, among other deliberations concluded to pursue the laid Duke of Parma in his retiregrounded oppositudice, to wit, a wil and delire to puntly him who had offended, as far as God should gene him power and lawfull means to do it: for as much as the D, of Parma beeing not pronoked with injurie or unful dealing, had not only against the law of nature maintained and assisted therebels in his realme, enemies to all fust and lawful superiority, but also had committed horrible murthers and crueltyes contra in supplicane, innumerable whosedoms, Sodomitries (hereditarie to the papall house of Pharneses) all maner of vilances upon his faithful Subjects, and also the necessary defence of his estate and safety of the places, which in that countrey were under his obedience.

Uppon this inferesolution, the twentith of Mouember the King with his sources beparted from Coenures in Picardie, having with him of the Mobility of that countrey about five hundred boiles believe his own sources, and began to march virectly against the said Duke of Parma.

It is laid how the Duke of Parma Departed from Paris, and made their aboat in Brie : the caules allo of that loionning there have beine opened,

what cuents allo have happened buring that time.

Mow the laps Duke perceasing that all his matiles (in lecking to lup. 1590. plant his friend) would not frame, understanding of the Kings prepara. Nonemb. tions, for to accompany him into his countrey, and that the King was all ready at the doore, began to leave pet more then ever before, liking the tempest which would follow, and wished that the Duke de Mayne had made more speed to send him the succour promised, wished also that he might be quit in ceasing the clampering noyse of his Spoiles belies and in the meane time about the 23, day of Movember hee removed to the towns of Phismes upon Voise, there within a wall he determined to expect the comming of the Duke de Mayne, who was comming with speed.

The King in this retire of Parma to Phismes arrived and met a certain companie of Spanish footmen, whom hee put all to the swood without the loss of any of his men. The Duke de Maine with his forces repairing to Parma seeing all this exploit, and burst never rescue them: that exploit done, the King went to take his longing in the Cowne Feres in Tarte-

moys.

Che 25.06 Rouember the Duke of Parma accompanied with the Duke de Maine, Departed from Philmes, & tooke his way to Pontaners, which is a towne lituated uppon theriver Eine, where he had determined to longe the

night following.

The King having about eight hundred Launciers, and so many harquebusiers on hopseback, sent the Baron of Biron with listeene light hopses to view the enemie. In the meane time the King tooke 25, hopses, and kept to the right hand by a wood, seeking to stage by light the enemies marching. But the Baron of Biron brought newes that the enemy was departed from a Willage named Baloges and marched toward Pontaners. The King immediatly with all his sources following the enemic entred into the said Willage, where he found sew Farmers and husbandmen armed and ready to sight in his Paicities behalfe, of whom the King scarned more particular newes concerning the enemy.

The Bings Captaines, but specially the Baron of Biron fill pursued them, and meeting with firaglers paped them their wages for their comming to farre, and gaut many onless when occasion ferued, al waies to the

enemies colls.

The 27 the King lent the Lords Fronterack, Chicot and Davers, and the top of Saint Martins billes bieth if the enemic had put any ambushes at the billes foote, but they saw them in the open plaine marching apace to mart Pontaners: the way beeing without ambushes, the King sent the Baron of Birou with a troupe of hopsemen, and he with an other company followed after, commaunding the Lord la Now to send him ten out of emery company, and to rest the remnant.

The Ming made fine Imal fquations of aftie bogles in euery one of al thefe

Novemb.

companies. There was a hot alarum geuen in the enemies camp, and gane a vozen onices on the enemies. But whileft chefe things were a voing, the King spiev on an other sive behind 300. Parquebuziers on hopeback, who conducted the carriage of tronkes and baggage: and searing the recyce of the enemy would have brought him out to sarre from his sorces, recirco intending to charge these companies of Parquebuziers. One of the Kings Gards beeing fallen into the enemies hands, criev so pelperwhereuppon the Baron of Biron charged them, and sew twe tue on thirteene of them, but his hopse was killed, whereby he was put in great danger, if he had not here rescued by the King. This fray beeing begun, there was a great also rum geuen in the enemies campe, which began to march toward the King. But he considering that it was better to bazard sew common souldiers the Mobilitie, caused the companies on boyleback of the Captaines, Spine Denis and Saint Fælix to light, and to charge the enemy: there was a hot skirmish begun.

The B. in the means time retired with his nobility to a Billage colled Longanall: thether also the Parquebuşiers retired after they haviought a long space, and in the retire Captain Saint Feelix was flaine with a shot, the Souldiers retyzed so leasurely that they did draw the dead copps with

them by the leanes.

Tithen the King had passed Longanall toward Pontarsie, the Parquebusiers of the enemy came to the wall, and in a brauing surp strooks with their swoods bronche gates of the cownerbut being saluted with the Parquebusiers within with that through loope holes, and seeing many of their sellowes fall upon the place, they retired and sound the means by the guidding of a man of that Cowato scare upon an other gate, and entered about sixe of them. Captaine Bonmouoyr set uppon them and killed two of

The Parquebuziers tooke their hoples, forlooke that come, and followed after the King, who was before to take his longing about Pomarfy, is tuated by on the river Eine beneath Pomanors, and the enemy presently entred the said Cowne of Longanal. Part of the Enemies followed after the King, and seeing a Wood between the sayd Longanal and Pomarie, staped there, mistrusting some ambushes: but at length passing through they met with the Baron of Byron, who charged them so roughly with a small company of hopsemen, that he sayed downe byon the ground thictie of them.

The Eing commanded Captapue Langemis to light and fet a freth on them, who killed a great number of them, and then retyzed into the towne of Pontarfie.

The enemy went not to Pontaners that night, but encamped in the plaint field with great feare of an alarum, buderflanding that the Duke of

Newars

Nevers with five hundred horses out of Champaigne, and the Lords Gyu- 1590.

ry out of Corbeil, and Parabelle out of Melun with good and luftie com. Nevemb.

panies of horses were expected that day to come to the King, every man accompted him happie that might returne into Brabans in a whole skinne, there to prove whether they had forgotten the art of Carrowing, the thiesefit trade of that countrep.

The 28.day in the morning, thirtie harquebullers of the enemies having loft their way, went into the Cowne of Longanal, enquiring to the Duke of Parmas quarter, whom the inhabitants bilarmed, and throwing them buder the bridge drowned them.

The same day came to the King the sayd Duke of Neuers, and Lords Grury and Parabelle with eight bundred bories all well appropried.

The 29. day the King went out of Pontarfie with one thouland horles, intending to give his enemies a fresh charge, and to carrie away the Rere-ward; but their Droinance being stucke fast in the myre, the whole armie semanned all that day in battell array in that place where their Ordinance was, and there also encamped themselves all the nightfallowing; so that nothing could be enterprised by on them.

The 30. day of Rouember the King Determined to bid the enemie fares well with a fight of horsemen: the Duke of Parma with a god will would have spared that curtelle, and bee glad to get out of the Realme without so much abo.

In the morning berp early the lapd Duke marched toward Marle, a towne nigh the head lpring of the river Oyle, from thence to get Larbre de Guele, and lo to leave the realme of France.

The King commanded all his hopfemen to be in a readines, and bircalp to march toward Creffie with all furniture, pet without baggage or carriage. And being art of all arrived at the rendes vons, buwilling to overflip any opportunitie to fee bis enemie that day, which bee thought thould bee the day of their leparation, fent the Lord Baren of Byron to march before, and bee bimfelfe to follome bim within the biffance of a bunbred paces onely with fourtie gentlemen. The Lord Longanal followed the King with fiftie boiles and the rest of the Cornet. As they bab marched a good fpace, there appeared at the fibe of a Ellood about fire fenze borfes biber the leading of Colonell Bafte, who came in haft to charge the Bazon of Byron: the lapb Baron gave lo refolute a charge that be made them to retyze to they maine battaile; and when the enemie had forned with their fellowes, they came agapte to give a fresh charge, in the which the Sapo Baron of Byran bis bosle was killed, and be in great baunger to bee flame : but the King Did gather them quickly that were fcattered, and with them caused the reft of bis troupes to come forward : which being in battaile aray, and toyned with them that had bin gathered out of the Chirmift.

gaus

1500. Tave fuch a fearefull charge, that all therereward of the enemie thewards Desemb. byon nothing but byon the meanes bow to laue themselves leaving their bead armed byon the place. If all the Kings companies had come in time enough there had not returned farmany home to play at carrowle as there a dan adamatica car DID.

> The first day of December, the D. of Parma entred the dominions of the low countrey. De had never fo much mete of his Murce about him with clowes, as he had buring the fpate of thefe lat the Dayes of Rouem. ber: most of his companies accompanied bun home as well as they could: part of them remained with the Duke de Mayne, butill that tempeft was Edgel geft neitit gin os sines u

> The first pay of December, the Loods of Newers Ginry and Parabel who were come freih and frong to the King, beparted from the Cattell of Nify, and purfued the enemie, marching toward the Larbre de Gnize: but what explores were bone that bay we have nothing to fpeake off, for lack of infructions.

> During this retraite, the Duke of Parma was lo biffreffet, that be was bery greatly bilappoputed of his lougings. As he tooke no compation at Corbeil of them which funntiant fell before his knees : lo vities be no more his owne Soulviers, who could not make fo good freede in turning away as he could bo , but left them to p mercie of the Bealants of the countrep, with whom they found no moze fauour then with their mafter.

> Dffoureteene og afteene thouland men which be brought into France, there returned not home aboue eight thouland, and they were in a manner in as areat miferie as their fellowes, who returned into Spaying from the

conquest of England in the peare 1 ,88.

The first vapiof December the King went to Saint Quinting, Atwater byon the river of Oyle, where he was rapally receaved with great reiopling and comfort of all men. And when the King had flaved there a few bates, be beard that the Lord Humiers, with other noble men of Picardie, hab tai ken the towne of Corbey, fituated bypon the river Some, and in the mibble way betweene Amiens, Peronne and Donrlan, three great comies in Picardie, which have continued in their rebellion, das alled and date gante

During the time that the Bing formitted in Picardie, and Durfued the Duke of Parmathe Parchall Byron toke five frong Cownes and above twentie Caffles in Normandie and Beaundy fin, wherein the Rebells bab to retysche there meine battaile; and when the exemitary pror diene

Bo thefe narrations (Chaffian reader) thou mayel fee what the rebeld (enemies both of Bov and man) haufing or atune byon they owife heads a flormie winde oftempet, leaft they flouto not have calemities enough, according to the measure of their offence, they fent for the Dake of Parma to betwee them, who comming into the land, gave them an egge and be-

darmon

noured the Den , and where they mere beaten by themfelues with frout' 1590. ges, now this beliverer bid brule them with barres of you.

Decemb.

Aculealed God (in whole bands the barts of Kings and Princes are) to turne the Kings will from binbering the lapo Duke of Parma from boing all that be burft or could bo : that God might nine the King to unperfland what therebence ber han beteafter to feare, as long as he planeth the parts of a right King, and that hee is his aboundant remain.

Secondly, that it might euibently appeare, that as the lave Dukr of Parma was not able to boo good to his partakers, lo came be not but to be

a fourge of Gods buathonto them, way milla learning all of

For be came to ratie the liege from befojes parte if that hat not been bone by partifult fubmillion, the Cirie might have beentelleued Juffice & finge. ment (which are more then controller maristo a Ciette) fan bleite eftablithen rebenminte baue had theirounte Autonomie, to wit abeir Religion and Franchiles in peace, lecurity and libertie . Their commerce and traf. fike (by which the areatnes of that Citie is entertained and nourifled) had been opened: to bes flore, it wonth faue Mostfled more then euer it oft, but the comming of the Duke of Barmie velappoinces them of all thele bene. Daulphine be thought good pet to employ the moneton of Zone and And

- The Duke of Parma brought alltile flore of victuals: but hee and his ronfirmed not onely that within a few dapes, but allo aff other provisions which could be made for the Cities to the inhabitants were hungerbitten Bill & with forrowfull cies they faw others to interceve that which should have bein their luftenance. On that (if itwere not for the Kings goodnes, which by winking, and forbearing some Rose of viewals to free to their market)thep would hatte beent enforce intem Dapes to opentheir thambles of hosteffelb and bogs fteths Danisans and sandhe Call ment of the

Dee came to beliner them (anthey thought) from cruell banbes: but what could Bufyris have bone to his enemies, that this man of not to his triends's to their wines and children's day and an water of the least the last the l

and To be hotelnow be to verweitenbonte with frame vilhonor hunger and hebues, feeblenes and flowes and other terming and morfe cafe then cuer they were before a forbefort they kinewichope of him, now they know that be neither map not will worthem good, buthad thidered their iniferies, and beape of culls, that they may perily as with a florge and confunding fickrous capamelhou beforede, great marre int

Latt of all, that al men may learne by feeing the puriffmett of rebellion. to fubmit theinfelues ware the powers or wonevor & ou las when bie minithere for the grow of the full and the purifyment of the Wieker and bring, and that they may differne between a from butter and within 310 with

It is land before how after the veath of the Duke of Guyer, the Lows Diguieres and Valere bopon a good hubrement entrebin league of amiry,

1590. Decemb.

for the Kinges fervice, and after that separated themselves, and within a short space secured the Leaguers for the most part out of Daniphines some be ensored to receause the Kings commandement, and the rest ensored to lecke for truces for source yeares, which in Parch were granted and proclaimed in Grenoble upon Caster day.

It is faibe bow the Lord Valete went into Pravance, and gathering the flates of the countrey by a common confent, they concluded to warre against the Senate of war, who were the ringleavers of the rebellion.

and had intelligences with the Duke of Sanoy.

The Lord Diguieres having put the countrep of Daulphine in a good fray, ment into Provence to the Lord Valete, making marre against the rebellious parliament there, and the Duke of Sangy. The rumors ment abroat that they had lost a field, and were fent into their countrep with slope of Bastinadoes: but so lack of instructions I affirme nothing.

The Lord Diguieres being in Pronunce with the Lord Valete, had divided the Lord Valete, had divided the Lord Valete, had divided the Lord of Pay, commanding him to warre against the Duke of Sanny. But the saide countrey of Pronunce being assaulted by the Leaguers of Sanny. Limneys and Daulphine, he thought good pet to employ the moneths of June and July with the Lord Valete, sor the establishing of the offapers of the says Pronunce: wherein they had so good a success, that the enemic in token of that cowardnesse, which their rebellion both breeze in their hearts, abandoned the towness and Castells of Perus, Pumichet Valanfele, Montignal, Solviers, Pignaners and Lorgis: some were brought to the kings obedience by some some some by composition.

In July during the folontning of the Love Diguieres in Prononce, there was in Danlphine one captame Cazere, who with intelligences which he had with the Duke of Sanoy, would have fould him the towness of Briancon and Effiles in Piemont, pet pertapning to the Dolphinate.

Thefe two townes were kept by the Meutrals, that is to lay, by them who would admit neither the K. not the Leaguers. The fair Cazere had receased committeen from the Duke of Sanoy, to leave fouldiers to that intent, in expecting the arrival offoure and twenty companies of Spa-

niards, to bring his enterprize the more ealle to palle.

The inhabitants of the valicies perceating well, that if this trapterous captaine hould prevaile, great warre and militrable defolations of
their countrep mould enfact therefore the chiefest of those valleges making acquainted the Lord Diguieses of their purpole, determined to rid
the lapt Cazers out of the way sand did works last the lifteenth day of
July his boule was bloppe by and be slained and the control of the many sand deformed to the

This trayed being made out of the way, the inhabitants of the valleis feut word to the Lord Diguicres, that they would fend their deputies to Ambrun

Ambrun, to treate with bim.

Woon the receipt of this mellage, the Loto Diguieres (confidering the . August. greatnes of the affapres, and that it was bery expedient top the king to have those townes of Briancon and Effiles in postestion, to have paste and revalle into Piemont when nebe (bould be) departed out of Pronance and in half marched towards Ambrun, where the Deputies of the balens bin mote bim. And among other things, heweb the trealons of Cazete, ho the papers which they had found in his boule.

After that they bound themselves by oath to be faythfull to the Bing. they promised also to boe their indevour to confirme the people into his Bateflies feruice and obedience : this was done about the fourth of Que

quft.

Immediatly after this meting, the Lord Diguieres being abuertizen of the mauering which the beath of the laps Cazete, and boluntarie pel-Ding of the balens, Did caufe in the towne of Briancon, which was Reutrall knowing also that those who bib fauour the kings live in the towne. began to be encouraged, caufed foure Canons to be brawen and brought to that place, and after a breach made, the enemie bid parley, and came to that iffue, that Claufon (appointed there governour by the Duke de Mayne) furrendred the towne and Caftell the tenth day of Quant.

Martinengo, one of the Duke of Sanoys great warriogs, Dio bellege Saint Maximine in Pronance: for which cause the L. Valete Did Daplie solicit the sape Diguieres to affift him in the releuing of the layo Saint Maximine.

The Lord Diguicres confidering the fafetie of Deput Maximine , to make much for the preferuation of Prouance, when as bee had come to Montgeneure, to take Effiles, bpon intelligences which bee had with the governour thereof, and faing that there was neither certaintie in al that. neither was he fufficiently prouided to force the place, was contented for that time to take the oaths onely of the commonaltie, who themed them

felues greatly affectionated bute the kings fernice. Thele affapes beeing bone in Daulphine, bee tooke bis way into Pronance, and lodged nich Barcelona , Barcelona is a towne in Piemont, in the countie of Nice, Salines an old Spanish Captapne beeing chiefe Colonell of the light boglemen of Piemont, was gouernour thereof under the D. of Sanoy: the fait Salines immediatly after the comming of Diguicres; went foorth out of Barcelona , and affaulted the quarter where the companie of footmen of Boyfet, and twelve launces of the Lord Brickmault were lob. geb . Thele companies of Boylet and Brickmault bib receaue bim fo baliantly , that by the belye of other companies which oppon the mode they beard, came running thether, that the lapo Salines left bebinde fire feore bead land ppon the ground, and thirtie Spaniards taken priloners and

1500. he faued himfelfe with fire men onely into the towne, from whence he came angust. the fifteenth of August.

In that fkirmich was burt and taken Voluant, who two peares before bad folothe ftrong Towns and Caffell of Carmaniole buto the deceased D.

of Sanoy, after the beath of the Warfhall Bellegard .

The firteenth day the faid Lord Diguicres tooke by composition the Castell of Rofoles in Piemont, which partained unto the Duke. There was two companies of footmen in garrison, who were permitted to be-

part wich armot, leauing their Colours behind.

After this exploit, the lato Diguieres continuing his way, about the 22. of August came into Provance, her was not so some entred the countrep, that Martinengo who besieged Saint Maximine, hearing of it, removed the slege: which thing the Lozd Diguieres hearing, brought three Canons before the Castell of Barles the 23. of August, and the 31. of the same Poincet tooke it at his discretion.

Some time befoze the Lord Diguieres had fortifped a Church called Saint Panl, with flankes and ditches about, diffant foure of fine leagues from Ambrun: during the time that the Lord Diguieres lotorned at the fiege whichhehad lated before Barks, the Duke of Sansy accompanies with three thousand footmen, and foure hundred light horsemen, came to before and batter with three Canon the said Church Saint Panle, which the 31. of August he tooke by composition, the same day that Barles was taken, the garrison thereof going away with their armor, colours and drum in battell array.

The same day, the Lord Diguieres advertized of the siege of Saint Panl, marched in all hast to succour it, with intent also to offer a battell to the D. and bling a maruellous celerity, he lodged in Varret the third of September. The Duke understanding of this so sudden and unlooked for arrivall of the Lord Diguieres, fell into such a disnay and feare, that he retired that night from the mountaine Larche, and marched all that night with links.

beeing followed the next day with his forces.

The fourth day the Lord Diguieres commaunded some of his companies to follow after the enemy, who did slay many of the rereward of the Duke, and tooke one Don Pedro Vegieres a Spaniard of the gard of the Duke: hee himselfe with the rest marched toward S. Paul, resolutely determined to assault Saint Paul with handie blowes so lacke of Canon, & having blowen up one of the gates and a breach made tooke it by assault, which continued three houres, and raused two hundred Souldiers, that were within it, to be put to the swood, taking none prisoner but Captaine Strata governor of the place, and his Ensign named Hercules Conero of Milan: of the Kings side was killed only Captaine Bouloneuve, and sem Souldiers but, he caused the place to be rased hard to the ground.

The

The layd fort remained not foure whole dayes in the Duke of Sanoy his power.

1590. Septemb.

At the same time that the Duke vio batter Saint Paul, which was in the end of August, he sent his sources of Sauoy and Piemont, bering source thousand footmen and three hundred hopsemen into the valey of Essiles to spoyle the Countrey of Brianconoys, to batter Guylestre, and outer runne Am-

brunoys.

The Load Dignieres understanding of this, having rased Saint Panl, presently the fifth of September tooke his journey toward Briancon, and beeing informed that the enemy was lodged in Chammont, made preparation to force the passage Sele, kept and sortified by the inhabitants of the valetes, sent thicker the Load Morges his Repbew, with his company of fiftie horsemen, and two ensignes of formen, who arriving at Sele the 19. Day of September at the same instant that they were in skirmish, belighted with his men, and setting them in battell array, did so both encourage his men and charge the enemic (assaulting the fort and bulworks in sunday places with sifteene hundred sootmen, and one hundred and sources men of armes) that the said enemy was not onely repulled, but also beaten with the losse of sire score men sping byon the ground.

The thirteenth day of September the Lord Diguieres after he had raled Saint Paul, marching toward Esiles over the difficult Hountaines,
arrived at Douley three leagues from Esiles, where newes was brought
him that the Duke (having sent part of his forces to the Lord Sonnes) was
gone to Nice. These newes made the layd Lord Diguieres sudge that the
said Sonnes beeing now strengthened with a new supply of men, would aduenture to hazard the battell. And the more to provoke him to it, betermined to batter Esiles, and with source Canons which her brought from Ambrun, over the high fras it someth) inaccessible Mountains began the batterp, and withal she wed himselse every day before Chamors, where the said
Sonnes was. But displeased with p importunacy of the said Diguieres, lest
Chamors, and retyped to Suze, accompanied with sisteenchundred Parques

buziers, and flue Cornets of Dorlemen.

The 26, dap of September the Lord Diguieres followed the enemie, and found them at lalafe halfe a league from Zuze, whom in the entring of the plapne, having but eight score hopsemen, he assaulted to surrously, that beside some somen, he laied dead downs to the ground source hundred Launciers on the place: among whom were Clapot the elder, the Lords Montaignes and Valuernes, 17. Captaines of this officers slapne of taken. Among the prisoners was Clapot the panger wounded, and died two dapes after. There were also taken prisoners Labras, Lieutenant of the Warquesse Taforts, the Gonernour of Bresche, Captapne Trisolts, de landing read S. Lorens. Somes also was thought to be either slapne of taken Riviercand S. Lorens.

LI 2

1590 Septemb ken : but about mionight he came alone before the gates of ZuZe.

The 27. of September the Lord Diguieres receaued supplie of forces, as well of the inhabitants of the Townes of Briancon and Pons, as of the governours there, and two or three hundred that of the companies of Saniour, which caused him to alter his purpose concerning Esiles, which began alreadie to parley, and caused him to continue the siege of the sayd Es-

files buto the end of the fame moneth.

Possonnes, the Duke de Mayne his governour there, considering the state of the Duke of Sandy his affaptes, seeing the Canon planted, and the Lotd Diguieres softisted with newe supplies, all the commonaltie bent against him, and being without any hope of appe of reliefe, the 30, of September pectoed the Towns of Essies by composition, that his Souldiers should freely depart with bagge and baggage. So by these meanes the passages into Piemons dw remapne in the Kings power, and the countrey of Daulphine is similted with his olde similts long before softisted by the French Kings during the warres of Italy.

Sonnes (generall of the Duke of Sanoy) had prouded the Lord Morges his nephewe, to fight fiftie agapust fiftie on horsebacke, and appoputed the place: which thing the Lord Diguieres understanding, conducted the sayd Morges but o the place, where the sayd Morges remayned with his sortes readic to accept the offer from nine a clocke in the morning, butill three a clocke in the evening, and at length came a Trompetter with a letter from

the fapt Sonnes carping an excule.

The Lozd Diguieres in attending the comming of genemie, had espied a passage niere laston, where the enemie had entrenched himselfe, and there lodged eight companies under the conduct of Captaine Venust: and perceauing that there was no more hope of Sonnes comming to the combat appoputed; he determined to spend the rest of that day in doing some exployt, and to assault the sayd companyes, who did see upon the hanging of the mountagene betweene Suze and Nonabze: and having sound meanes to place one hundred Pushetters, who battered the enemie upon the side of their soft, the trenches of the enemie were socied, and sources of them slayne: among whom were Captagnes Venust, Gaslard and Charband: Captagne Vilars with some other was taken prisoners, and source companies of Senton (master of the Campe) were so scattered, that they came never together agapne. This explopt was done the sirk of Detober.

This being bone, the Lord Diguieres returned again to Effiles, and fent backe the foure Canons to Ambran, and caused two great peeces to bee drawne from Gap to Barcelona, a place lituated in the County of Nice, and pertayning to the Duke of Sanoy, her fent his forces before to beliege the lapd Barcelona: and when her came himselfe about the cleauenth day of Odober, and had made a breach, the same day the enemie did parley, and

peelbeb

Offober !

pictor themselves with safetie of their lives, scaving behind them their are mour, colours, boyles and baggage: the Captaines were permitted to be officer, part with their swoods boon an backnep. The inhabitants had graunted them to enjoy their goods, abiding under the Kings obedience, as the rest of his subjects, upon condition to pay sixe thousand Crownes so, the army, and the fraight of the Artislerie.

The 13. Day the governour called Corclocre beparted with three foulbiers with him, and as many of citizens and countrey men who repayees

to their boufes bnber the Kings fafegard.

Che 14. day the Lord Diguieres lays batterie before the Cafile of Metans, which he flenderly battered the 15. day, only to view the enemies countenance. But they being greatly afraped, the next night did fteale as way, and to faued themselves, except thirtie of them, who were intercepted by the watch.

In this wap of Piemont, the Lord Dignieres had neuer aboue three bunbred horles and twelue hundred that, and found no greater enemie then the inaccellible height of the mountapnes, where our the was forced to

paffe the Canon, but chieffp in bis tournep to Barcelona.

The Citie of Grenoble in the land of Daulphine, notwithstanding the truces and good entertaymment from time to time receased of the Loss Dignieres, had been seduced after the King last deceased, and did hold fill after for the League, though not with such desperat madnes and insolen-

cie as many others hab bone,

Mow the L. Diguieres hauing well bemeffet the mabneste chaffiget the raffines and folly of the D. of Sanoy, and bauting in a manner Subbues and pacifico that countrey, forlooke the Duke of Sanoy, and Determines to fcoure as much as be could, all the remnant and ranges of rebellion out of that province: which thing to bring to paffe, be thought good to begin at the head, to wit, the Citie of Grenoble, and as by the eventwhich followed, it feemed that he wid beflege & diffreffe that Citie: which thing cau'ed the inhabitants to confider that the Los Diguieres had in a manner all the land of Daulphine at commannement: Dis power was increase Ced, and returned out of Piemoni with few victories of many: they weighed allo bow they were out of hope of any fuctour, as well from the Duke de Mayne as from the Duke of Sanoy: who being raught by the Crooksmaller of fooles, which is experience, would not have bereafter great laft to returne in balle into Daulphine, Thele circumftances caufed theut well to confiner the sanger wherein they floode, which thingmouse them to make a motion of peace, by the which they were reducepto the butifull obebience o'their lawfull Soueraigne. This peace was concluded in the Subarbs of Daint Laurence by Grenoble , the two and twentith of Dei cember, betwane the Lord des Diguieres, one of the kings printe coun. fell

518

fell and of effate, ciptapne of a hundred men at armes of his Dibinances, Decemb, and generall of the armie levied for the kings fernice in the land of Danlphine on the one part : and the court of Parliament, the commonalties of the countie, and the Confuls of the fame.

> firft, that the exercise of the Romify Religion, thall remaine fre both within the towne and luburbs thereof, as hitherto it hath ben, and that the Cleargie in all the province Chall entop the full polletion oftheir goods in any place in the province buder the kings protection.

> Secondly, that the free exercise of thereformed Religion, may be publikely celebrated within Trescloiftre Suburbs of the Sayo acie, without any

let , trouble oz molellation.

Thirdly, that all owellers in the fame towne that will continue there. in, thall perfonally protest and arknowledge Henriethe fourth, king of France and IV anarre for their Soueraigne, and hall pell to bim the oth offibelitie in like cales requilite, in the bands of the Lord Daint Andrew. prelibent of the court of Barliament, and Chaftelard, counfellor in the famecourt, in the prefence of the Lordes of Blemew and Calignon : and byon the fame oath taken, the fapo inhabitants thall be maintayned and reflored in the full and peaceable enioping of their goods, offices, priviledges and franchizes.

Fourthly, if any man of whatfoever calling of condition foever it bee, thall be buwilling to take the layor oath, and thall be befirous thereupon to beparte elli where, bec thall be fafely conducted to any place that they will go, and may enjoy their goods offices and dignities, either by fale, or by receauing their annuall fruits of flipend thereof at their chopce , pro. uided alwayes that they enterprize nothing against the Kings feruice.

fiftly, that the cuftoste and gouernment of the fais towne fall be referred to the Kings good pleafure, who hall be requelled to prouide it of fuch a governour, and to fufficient garrifon as he thall thinke meete for

bis fernice and the preferuation of the tawne.

Item, that in the meane time as the Lord Arbucy, bitherto gouernour of the lapo towne, byon fome confiberations, cannot as per refolue to take that oath, that the lapo place that remaphe in governance of the Lord Rochegiron, and that the Lord Arbucy thall have three moneths refpit to refolue byon the fame oath : which thing if hee both, the King hall bee requested to graunt bim againe the government of the same tomne.

Sirtly , that generally all the inhabitants of whatfoener calling or beare they bee, thall thand bischarged and acquited of all leuping of the kings impolt or cornes, bearing of armes, treaties and practizes, even with Foreiners, or any other acts of boltilitie, and that the Lord Diguieres bath bibertaken , within two moneths to beliver buto them fufficient

ficient viouisoes for the same from the King.

1590.

Denentbly, that the memorie of all the offences paft in all thefe trou- Decemba bles, hall be ereinet, as matter not bappenen. And that the Low Diguis eres, with all other gentlemen of his partie boe promite, that by them. felues and by their meanes, fuch matters thall never bee revived, and that it thall not be lawfull to call fuch things to remembrance, and that it thall be forbibben to arque or quarrell about it, that al the kings lubiccts map line together in peace, like brethren, friendes, and fellow citizens.

Cightly, that for a more perfect botton of the bearts of the Kings lub. iects , the Lorss of the court of Parliament, who by the Kings commanbement bab rettreb, and are vet relibent at Ronan, or elfembere, thall returne with convenient speede to Grenoble, there to follow and continue

their charges.

Last of all, that within two moniths, there hall be fummoned a menerall affembly of the flates , after the manner accultomes , for the baffing of the meanes to bischarge and relieue the people, and effablif the com-

mon bobte of the countrey.

How Chaffian reader, Thelechthe to confider, both the enibent and fencible mercie and justice of God, o the difference which is betweene the bellels of glozy a of wrath: for this honourable Lades Diguieres in all the mars of Daulphine, ever fince the rifung of p execrable League, bath never heweb any point of crueltic boon bis enemies, in which there might appeare any finall token of particular anger, o) appetite of revenge: but als water bath the web good & gracious entertainmet, cuen bato the bery encmies, in whom be bath marked fome fimple dealing, a bad not bled any che ormities or proud infolectes. If he hath thewed fomtime fome extremity. pet did be neuer lo much as be might have intilp bone, a hath knowen in fuch alwaics fome notable injuries, which be to a juft a prubent wiftome bath thought to baue beferueb fome tharpe punifpment. To be Chost, it may bee lapo of bim, In confiligs fapiens & providus, in acio fortis, in pace & fæderibus, infins fidus & conft ans. Therefore the Lord bath quiben his armes, bath made him bictorious in all conflicts and meetings, and bath endued bim with fuch arength of the bodie, as beyond all expectation, to baue furmounted the inaccellible Alpes, and at length bath not onely fuppreffet and rooted out the naturali rebells of the countrep, out of Daniphine and Pronance, their confederates of Spayne, Italy and Piemone, but with an incredible felicitie, bath reflored the afflicted flate of that countrep, and effablifhed peace, judgement and juffice.

On the other five, whereas it is the butte of Christian Frinces, not to rauff other mens kingoomes, to enuave their landes and principalities, to robbe, Spople and murber their borberers and neighbours : but to do- A uern their Dominions in peace, with viety, inffice and vifcipline, to line

114. friendly 1590. Odober.

friendly with their Meighbours, but specially to relieve other Estates afflicted, to affict Princes neighbours, when through disobotience and rebeltion of bonaturall subjects they are disquiered and comosted.

But it fell to otherwise with France: for when through the tinnes of the people, and eath counsell of Henry the third, the Ringtome was so torne with differences and rebellions, that it keemed as in a thip wack the pieces bid five abroad, exposed to every man that could catch a hold. First the Ring of Spains (who had beene this day a Huscleman, and not a Catholike, if it had not beene for the kinges of France) with his Gold thought to have all.

Secondly, the Duke of Sanoy (who whithout the goodnes of the Valoys, had beene a petp and a poore Duke) made his reckoning to goe away with the Brouinces of Daulphin and Pronance, bordering byon him, for his part.

Thirdly, the Duke de Mayne (who without the gratious fauour of the Valoys, had lapu obscure in the Mountains of Lorrein, there a bigging so brasse in the cauerus thereof) made his accompt of some scambling among the other, as to have carried away all that bothereth to Lorreyned' Aumala

made his reckoning of Picardie, and Merccurof Britage.

Last of all, Fryer Sixtus, and after him Fryer Gregorie the fourtentd thought by these meanes to maintayne their typannic in that Realme. It these I say were so farre from dooing the duties of Chistian Pinces and Pastops of the Church, in assisting the right owner of the Crowne, and in preserving that Realme, as one of the chiefest members and opnament of Europe, that even as the Coomites in the sacking of servicem cried, downe with it, downe with it even to the ground: so have they not in words but in kindling and nourishing the stame of rebellion, a assaulting by all meanes the sate Realme, have encreased the plagues and multiplyed the sorrowes of that assisted state.

Therefore behold the Lord bath accurred their arms, and as for the Duke of Sanoy his owne hand bath weakened him, so that he durst never some to see the said Lord Diguieres in the face one way, but he is gone out of the stell search wates. He did never in all these warres any thing with valour, but by creachery and treasons, as the taking of Carmagnole, and his practices in Pronance du testify: thousands of his mod appraised and skilfull Souldiours and Captains have been killed by sew, not only in their invasions accompated in Daniphines Pronance, but also at home, where the said Lord Diguieres hath socco their strong halds, bath put them to the sword, and call their carcales on their mountains to bee meat so, the beasts of the sield, and sowles of the ays. See therefore how contrarie licours bo slow out of contrary vessels, and how the Lord proceedeth the vertuous and tust, according to his promise, and call their wither with calamity. Same and dishonor, as with a Cloude.

Here endeth the eight Booke.

1991.



THE NINTH BOOKE.



have declared in the somer booke those events which happened in the yeare 1590, and how the King conducted very curteously the Duke of Parma, if he would have taken it so, and how the sapp King retyped to Saint Quintin in the beginning of December 1590, but what course he tooke, not what coast he followed I have nothing to speake of so, lacke of instructions, except were may gather some thing by the events.

It feemeth therefore, that the King after he had soionned some dayes in Picardie, hee returned to his army which he had lest in Normandie, where he tooke aduste concerning the citie of Charres, great, mighty, frong and riche, structed in the countrey of Beausse. This is that Citie whereunto R. Henry the third soionned for a time after hee was put to slight from Paris in Pay 1588. This Citie is ancient and famous for the ancient superfiction of the Druides, & in our dayes for the renowned Idoll of our Ladie of Chartres: that Citie hath been therefore both with the Bagans, & with the Romanists a seat of most damnable Boolatrie, and of late one of them which rebelled sess of all agapust Henry the third after the death of the Duke of Gayze, and had continued still in the same rebellion.

In the beginning of January therefore the King bauing prepared all thinges, betermined to wrest this Citie out of the tyrannous bondage of Leaguers, and to enforce the same to returne to they dutie.

And for lacke of instructions of al the notable exploits bone in that siege, mee have to shew two things.

First, of a stratagem bled by the King : and secondly of the periong of the same.

This cown of Chartres is very firong both by art q nature, pet was it not bery well provided of Souldiers belies the Citizens and Comnelmen.

After that the King, acompanied with his owne forces and the Parihal Biron, having faine long time about the faid Chartes, same to his campe, he perceaued that it would be very vifficult to obtaine the same by forces therfore he adulted himselfe to prove what might be done by Aratagem.

LIS

and

And about the fourtenth of Februarie be leverated bimfelfe from the Februarie Marthall Biron , and faining to geue ouer that flege , marched tomarbes Drenn , gening out that hee would goe to bellege the fame, and went but thie miles from the fait Chartres.

> The Warthall Biron in like manner femed the nert day (which was the Afteenth of the faire moneth) to raife by the flege, and to followe the King.

as though be bifuaired to boe any goo there.

They of Chartres with fuch forces as they had, fecing that, refolued themselves to make a fally, and to fet byon the rereward of the Warfhall Biron, as hee was marching toward Dreux : upon this Decermination they iffued out of the towne, and roughly charged the Barfhals hinder trouns.

The Borthall firtt feemed to make bead agraintt them . but foone after

began to retire bimfelfe, geuing place to the enemies.

The enemies followed bim amapne continually friemibing, untill they

came about two miles from the Cowne.

In the meane time the King Iping in ambulb, when he law his time got betweenethe Towns and the men thereof that followed the Barball of Biron, and to couragioufly charges them behind: and the Marfhall turning bis face towards them agrapue, that in leffe then an hower that they fought

be flew them all, except thirty cuiraffes which hardly efraves.

The King following the bidorie, entred prefently one of the Suburbs of Chartres. The townelmen feeing this, began to make a mond of peace with him, and offered to beliver him the towne, & fiftie thouland crownes, byon condition that hee would remoue his forces, and place no garrifon therein: which the King refuled to boo, and thereupon prepared to batter the towne in two places, baning refolued not to leave it butill be were ma-Ber of it.

For lacke of infructions we omit here many particularities & explopts valiantly performed at that flege. During the which flege, the inhabitants (enforced by p rebellious Leaguers which were many the wed themfethes perp malicious and obstinate agapust him, refusing to acknowledge bim for their Soucraigne, with threatnings and breathing out moft bureue. rent and bunaturall freaches against bim.

The King in that liege bauing made Divers times many breaches, wane affaults upon them, which they endured with great loffes, bntill they law there walls wonderoufly battered and beaten bowne to the playn ground, Then offered they bivers times to yeeld by bypon certayne condicions. But the King answered, that it was for him to give them lame, and for

them to receaue it at bis bands.

The King bid belay the harpnes of warre, boying through confidera. tion of the extreame daunger, to bring them to reason and buetie. But when that would not prevaile, about the 16. day of April there was a great and terrible affault given, which the inhabitants notwithftanding fuftap. 1500. neb, but bery bardly and with great loffe.

The wifelt and beft fort of the inhabitants, confibering that it was in bayne to withftand the King, and that in fewe fuch fealls all their citizens might bee fpent, and pet the Ring neuertheleffe would eniop the Citie by force, which would rebound to their extreame pertill, agreed to pelo them. felues to bis aracious clemencie.

There was a great number of Leaguers within the Citie, who underflanding of this resolution, themed themselves greatly offended at it. threatning the reft that they would make them repent that ever they went

about fuch matter.

The reft of the citizens feing this bilcontentation of the Leaguers, confenten that the fand Leaguers who were fo obtimately bent and fo bot in the caufe, at the next affault fould befend the breach. So the eight bay a newe affault being given lo bot, that a great number of them were there throughly coled, and the reft glad to retire and give over, and with the reft without any further bifputation bib fubmit themfelues, perceauing now that the League bib nothing els but feeke the ruine and beftruction of the countrep, and that in vapne they bid relift him whom God had layd (bould raigne ouer them. Cherefoxe they agreed to fend to bis maieftie, offering to acknowledge bim their onely King and Soueraigne, and to crane par-Don for their bilobedience and unnaturall rebellion, pelping themselucs and their Citie to his accustomet gracious mercie.

The Ring graunted their petition, and hauing feazed byon the Citie by fuch as were appointed by his maieltie, with his Brinces and Robles

menared to enter the towne.

The ninth day of Appill the citizens confidering with thankfull mindes the Kings great and gracious fauour, who might have had conquered them by force, and by lawe of armes intip taken away from them their lands and goods, and for their rebellion put them to the (mort: they I fay menared themselves in their begrees to attend his Maieffies comming. Firft the whole Cleargie went before in their attyre and orber: next buto them the Magistraces with their robes, and after them the Citizens followeb every man according to his place, and all falling bowne bypon their knees before the King , Dib acknowledge bim their Soueraigne with this acclamation: God faut Henry of Bourbon our mercifull and gracious King, long map be line the noble King of France, with great reverence and Inbmillion craving parbon, and hewing themselves forowfull for their rebellion and offences committed agaynft his maieftie.

The King confidering their repentance and fubmiffion, pardoned them with louing, gracious and comfortable words: where won were the keves of their citie beliuered bim, who receaued them with amiable countenance.

1590. April.

These things being bone, the Citizens marching before, the Pagilitates after, and the Cleargie following them, conducted the King and his Princes in most triumphant sort to his lodging, the people saluting him all the way with this acclamation: Long line Henry of Bourbon King of France and Nanarre.

It is lapo before, bom the Lapo Diguieres bat pacified Daulphine, hath

affaulted the Duke of Saney abzoad and at bome.

The Duke of Sanoy feing himfelfe hardly matched, abuiled how to meleft the lapd Lord Diguieres, fent to his good mafter the King of Spayne to bee revenged: therefore they tooke this abuile, to fend foure hundred light horses of Naples, with some of the best of the olde garrisons there, into Piemoni, which by reason of the swiftness of their horses, should molest the land of Daniphine with bally courses, roades and invasions.

These foure bumbled Reapolitanes having taken counsell how to enter the land of Daulphine with a swift pace, had not determined with what pace they should get out. They therefore ranne as swift as their hoples could goe as farre as the fort Bowe, where the Lord Diguieres meeting staped them so, that they are not like to goe ever to Naples agapne, to tell newes but their Curtisans of their light books being there all sayne, on-

ly a fewe ercepteb.

There it appeared to them, that the belt warre is not in Italy, not the belt fouldiour of Naples, and that there is a great difference betweene the fouldier trayned by in Pilitarie Discipline, and baily employed to great and waightie affappes, and him who buder the name of souldier is moulten in
filthie pleasures in the Stewes of Curtisans, as these were. There appeared also how the books is but a bapne thing to save a man in an build cause, and that they were but robbers who came to spople and inoself them that had never proffered them wrong. This exployt was bone about the

beginning of Barch, as I can conjeque.

The Lord Digueres having cut those those insolent Italians, betermined to pursue some forces which were retiring out of Daulphine into Sanoy againe, whome hee followed so those, that hee entred the citie of Chamberic, Hetropolitan of Sanoy. This is a great Citie, samous some the straunge Ivolatrie bled in the same: There is an olde sithy ragge, some gowtie cloud of some gowtie Frier, they have made the most bedience (such is the spirit of Ivolatrie in them that know not God, and such is the spirit of Anarice in them that applie religious to gaine) that it was the shown wherein Chiss was during, therefore certaine times of the peare, there was a resort of infinite multitudes of people, of divers countreps and nations, which came to worthip that holy ragge, and pray holy that or a pronobis.

The Logo Diguicres having taken the fame, facked and spopled it i but bauing

1591.

bauing not forces fufficient to munit and keepe it, left it, and returned

home with a fat fpople, without any loffe.

Withileft the Lord Diguicres was in Sauoy, the Duke of Nemours, go. uernour of Lyons, Descended from Lyons with his forces into Daniphone, belirous to baue furprisco fome townes in that Prouince, in the abfence of the Law Diguieres. But the fait Diguieres in returning bome from Saway met bim, and to charged him, that after be bad flaine moft of bis bost. men, put bim to flight, and followed bim fo bard , that the inhabitants of the Citie cleane burned the luburb called Guilriere, being bery fame, great and rich, fearing leaft the fapo Lord Diguieres would have entrenched himlelfe in the lavo Buburb.

Zabileft thefe things Die fo paffe in Daulphine, there bappened in Prowance, that certaine great practizes were discourred to the loffe of the au-

to), as the old laying is , sees Buts to Butevenil samen.

The Lord Dampuis, Lieftenant to the Duke of Sanoy in Pronance, being relibent at Aix the Metropolitan Citte there, bab mought a trea. fon to furprise the Citie of Tarafcon, fituated boon the viver Rofne, by the meanes of certaine Dominican Friers and thirtie or fortie of the inhabitants of the towne, to whome bee had made many fayse and large promiles.

The bargaine being made, the meanes and time mult be fought out, which were in this wife; about midnight the black divels friers hould rife to fing their boly mattens and black fanens, and thould give the watch more with three trokes of the bell: whereupon the trapterous Citizens hould lease byon one of the gates, the L. Dampuisthould baue come to the nate with fine bundred Cutralles, & 5. bundred Darquebulleres, who thould have entred by the meanes of the traptors who were within.

This counfell could not be kept fo clofe, but it came to the eares of the Labie of Ornano, and one captaine Corfes, by whose biligence and good order bled, the treason was difappointed in the manner as followeth.

The governour bauing intelligences of their intent, and whole platforme, caufen the friers and their complices the night before to be taken and layb in funday prifors; the night appoynted to worke the feate being come, an ambufh of certaine foulbiers of his companies was fet out of the town in a convenient place: the fait governour also had appointed a comvanie as well of his fouldiers as of the faithfull citizens to Cand in filence within the gate of the Citie, butill the watch word agreed betweene the Friers and the enemies, thould be given with the trokes of the bell.

All things beeing in a readines, and the time come to worke, the Lord Dampuis came untothegate with his companies according to momife. barkening to heare the watch word, and to bee admitted into the Citie by the complices.

Mell

1591 .

Mediatly behinde, and the cowns men-opening the gate before to affault them so furiously (not with the sounding of the bell, but with sound of the Darquebuse shot) that the enemies beeing compassed about, within halfe an hower were stappe in a manner all, and the Lord Dampuis taken prisoner, and so wounded, that two dayes after hee died of the wounders so the Towne was preserved from sacking, and the people from murther and bondage, and both the towne and People reserved to their kinges service: this was done about the end of Parch.

About the felfe same time the Countie of Carces had wrought another such practile also against the Towne of Tolon, by the treason of the chiefest Consull and other Cownes men, which was in like maner biscourred, and

the confpiratours apprehended and chaftiled.

Who not onely had committed treason, but also solicited others to the like of fence. The sayo Citty had admitted the Duke of Sanoy son their Sour raigne, who had put in garrisons to keep them in subjection, and about the beginning of this peare began also to build a citabel in the Citie: whereup, pon the people fell to a mutiny, refused to receaue any more garrisons in his be hoofe.

The Citie of Marfeilles is an ancient Colonie of the Greckes named Phocai, who forlook their countrey, when Cyrus king of the Perlians did war and subdue Afathe lesser, that citie had been commended in the time of the Romans, by reason of learning and good discipline which storished there. It is a Citie governed by their owne Pagistrates, as Rochel is but der the protection and obedience of the kings of France, and hath continued bery long in their society, untill now a dayes degenerating greatly from their ancient vertue, they have themed great inconstance in their duty of

fibelicy uppon thefe occasions.

The king of Spayn hath beene greatly tealous of that Citte, and hath be fed all the meanes politile to reduce that Towns buder his obedience, lince that he dreamed of some possibility to innade Frace, supposing that it would have been a sit Port, as a gate for him to passe and repasse, to got in and out of France uppon all occasions at pleasure. To bee short, to make it an Arsenall to subdue all those Southernly Provinces lying uppo the Pediterran Seas. Therefore at the beginning of the League this citic was one of the pleases that should have been bestiered him by the Leaguers: which practics have been put to execution twise all ready, but through the watch full dilligence of some faithfull Citizens have beene disappoynted of their purpose.

The King of Spaye notwithstanting the great charges, which her fultayned by giving great pentions vato some Captayus and Inhabitants there there, to favour his proceedings, feeing himfelfe fill dilappoynted, yet would be not gene over, but began to worke another way, to wit, to continue, or rather increase his benevolence towards the inhabitants, perswabing the in the mean time to associat themselves to the League, and to accept the Duke of Savoy their neighbour for their Process, supposing by these meanes in time the faction of the League prevailing there, to make himselfe master of that place.

The Citizens corrupted with Spanish money, and otherwise greatly abouted to Popish vanity and superstriction, to continue this Spanish likerality among them, and to please thus farre the king of Spayne at his request, accepted the Duke of Sausy for Protector of their City: and in signe that they were Leaguers, advanced the Standerd of the holie League, and set it uppon their walles, which is an Idoll, which they called the Cruci-

fix, in that flate they continued nigh a yeare.

But now bnderstanding the cogging and double dealing of the layd D. at Aix, in intending and attempting there to build a Citabell, and how both the nobility of the Countrey had forlaken him, and the people relisted his attempts, pulled downe the Standard of the League, and erected the armes of France, publishing that they would hold for the King of France.

Wee have left the King with his Princes at Chartres there to take pole fellion of that great, riche and florishing Citie, and have walked through part of Piemont, Daulphine and Provance.

Now let by returne to Chartres, there to know what the King both, and thew also the prosperous successe which have followed the taking of

this Cittie of Chartres.

The Citie of Chartres beeing in the Kings power, the Parificus con-

would bea fcourge bnto them.

For as in the ancient time Alexandria and Sicilia were the Nurces of Rome, so the countrey of Beanse and this Citie of Chartres were the chiefest proutders so the Citie of Paris. Now therefore the carriage of any kind of victuals and provisions beeing stopped both above and beneath the river, from the North side and the South, and sinding themselves destitute of victuals, money, and all other warlike provisions for their strength and succour, they fall to their olde custome: that is, to demaund bread of their Idols: therefore the Bishop of Placencia, their Fryer Gregory the thirteenth his Legat, after the return home of Fryer Henrico Caietaro, Sponte insanientes instigat; set them on to running and gadding about the Areetes, to carry their Idols withor pronobis, there is mourning, weeding and bewayling, there is strider dentium, horror sempiternus and regum tenebrarum. Det the Fryers and Isluits do comfort them with seventious

1591. Aprill tious fermous, and bitter wordes as well as they can: but venter non babet aures.

During the Kings soiourne at the siege of Chartres, the Duke de Maine with such power as he could make, went and layd the siege before Chasteauthiery, situated upon the rivet Marne. The governour which was within, sint word to the King that he would hold it against the enemie a whole moneth.

The King having taken oper of the late keping of the Cities about the twelfth day of Appill removed his armie from Chartres to Aulnean and

Machenile, which townes were reducedto bis obedience.

About the fifteenth day, the armie removed to Dourdan, which towns immediately his armie entred by force, where was found great flore of victualls gathered, with intent to be converged to Paris.

The firtenth day, the castell a very firong place, was asfaulted and ta-ken. So by this expedition Paris is bilappoputed of victuals and prouist

on, and billreffebneerer and neerer .

The same day the King separated himselfe from his armie, and leating the same to the leading of the Parshall Biron, with a great troup of horsemen took his sourney toward Chasteauthierij, purposing to rayle the stege, and to see his face, whome he had not seene many yeares before, and to crave more acquaintance.

The Duke de Mayne ashamed and aseard to them his face, so, the guiltines of rebellion and particide, procured, had no great liking of that acquaintance, neither durst be so bold to stap there, and contrarie buto the, promise of the captaine of the place and the Kings expectation, the Casel being rendred to the says de Maine, he sed as fast as his horse could

carp bim to the Citie of Reames.

The King hearing not onely of the haltie retire of the Duke de Maine from Chasteauthieris, but also that he had beuided his armie into sundpy parts; and that they hould continue in that soft for a certaine time, determined to stay at Sanlis, there to view the countenance of the enemic, and in the meane while to take the townes of Dowserie and Claye where the enemics kept garrison: which thing was speedelic done. In this pursuite the king also tooke the towne of Tremblay by Mountfort, which is nowe a great hinderance so the enemie by reason of the passage.

The one and twentith day of Aprill, while the King pursued the enemies, the Duke Esperion, and the Lords d'Ho and Vicres understanding of a great number of boates as great as lighters, laden with come, monie, and other prouision of war, going from Chasteauthierij downe the river of Marne to victual! Paris, set soward with great viligence to overtake them: which having done, with great speece were sunk in the middle of the river, to the number of items of the greatest some, with all

the providion that was therein, few fmall boats of the letter fort escaped

IigL.

The same day the King biderstanding of some companies of the enteries, who were lodged in certaine villages betweene la Fere and Chafeauthierij, being the greatest part of the forces of the enemies, departed early from Sentis to Creshij, a towne in Valoys.

But for all the Kings secret and suden veparture, yet by that time he had passed sine miles, he understoode that his comming upon confecture being blazed among the enemies, they had fled and passed beyond the rivier Marne, with great amaze and terror: this is according to the saying of the wise, that sayth: that the Kings countenance scattereth the wice ked.

The 22.0f Appill, the King from Crefpij where he was returned, tooke his way to Channy, intending to take the Calles of Manican and Gentis: and for the better effecting of his purpole, he cauled two great Canons of Didinance to be drought from Compiegne. But they who were in Manican Calle did not attende but left the place, and fled before hee arrived there.

The 24. of Aprill, the King cauled the laid Dedinance and more which was brought from S. Quintins, to bee brought before Genlis: but at the light of the Dedinance the lapo Calle of Genlis peeled but othe King.

About the same time, two regiments of garrisons of the Leaguers were repapting to the Duke de Mayne, whereof the Bings garrison of Saint Gonbin hauing intelligence, iffued south open them and put many to the swood.

The Duke de Mayne had receaued feauen companies of Germanes, being nine Enlignes, who most wickedly as Percenaries and flaues to their owne conecoulnesse, had for money confented to defend one of the most notable Rebellions that ever had been, hated of God, and detested of

all good Brinces of the world.

Them the Duke de Mayne in the divition of his armie, as is about laid, had placed in certapne Aillages betweene the tivers of Marne and Oyle, intending to place them in Meaulx and Soylons: and as they marched they came to Couffe, where they supposed to bee receaved: but the gates of the towne being kept fast agapust them, and hearing a rumour of the Kings comming, such a sudden feare fell byon them, that they siercely ranne into the Forrest, hoping thereby to save themselves.

The garrifon of S. Goubin hearing of this amage of the enemie, fent fiftie men on hoglebacke, conducted onely by a Sargeant, went foogth, and taking about fourescope pealants of the countrey with them, marched into

the Forred.

This finall company was greatly encouraged, by heating of the arri-

1591. Aprill

eMay.

uall of the King from Genlis, and parfued after the le companies, and tharged them so roughly, terrifying them with this voyce; Vine le roy. Immediatly the enemie supposing the King to have been there indeede, in great terror fled away without any resistance. This small companie little thinking of any such good successe, couragiously pursued them, sewe them, and tooke them in a manner all, except about threescore men, who slinging as way their weapons and armour, the better to save themselves, retyred into the towne la Fere. Their Colonell was slayne, and all the Ensignes taken save two onely.

About 29. of Appill, the Load Humiers knowing that the companie of hoplemen of Mountcaure had affembled in a Uillage not farre from Corbeil, departed out of the lapd Cowne of Corbeil to charge them. As he went about that explopt, he met by chaunce the companie of hoplemen of Dourley, whom he charged in that friends; most part of the enemies were flapne, part were taken misoners, and few by flight laned themselves.

The company of Mountcaure were in pullage playing some at eardes, some at vice, some prinking, and some sleeping, garded negligently with a small watch: the Lord Humiers having done this exploit, ceased not to profecute his sommer enterprize upon the said Mountcaure his companies, who marching sommard and comming to the village where they were, set upon them unloked sor, like a sodaine tempest which should fall sodaine by from beaven, whom sinding busied (as is asopesaid) easily disconsisted them, killed them, and toke them without any resistance.

The King having in a little space cased that part of Picardie, which boy beeth upon Brie, of the insuries of the revels, beaten the enemies which executed intollerable appellions, between the vivers of Oyle and Marne, as is said, was advertised that the enemie was in field in Britaine: his Daiestie toke his fournie thetherward with a small companie, and had there

that fuccelle which followeth.

The Lord Tremblay bid commaund in a towne in Britaine, named Monconter, where is a castell of reasonable arength, wherin be had set a garison, and departed thence to goe to doe some exploit afterne leagues off about the beginning of Pay.

The enemie aduertized of the absence of the said L. Tremblay, tooke the said Monconter, but they of the castell belo out, attending the succour which

was com ning from biuers parts bato them.

The L. Tremblay having speedy intelligence of that which mas past in Monconter, tooke his journey with 50 light horsemen, resolved with that small companie to enter into the Castell with ladders, which he perfourmed And after out of the sayd Castell be made divers issues upon the enemies in the Towne with terrible slaughter of them.

Dany of the nobility of Britaine beting then at Renes, buderflanding of

the

the sturre of Monconter in the absence of the Prince D'ombes, who was a little before rivden south about eighteene miles from the sappe Renes, mustered up immediatly so many as they might procure uppon the sudden, which was about one hundred and sistie horse men wel appointed, and commaunded straight waies all the garrisons thereadout to march toward the sappe Monconter, intending either to rescue the said towns out of the enemyes hand, or else to let their surther enterprises: their sorces came to two bundred sootmen wel surnished: these companies bring in all three hundred and sifty men came about two surlongs from the said towns of Monconter, there to stay so, other companies, who came from other places so, the same purpose.

Whilest these preparations were a making, the Lopb Saint Laurence, Marchall of the army of the rebels boter Merceur, had entred into Monconter with three bundred bottemen well appointed, and one thousand Darquebuziers, intending to fortife that towns against the King.

But in the meane while, the King in proper perfon with live fcore borles onely had marched fo farre as Londiak, intending to fearth out the enemy.

The Lord Daint Laurence advertico of the Kings comming, confidencing that there was mustering round about, knowing in his confcience the Kings inflicance and wifebome, and missrufting the quarel of his side, conceauch a great terrour, and perceauch to have cast himselfe so deeply into the Pire, that if policy both not plucke him out, her is like there to sticke fast a good while. Therefore considering the small company which was about the King, determined to assault him with many: and so to bring to passe this his intent, supposing the better to depart fro Monconter in time, then to eniop it a while to his great domage: he departed from Monconter about 11. a clocke in the evening with two hundred and sifty horsemen, and sire hundred sparquebuziers, and travelling all night came to Londiak by tire a clocke in the morning, becing the twelst day of Dap.

The King being at Londiak, wonderstanding of the enemies coming, belanch no time, but went immediatly to the field to receaus the said enemie. The enemie perceauing the Kato have determined to bid him battel, a to be already in the field, left part of his footment of face the trenches a barricadoes of Londiak: and this being done, the enemie brought his horsemen and part of his footmen into the field to encounter the King, there he deutded his companies into two troups, in the one there was fiftie horsemen, and in the other two bundred. The King had but six score horsemen, whome he deutded likewise into two troupes, in the one thirty, and in the other tourescore a tenhorsmen. The King having set sew footmen in battaile array, called with a feruent prayer upon the name of the GDD of armies, and theered by his souldiers, encouraging them to shew themselves men, in desembing such a full cause as they had in hand,

19m 2

which

1591 . May.

which being done both armies toyned, and the enemie having made a verie small resistance, was strooken with a sodaine terrour, as if it were with a thunder-clap from heaven, so that they began to waver. The Kings Souldiers perceaving this sodaine dread byon the enemie, gave such a fresh and hot charge, that they turned their backs and sted. The King pursued them two miles from Londiak, to a towne bolden by their favourers, where these bossemen sauch thems lues. There were fiftie hossemen slape, as many more taken prisoners, many sootmen state on the place, and many both hossemen and sootmen wounded. The rest of the footenen saued themselves by slight into the woods which were nare at hand, and there his themselves. Lo how there is neither stringth nor counsell against the Lorde: Lo howe the wicked is snared in his owne counsell.

The news of this foyle being blazed abroad throughout the enemies troups, came allo to Monconter, by meanes whereof there role such a sudaine feare among them, that immediatly they retyred from the saide Monconter with al possible speed, leaving the town free from any arength

of the enemue.

The Lozd Tremblay being in the Castell, and molesting the cuemies baptic by fallies and slaughters of them as is sayd, semy how wonderfully God had terrified that rebellious route, went sooth of the Castell with his socces, followed them, and immediatly charged them so roughly, that they were all slapne and taken prisoners, by meanes whereof her got both bagge and baggage from the enemie: So was that accursed company (e)

nemies of mankind) biterly rooted out.

It is faid before how the Lord D'ombes had gone from Renes into basc Britaine to a Towne called Quinpercorenten, and in departing out of the sayd Towne to returne to Renes, the garrisons of the enemies in townes about holden by them, charged byon the sayd Prince, but were so receaued by him, that there was staine of the enemies side three Captayns of name and of great estimation among the Robels, seauen gentlemen of great account were taken prisoners, all the rest in the pursuite were put to the swood.

Pere thou mapft fee (Chiffian Reader) that all thefe blowes, flaughters and ouerthrowes every where receased, cannot make thefe damned rebels confider the wrongfulnes of the cause, which so obstinatly agayust all lawes of nations, agayust nature and agayust God they do defend.

As the rebels have been beaten euen with a robiof pron by the Lords hand in his whath both in Picardie and Britagn: so now have were to consider an other example of Gods suffice executed uppon rebels in the Countrey of Caux in Normandie.

In this Moneth of Pay, viduals beging beare wares in the Citie of Roas,

Roan, one regiment appertayning to the Duke of Lorreine, and the other to 1591. the Lord de la Lownde beparted out of Roan, & planted themfelues in a May. village called Cingcens, Determining there to abibe, and to furpile fuch biduals for their maintenance as they could come by , butill the nert barwell thould prouide more plenteoufly, there they fortifped themfelues with Crenches and Barricaboes : this place is biffant o Leagues from Diepe. They fearing to be moletted from Diepe, hat placed a troupe of boilemen in a wood wittant two leagues from the place which they had fortifped, being fully in the bigh way from Diege, supposing if any forces thouse come from Diepe boon them, they might retire backe to gene intelligence buto the lapb Regiments, or elle by making refiffance fould gene leafure to prepare themfelues, and to procure a fresh supply from Roan, to back them

if occasion should ferue.

The Lord Chartres commaunder of Malea, gouernour for the King in Diepe, and Sir Roger Williams an Englif gentleman of great baloure and experience in militarie affapres, who lately came thether , hauing receased intelligence of that fortification of Cingcens, and intent of the enemy, refolued freedily to bepart from Diepe in the evening the 19. bay of Day, and trauailing all night came to the wood early in the next morning, bauing with them four bundred french men and three bundred Englifbmen. There they found a troup of horfemen to ftop their pallage, byon whom they mave a bery fierce affault. But they that came from Diepe gaue fucha bot charge boon them, that all thole boslemen were fo flaine, that none of them escaped any way. Thus they leaving the bead bodies of the horsemen in the wood, and taking some of their horses, the Governor and Sir Roger Williams paffed a long to (ingcens, and beeing come the ther before noone, they bilerped the enemy with their Enlignes bilplayed within the Fort.

The Souernour of Deepe perceauing their fortification fo ftrong, alleas ged that it was bopofible to enter it, & therefore went about to perfmade Sir Roger to goe backe agayne, confibering that the enemie was two to

their one.

Sic Roger answered, that it were a great bishonour for him fo to boo. and betermined to fer byon them with his own thee bundred men, though it thould coll both bim and them their lives : and with this refolution ab. uanced bis Colours, marching toward the enemie, intended (by the affifance of Gob to enter byon them, og els to lofe his life in that place,

The Lord Chartres feeing that most bonourable resolution of Sir Roger, was wonderfully encouraged to the enterpile : and thereupon protefted to take part alfo in the fapo attempt with his foure bunden Soul-Diers, whatfoener fould chaunce : and therebpon difplayed his Enligne, and together with Sie Roger bower (by Gobs affidance) to enter the

99m 2

Barrie

1591. May. Barricadoes and to charge the enemie.

The lapd Lopd upon this resolution cherred up his Souldiers, and will led them to fight in the behalfe of their lawful King, whose right they were bound to befend, and God boubtles will prosper the same to the confusion of his enemics.

Sir Roger in like fost, like a true Christian Rnight, encouraged bis Soulviers, fewing buto them, that although feme of their five baue to beale with a great multitube fkilfull, Cont, barbie, and trapped by in Bar. tiall Difcipline: pet confibering p their caufe is but an execrable rebellion agaynft their Soueraigne, they are but a multitube of traytors, oppoling themselves to Gobs ordinance, therfore condemned of God to a hamefull Death, both bere and in the world to come. De affurebthem that Bob mill affilt them in the execution of bis fentence pronounces agapuf them the alleaged the common experience in all ages and Mations: bee concluded that the Gob of battailes will fo fight for them, that their eyes thall baue their belire byon them, as byon enemies of Goo, of man, focietie and na ture. De affureth them, that in putting their confibence in GDD, not one haire of their heads thall fall ; which when bee hat finithed to fpeake, bee mayeth unto the Lord with great confibence. And when be bad ended mas per, he made them to promife each buto other to die euery man rather then they would fipe one foote.

These things being vone, they marched forward with great courage, displayed their Ensignes, strooke up their Drummes, t with their Crompets sounded defiance, and with this resolution full of considence, these valiant English Souldiers gave a serce charge upon the enemie, and assaulted them in such sort, as if they had not travailed all night. This sight continued two houres space, the English men till hartening the Frenchmen. At length they entred the Barricadoes of the enemie. Sir Roger being one of the formost sought hand to hand with the chiefest governours of the enemies. The governour of Deepe on another side entringiots baliant. Ip behave himselfe; at length the enemie began to recople backe, and being all enclosed within their Barricadoes, as a slocke of speepe in a Shepcot, were all put to the swood by the English and Frenchmen, suffering none

to efcape alive.

Pauing obrayned this wonderfull victorie, bpon their knees in the fame place, gaue thankes unto GDD which had subdued their enemies unverfoote, and with linging of Plaines gave the praise unto the bighest.

All that the Governour and Dir Roger Williams loft, were not about

eleauen men, and fewe wounded, but not bery grieuoufly.

This exploye being to profperoully done, the Generals take order not to fray there at any hand, but freedily to returne to Despe, leaft fome newe fresh supply should come from Room byon them, or by calling about should

meete them in the minway homeward. They gave oper allo that the Souldiers thould leave the spoyle behind them, to the end they might not overcharge themselves with carriage.

1591. May.

The Soulviers obeying the counsell of their Commander, tooke nothing but that which was light and easte of carriage. Thus lafely they returned to Deepe. The enemie as it was supposed came with a great power to meet them in the middel of the high way: but they had passed foure boures before, and so the enemie disappoputed of his purpose returned backe.

We have thewed before how the King having have profperous furceffe in chastifing the Rebells in Picardie, went in person into Britaine,

where tikemile Gob profuered bis maves.

Wernen, wapting to surprise the towns of Louiers, situated byon the river Euro betweene Pont de larche and Euroux. The particularities of this surprise could I never heare, but such as the King himselfe did write buto the Prince Countie, Sourmour for his Paiestie in Anjon, Vendomoys, Towreyne, Poyeon, Berry and Livessin.

The lipt day of June, ten of the Kings men pollelled themlelues with one of the gates of the towne, and as it is reported by others in this man-

mer.

There was a certapne Copposall in that Citie, who was ingreat credit with the governour of that towns called Fonteyne Martel. This Copposall confloering the great wrong which the Rebels did to the King, and befirous to be to his Paiellie some service of impost, practice that there thous be at severall times by like at once, a number of sootmen and horse men sent into the Mood bard adjoyning to the towns, and in the means time having wan to himselfe source or live Souldiers of his owns companie, his time came of his watch.

About none day the lapd governour being at dinner, and according to his ligne given there came certaine horlemen of the Kings, which he elpying went presently to the governour who had the keyes lying on the table by him, and layd he marveiled that they sat so long at dinner, shewing that there were some friends come unto him. The governour commaunded the sayd Copposall to take the key and let them enter, which he did.

The King has caufes the Baron of Byron to come nere with his forces,

who foone alfo entred therein.

Fonteyne Martel had one bundred Cuiralles in that towne, belive the inhabitants, who obtinatly made a firing relifiance to the King, which was cause of a terrible fight.

whereto mon part of the men of warr and the inhabitants withorew them

99m 4

feines

1591. Inne.

felues to relift, pet at length the Cowne was taken. There the Bifbop of Eurenx, and Fonteyne Martel the governour of the place, were taken prifoners.

There was found great quantitie of Coone, Wine and Bacon, belide other munitions, and as the report is, foure thouland fat Oren in the medowes. That towns was so sortified, that it might be called one of the Forts of France. There the King lost about eighteene of twentie men, among whom were five Captaines.

Atthe Celtelame time that this exployt was bone at Louiers, the Lord

fent profperous fucceffe to the Kings affapres in other countreps.

The Aicount de la Guerche, a most wicket rebell in Limofin, hat greatly troubled the Kings peace in that countrep, and about the beginning of June had besieged Belak, (a towne in Lymofin, famous in that countrey, for making a kinde of rough cloth like buto Irish rugge) with two Canons, one Culuerine and a bastard peace of Debinaunce.

The Prince Countie being come into Poytow with an armie for the Kings lervice, to purge that countrep beyond Loyre, of the oppression and training of some remnants of revels which were sporting that countrey, and being advertized of the said slege of Belak, marched directly thither to rayle the slege, or to bid battaile to the said sicount, if he durit stay his

comming.

The fift day of June, having marched a great dayes fourney, as far as Lufack, was given to understand, that the layd Uscount had withdrawn his siege, and with his boslemen had betaken himselfe to Changny, a towne in Toureine, leaving his Canon and footmen at Montmorison. The Prince significant he had missed the layd Clicount, determined to beliege the town of Montmorison, which the same day he caused to be summoned, but they within being not willing to give any answere, the Prince commanded to give certaine volleys of Canoniaster which he caused them to be summoned agayn, but they still continued in their resolution to keepe alonse.

The firt day of June at five a clock in the maining, his excellencie changed the battery, which continued very furious till ten a clock in the forenoone, at which time a dreach being made, the Prince commaunded to give the affault, which was done very couragiously on al lives of the command continued the space of three long boures together. But in the end, the Princes forces seazed by on the high town, a compelled the enemy to retire into the low towns, which is separated from the high by the river Vodre, which sloweth through the middel of it, where they hid themselves within a Chappell, from whence they greatly endomaged and molested the Princes Sculdiers who were in the high towns: which thing when the Prince perceived, he commanded lip of seaven bolleps of the Canonia

10

be discharged against the gate of the Chappell, which being immediatly 1591. byoken, the enemie was compelled to forlake it, whome the Princes power pur sued, and possessed the whole towns of Montmorison. There was slapne in the towns more than sine hundred footmen, and this score Cuiralles, two masters of the sield, and all the captaines slapne, wounded or taken prisoners. The Prince caused many of these redells to be hanged, to require that which the Leaguers had done not long before at Daine Sanin.

There were in that towne foure Canons taken from the enemie, and good floge of other munition, feauen Enlignes allo were taken there.

Che Prince loft in that explopt but one fouldier of his guardes, and a Gentleman named S. Mart in. E be Marthall of men at armes was burt with an Parquebulh foct, and hery few Souldiers belibe wounder.

The towns of Montmorillon being taken the seauenth day, the towness of Chanigny, Baint Sauin, and Blank en Berry were bolumarily peelbed to the Kings pleasure, also the Castells Bourg, Archambant, Plaisance, Belawire, Angles & Bisse, Did voluntaryly submitthemselues to the Kings obedience.

Pauing land bottone the prosperous exployes bone in Lymofin and Tonreyne, by the noble Prince County, we will also represent to the reader the
accompts and buluckic successes of the rebells of Britaine.

The great and famous Quiene of England, among other princelike bertues of a true Christian Princeste, velicous to restablish the afflicted state of France, sent but the King a new supply of forces to assist him in repressing of the rebellion of Britaine, under the conduct of that noble and valuant Captaine Dir John Norris Knight, Generals of her spaiesties forces there.

The rumour of engliff forces fiping in Britaine, had caused noblemen and Gentlemen about fine hundred in number, with their wines and children, and all their chiefest and most precious wealth, to retyre into the Citie of S. Guingeamp, strong by Mature and Arte.

Chere were within that citie belives the layb nobilitie, three hundred good french Souldiers, with a great number of the inhabitants, able men and experienced.

The renowmen Prince D'omboes, generall of the Kings forces in Britaine, accompanies with (to the terror of the tebelis) the honourable wir Iohn Norris, betermined to lay liege before Guingeamp, there to take all these un aithfull, bunaturall and bastarde Frenchmen, there heaped as it it were in a cubbe.

Chep arriued befoge the towns the third day of June, and about there a clock in the after noone the laye voliant Nouris having obtaques to gent the first affauit after certains companies of Greech men has refused in, and

to preffe the enemie for the space of three howers untill the night bib feve-1591. rat them, that after that bay, they betermined not to come any more to fune. fuch a feaff.

The enemies michin befended themselves most valiantly vet feeling fo many woundes as they had, and feeing fo many bead of theirs as they fam, betermined the night following to talke of composition the next bap.

In this affault. Sir Iohn Norris loft nine worthy foulviers, three ballant Captarnes, to wit, Denis, Herne, and Wolfe, and about fortie foulpiers

burt .

The fourth day of Tune in the marning the Lard Norris gaue a fresh affault, with that courage, that when the enemies bab fuftayneb it with much a boo leffe then balfe an bower, the remembrance of the loffe paft but them in fear of that which was melent before their eies, fearing to repent em late, they made a token of parley, betermined to pecloe themselves if they might find any reasonable composition,

The Generall making figne to bis people, willingly barkenen buto them, and promiled to vie them well if they mould freely peeld themfeines. Chat feemed unto them fome what bard, therefore they conenanted that the citie fould not be facked, and that the fouldiers within Could bepart with their weapons and other furniture, and that they would bee content

to pay any reasonable summe of money.

The allault being fapet, and the agreement concluded byon the momile of the lapt Generall : the nobilitie moft willingly , and of their owne accord bed peeld themselves, and Swore obedience to the King, promising to withoraw themfelues prefently enery man to his own boule, & to be ready to ferue the King in any his bulines , and paped fifteene thouland crowns, and the Citie 25, thouland, which was farre leffe then they bin think they Chould baue paved.

The foulbiers were permitted freely to bepart according to the agree,

ment, and the gates of the Citie topfully were fet open.

The Bencrall bib not fuffer any kind of injuries to bee bone to any maner of perfons. All thefe things beeing bone, bee caufed thanks to be genen to God for his gracious and fauourable protection.

After the taking of Guingeampe, the purpole of the Prince was to have affaulted the towne of Morlaix, to the end to reduce it, & the bale Britagne,

withall to the Kings obebience.

But Merceur, Captaine of theeues, robbers and rebels, unberffanting the loffe of the towne of Guingcamp, and of the revolting of fo many noble men and gentlemen as had fworne to obap and feruethe King, fel in a pelting Lorreine chafe, and fwoje by Saint Francis boly briech that he would be remengen, and prefently vemocued from Pontignie, where bee toyned

mith

1191.

lune.

with foure thouland Spaniards, under the leading of Don Juan de Lagula, whom he bath fent for bupon the rumo; of the loffe of the lapo Gayngcamp, and from thence began to march towards Merlaix by the may to

Corlay.

The Prince buberffanbing of that , and bilcouering the enemies forces to be of feauen bundeed bosfes foure thouland @pantards, and the thou. fand Darquebullers French confiberebbome baumgerous a thirle it mas to encage bis armie before a comne, butilibe were mafter of the fielb. the enemie being farre fronger, and fauoured of the countres, tobo on a lobaine might be affilleb mith a multitube of Befants . long before armed and abbicted to bim : confibering all thefe bifficulties, the lapb prince made a flay about the towns of Guingcamp, as well to repaye the fortifications of the faib towne, as to attenb the bringing of two Canons , and two Culuerines Drawen from Breft to-Lagnon , with certaine powder and munitions brought from England to Pinpoll , to the ende that thefe things being in place of lafetie, the laid Brince might follow the better bis other entermises.

The feauenth of June the Duke Merceur arrived at Corlay , Diffant

three Leagues from Guingcamp.

There is a Caftell belonging to the Law Guimeney, fifter to Boyfdaulphine Lieftenaunt to the Duke Merceur, they faynen as though the Sapo Caffell bib bolbe forthe Ming, intending thereby to baue battene the Prince to fome bilabuantage , for the eight bay the Caffell renbico without the light of the Canon, and the governour remayned with the . nemie.

From thence the Duke fent a trompeter to the Prince, about certains milloners taken at Corley, who fignified to the lapse Brince, that bee bab sharge from the Duke to entreate bim to appoint fome bay and place for the battaile.

The Brince Did greatly reiopce to beare thefe newes, and would not returne answere by the mouth of a Trompetter which mighobe bisanowed; but by his writing figned with his owne band, in the which the fato Prince (leaft the Duke thould alleage any matter, either to belay or anoin the bat. tell) both referre to bim the shotle of the place for the encounter : le that it might be able to recease both armies.

The Duke Merceur remoones, from Corley the righth of June, and

came to Daint Giles, two imail leagues from Chaftean Landran,

The same day also the Brince Departed from Guingcamp about three a clocke in the morning and lodged that night at Chaftean Landran, where the Duke Merceur his Crompetter met bim, and beliuered an aufmer to the lapo Brince from Merceur, figuen with his owne bande, wherein this malapert companion baning altogether troben buter foote all reverence of

Superio.

superiority shewe th the cause of his rebellion to bee both to withfrand the Prince (called with lawfull vocation) and an heretical King, for the vefence of the holy catholike religion, vo assigne the thursebay next at ten of the clocke in the morning, and the place most sit for that action betweene Corloy and Guingcamp.

The Prince to prounke this cowardly Captaine through impaciency of otherwise to battell, showeth the causes of his comming into Britagne, to be to punish him and his complices for their traiterous rebellion against the Ring, and so, the opprobious imputations and tearmes which he grueth to the Ring and to him, hee saith, that therein he lyeth: this was the ninth

Dap.

540

Merceur having receaued this pronocation, fell to fweare, fume a brag, that he within three dayes would geue the Prince battell And on the ninth day of Aune beeing Wednesday diflodged, and that day encamped him-felie at a Utiliage called Quelnes, a league and a balle from Chaftean Landran, ficuated at the foot of a hill, which by deepe ditches, hedges and inclo-fures bordereth uppon a little Death of two miles compalle.

The Prince having viscouered the enemy mounted on horsebacke, and goeth to make choise of the place so, the battell, a findeth about three quarters of a mile from the saide Quelenec a large playne skirted with copies to a little hill, and the ground rapled with dirches advantagious to the enemies, who by three large passages might enter into the same heath.

The tenth of June, the enemie within a quarter of a league of the beath, the weth his whole army in order of battaile, upon the top of an bill.

The Prince on the other live, put his troups in oper within the heath, and by the abuile of Dir I hon Norris offpolechehe lame in three battails, where the English foremen made two, and the Launce knights the thirds that day was spent in light skirmishes, wherin the Princes men followed the enemie even into the maine of their armie.

The eleventh day the enemie drew his armie to the fote of the hill, and placed his artillerie byon the five of the heath, in a place of fuch advantage, as commaunded the whole heath, and bornzeth all the hedges with flotte.

By that time the enemie had bone all thele things, the Princes armie marched into the heath in order of battaile, and presently sent two hundred footemen to biem the enemies countenaunce, whome they charged, put them from their bedges and barricadoes, and sew divers of them.

Cipon the retraite of thele two hundred men, the Duke pur foorth fine bundred frenchmen, and three bundred Spaniards, to repolitike the pla-

ces, whome be follower with the great of his armie.

The Prince perceiuing this, and remapning on the heath with the L. Hunaulday, commaunding the avangard, baving his regiment of horse on the right hand, and Generall Norris, the Lords of Poigny, Pruneaux,

Mom-

1590.

lune.

Mommartin and Baftenay, gaue opder to put Toogth three hundred footes men, commaunded by Captaines Anthony Wingfield and Murton, and

the English bossementead by Anthony Sherly.

The Prince also commanded to be drawen out of the battaillon of the Launce-knights, one hundred men that and pikes, and one hundred and fiftie that lead by the Baron Molak, backed with fortie light horse, conducted by the Lord Tremblay, appoputed to force & enemie from the place which they had taken. All these set valiantly upon the enemie, whom they enforced to fice, many were slayn, and the rest saved themselves within the defence of their artillerie, where the whole Grength of the Spaniards with the rest of the armie was placed.

During this (kirmith, there was a great number of thot placed boter the hedges, which having meanes to doe hurte, floode quict as though they had fallen afleepe, or elle had been placed there onely to keepe the hedges, leaft the Prince should come to cut them downe and cary them

away.

In this l'hirmith, don Roderigo thiefe marthall of the Spaniards, and a Spanith captaine, two hundred french Souldiers, and threelcore Spaniards were flatne.

The Logo Tremblay tooke the Logo Guebrian, Colonell of the foote

men of the enemie.

Ehis charge did lo amazethe enemie, that the Princes men were suffered to disarme the dead, and to leade away prisoners within ten paces of their canon, and retired at their case without any proffering to sollow. Long, Liestenaunt to Captaine Dolphin, receased in his body five Parquebuses shott: the English men behaved themselves valiantly in that charge, the residue of that day they spent in light skirmishes.

The twelfth day the enemie made a great them to come fronth to battell, but at last fent out some number of thot to skirmish, agaynst whome Anthony Sherley with sifteene book and few sootemen made head, and specially put them to slight, and followed them to their Barricadoes, where master Kemp a Gentleman of that Counct was slave, Anthony Sherleys hopse was that in the head, and Charles Blunt his hopse was killed butter him with the Canon, and be himselfe somewhat wounded.

The thirteenth rap the enemie offered fome light [kirmilbes, but fee-

ing that he could get nothing by it be refuled to bitte.

The fourceene day the Prince expected the battell, as undertaken by don luan de Lagula, generall of the Spaniards, in the worthip of Saynt Iohn, whole day it was with them. But fearing that bonfires would bee made to their coff and charges, they gave quite over the game, prepared the same night to dislodge, and the next day following repassed the hill: for having spent altheir victuals, they must go forth to rob for more.

The !

1 591 Inne. The Prince Caped lire bayes byon the Beath, and in the meane while the enemic burft neuer prefirme to braw his armie into the Beath.

The firteenth pap the Lozo la Now with the troupe of the Countie Mongomery, and the Countie Chombourg, came unto Chasteau Laudran, whose arrivall grueth bove of good successe in the Kings affapres.

They p have written the bistory of wildebealts, which both recite that there is a wild beast in Asia named Pardalu, it peclotth such a saudur that the Mooife hath a great belight to follow a farre off, but if it chance that this Pardalus booth looke back, immediatly the Mooife retyreth and flyeth away.

So the Mobile Princes of Bourbon doo peeld (weete fauour of pietfe, bertue and valiantnes: Merceur followeth them a farre off, but if they turne their face bee runeth away, as it bath appeared in the things which

beretofore be bath attempted in Poytow.

There is a towne in Picardy lituated bpon the river Oyle, called Noyon, commended if there were none other cause) for being the place of the natimitie unto that man of God lohn Caluin of blessed memory, whose name is written in the booke of life, and shall yeeld a sweete savour to the true Church of God to the worldes ende, whatsoever Sathan both rage as

gainft the name of this Cruant of Gob.

This towne was seduced long before from the Kings obedience by the Leaguers, and through rebellion was possessed by the Kings enemies. The King therefore after the taking of Louiers, thought expedient to remove his armie from Vernon, and to draw Castward, that doing still some profitable exployt, he might expect and recease the forces that came to him out of Germany: and considering that the saph towns of Neyon bid spe betweene S. Quintin, Compeigne and Corbey, which were long before under his obedience, thought good there to stap for the approaching of the Germanes: and during the moneth of Inly, having reduced the saph towns to great diffresse, was e his account shortly to be Lord of it.

The Aicount Tauanes (head of the rebellion in the Citie of Rom, and most hatefullest enemie of any that the King had)enterprised to relieve the sapt towns of Noyon, and for that intent in the beginning of August in the night season beparted from Roan, accompanied with source hundred horse, and sue hundred footmen, with god hope either to succour the said towns.

or els by furpife greatly to hinder the Ring.

But the King having intelligences of his comming, met him about two or the leagues from Noyon, (as I have heard reported) where his power was discomfitted, flapne and taken prisoners, and he himselfe after being mounded in the assault was also taken prisoner. So the Lord knoweth bod, where and when to stap his enemies.

The newes of this logrowfull fuccelle of the Leaguers flying abroad, caufed

Tune

caufed the Duke Aumale to affemble as great forces as be could make in the towne of Han , which is lituated byon the river Some betweene Saint Quintin and Peronne, budertaking either to amend the fault committed by Tauanes, or els to releafe the towne of Noyon, accompanies with the Lord Largue and Lawney with all their forces, jopned all with the light horfe. men, the feauenth of August charged boon the quarter of the Kings light borfe, where they were foutly receased: and after more then twelve thar. mes giuen, the Kings companies (pet bery like to baue the bigozie of their enemies) began to retyre; at which retyre, that baliant man at armes the Lord Baron of Byron bauing twelve of his owne men bib approach, and the Kings forces luppoling be had brought a lupply of freth Souldiers. fo fone as they beard bim named, tooke a wonderfull courage, and feeing bim in the middeft of them, dave a fresh charge woon the enemie mith fuch force-that they bio brive the enemie even into the gates of Han. To whom there was also comming a new succour and fresh supply of men, who perceauing the euill fucceffe of the reft, retyred in agapne : fo that fome of the Kings forces followed them enen into their Barriars.

In thefe fo many charges geuen, there were a number of armed men flanne on the enemies libe and among them bivers of commandement. In the number of the bead were found Don Francisco de Gueuara, the best Captapne of light Dorfemen which the King of Spayne had in the low Countreps, allo bis lieutenant was flapne outright, with biners other of

great accomut.

The Lord Longchamp (one of the beft Captains of the rebels) was taken pitfoner, with more then foure froze men at armes of ascount, and

loft aboue fifteene bundred of their beft borfes.

The King loft in this (kirmil) about twelue hople of his light borfemen. and among a few which were flame the Parfiall of the light berfemen. whole beath was greatly bewayled, beeing accompred a man of great balour.

The fame papthe Duke de Marne arrived at the faid towne of Han. with all his troups of horsemen which be could gather, which thing made the King thinke that he would goe about either to raile or to interrupt the fiege . or attempt fome thing.

In the meane time he loft no opportunity about this flege: for the fame day that this exploit was bone, to wit, the leaventh of August, the Canon begran to beat a church that flanbeth in the misbell of the Suburbes, which

together with a great birch bis frongly befent the fame.

The lapd Church beeing battered from the mouning to three a clock in Anguit. the after noone, bab by that time matea great breach in the fame. And a Rerce affault being geuen, there were flapne of the enemies about thirty. and about fifty of the Souldiers retired into the baultes of the faid church.

1591. Angust.

The layd Church beeing taken, and confequently the Suburb (in a maner as firong as the towns) gave occasion both to them that had retired into the vaultes to prelo to the Kings mercy, who fent them away lafe with bagge and bagage, and also to the Governor of the towns to moove speaches of composition.

For the Governor (called the Lord Vile) considering how the Comme was stenderly furnished of all thinges, but specially of men of armes, and that the most part of them had beene stayne in the assaults genen to the Cittle, and how the King was strongland not like to bee ensored to repart afore hee had the upper hand over the sayd Cowne. And under. standing that the Duke de Mayne was come to Han with Forces, in hove to relicue the sayd distressed towne, and that the Lord Rosne, who led the Duke de Mayne his army towards Lorreine, was returning backe to Lason in Champayone, he delayed the time of composition to see what succepthey would geve.

But at length, feeing no reliefe comming, and the King biging the towne, the fayo Lopo Vile concluded an agreement with the King in this

maner following.

The Lord Vile (as well for himselfe as for the Gentlemen, Souldiers and inhabitants of Norm) hath promised to peeld the lapd towns upport monday next tollowing, being the eighteenth of August, together with all the munition for warre, artillerie and victualls, which at this present was therein, conditionally if sometime of the day the Duke de Mayne doo not give him a battell, or by force put not within the towns one thousand souldiers, or by some meanes do not raise the stege. Also that the lapd Ville, Gentlemen and Captains shall depart with armour, horses and baggage, and the Souldiers with their weapons and horse. And that the impabitants shalls receaved into the Kings savour, & entreated as god subjects, in rendring him their ductiful obedience: but specially and namely that the Lord of Ville his mother may freely remaine there & entoy her gods, in personning the submission of loyall stockies as other subjects.

Item, that if any of the inhabitants be belirous to bepart, they fhal lafe.

ly paffe among the men of warre.

Item, that the Lozd Ville fhall be permitted to fend the Lozd of Browly to the Duke de Mayne, to advertife him of the condition of this capitula.

tion, and that the King fall fafely conduct him to that effed.

And for the accomplishing of the premiles, the lapo Lord Ville bath promiled to fende boltages to the King, the Lord Ricula, the Abbot of Genlis, with foure of the towne, such as the King shall choose, whom the King both promile to beliver uppon the performance of the lapo conditions.

The King also doth graunt to lend two Captapnes into the towne to keepe

beepe and fee buring the time from labouring to the contrary.

1591.

It had pleafed the most famous and renotomed Queene of England, Anguft. During this flege, to fend a new fupply of men to the King, to affift bim in the recovering the pollellion of his right, buber the conduct of the most bonourable and famous Carle of Effex , whom the King leauting his power before Noyan, went to meet at Gyfors in Normandy, whom hee receaued in moft courteous lost, accepting moft thankfull ber moft excellent Paiefties gracious fanour, and the faid Carte bis god and readie will for hazarding. simfelfe in fuch a bangerous tourney for his fernice.

After the beath of frier Sixtus, mbich was balleneb by the Spanit faction with a little flubber fauce, was elected a newe Clicar of Rome, of the boule of Sfondrary, if I remember well, and is as much to lay as burit bel-

lie naming bimfelfe Gregory the 14.

This frier Gregory being fet on bosfebacke, will ribe (as the prouerbe is)butil be breake his neck. firft in January be fent a Legate into France, agaynft whom the King stockbeb as agaynft an enemie of the publique peace of his lubicas, and in March laft the lapb Frier Gregory pronounceda Bull agaput the Ring, bis Brinces, Robles, fubicas and realme. Then not long after it is reported that be fent certain forces, muftered out: of the Stewes of Rome, to the Duke of Saney to inuabe Pronance, con-Duden by fome battaro of bis : and that Superfittion, Folly, iniury and wrong might goe together, be muft confure and charme the Stanbard of boly Church (as all the fort of fuch molarrous Antichails baue bin Confurers, poploners, and Soccrers many yeares together). To play this Comedie, be fitteth difguilet in bis Pontificalibus, the Standard of holy-Church holben befoge bim, be billerb, be blowerb, bee mumblerb, be crof. ferb, be charmeth, be Ainketh:but beboth, be that bib bolb it (rather by fome: prelage and token of the fall of that inclatrons rabble, than by negligence) let the Standard fall bppon the brapnelicke Frier Gregories bead, which not onely bid beate bowne his triple Crowne from of his bead, but alfo. gaue a knocke bypon bis folif pate. All thefe companies footly after mere cut to peeces, and the charmed Standard caken by the Lord des Diguieres, as is reporteb.

free Gregorie not content with all thele inturious pronocations, fint: one 99. Marcilius Laudrianus, by name an Italian, by furname a Bif. taine, but by lawcines and befperatnes a Befuite, buber the name of bis Nancio, to publit a certayne infamous libell, full of impietie berefie and levition, under a Palke of religion in forme of Bulls, against the King, bis Princes, Robles ofubieces, but specially agaynft the French popily Church, which this fawcie companion enterpised to publif at Pont de Larche in Normandie whereupen the B.finding bimfelfe fore inforied at the hands of this tyrannous blurper, commanated bis courts of Parlia-

12n

ment:

1591. Septemb. ment to proceede by law agayust these iniuries, and so the Kings generall attourney in his court of Parliament, bolden at Caen in Normandie, requiring institutes to be done but the King, his Princes, Mobies and subjects.

The court of Parliament therefore, al Chambers allembled, the third bay of August old proceede agapus freet Gregorie his person, bis be

furped tytanny, bis Nancio and bis Bulls.

first, they boo beclare the layde freet Gregorie, an enemie buto the peace of Christianitic, a troubler of the Catholick Romane, Religion, enemie to the King and Estate of France, a conspiratour and associate with the rebells within the realine, and accellary to the beath of the late beceased King most trapterously murthered, a streband of sedition, and

firrer by of warres, and procurer of murthers.

Secondly, they doe condemne his blurped power byon the flate and Church of France, to be blurped, abulius and wrongful, contrary to Gods words, holy decrees and liberties of the French Church, commaunding all Primates, Archbishops, Bishops, Colledges, Coucuts, Chapters, Communalties, babies of Cities, Curats, Parsons and serving Sziells, not to acknowledge any superiority or power of the same Fryer Gregorie, nor to render him any obessame, neyther to assist or favour anie creemmunications, publications or readings of any thing that should proceede from him.

The court also booth forbid, not to pursue or recease of him, or anie other whatsomer qualitic or condition they be, his complices a adherents, any collations, confirmations, or promisions for benefices, graces, dispensations, or other expeditions, nor to answere, beare, or tause to be borne by way of banque or otherwise, any gold or silver to be court of Rome, neither to pay any thing or render obestance to the Archbishops, Bishops, bis adherents, who have put in execution any of the pretended diffamatory libell, in some of excommunication or interdiction, in payme of consistantion of bodie and goods, as infringers and perturbers of the publique peace.

The court both commaund the Ecclelialticall persons, by bertue of the Kings letters directed buto them, that they thall not suffer the liberty of the french Church to be in any sopt diminished: but beeing affifted by their K. (their sourraigne Justice) to oppose themselves against all the Popes

enterprifes.

Thirdly, the court both veclare the forefayd Marcilius Ladriams, Free Gregory his Nuncio, acommon enemy of al men, a kindler of hatred and a fower of fedicion, commaunding the fayd pretended Nuncio to be purfuer, taken and apprehended, aline or dead, and to be delivered to inflice, if it bee possible, to recease the punishment according to the greatnes of his offence.

fence. But if he cannot bee apprehended, within three days sto be summo. 1591 ned by the voice of the publike Cryet in the towns of Ponede Larche, that Angust there it may bee proceeded against him according to the Lawes of the Realme.

The order of the courts of France is, that after a man is fummened at 3. feuerall cymes, if he both not appeare, he is condemued as convided, and

then executed in picture.

Last of al, the Court both beclare free Gregory his excommunication and Bulles, infamous libels full of impiety, herefie, beceit and flanders, a condemneth the same to be to me and burned publikly in the place of execution, by the publike executioner of instice, so, bidding all men to receaue, allow, reade, saudur of concease the said insamous libell, uppon payne to be attainted, a convicted of high treason: a commaundeth also all manner of persons quickly to reveale to the court, if they should know any such to be kept secretly on the paines aso, claid.

This fentence of the Popes banifhment, and of all his typennie out of France, was pronounced the third day of August at Caen in Normandie.

The lette lame proceedinges were view in all Courtes of the Realme, whereuppon enfued the burning of the layd Bulles in divers and fundry places of the Realme, but divertly, but every where in as infamous maner as could bee. It was burned at Tours in this maner.

The Pagifirats and the common people of Tours being affembled before the Pallace gate, there a piller was creeted a little diffant from the foottherof, there was a fire made by the common Pang-man of the town, then did to the Bull and hanged it on the top of the Piller, which beeing done, he kindled another fire at the very foot of the Piller, which be degrees crept by until it tooke hold of the Bull, which prefently was confumed with fire, to the great top of all the beholders.

Row Palter Free, I ween you be one of them that did drop out of the horles belly of Troy, but I will thinke rather that you dropped out of an

Affes bellie beraufe pou bauc an Affes beat.

Dib not a little before your Standard reprove you to your face, and told you what would follow your faucines: and to put you inconfideration of your folly gave you a fouse upon the pate! And you beeing of Asses brood, will goe about to get Bulles, and lo, your Bulles bee i prict into grote Calues. You never read (for reading belongs not to your occupation, but scortari crebro, crebro convinarier) that it was writte in the hople of Troy, sero sapinat Phryges, but it shal be hereafter in Asino Romano, scriptum eris sero sapinat Romanenses. You knew not when you were well, now have with you to Ausgnon.

The towne of Noyan being furrendered, according to the agreement be-

Mn 2

receaue

1591 . Septemb.

receaux the right bonorable Lord Carle of Effex (as is faib) in the towne of Gifors, and from thencereturnes into Champaigne, to topn with the Ger. mans, who approached the borders of France, leaning the Warfball Byron, to reconduct his army into Normandie. During the liege of Novan the Logo of Pierrefine had ben taken piloner, and bab momiled byon bis peliuerance.to furrender the Caftell Pierrefont, a place fituated buf a rock. and inacceffable almoft on every fibe. The faid Land of Pierrefint being a priperat Leaguer, babrather breake bis faith with bifbono, then to fulfill his momile with bonour: whereupon the Barthall Byron lapet the Rege before the laibe Caftell', and battered it with nine fkoze for of Da Dinance, wherewith bee made but a berp fmall bole : the Ruffe where. with the fair Caffell is builben being of fuch qualitie, as refifted the fot. euen to admiration, which caufed the faib Marthall Byron to breake off bis enterpitle, and march toward Normandie, who towned with the English forces, conducted by the right Donorable Lord, the Carte of Effer , the minth of September, and the twenty one of the fait moneth, laire the flece before the towne of Gourney.

At is faire before in the feauenth booke, bom after the cruell beath of King Henry the third, and last of the rate of Valoys, the authors of that murther, under the conduct of the Duke a Mayne, with great bragges and confidence, went with a mighty army into Normandie, hoping to opposelle the King, who with a small power had retyred to Diepe, for the cau-

les there alleageb.

It is faid alfo, how the Duke & Mayne in that fourney, tooke the faid towne of Gourney, and the Lord Rubempre whith his companie therein. This Towne is diffant from Roan ten Leagues, from Gifers five, from

Beannoys fire, and by eftimation fomewhat bigger then Diepe.

The Leaguers had fortified it with fortifications, munition of warre, and frong garrifons, for Leagued Gentlemen of the Countrep, to the number of foure froze, and such power as they thought good to entertaine, had settled themselves therein, and from thence issuing dayly, made courses to the gates of Mante, Vernon, Pont de larche, and Gifors, spopling and wasting all that was in their way, and taking prisoners such as travailed on the high way to Diepe.

This towne being belieged, the enemp put on a fout countenance at the firt, and being fummoned to furrender the faid towne, they answered that they had receased it of the Duke & Mayne, and for bim they intended

to kepe it, neither would they render it, but to him onely.

This answer being given, the English forces intrenched themselves within a stones cast of the gate, and in making and keping the said Crenches, they had sire men burt, and one killed. The enemies attempted divers times to put men into the towne, but they were in such sort looked to

by the Englich men, that they burft neuer approach.

1591. Sertemb

The 25, day of September at night, the Parthall Byron planted nine Septemb, pieces of Didinance before the towne, whe 26, in the morning her began to batter it, and a breach being made, the English men were called to the number of one hundred that to give the assault, who with great gladnes approached within spescope pales of the wals, the breach was scarle assaultable, the ditch was more then halfe full of water: it is reported that they had within certaine fluces, which they might have opened, and greatly molested the assaulters, the French men were very bushle to give the assault, because of their long topling and wearines, pet on a suddaine the enemies demanded parley, which being graunted, they peelded to four vishono pable conditions: such is the fainting of rebels.

First, that all Souldiours should bepart without bagage and armour, with a white rad in their hands. But the Logo Carle of Effex, excepted the Queened Paicities lubicets : therein was found none but one Irish man, who was executed.

Che lecond was, that the Gouernour, Captaines, Lieutenants and Gentlemen of quality, fould remaine to his mercy. It was thought that the Governour and lome Captaines foould be executed.

The third was, that the Citizens hould have their lives, but their gods refted at the Kings pleasure.

The fourth is, that they thould receaue luch garrilons as thould bee thought good. The taking of this towne is a great eale to the Countrey, and preparation for the flege of Roan.

About the 28, the army toke his way toward Candebeck, a smal towne, situated byon a rock, on the banck of Seyne, betweene Roan and Newbanen, entending to cleere all the coast round about Newhanen, of all filth of rebellion.

FIN IS.





¶ Imprinted at London

by Thomas Orwin, for Thomas Woodcock, and are to be sould at his shop in Paules Churchyard, at the signe of the black Beare.



